Gc
929.2
W147ℓ
v.1
1713419

M. L

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GC
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 00859 7434

# GENEALOGY

OF THE

# WALDO FAMILY

A RECORD OF THE

## DESCENDANTS OF CORNELIUS WALDO

OF IPSWICH MASS.

## FROM 1647 TO 1900

COMPILED BY WALDO LINCOLN A. B.

MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY COLONIAL SOCIETY OF MASSACHUSETTS

*"Forsan et hæc olim meminisse juvabit"*

VOL. I.

Worcester Mass.
PRESS OF CHARLES HAMILTON
311 MAIN STREET
1902

E7
W145

1713419

# PREFACE.

In 1883 a small volume of 134 pages was published by Joseph D. Hall, Jr., then of Danielson, Conn., under the title of *The Genealogy and Biography of the Waldos in America from 1650 to 1883.* It was largely compiled from the unpublished papers of the late Judge Loren Pinckney Waldo, was poorly arranged, badly indexed, and—in spite of its comprehensive title—very limited in its scope, being mostly devoted to two lines of descendants of John Waldo, the oldest son of Cornelius Waldo, the immigrant. It remained, however, until 1898, with a few short articles in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, which were full of errors, the only authority on the genealogy of a family once very prominent in New England.

Being descended himself from one of the younger sons of Cornelius Waldo, and having collected considerable material of his own branch, which disproved some of the published statements, the writer began, in 1893, a more thorough investigation of the family, with no idea of publication. The work was interrupted by a two years' absence in Europe, during which a brief time was devoted to searching the wills at Somerset House, in London, for a clue to the English parentage of Cornelius Waldo, but with only negative results. On returning to America, in 1896, the work was resumed and the determination formed to attempt a complete compilation of the family genealogy with a view to publication. A brief preliminary account of the first four generations was published in the *Register* in 1898, of which a reprint was widely distributed among the family in order to awaken interest, and the present book is the result. Mr. Hall's book was used as a basis, and proved of invaluable assistance, probably shorten

ing the work by several years. Every date and fact in it has, however, been verified where it has been possible so to do, and for this purpose, and to complete the records, the writer has personally examined town and county registers in all the New England States and in New York, made transcripts of every gravestone inscription relating to members of the family in the towns visited, and corresponded with members of the family in every State in the Union and in many foreign countries, and, when possible, had personal interviews with them. The work was begun under the impression that the family is a small one, and with the idea of tracing every male descendant and of bringing the female lines down to the names and births of the grandchildren of Waldo women. It is a surprise to find that this has extended the work to two volumes, and that too while several lines have not been traced. It is a question if it would not have been better to have limited the work to the male lines, but the material having been obtained it seemed best to print it.

The arrangement and notation adopted, while neither original nor entirely novel, will be unfamiliar to most. It is the decimal letter system, explained in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. li., p. 305, and used, hitherto, so far as is known, only in the *Upton Family Record*. In departing from the excellent system known as the "Register Plan" the writer feels that he owes an apology to the New England Historic Genealogical Society, of which he has the honor to be a member, which recommends and uses that system. Believing, however, that the letter system by its simplicity, facility of expansion, and definition of relationships, presents certain advantages to the compiler which no other system gives, and having tested its merits and learned its faults from the compiler's point of view by six years' use, the writer decided to use it in the printed book, both to introduce and recommend it to genealogists and to ascertain if it is sufficiently simple for the understanding and use of the general public. Should the latter point not be established, the system can still be recommended to genealogists for compiling

their work and it can be easily changed to the "Register Plan" for publication. It has been reduced to its simplest form, rejecting the variations suggested in the *Register* and in the *Upton Family Record* as confusing and, practically, of little value.

The system may be briefly explained as follows:—The earliest immigrant of the family is lettered *a*, his children are lettered *aa*, *ab*, *ac*, *etc.* The children of the oldest child are lettered *aaa*, *aab*, *aac*, *etc.*, of the second child *aba*, *abb*, *abc*, *etc.*, and so on through each succeeding generation, each descendant having as many letters as the number of the generation to which he belongs and the letters showing exactly his line of descent. Should there have been more than one immigrant whose descendants are traced, they should be lettered *a*, *b*, *c*, *d*, *etc.*, and their descendants' letters will always begin with the letter of their respective ancestors, thus showing at a glance to which family they belong. Or if, as in the present case, there is but one immigrant ancestor, to save space and labor the first letter being always *a*, may be omitted, the letters in such case being always one less than the number of the generation. For example, take the last name in the present work, Lulu Mabel Waldo, *bdag acaab*. For convenience in counting, a space, corresponding to a decimal point, is left after the fourth letter. There being nine letters and the first letter, *a*, having been omitted, which would make ten, she belongs to the tenth generation and is descended from the second child, *b*, of the immigrant ancestor. To look up any of her immediate ancestors it is only necessary to leave off a sufficient number of letters, and to turn to the person indicated by those remaining, without resorting to the index or to the intervening ancestors. For instance, to learn the record of her great-grandfather, leave off the last three letters, *aab*, representing her grandfather, her father and herself, and there is left *bdag ac*, which is found to be Elijah Waldo, on page 523. For ease of reference the index letters are printed at the top of every page and they are also given in the index. To indicate that the record of

any person has been carried forward to the succeeding generation, the index letters of such person are printed in roman letters, all others being in *italics*. In the case of female lines, to save space, only the final letter has been given to the children and grandchildren, and to obtain the full index letters it is necessary to affix these final letters to the index letters of the maternal ancestor. For example, see Rebecca Waldo, *bdam*, p. 216, who married Frederick Wardner. Their fourth child was, *d*, Calvin, who had, *a*, Ann. The index letter of Calvin is *bdam d*, and of Ann, *bdam da*. The hyphenating of Christian names is a fad of the writer, which he hardly expects others will adopt.

An attempt has been made to make the index a model one. Every individual is separately named, full middle names being given when known, and all married women being indexed under their married and maiden names. All descendants of Cornelius Waldo being indexed both by letter and by page, not only will errors be largely corrected, but a glance will show whether any individual is a member of the family or not, and relationships are readily determined without recourse to the text. It is hoped that the added convenience of this system will offset the disadvantage of the many extra pages required. The index of places will also, it is thought, be worth the space it takes.

It may be thought that the reference to authorities has been carried to extremes, but, it is believed, that errors will be more easily detected if the authority for every statement is explicitly given. For the transcripts from official records and for errors in quoting from published books or in copying from manuscript letters the compiler is himself responsible. In all cases he has followed the given spelling of both Christian and family names, not feeling it his duty to alter either official or family records even when it seemed likely that a mistake had been made. In the names of towns the orthography adopted in the latest number of the *United States Postal Guide* has been generally followed, but there are some exceptions, as an earlier number of that publication was first used, before it was

discovered that within a few years many changes in spelling had been made.

To all members of the family who have kindly assisted, by records and material, in the preparation of this work, acknowledgment is due and is hereby tendered. It is impossible here to mention them by name. Credit has been given to each in the proper place. Especial mention should be made, however, of Rev. Milton Waldo, Rev. Levi Fay Waldo and Charles Edward Waldo, Esq., for the assistance and encouragement they have given.

The manuscript of the book will be preserved, and the writer will be happy to make in it such corrections and additions as members of the family may send, from time to time, hoping thus eventually to obtain the records of such as he has been unable to trace, which at some later date may be published as a supplement to the present work.

WALDO LINCOLN.

WORCESTER, MASS., Dec. 1, 1902.

# *ERRATA.*

p. 28, line 12 from bottom, for "Rigley" read Ripley.
p. 126, last line, for "Mary Roberts" read Mary Lefebvre.
p. 127, first line, for "(*bbbc*)" read (*bbbd*).
p. 147, line 7, for "(*bbbb*)" read (*bbbc*).
line 33, for "(*cah*)" read (*cag*).
p. 160, title line, for "[CAG" read [CAH.
p. 209, line 10, for "Oliver" read Olive.
p. 220, line 24, for "Judge Sedgewick" read Judge Theodore Sedgwick.
p. 225, line 13 from bottom, for "Charleston" read Charlestown.
p. 228, line 3, for "Anna" read Ann.
p. 236, line 18, for "to a farm" read in a farm.
p. 249, last line, for "Talitha Waldo" read Talitha Abbe.
p. 257, line 21, for "to" read at.
p. 271, first line, for "(*cadb*)" and "(*cadd*)" read (*cadc*) and (*cadf*).
p. 280, title line, for "[DHAA" read [CAHF.
p. 301, line 10, for "Kennear" read Kinnear.
p. 319, line 20, for "Northup" read Northrop.
p. 326, line 2, for "Jesse Waldo" read Nathan Waldo.
p. 332, line 3, for "Nov. 19, 1793" read Nov. 9, 1793.
p. 346, line 12, for "Patton" read Potton.
line 27, for "born July 30, 1807" read born July 20, 1807.
p. 349, line 3, for "Irene" read Irena.
p. 368, line 34, for "Ethel-D." read Ithel-D.
p. 381, title line, for "BDFKBJ" read BDFKDJ.
p. 386, line 2, for "Portageville" read Berkshire.
p. 387, line 5, for "*a-h*" read *b-h*.
p. 471, line 2, for "Pinckham" read Pinckney.
p. 479, line 5 from bottom, for "West Hampton" read Westhampton.
p. 531, notes, last line, for "Miss Lucinda-Almira Waldo" read Miss Lucinda-Almira Davis.
p. 608, title line, for "[DBICEE" read [BDICEE.
p. 612, line 17, for "at Tensas Parish" read in Tensas Parish.
p. 640, title line, for "[CADADC" read [CAGADC.
p. 690, title line, for "[BDABBCI" read [BDADBCI.
p. 808, line 20, for "*a*, *c-k* at Hamilton" read *b-k* at Hamilton.
for "*b* at Oxford" read *a* at Oxford.
p. 818, first line, for "Kenesaw" read Kennesaw.

# INTRODUCTION.

TRADITION, that most unreliable authority for genealogical assertion, has generally, both in England and America, ascribed the origin of the Waldo family to Peter Waldo of Lyons, France, or to one of his brothers. Peter Waldo, or Waldus or Valdez, a merchant of Lyons in the latter half of the twelfth century, is by most modern authorities called the founder of the sect of the Waldenses, though by some their origin is given a much earlier date. It is certain, however, that Waldo did found a protestant sect in Lyons, having been, it is said, turned to spiritual things by the sudden death, in 1173, of a friend with whom he was conversing in the street. He had a vernacular translation made of a portion of the Scriptures and preached his views in the streets of Lyons, his followers styling themselves "The Poor," and sometimes being called "Leonistæ," from Lyons, or "Sabatati," from the fact that they wore sabots. In 1184 Waldo was condemned by the Council of Verona and anathematized by Pope Lucius III. The date of his death is unknown. He is said by some to have retired into Dauphiny, by others into Picardy. Whether he was the founder of the Waldenses or not, there can be little doubt that he was not himself the founder of the Waldo family of the present day. All modern authorities agree that after, as we may say, experiencing religion he was induced to sell his goods and give to the poor; and, in furtherance of that object, he first provided for his wife and his two daughters. No mention is anywhere made of any son or sons, and there is not the slightest evidence that he ever had any.

In Hasted's History of Kent[1] is the following note concerning Sir Timothy Waldo, Knt.:—

"He is descended from Thomas Waldo, of Lions in the Kingdom of France; one of the first who publicly opposed the doctrines of the church of Rome, of whom there is full account in the Atlas Geograph., Vol. ii. and Moreland's History of the Evangelical Churches of Piedmont. One of his descendants, in the reign of Q. Elizabeth, to

[1] Vol. i., p. 397.

escape the persecutions of the Duke D'Alva, came over to England, where he and his descendants afterwards settled." In quoting this extract, Mr. Morris-Charles Jones, in his valuable but often erroneous "Notes respecting the Family of Waldo," adds the following note, on the authority of Rev. J. C. Gaussier, British Chaplain at Lyons in 1863:—"At first sight the name Thomas would appear to be a misprint for Peter; but it seems that the celebrated Peter Waldo of Lyons was never married, but he left at least two brothers, one of whom died a galley slave, and the other on his way to Bohemia; where also Peter Waldo died in 1179." Had Mr. Jones consulted the Atlas Geographus, referred to by Hasted, he would have seen that Waldo is only called "Thomas" in the index and not in the context, and that "Thomas" is, in fact, an error for Peter. As for Mr. Gaussier's other statements the writer can find no confirmation of them.

From the fact that in the time of Peter Waldo family names were unknown and that the name Waldo or Valdez was most probably derived from the birthplace of Peter, and did not survive him as a family cognomen, it is more than likely that the modern family acquired its name in a similar way at a later date, possibly from the fact that its founder was a member of the famous Waldensian sect. It is certainly today a family name in several districts of the German empire, and it is more than probable that the English family, from which there can be little doubt that the American family is descended, is by origin German rather than French, unless it is Anglo-Saxon, some evidence of which will appear later. There has been no attempt made by the compiler of the present work to trace the ancestry of Cornelius Waldo, the founder of the American branch, in England, and this will remain a pleasant occupation for some member of the family in the, it is to be hoped, not distant future.

Mr. Jones, in his "Notes," says:—"In a house belonging to one of the representatives of the Waldo family, situate at Mitcham, in Surrey, there still exists a handsome carved oak wainscoting, with a curious oak chimney-piece, the cornice of the wainscot being a broad border of oak, richly carved with acorns, oak leaves and grapes. The name 'Peter Waldo' is cut, with a date 1575, or 3, the last figure being difficult to decipher. This Peter Waldo may possibly have been the first of the family who came to England." This would easily account for the tradition, so persistent both in the English and American branches, that the family is descended from Peter Waldo, and it would take but little imagination to transform the Peter of England into the celebrated Peter of Lyons.

This first Waldo was, on the authority of Mr. Jones, twice married, his first wife being named Jane, by whom he had three sons and two daughters, viz.:—

i. LAWRENCE, whose family has been traced, and who was certainly not the ancestor of the American branch.
ii. JANE, who married a Prysell.
iii. ELIZABETH, who married a Walker.
iv. ROBERT, whose family has been partially traced, and who is probably not the ancestor of the American branch.
v. BRIAN, of whom nothing has been learned.

His second wife was a Lawrence, by whom he had three sons, viz.:

i. WILLIAM, of whom nothing has been learned,
ii. ROBERT (evidently an error, as there would not have been two sons named Robert). He is said to have had a son, L. Waldo.
iii. THOMAS, of whom nothing is known.

The eldest son, Lawrence, was ancestor of Sir Edward Waldo, who was knighted by King Charles II., Oct. 29, 1677, and who bore for his arms—"*Or, a bend azure, between three leopards' faces, gules.*" He was also ancestor of Sir Timothy Waldo, who was knighted April 12, 1769, and who bore for his arms—"*Argent, a bend azure, between three leopards' heads, gules.*" These arms, or some modification of them, are sometimes claimed by members of the American branch, with how much justification will be seen if one remembers that Cornelius Waldo, the first of the American line, came to New England before 1646, thirty-one years before Sir Edward Waldo was knighted.

One of the younger sons of the first English Waldo may have been the ancestor of our Cornelius Waldo, and of these Thomas is perhaps the most likely, as Cornelius, as will be seen later, had a brother of that name. It is, however, entirely possible that the American family has a wholly different origin, and as the latter part of Jones' "Notes" are of interest as pertinent to this question, and may be useful to the future investigator, the following is quoted verbatim from that monograph, no attempt having been made to correct or verify the statements therein made, and with all due acknowledgments to Mr. Jones:—

"There are several families in Great Britain, which traditionally spring from that of WALDO, and bear arms very similar.

"The WALDIES of Hendersyde, near Kelso, and the WALDYS of

Ecclescliffe, Durham, who trace a common descent, both bear for arms:—

"*Or, on a bend, az., a pelican in piety of the first, between three leopards' faces of the second.*

"Crest—*A dove rising from a mural crown proper.*

"Motto—'*Fidelis.*'

"The arms differ from that of the Waldos' only in the additional charge of a 'pelican in piety,' and the tincture of the leopards' faces being azure, instead of gules.

"The name of the Waldies (of Hendersyde) was variously spelt Waitho, Watho, Waltho, and Waldy, and sometimes it occurs in the same document written in two different ways; and the tradition in the family is that they were descended from that of Waldo. It appears probable that one of the family was possessed of the original family estate so far back as the reign of Henry VIII.; therefore they must, if derived from the Waldos, be descended from an earlier member of that family, than the one who came to England from the Netherlands in the reign of Elizabeth.

"The Hendersyde line is now represented by John Waldie of Hendersyde Park, co. Roxburgh, and Kingswood, co. Northumberland, Esq., J.P. and D.L. for those counties.

"His uncle, Robert Waldie, was school-fellow of Sir Walter Scott. In Lockhart's 'Life of Scott,' mention is made of Robert Waldie, and his mother, a quaker lady. His sister, Charlotte Ann, who married Stephen Eaton, Esq., and who died in 1859, was author of several works, 'At Home and Abroad'; 'Three Days in Belgium,' &c. His younger sister, Jane, who married George Augustus Watts, Esq., and died in 1826, was early distinguished for her taste in literature and her pencil, being the author of 'Waterloo, by a near Observer,' and 'Sketches in Italy.'

"The Waldys of Egglescliffe, who settled in Yorkshire some 150 years ago, have spelt their name variously at different times. First Waldoe or Waldie in 1579; Waldoe in the registers of the parish of Yarm, Yorkshire, in 1722; again Waldie, until 1741, at which time the spelling of Waldy was adopted, and has since continued. The late John Waldy of Yarm, Esq., married Margaret, only child of Richard Yarmondsway, of Great Burdon, Esq., who was lineally descended from Ranulphus de Yarmondsway, from whom Bishop Hugh de Pudsey obtained the whole Ville of Yarmondsway for the foundation of Sherburn Hospital. A curious account of this transaction is given under the head of Sherburn Hospital, in Sir Bernard

Burke's 'Seats of Great Britain,' vol. i. p. 44. This line is now represented by the Rev. Richard Waldy, M.A., Clerk of Haughton le Skerne, co. Durham, Rector of Turners-cum-Affpuddle, co. Dorset, and Prebendary of Sarum; and by his brother, Thomas William Waldy of Egglescliffe, co. Durham, and Castle Levington, co. Durham, Esq., J.P. and D.L. of North Riding of York, and for the county of Durham.

"The family of Walden or Waldew may also, perhaps, be classed with those having traditionally a common origin with the Waldos. They bore for their arms, '*Ar, a bend, az. between three leopards' heads, sable.*' the '*bend az.*,'[1] as we are informed, having been added in the fifteenth century.

"It has been suggested that it is not improbable that the ancient coat armour, from which that of Waldo, as well as that of other kindred families, was derived, was

"'*Ar. three leopards' heads, sable.*'[2]

"This coat of arms is stated in Dugdale's 'Warwickshire,' page 722, (plate,) to be in the windows of the chancel of the church of Alspath *alias* Meredon, Warwickshire, and to belong to the 'antient family of Waldeive,' which name is variously spelt. The arms are also cut in the beams of Meredon Hall.—(*Ibid.*, p. 734.)

"Dugdale, in his account of the parish of Allspath (*Ibid.*, p. 721,) states:—'Within the precincts of this parish had the family of Waldeif anciently a seat, which continued in that line divers descents,

---

[1] "The origin of the bend, as given by Guillim ('*Display of Heraldry*,' p. 35,) is curious. 'A bend,' he says, 'according to some Armourists doth represent a ladder set aslope in this manner to scale the walls of any castle or city, and betokeneth the bearer to have been one of the first that mounted upon the enemies' walls.'

"This is borne out by the explanation by Guillim (*Ibid.*, p. 36,) of the 'bend crenelle,' viz.:—'After this manner soldiers, in default of scaling ladders, used to nick or score a piece of timber with their swords (for want of better tools,) and so found means to ascend the walls, and surprise the enemies.'

"To this may be added the somewhat remarkable circumstance, which has been observed, viz.:—That a very considerable number of families, whose names have the syllable 'Wal' in their composition, bear in their coat armour the ordinary of a bend. For instance, amongst the names in Burke's 'Armoury,' beginning with 'Wal,' there are no less than fifty-eight families, of twenty-three different names, having a bend in their arms.

"These circumstances give some colour to Guillim's statement, or at least would lead to the inference, that the name and the arms were taken in part from the same circumstance in the previous career of the first bearer of the arms.

"These three circumstances give, it is conceived, a more probable solution of the origin of the bend than the modern explanation, that it represents a scarf or shoulder belt.—*Burke's Gen. Armoury*, ix."

[2] "The arms of the town of Shrewsbury are '*Az., three leopards' heads, two and one, or.*' We have not been able to ascertain their origin."

but at length, by a daughter and heir, came to Walsh, whereupon it had the name of Walsh Hall, as we find it at this day. The first of them, for whom I have found very good authority, is Gerard Waldeive who bestowed on the monks of Coventry certain lands here. To which Gerard [who must have lived in Henry III.'s reign, which commenced 1216] succeeded William, who about the beginning of King Edward I.'s time [1272] gave a yearly rent of xx$^{d}$ for the maintenance of two lamps to burn before the altar of St Lawrence and St Nicholas, in the Church of Allspath. . . . . After him another William, but whether he was his son or grandson, I know not, which William was in the commission for levying and collecting a x$^{th}$ and xv$^{th}$ in 23 Edward III. [1350.] And having been one of the coroners in this county for some time, in 30 Edw$^{d}$ III. [1357] by reason of his debility, was discharged from that office.'

"The last named William had issue, 'Alan Waldeyffe, who, by the marriage of Joan, daughter and heir of Richard de Whiteacre, became possessed of Elmedon, and there resided in 17 Richard II. [1394]. . . . . In 21 Richard II. [1398], he was in the commission for levying xv$^{th}$ and x$^{th}$. In 2 Henry IV. [1401] escheator again.'

"In 18 Richard II. [1395], 'Edmund Waldeyve was found to dye, seized of [land in Mollington], and that he held in right of his wife, Margaret, as of her inheritance, leaving Thomas, his son, thirteen years old, him surviving.'—(*Ibid.*, p. 414.)

"Thomas Waldeyve is mentioned as living 13 Henry IV. [1412]. —(*Ibid.*, p. 202).

"In 'Fuller Worthies,' county of Warwick, in the list of names of gentlemen returned by commissioners in 12 Henry VI. [1433] is the name 'John Waldiene de Alspath.'

"In Dugdale's 'Warwickshire,' page 765, mention is made of a reputed manor of Hurley, 'wherein John Waldiff, Esquire, died seized 31 Henry VIII. [1540], which descended to Joan, the sole daughter of Nicholas Nitingale, by Joyce, sister and heir to the said John, which Joan was then the wife of Thomas Willington, cousin of William Willington, Esq. (of Barcheston,) the posterity of which Thomas do still enjoy it. It seems Waldyve[1] have lived anciently in the place; for in 36 Henry VI. [1458] was Joane, the daughter of William Waldyve of Hurley, married unto one Robert Willenhale of Greneburgh, in the chapel here, by special licence from the Bishop to the then Vicar of Kingsburie for that purpose, which William was a branch of the Waldyves of Alspath.'

[1] "Waldyve seems here used as the plural of Waldiff."

"The family of Willington of Hurley Hall are still extant, and quarter the arms of Waldyve or Waldive, viz.:—'Ar. three leopards' heads, sable.'—*See Burke's Landed Gentry, also Burke's Heraldic Illustrations*, 1855 (plate 56.)

"From the above it appears that this family, whose name is variously spelt Waldeif, Waldeive, Waldeyffe, Waldeyve, Waldiff, and Waldyve, was settled in Warwickshire, in the reign of Henry III. (the middle of the thirteenth century), and from thence has continued there through the Willingtons to the present time—a period of six centuries.

"With respect to the name Gerald, that Christian name was borne by the grandson (in 41 Henry VIII.), and by the son (in Henry II.'s time) of Ino, the first who assumed the name of 'de Alspath,' and who was a descendant of Nicholas, who farmed Alspath under the Conqueror. Alspath was possessed by the Countess Godiva in Edward the Confessor's time, whence Dugdale concludes that her husband, Earl Leofric, Earl of Mercia, had been owner prior to the Conquest.

"The origin of the name and family of Waldeyve is an interesting subject of inquiry, and we would add a few notes, which, although fragmentary and disjointed, may, to some extent, indicate their possible derivation, and certainly will evidence the antiquity of the root of the name.

"We have pointed out the different orthography of the name, which is not without significance, in an inquiry going back to the rude ages of our Saxon and Danish progenitors.

"It seems probable that the name 'Waldeive' (if not the family), was derived from Waltheof, sometimes called 'Waldeve' and in Latin, Walthenus and Waldevus, and possibly Waldus.

"The first person whom we have found bearing the name 'Waltheof,' is Waltheof (called the Elder), the third Earl of Northumberland, who was living about the year 975.[1] His origin is not stated, but it seems probable that he was a descendant of Osulf, the first Earl, who is said to have been a deposed King of Norway.

"The next is Waltheof, the 14th Earl of Northumberland, who was son of Earl Siward (the 8th Earl) by his wife, Elfreda, daughter of Earl Aldred (the 6th Earl). Waltheof was the last of the Anglo-Saxon Earls, and married Judith, the niece of William the Conqueror,

---

[1] "Young's 'History of Whitby,' vol. i., 61, *et seq.* 'Leland's Itinerary,' vol. vii., part II., p. 69, gives a list of seventeen Earls of Northumbria, entitled 'Nomina Comitum Northumbriæ.'"

but having conspired against William, he was condemned to death, chiefly on the evidence of his wife, Judith, and was beheaded at Winchester, A. D. 1075. In Leland's 'Itinerary,' vol. vii., pp. 146-149, there is a long statement respecting him, beginning 'Epitaphium Waldevi Comitis.' His daughter, Maud, married her second cousin, David I. King of Scotland, whose grandfather, Duncan, King of Scotland, married the sister of Earl Siward, and whose son, Henry, claimed the earldom of Northumberland, as grandson of Waldeoff.

"The next is Waldeoff, Earl of Dunbar,[1] descended from Cospatrick, the 13th Earl, who fled into Scotland A.D. 1066, with Edgar Atheling and other Saxon nobles, and who was presented by the King of Scotland with the manor of Dunbar. This Cospatrick was grandson of Uethred, (the 4th Earl, who married Elgiva, daughter of King Ethelred) and son of Aldred (the 6th Earl,) whose daughter, Ulfreda, married Earl Siward. Waltheof (Earl Siward's son) would therefore be Cospatrick's first cousin.

"The second son of Cospatrick (the 13th Earl) was Cospatrick, who witnessed the foundation charter of Holyrood House, by David I. in 1128, and who died in 1139, leaving a son, Cospatrick, who made donations to the monastery of Kelso, of the patronage of the churches of Home, Lambden, and Greenlaw. He died in 1147, leaving four sons, one of whom was 'Uethred, the undoubted predecessor of the Dundas family of Dundas, from whom Thomas, Earl of Zetland descends.' The eldest son, Cospatrick, had two sons, the eldest of whom was Waldeve, Earl of Dunbar, who granted a charter to Helias Dundas,[2] in 1145, which charter commences 'Waldevus filius Cospatricii,' among the witnesses to which there is the name 'Waldevo filio Baldewin.'

"William de Meschines granted the Honor of Cockermouth, and various manors in Cumberland,[3] to this Waldeve, Earl of Dunbar, but the latter died in 1145, and his line ended in an heiress.

"Waldeve gave the manor of Broughton to Waldeof, son of Gilmin, who married his sister, and whose posterity took the name of Broughton.

"About 1080 Waltheof,[4] a kinsman of Liwulf, or Ligulf, a Saxon nobleman of great possessions in Yorkshire, headed the Northumbrians, and avenged the murder of Liwulf.

---

[1] "'Scottish Nation,' title 'Dunbar,' &c.; Ord's 'History of Cleveland,' p. 351, *et seq.*; Young's 'History of Whitby,' vol. i., p. 70; Lyson's 'Magna Britannia' (Cumberland.)"

[2] "Ord's 'History of Cleveland,' p. 151; pedigree of 'Dundas of Upleatham' there given."

[3] "Lyson's, 'Mag. Brit.,' Cumberland."

[4] "Young's 'History of Whitby,' vol. i., p. 79."

"'Among the reliques possessed by the priory[1] [of Carlisle] was a bone, said to have belonged to St. John the Baptist, another of St. Paul, two stones of Christ's Sepulchre, and part of the holy cross,—all of which were brought from Jerusalem (as stated) by Waldieve, a son of the Earl of Dunbar.'

"The second Abbot of Mailros[2] (Melrose), who died in 1159, was Waldevus, son of Simon de St. Liz, and canonized by Pope Alexander III.

"Waldeve, Earl of Dunbar,[3] was one of the hostages for the performance of the treaty for the release of King William from his captivity in England in 1174.

"From the foregoing[4] it appears that the name Waltheof, or Waldeve, has occurred frequently in the same family during the tenth, eleventh, and twelfth centuries.

"The Waldieves of Warwickshire have been traced up to the middle of the thirteenth century.

"The interval of three quarters of a century we are not able to fill up, nor can we trace the derivation, although not improbable, of the latter to the former.

"In conclusion, we would state that the name Waltheof, in its Latin form Waldenus, may perhaps be detected in the following extract from Stowe's 'Transcript'[5]:—

"'Ualdenus unus ex principiis Danorum totam Northumbrian sibi subjugavit A. D. 875.'

"But the name may have a still earlier origin. It may be derived from Duke Wada[6] a Saxon chief of great power, who, in 794, resided at Mulgrave Castle, and fell upon and slew King Ethelred; and afterwards Wada was forced to seek shelter at Mulgrave, where he died.

---

[1] "Billinge's 'Carlisle Cathedral,' pp. 27, 28."

[2] "Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments,' vol. i., part 1, p. lxxxiii. Simon de St. Liz married the eldest daughter of Waltheof, 14th Earl of Northumberland (before mentioned;) and probably Waldevus, the Abbot of Melrose, was sprung from that marriage.—*Camden's Brit.*, vol. ii., p. 156."

[3] "'Scottish Nation,' vol. ii., p. 74."

[4] "William de Braiosa (Lord Gower, see Burke's 'Extinct Peerage,') who granted to the Abbey of St. Florence, at Sahaur, the Church of St. Peter at Sele, and other churches, had a son called 'Radulfus Waldus.' The charter is dated A. D. 1075, and commences, 'Ego, Willielmus de Braiosa, pro Radulfi Waldi filii Radulfique filii,' &c.—*Dugdale's Monasticon Angl.*, vol. iv., p. 668. Could there be any connexion between this Norman family and the Lyonese family of Waldo or Waldus?"

[5] Cited in Ord's 'Cleveland,' p. 44."

[6] "Young's 'History of Whitby,' vol. i, p. 42."

"He is referred to in the following curious rhyme[1]:—

"'This Ardulphe, King of Northumberlande,
Slewe Walde his duke, that agin him was rebel,' &c."

From Capt. John Smith's "The Generall Historie of Virginia, New England and the Summer Isles,"[2] we learn that there arrived in Virginia with the "second supply," which landed Sept. 10, 1608, "one Captaine Richard Waldo and Captaine [Peter] Wynne, two auncient Souldiers and valiant Gentlemen, but yet ignorant of the business," who were added to the Council. Waldo was highly thought of by Capt. Smith and accompanied him on several of his excursions; but when, in December, 1608, "the President seeing the procrastinating of time, was no course to live, resolved with Captaine Waldo (whom he knew to be sure in time of need) to surprise Powhatan," he left Waldo behind with orders to be ready to second his adventure.[3] The result is thus described by Smith:—"Now in the meanewhile since our departure, this hapned at our Fort" . . . . . "Master Scrivner having received Letters from England to make himselfe either Cæsar or nothing, he began to decline in his affection to Captaine Smith, that ever regarded him as himselfe, and was willing to crosse the surprising of Powhatan. Some certaine daies after the Presidents departure [*i. e.* Jan. 7, 1608-9] he would needs goe visit the Isle of Hogs, and tooke with him Captaine Waldo (though the President had appointed him to be ready to second his occasions) with Mr. Anthony [Gosnoll] and eight others; but so violent was the wind (that extreme frozen time) that the Boate sunke, but where or how none doth know. The Skiff was much overladen, and would scarce have lived in that extreme tempest had she been empty: but by no perswation he could be diverted, though both Waldo and an hundred others doubted as it happned."[4]

This Richard Waldo was undoubtedly the first of the name to come to America; but his family is unknown, and he evidently left no descendants, at least in Virginia. He may have been no relation of Cornelius Waldo, the first of the American branch, or even of the family whose line is partially traced by Mr. Jones in his "Notes," in which family neither the name of Richard nor that of Cornelius is once to be found.

For about two hundred years after the appearance of Cornelius

---

[1] "Richardson's 'Table Book of Traditions,' p. 241, quoted in Ord's 'Cleveland,' p. 307."
[2] 2nd Ed., p. 67. [3] *Ibid.*, p. 73. [4] *Ibid.*, p. 80.

Waldo at Ipswich, there is, with one exception,[1] no evidence that others of the name came to America; and during that period, it is supposed that the few Waldos in this country whose descent from Cornelius cannot be traced, were, in fact, descended from him. In some cases the name Walden has been mistaken for Waldo by careless readers of our records, which has caused some confusion. Since 1850 several families of the name of Waldau or Waldow have immigrated to America from Germany. These families have generally adopted the English spelling, though by some the final "w" has been retained. They are mostly settled in New York State and in the West. It is not at all impossible that they have a common origin with the English family of Waldo, and this would be an interesting matter for an investigation; to be pursued, however, more easily in Europe than in America.

[1] See Appendix, No. 22.

# FIRST GENERATION.

Cornelius Waldo, the founder of the American branch of the family, was born about 1624, probably in England, and died Jan. 3, 1700-1, at Chelmsford, Mass.[1] Of his parentage nothing has been learned, and the only clue we have to it is contained in a letter from his brother-in-law, John Cogswell, written from London to his parents in 1653, which contains the following important sentences:—"I have been with my brother Waldo's friends; his mother lives in Berwick; his Uncle John is dead; his brother Thomas is in Ireland, & his Uncle Barrow is dead; the rest are in health. I pray be earnest with my sister Waldo to be loving & tender to my three babes, for she knows not how soon hers may be left to the wide world."[2] From this it is probable that Waldo's family were living in or near London. It has generally been supposed that the Berwick, where Mrs. Waldo was then living, was Berwick-on-Tweed; but as there are two or three parishes called Berwick within twenty-five miles of Westbury Leigh, co. Wilts, from which place the Cogswells came and which were probably known to them, it is not at all unlikely that one of these parishes is meant, and that the family of Cornelius Waldo lived near the Cogswells in England, and were old acquaintances and friends. The familiarity with which John Cogswell mentions the relatives of Cornelius, and the fact that the first appearance of the latter in America is at Ipswich, where he became the "farmer" of John Cogswell, Sr., whose daughter he afterwards married, is circumstantial evidence of an earlier acquaintance.

It is not known in what year Cornelius Waldo came to New England. The first recorded reference to him that has been found is the following, in Essex County Court Records, vol. ii., p. 213:—"At a Court held in Salem ye 6th of 5th mo. 1647 by adjournment Cornelius Waldo

---

[1] Chelmsford records say 1701, his gravestone says 1700; the first probably being new style, the latter old style.

[2] See "Cogswells in America," p. 14, for a copy of the whole of this most pathetic letter. Another copy, with slight variations, is in N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register, vol. xv., p. 177. John Cogswell having lost his wife, and being much broken in health, went to England in 1652, having arranged with his sister, Mrs. Waldo, to care for his children during his absence. He died at sea on the return voyage, Sept. 27, 1653.

hath left a fowling peice for further security of ye 40$^{sh}$ for which he stands ingaged for his brother Thomas for a fine unto ye contree & thereupon The Court is pleased to forbear Leviing ye sd fine from him before Ipswich Court next." This "brother Thomas" must have returned to England, since he was in Ireland in 1653 when John Cogswell was in London, and there is no evidence that he ever revisited America. He perhaps lived at Strawberry Bank, now Portsmouth, N. H., or at Hampton, while here, since a deed given by "Stephen Bachilor, formerly of Hampton, Norfolk County and now of Strawberry Bank," to his grandson, John Sambourn of Hampton, dated "20th of 2d 1647," was witnessed by "Tho Waldo"; and a deed of same date from John Sambourn of Hampton to William Sambourn of Hampton, was witnessed by "Thomas Waldo."[1]

It is probable that Cornelius settled at Ipswich soon after his arrival in New England, if he did not go there immediately. "Cogswells in America," p. 15, says that his name "first appears in the town records in this entry: 'Cornelius Waldo, John Cogswell's farmer,'" but the writer has not found this entry in the town records, but has found him so styled in a list, without date or authority, in "Ipswich Antiquarian Papers," No. xxxviii., and perhaps Mr. Jameson also found it there. He certainly could not have been a very prominent man at Ipswich and held no town offices. His name appears but twice in the town records; first in the following:—

"At a meeting of the seaven men the 21st of March 1655.—John Gage, Cornelius Waldo, and Ed: Harmden, apoynted to goe the yambulation or running of the lyne betweene this Towne and Gloster and to apoynt the tyme, according to the order of the Court."

And again, in a "List of the Inhabitants that have shares in Plum Island, Castle Neck, and Hog Island with their shares according to the Towne order the 14 of Feb: 64" we find "share and a half Cornelius Waldo 61, Cogswels farme." What "61" means is unknown, unless it refers to the number of acres. Perhaps "farme" should read "farmer," or it may mean that he was living on Cogswell's farm. This entry is evidence that Waldo was living at Ipswich as late as 1664.

Although he was engaged in minor lawsuits three several times between 1653 and 1663, it will not be fair to assume that he was of a particularly quarrelsome or litigious disposition, especially as in two of

---

[1] Norfolk Deeds, vol. i., pp. 87, 121.

the three cases he was adjudged to be in the right. The records of these cases are as follows:—

"The Court held at Ipswich 27 (7) 1653. Cornelious Waldo pl agst William Pillsbury in an action for withhouding 6ℓ they find for y plantife damages 6ℓ costs 25s 5d."[1]

"At a County Court held at Salem 27th 9m 1660. Cornelius Waldo plt agst Francis Usselton deft in an action of y case, for assaulting him upon the highway, putting him in feare, & saying he had stolen his hoggs, pretending he was the constables deputy, & had a speciall warrant—according to Atachment da: 6 : 8 : 60 ye Jury finds for y plt: 10s & costs of Court 21s & 6d."[2]

"Mr Cornelius Waldoe being atached to Answer the Complaint of ffrancis Usselton in an action of the Case & ys Usselton not appearing to prosecute: ye Court alows y say Waldoe 11s 2d charge."[3] "Cornelius Waldoe being bound in 10ℓ bond to appear at this Court to answer the Complaint of ffrancis Usselton & he appearing this Court discharges him of his said bond & 6 Costs alowed him, to be paid by y said ffrancis Usselton."[4]

"The Court held at Ipswich the 3d of march 1663. cornelious Walido plt agst william warrener defdt: in an action of the case for shooting his horse the plt: withdraws."[5]

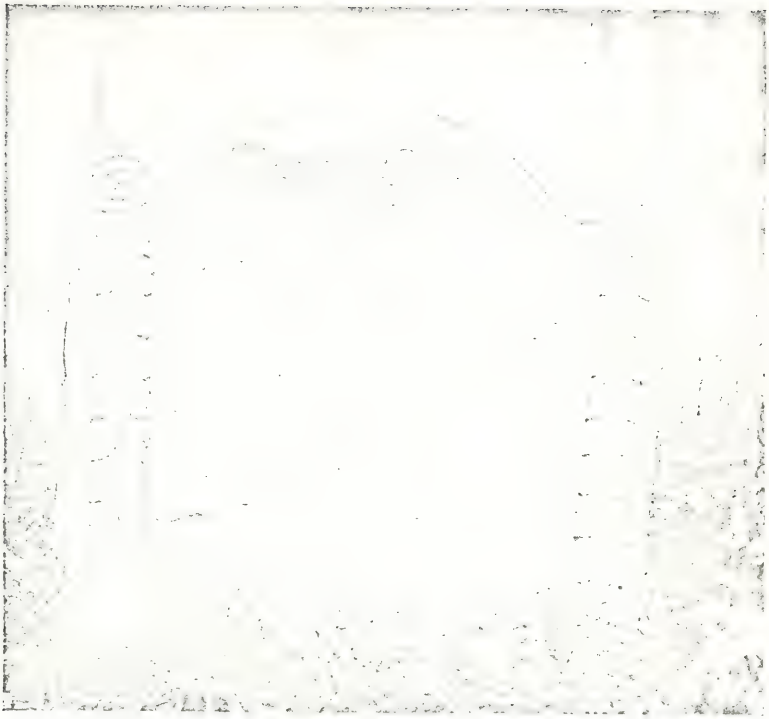
Mr. Waldo married Hannah, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell of Ipswich, who was born in 1624, at Westbury Leigh, co. Wilts, England, and came to New England with her parents in the *Angel Gabriel*, which sailed from Bristol, May 23, 1635, and was unceremoniously flung upon the shore at Pemaquid in the frightful gale of Aug. 15, with the loss of several of her passengers and crew.[6]

Her father, a native of Westbury Leigh, was a well-to-do woolen manufacturer in England, who removed to New England with his wife and eight children, leaving one, a daughter, in England. He became the third original settler in that part of Ipswich which is now Essex, Mass., and was prominent in town and church. His wife, Elizabeth, was daughter of Rev. William Thompson, Vicar of Westbury Parish, by his first wife, Phillis.[7]

The date of Cornelius Waldo's marriage to Hannah Cogswell is unknown, but it must have occurred before Jan. 2, 1651 ("2d day, 11th mo."), for on that date "John Coggeswell Senior" conveyed to "my sonne in law Cornelius Waldoe all that my dwelling house scituate and being at Chebacco Falls with the appurtenances together with all y land meadow & pasture thereunto belonging contayning by estimation forty & nine acres be it more or less scituate lying & being

---

[1] County Court Records, Ipswich, vol. xi., No. 12.
[2] County Court Records, Salem, vol. iii., p. 56. [3] *Ibid.*, p. 57. [4] *Ibid.*, p. 58.
[5] County Court Records, Ipswich, vol. xi., p. 112.
[6] "Cogswells in America," pp. xvi.-xx. [7] *Ibid.*, pp. xv., 1-7.



Grave of Mrs. Hannah (Cogswell) Waldo,

at Charlestown, Mass.

on y^e southeast syde of Chebacco river & bounded upon said river & alsoe upon certaine land of William Story toward the southeast, & upon certaine land of Samuel Younglove toward the southwest with all & singular the appurtenances, in the bounds of the town of Ipswich in the shire of Essex, in New England——& unto this grant doth Elizabeth my wife consent."[1] But the marriage may have occurred a year or two before this, since John Cogswell, in his letter from London, refers to his "sister Waldo's" children. Unfortunately, there is no record of the births of the three oldest of these children.

"Mrs. Hannah Waldo relict widow of Cornelius Waldo aged 80 years dyed December 25, 1704" at Charlestown, Mass.[2] where she had probably gone, after the death of her husband, to live with her daughter, Rebecca. She was buried in the Phipps street burying-ground, where her gravestone is still standing, inscribed as follows:—

MEMENTO MORI FUGIT HORAH
HERE LYES Y^e BODY OF
MR^S HANNAH WALDO
WIFE TO M^R CORNELIUS
WALDO AGED 80
YEARS DIED Y^e 25 OF
DECEMBER 1704
Y^e MEMORY OF Y^e JUST
IS BLESSED

It is probable that the Waldos lived, while they remained at Ipswich, in the house given them by John Cogswell, although Mr. Waldo purchased a house of "Richard Betts, of Ipswich, and Joanna his wife of Ipswich, in County of Essex, for and y^n consideration of thirty pounds, this 14^th of Sept., 1652."[3] But this house, which is still standing on High street, and known, according to "Ipswich Antiquarian Papers" for March, 1880, as "The Old Waldo House," was sold by Waldo and his wife, Aug. 31, 1654, to John Caldwell, for £26, and it is doubtful if Waldo ever lived in it.[4]

---

[1] Ipswich Land Records, vol. i., p. 93. [2] Charlestown Records.
[3] "Cogswells in America," p. 15. [4] Ipswich Land Records, vol. ii., p. 237.

Feb. 15, 1668, "Cornelius Waldo of Chelmsford Gent. and Hannah his wife" conveyed the house and farm at Chebacco Falls to Edward Bragg of Ipswich for sixscore pounds.[1] Bragg conveyed the estate to his "son and daughter, Joseph and Mary Eveleth," Apr. 26, 1695,[2] and it remained in the Eveleth family until 1774, when a part of it, and probably that part which included the house, was acquired by Jonathan Story of Ipswich. It is thought that no part of the original house is now standing.

Just when Mr. Waldo removed to Chelmsford is uncertain; but it was probably not long before he sold his farm at Chebacco Falls. The birth of his youngest daughter, Mary, is recorded in the County Clerk's office, at Salem, as occurring at Ipswich, Sept. 9, 1665, and her death is recorded at Chelmsford, Nov. 29, 1665, which makes it appear that he removed between those two dates. According to Rev. Wilkes Allen in "The History of Chelmsford," p. 16, when the Rev. John Fiske removed from Wenham to Chelmsford, with the greater part of his Church, Waldo went with him; but this must be an error, since Mr. Fiske, in his records of the Church at Wenham and of its removal to Chelmsford, makes no mention of Mr. Waldo, which he would surely have done, especially if, as says "Cogswells in America," p. 16, on what authority is not stated, Waldo had been one of the first deacons of the Wenham Church. Allen says that "among these pious emigrants was Dea. Cornelius Waldo, a man of distinguished usefulness, whose house was in the garden of the writer, near to the well, which was discovered and opened, on plowing the ground in seventeen hundred and ninety two, or three." This was near the centre of the town. Unfortunately, the early church records of Chelmsford are not in existence, and no information can be obtained from them.

Mr. Waldo is not named as a Proprietor of Chelmsford in the list of Mch. 12, 1666-7, nor was any grant of land made to him at any time by the town. He evidently acquired all his Chelmsford land by purchase from earlier proprietors. The first mention of his name in Chelmsford records is "20$^{th}$ 3$^{d}$ mo 1670," when "Lieutenant Samuel Foster and Josiah Richardson being Apointed to Lay out a highway for the conveniency of Mr. Cornelius Waldow and other farms to his adjoyning : They have done in order to the same Laid out a Way from the New field Gate Running westward towards mr Waldows so

---

[1] Essex County Deeds, vol. xi., p. 149. [2] *Ibid.*, vol. xxvii., p. 196.

far as Chelmsford Bounds : is which way is six poles wide acording to town order and is bounded by severall marked Trees

This a true Return
As Witness
Samuel Adams Recorder."

The first recorded purchase of land by Mr. Waldo at Chelmsford is by the following deed :—

"These p'sents witneaseth that I Joseph Wheeler of Concord in the County of Midd : in New England ffor and in consideration of One hundred and fifty pounds to me in hand payd & secured to be payd by Cornelius Waldo *late of Ipswich and now living at Nacook upon Mirrimack river* with w^h I do acknowledge my selfe fully sattisfied and in consideration thereof have granted, bargained & sold and by these p'sents do fully clearly and absolutely grant, bargaine & sell make over and confirm unto the said Cornelius Waldo all that my farm or parcell of land, *whereon the said Cornelius now dwelleth* both upland and meadow contayning by estimation seaven hundred acres, be it more or less together with all and singular the appurtenances & privileges thereunto belonging liing upon Mirrimack river, and known by the name of Nacooke as aforesaid,—bounded by the said river towards the noreast, and bounded by mr Edw Tings land towards the Southeast, and Robert Parishes towards the norwest; and by mr Thomas Brattles towards the Southwest. To have and to hold" etc . . . . . .

"In virtue whereof I the said Joseph Wheeler & Sarah my wife have hereunto set our hands & seals the 12^th of August, Anno dom. 1670

"Signed, sealed & dd. JOSEPH WHEELER & a seale
"In the presents of us SARAH WHEELER & a seale.
"TIMOTHY WHEELER
"ROBERT MIRRIAM
"GEORGE MIRRIAM"[1]

Just what is meant by "Nacooke" is not clear. It was perhaps a name applied to all that unsettled country north of Chelmsford, which was, a few years later, included in the bounds of "Old Dunstable," though the name was afterwards applied only to that part of Dunstable which lay to the east of Merrimac river. The house in which Waldo lived was evidently not in the town of Chelmsford, since the new road to accommodate him was laid out "toward Mr. Waldows so far as Chelmsford bounds"; but the farm was perhaps on both sides of Chelmsford line, near Wicasuck Falls, and extending into what is now Tyngsborough. Waldo did not live there long, for, Apr. 19, 1671, he purchased of Thomas Hinchman of Chelmsford, and Elizabeth his wife, for "a valuable sum of money . . . . One mansion or dwelling house with four acres of land . . . . in Chelmsford . . . . . northward of Chelmsford Meeting House."[2]

This must be the house meant by Rev. Wilkes Allen in "The History of Chelmsford," and here Waldo probably lived while an

[1] Middlesex County Deeds, vol. vii., p. 91. [2] *Ibid.*, p. 89.

inhabitant of that town. During the next fifteen or twenty years he seems to have been living sometimes in Chelmsford and sometimes in Dunstable, and in deeds given during that period he is called of each. In the "History of the Old Township of Dunstable," p. 21, he and his sons, Daniel and John, are named as among the first settlers of that town; but, Feb. 3, 1673, he was elected on the committee to instruct the selectmen, and, Feb. 6, 1678, he was chosen selectman, of Chelmsford.[1]

Dec. 16, 1685, Mr. Weld was ordained minister at Dunstable, and a church was formed of seven male members, of whom Cornelius Waldo was one, and John Blanchard and Cornelius Waldo were chosen the first deacons,[2] showing that at that time he was residing at Dunstable; yet, Dec. 14, 1686, "Cornelius Waldo, Sen^r of Chelmsford," was associated with 49 others in the purchase of land at Wamesit of Jonathan Tyng,[3] and in 1690 he was keeping a tavern at Chelmsford, and received a license for the same and to sell liquors therein. The original bond for this license is on file in the Probate Office of Middlesex County, and reads as follows:—

"Memorandum That on y^e ninth Day of May in y^e year of our Lord sixteen hundred and ninety And in y^e second year of y^e Reign of our Sovereign Lord and Lady William & Mary by the grace of God of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland King & Queen Defenders of y^e ffaith &c Before the County Court at Charlestowne by Adjournment from Cambridge 16 April last past Cornelius Waldo senr of Chelmsford in y^e County aforesaid became bound in y^e sum of twenty pounds Current money of New England which he doth acknowledge himself to ow and stand justly indebited to our Sovereign Lord and Lady King William & Queen Mary, theire heirs and successers to be Levied on his goods and Chattels Lands and Tenements

"The Condition of this Recognizance is Such, that whereas y^e said Cornelius Waldo above bound is admitted and allowed by y^e said County Court to keep a Common Publick house of Entertainment and to use Common Selling of wine Ale Beer Syder Brandy Rum and other Liquors for the year ensuing in y^e Now Dwelling house of said Cornelius Waldo——

"If therefore y^e said Cornelius Waldo during y^e time aforesaid shall not permit suffer or have any playing at Cards Dice Tables Bowls Ninepins Billiards or any other unlawful game or games in his said house, yard or Garden or backside nor shall suffer to be or remain in his house any p^rson or p^rsons not being of his own familie upon Satturday nights after it is Dark, or on y^e Sabbath dais, or in y^e time thereon, of Gods Publick worship, nor shall entertain as Lodgers in his house any strangers Men or Women above the space of forty and eight hours, but such whose names and Sir names he shall deliver to some one of the Selectmen or Constables of the Town unless they be such as he very well knoweth and will answer for his or their forth Coming, Nor shall sell any wine or Liquors, in any manner or way w^hsoever to any Indians or Negroes, Nor suffer any Children or Servants or any other p^rson to remain in his house Tipling or Drinking after nine of y^e clock in y night time nor shall buy or take to pawn any stolen goods, nor

[1] Chelmsford Records. [2] "History of the Old Township of Dunstable," p. 55.
[3] Middlesex County Deeds, vol. x., p. 19.

willingly or knowingly harbour in his house barn stable or other where, any Rogues, vagabonds Theives sturdy beggars masterless men or women or other notorious offenders whatsoever, nor shall suffer any p'son or p'sons whatsoever to sell or utter any wine Beer Ale Syder Rum Brandy or other Liquors, by Deputation or by Colour of his License, nor shall entertain any p'son or p'sons of whom he shall be prohibited by Law, or any one of y' magistrates of y^e County aforesaid, or p'sons of an low Conversation, and given to Tipling, and shall also keep the lead Assize and measure in his Potts, Broad and otherwise in uttering of any wine Beer Ale Syder Brandy Rum or other Liquors, and y^e Same Sell by Sealed measure, and in said house shall use and maintaine good order and Rule, and is and shall be well provided w sufficient housing and Two Beds at y^e least for entertainment of strangers and Travailers, and shall attend y^e Laws and order of Court referring to y employment, then this p'sent Recognizance to be void, or else to stand in full force power and virtue. In witness whereof we have hereunto sett our hands & seals this Day & year above written

CORNELIUS WALDO Seal

"Signed sealed & delivered to y^e
Clerk or Court in
p'sens of
ISAAC JOHNSON
JOHN BARNARD"

Mch. 1, 1698, "Deacon Waldow" was again chosen selectman of Chelmsford, and this is the last time his name occurs in the town records.

Mr. Waldo gave a part of his land at "Nacooke" to his sons, John, Cornelius and Daniel, and, in 1699, sold the rest of it to Edward Emerson, his son-in-law. He appears to have disposed of all his property before his death, as no will nor administration of his estate is on record in Middlesex, Essex or Suffolk counties. The deeds of gift of "Nacooke" have not been found on record; but are referred to in a deed, dated April 11, 1699, by which he and his wife, Hannah, conveyed, for £150, to "my son in law Edward Emerson of Chelmsford . . . . . my land and Dwelling house in Chelmsford with outhouses orchards and fences upon y^e same the whole containing four acres . . . . . and Two acres of medow lying in the River medow . . . . . and also a Ten acre right in the Towne of Chelmsford . . . . . also a ninth part or share of all the medow and Land of East Medow as 'tis comonly called lying in Chelmsford which I lately purchased of my son John Waldo . . . . . also all my lands and medows in Wamessit and Pawtucket . . . . . lying near Chelmsford . . . . . Also all my Lands & medows w^hsoever with the Swamps, orchards & fences &c . . . . . in Dunstable . . . . . which is part of the ffarme w^ch I purchased of Lt. Joseph Wheeler . . . . . It is all the land and Medow w^ch is not by Deed given out of that ffarme, unto my Sonnes John Cornelius & Daniel Waldo . . . . . also

all my p[r]sonal and Moveable estate whatsoever both within Doors and without in Chelmsford Boston or elsewhere, whether household furniture, cattle swine or other estate." [1]

By a subsequent Deed, dated Aug. 4, 1699, he conveyed, for £46, to Edward Emerson, 116 acres of land in Dunstable, with house, 12 acres of Intervale land and 12 acres "joining to the medow of my son John Waldo." [2]

Having thus disposed of his property before his death, Mr. Waldo died intestate, Jan. 3, 1700-1, at Chelmsford, as has been previously stated, aged 75 years. He was buried in the old burying-ground and his gravestone is still standing there, inscribed as follows:—

HERE LYES Y[e] BODY OF
Deacon CORNELIUS WALDO
AGED 75 YEARS
DIED JAN[R] Y[e] 3[d] 1700
The Memory of
the just is blessed

The births of his three oldest children and of his youngest child are not recorded. Elizabeth is generally conceded to have been the first child, the date of her marriage, 1672, being evidence to this; and it is assumed that Mr. Waldo named his three oldest sons, in the deed to Edward Emerson previously quoted, in the order of their ages, as would have been natural. The births of eight of the children are recorded in a volume in the County Clerk's office at Salem, and credited to Ipswich. Singularly enough, Mr. Waldo makes no mention of his son Jonathan in any paper that has been found recorded; but there can be no doubt, from evidence to be given later, that Jonathan was his son. He probably left home much earlier than the other boys and was in no need of parental assistance when his father provided for the others.

Children of Cornelius and Hannah (Cogswell) Waldo. Born, *a-k* at Ipswich, Mass., *l* probably at Chelmsford, Mass.:—

a. ELIZABETH.
b. JOHN.
c. CORNELIUS.
d. DANIEL, born Aug. 19, 1657.

[1] Middlesex County Deeds, vol. xiii., p. 664. [2] *Ibid.*, p. 666.

Grave of Cornelius Waldo,

at Chelmsford, Mass.

*e.* MARTHA, born Feb. 27, 1658. Nothing has been learned of her.

*f.* } "CORNELIUS WALDO 2 sons borne Feb. 24, 1659." } "Mr. WALDOSE two sons buried the 27 of Febru: 1659."
*g.* }

h. DEBORAH, born Jan. 14, 1661.

i. REBECCA, born Jan. 28, 1662.

*j.* JUDITH, born July 12, 1664. Nothing has been learned of her.

*k.* MARY, born Sept. 9, 1665; died Nov. 29, 1665, at Chelmsford.[1]

l. JONATHAN, born 1669.

[1] Chelmsford Records.

## SECOND GENERATION.

a. Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelius and Hannah (Cogswell) Waldo, is thought to have been their oldest child; but no record of her birth has been found, nor is it known when or where she died. She was probably born at Ipswich, Mass. She married, Feb. 4, 1672,[1] at Chelmsford probably, Josiah, son of Capt. Richard and Alice Brackett of Braintree, Mass.; born May 8, 1652, at Braintree;[2] died before Jan. 14, 1681, when his property was appraised. He is said to have been an early settler at Billerica, Mass., but to have left that town about 1675, when it was threatened by the Indians, during King Philip's War. He apparently returned to Braintree.[3]

It is possible, though perhaps not probable, that she is the Elizabeth Brackett who married, Nov. 16, 1691, at Dedham, Mass., Daniel, son of James and Meriam Draper; born May 30, 1665.[4] If so, the following records are of value:—

"Elizabeth Draper, deceased Sept. 12, 1692," "Elizabeth, ye daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth Draper, was borne Sep^t 9, 1692," and "Elizabeth, the daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth Draper, deceased February 25, 1727-8."[5]

A file of papers relating to his estate is in Middlesex County Probate office, at Cambridge, Mass., endorsed on the back:—"Josiah Brackett 4-2-82 ente lib 5 pag 192 by T. D. R. Chelmsford Admr Owen Parris & Elizab widow." These papers are as follows:—[6]

"Branthry

"Att y^e Request of Owen Parris we underwritten have vewed one Cow formerly Josiah Brackets and part of his Estate—now in Brany [Braintree?] and doe value her att three pounds mony y^e 14^th of Januar^y 1681

Martin Sanders
Samuell penniman"

"An Inventory of part of y^e Goods belonging to y^e Estate of Josiah Bracket Deseased

| | l. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jann^r y^e 18 1681 | | | |
| a fether beed—Old | 2: | 10: | 0 |
| a: rug & two blanckets Old | 0: | 18: | 0 |

[1] "Savage's Gen. Dict.," vol. i., p. 229; Middlesex County Clerk's Records for Billerica.
[2] Braintree Records; Savage says July 8th.
[3] "Hist. of Billerica," p. 113. [4] Dedham Records. [5] *Ibid.*
[6] Middlesex Probate Files, No. 1553; Records, vol. v., p. 208.

| | |
|---|---|
| a : lot Curtains & Vallens | 1 : 00 : 0 |
| a : bolster & a pillow—old | 0 : 6 : 0 |
| two pairs of sheets—old | 0 : 16 : 0 |
| One Cittle a [illegible] all | 01 : 00 : 0 |
| a box Iron | 0 : 1 : 0 |
| One : Deale Chist | 0 : 3 : 0 |
| peell of old pewter | 0 : 16 : 0 |
| Six pounds of fethers | 0 : 5 : 0 |
| an old flock pillow | 0 : 1 : 0 |
| Six Chussins old all | 0 : 4 : 0 |
| An Indian Ladle | 0 : 0 : 4 |
| An old hook | —: 0 : 3 |
| an old powdering tub | —: 3 : 0 |
| £8 : 03 : 7 | |

his
JAMES + PEMMERTON
marke
EDWARD SMITH"

"An Inventory of the estate of Josiah Bracket in Chelmsford

| | |
|---|---|
| one fether bed bolster & pillo | 02 . 15 . 00 |
| one Chest | 00 . 01 . 06 |
| one payre of brass skales | 00 . 03 . 00 |
| one butter tobe & thre dishes & six[1] spounes | 00 . 03 . 00 |
| one lining whele | 00 . 04 . 00 |
| one friing pan & some bras | 00 . 04 . 00 |
| fore Cheses[2] | 00 . 07 . 00 |
| one mosket | 00 . 16 . 00 |
| two beetell rings two wedges & a hoo | 00 . 04 . 08 |
| one table & one box | 00 . 05 . 00 |
| one barrell | 00 . 01 . 06 |
| | 05 . 04 . 00 |

prized by us

tho : Hinchman

Samuell floster senr

halfe of a house & barne w^th Land att Belerckey y^t was Cap^n Brackets of Brantry"

The will of Richard Brackett of Braintree, dated Jan. 29, 1688–9, probated Dec. 19, 1690, names :—wife Allice Brackett, children of son John and his wife Hannah, son Peter, son-in-law Simon Crosby, son-in-law Joseph Thompson ; and contains the following clauses :—

"Item my will is that the children of my Son John and Peter Brackett, Simon Crosby & Joseph Thompson above mentioned shall pay unto the two daughters of my son Josiah Deceased Elizabeth & Sarah Twenty pounds apiece in good pay when they shall attain the age of twenty years Respectively & in want of the payments of the said forty pounds they the said Elizabeth & Sarah shall injoye the one halfe of the land above mentioned to them & theire heires to be equally devided to them—

"Item I give to the said Sarah the daughter of my son Josiah five pounds in current pay & the feather bed her mother carryed away."

[1] Records say "two." [2] Records say "five chizells."

The last legacy of five pounds was revoked in the last clause of the will.[1]

Children of Josiah and Elizabeth (Waldo) Brackett. Born, *a* at Billerica, *b* at Braintree, Mass. :—

*a.* SARAH, born Nov. 1, 1674.[2]
*b.* ELIZABETH, born Feb. 16, 1678.[3]

They are both named in their grandfather Brackett's will, but nothing further has been learned of them.

b. JOHN, son of Cornelius and Hannah (Cogswell) Waldo; born, date unknown, probably at Ipswich, Mass.; died Apr. 14, 1700, at Windham, Conn.[4] In "Cogswells in America" he is erroneously called a twin of his brother Cornelius; born Feb. 24, 1659. It is known that the twins both died a few days after their birth; and John must have been born some years before, since, not only was he old enough to be engaged in the "Quaboag fight," in 1675, but he was married in 1676, his oldest child dying in 1677. It is probable that he was the oldest son, as his father, in a deed to Edward Emerson, Apr. 11, 1699, refers to "a Deed given . . . . . unto my Sonnes John Cornelius and Daniel Waldo."[5] In those days the oldest son was by far the most important of the children and inherited a double portion, and it is probable that their father named them in the order of their births. Unfortunately, the original deed was not recorded, or, at least, no record of it has been found.

John Waldo was a soldier in King Philip's War, and served under Capt. Thomas Wheeler in the fight at Quaboag (now Brookfield, Mass.), Aug. 2, 1675. Capt. Wheeler's "Narrative," after describing the battle and naming those killed, relates that :—"There were also then five persons wounded, viz.—Captain Hutchinson, myself and my son Thomas, as aforesaid, Corporal French, of Billericay, who having killed an Indian, was (as he was taking up his gun) shot, and part of one of his thumbs taken off, and also dangerously wounded through the body near the shoulder; the fifth was John Waldoe, of Chelmsford, who was not so dangerously wounded as the rest."[6] The company, after a difficult march of ten miles, succeeded in reaching Brookfield, and fortified one of the largest houses, in which all the

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. viii., p. 9.
[2] Middlesex County Records: "History of Billerica," p. 17, calls her Elizabeth.
[3] Braintree Records. [4] Windham Records.
[5] Middlesex County Deeds, vol. xiii., p. 664. [6] "Hist. of North Brookfield," p. 82.

inhabitants of the town took refuge with them. Here they were besieged by the Indians until the morning of August 5, when, reinforcements arriving, the Indians withdrew. On Aug. 10, Capt. Wheeler, and all of his company that were able to travel, retired to Marlborough, where they remained until Aug. 21, when they returned home to Concord. For this service John Waldo was credited, Nov. 30, 1675, £4 : 00 : 00.[1] Later, Feb. 29, 1675-6, John Waldo was again credited, for service at Groton garrison under Capt. Wheeler, £01 : 12 : 10.[2] This apparently ended his military service, except that, in 1682, he and his brother Daniel were employed by the town of Dunstable as a mounted guard against the Indians.[3]

He probably removed from Ipswich to Chelmsford with his father, and later settled in Dunstable, where he, his brother Daniel, and Cornelius Waldo, who may have been his brother or his father, were early settlers.[4] He was certainly living at Dunstable in 1682, for, May 29, 1682, "John Waldo of Dunstable, Husbandman," mortgaged to Thomas Smith of Boston, "all that my one halfe of a Grist Mill scituate . . . . . upon Nacooke Brooke (commonly so called) in Dunstable . . . . (the other halfe of s^d^ mill belonging to Mr. Jonathan Tyng) with one halfe of all the land, pond, dam, stones," etc.[5] He represented the town of Dunstable in the General Court at the May session, 1689.[6]

About this time, probably, he removed to Boston; though he may have been living there at an earlier date for, Sept. 21, 1684, Rebecca Waldo, who may have been his sister, but was probably his wife, was admitted into the Second Church, Boston. King William's War broke out in 1689, and many of the inhabitants of Dunstable, which was much exposed to Indian attacks, left that town permanently at about that time. He was certainly living in Boston in 1695, when his name appears in the list of the inhabitants of Boston as living in Ward Four.[7] Nov. 7, 1697, John Waldo of Boston, miller, conveyed to Nathaniel Beale of Hingham, a dam, stream and a tide-mill, with about five acres of land, at a place called the Town Cove in Hingham.[8] It has not been learned when or from whom Mr. Waldo acquired this property, nor is there any evidence that he ever lived at Hingham. When Mr. Beale sold this tide-mill, Dec. 5, 1698, he described it as "formerly the estate of John Waldo late of Boston."[9]

---

[1] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxxviii., pp. 38-42. [2] *Ibid.*
[3] "History of the Old Township of Dunstable," p. 48. [4] *Ibid.*, p. 24.
[5] Middlesex County Deeds, vol. viii., p. 208.
[6] Mass. Court Records. [7] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. i., p. 170.
[8] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. xix., p. 6. [9] *Ibid.*, p. 42.

Having sold the mill at Hingham he purchased, Nov. 29, 1697, of John Broughton of Windham, Conn., a grist-mill and mill works, with dwelling-house and one acre of land at Windham; the consideration being £35.[1] Jan. 4, 1697–8, he bought of Richard Egerton of Norwich, "an allotment of a thousand acre right in Windham, it being in number the first lot on the east side of the river below croch of nauchog river, the home lot and part of the first division contains fifteen acres and a half." The consideration was £30 current money of New England.[2] In both these deeds Waldo is called of Boston; but he must have immediately removed to Windham, if he was not already there, since he was admitted an inhabitant of Windham, Jan. 30, 1697–8, and on the same date was placed on a committee, with Joseph Hall and John Backus, to gather the rate and agree with workmen "to build a meeting house."[3]

Meanwhile, he had disposed of his lands in Chelmsford. Dec. 15, 1697, John Waldo of Boston and "Rebecka" his wife, "for £21 in Silver current money," conveyed to Andrew Spalding of Chelmsford, "all that Tract of land which y^e^ said John Waldo received of y^e^ estate of his ffather in law Capt. Samuel Adams of Chelmsford Deceased which upon the division of that estate fell to y^e^ share of y^e^ wife of y^e^ said John Daughter of said Adams,"[4] which is of value as proving the parentage of John's wife. Jan. 2, 1699, John Waldo of Windham and Rebecca his wife conveyed to Edward Emerson of Chelmsford, "that part of the ffarm which he had by a Deed of Gift from his ffather Mr Cornelius Waldo and what he purchased of his Brother Cornelius Waldo in the Township of Dunstable,"[5] thus proving beyond all question that John Waldo of Windham and John Waldo of Chelmsford, Dunstable and Boston were the same.

Mr. Waldo's death occurred a little over a year after his removal to Windham. The following is his will and inventory of his estate:—

"I John Waldo of Windham, in the County of Hartford, in Connecticut Colony, being very sick and weak, but of perfect memory. I do nominate, appoint & ordain my Loveing Sonn John Waldo, my dear wife Rebeckah, and Thomas Huntington to make my Will or Wills to settle my Estate, and make deed or deeds as they shall think meet, according to the rules of Equity and righteousness, as there shall be occasion of all my Estate real and personall that is to be found here, and at Chensford, or elsewhere.

---

[1] Windham Deeds, vol. B., p. 213. [2] *Ibid.*, p. 83.
[3] Windham Records; "Hist. of Windham County," vol. i., pp. 75, 80.
[4] Middlesex County Deeds, vol. xii., p. 114. [5] *Ibid.*, vol. xiii., p. 663.

To the Confirmation hereof, I have hereunto Sett my hand and Seal this 14th day of Aprill 1700.

JOHN WALDO { Seal }

Signed in presence of us, SHUBALL DIMMACK. JOHN BARNARD.
Acknowledged before me, JOSHUA RIPLEY, Justice of the Peace."[1]

"An Inventory of the Estate of John Waldo late of Windham who deceased Aprill 14th 1700—

| | £ | s | d |
|---|---|---|---|
| Imp$^{s}$. The dwelling house & an acre of land at | 06 | 00 | 00 |
| Framing Timb$^{r}$ & boards 6—8—0 a Seller stoned 2—0—0 | 08 | 00 | 00 |
| The Mill, and Mill work, with all the privileges, the tackle rope & Eye rope the Sledge and Crow, an axx, mill picks | 35 | 00 | 0 |
| The Land at the Crotch Field with the fence | 25 | 00 | 00 |
| Three acres of meadow at Willamantick 30$^{s}$ 3 acres at Saw Mill meadow 24$^{s}$ | 02 | 14 | 00 |
| 2½ acres Land at Nachaug 10$^{s}$. the Pasture Lott 5$^{l}$ | 05 | 10 | 00 |
| the 16 acre Lott 5$^{l}$ eleven acres on Chesnut hill 5$^{l}$ | 10 | 00 | 00 |
| the 30 acree Lott between the lines 5$^{l}$— five acres on the Mill plain 5$^{l}$ | 10 | 00 | 00 |
| the 100 acree lott 8$^{l}$ Land yett to be Laid out, 10$^{l}$ | 18 | 00 | 00 |
| Plate 25$^{l}$ —7—0. a hatt 15$^{s}$ — a Cloak 40$^{s}$. velvet breeches 15$^{s}$ | 28 | 17 | 00 |
| Leather Wastcoat 12$^{s}$—Leather Jackett 6$^{s}$. Leather Wastcoat 4$^{s}$ | 01 | 02 | 00 |
| Serge Wastcoat . 13$^{s}$. a Kersey Coat . 20$^{s}$. Leather breeches 6$^{s}$ | 01 | 19 | 00 |
| 2. pair woosted Stockens 8$^{s}$—a pair thredd Stockens 2$^{s}$ two shurts. 9$^{s}$ | 00 | 19 | 00 |
| boots & spurrs 18$^{s}$, getting a load Ceeder 6$^{s}$. Stones for Chimney 6$^{s}$ | 01 | 10 | 00 |
| feather bed and bolster 4$^{l}$ Cover lidds, red and blew, 35$^{s}$ white blanket 4$^{s}$ | 05 | 19 | 00 |
| bedstead & Cord 10$^{s}$ Glass Case 10$^{s}$ feather bed & bolster 4$^{l}$ | 05 | 00 | 00 |
| feather bed & bolster 3$^{l}$ 10$^{s}$ a small bed & bolster 25$^{s}$ four pillows 10$^{s}$ | 05 | 05 | 00 |
| green rug 3$^{s}$. two Coverlids. 32$^{s}$. a quilt. 10$^{s}$. 3 blankets 15$^{s}$. | 03 | 00 | 00 |
| Cradle rug 2$^{s}$ 6$^{d}$. bedsted & Cord 8$^{s}$. four new hatts. 4$^{s}$. a trunck 6$^{s}$ | 01 | 00 | 06 |
| Irons. 18$^{s}$. a warming pan, 10$^{s}$. two pillions. 18$^{s}$. a box 2$^{s}$. | 02 | 08 | 00 |
| 76$^{lbs}$ pewter 4$^{l}$ 15$^{s}$. a Copper Kettle 50$^{s}$. brass pot & hooks, 10$^{s}$. | 07 | 15 | 00 |
| 3 brass skillets. 7$^{s}$ 6$^{d}$. brass Skimer. 2$^{s}$. brass candlestick. 2$^{s}$ | 00 | 11 | 06 |
| Chafendish. 2$^{s}$. Tin Lamp & Tunell. 18$^{d}$. great Iron pott 21$^{s}$ 6$^{d}$ | 01 | 05 | 00 |
| Little Iron pott & hooks. 10$^{s}$. Iron pott 1$^{s}$. Iron kettle. 5s. a Jack 20$^{s}$ | 01 | 16 | 00 |
| frying pan. 4$^{s}$. stewpan. 10$^{s}$. Iron lamp 1$^{s}$. tongs 4$^{s}$. hand bellows. 2$^{s}$. | 01 | 01 | 00 |
| white Curtains and Valiens. 52$^{s}$. a Scotch cloth Sheet. 14$^{s}$ white Ozenbrigs Sheet. 5$^{s}$ | 03 | 11 | 00 |
| a p$^{r}$. Cotton & Linen Sheets. 12$^{s}$. a pr Linnen Sheets. 6$^{s}$. a Cotton & a Linnen Sheet. 10$^{s}$ | 01 | 08 | 00 |
| a p$^{r}$. Sheets. 7$^{s}$. a Linnen Sheet. 5$^{s}$. two holland pillow beers 5$^{s}$. 3 pillowbeers 4$^{s}$ 6$^{d}$ | 01 | 01 | 06 |
| 2 p$^{r}$. ozenbrig pillow beers. 5$^{s}$. 3 Cotton & Linnen pillow beers. 4$^{s}$ 6$^{d}$. a towell. 2$^{s}$ | 00 | 11 | 06 |
| 2 holland Table Cloths. 3$^{s}$ 6$^{d}$. a Cubbard Cloth 4$^{s}$. 5 Linnen Table Cloaths. 10$^{s}$ | 00 | 17 | 06 |

[1] Hartford Probate Records, vol. vii., p. 22.

| | |
|---|---|
| a bolster Case 2s. 7 linnen Napkins. 4s 8d. 2 Course Towells 1 . mony scales 6s | 00 , , 13 , , 08 |
| Looking Glass. 10 . books. 35s. Stilliards. 10s. Long Gun. 2s. 6d. short gun. 20s | 05 , , 01 , , 00 |
| a Saddle & furniture & 2 bridles. 22s. wainscott Chest with drawers 10s | 01 , , 12 , , 00 |
| a Wainscott Chest. 6s. a chest. 2s. a Cabinett with drawers. 6s. a trunk. 4s. | 00 , , 18 , , 00 |
| a little trunk. 3s. 3 Sives. 2s. a Linnen Wheele 4s. box iron & heaters 3s. | 00 , , 12 , , 00 |
| 4 Trays. 2s. a pail 6d. 9 chairs. 10s. 2. barrells. 2s. washing tubb 1s. | 00 , , 15 , , 06 |
| a Sledge. 9s. a broad axx. 7s. a broad axx 4s. Augers 1s. 6d. 2 taper bitts 18d. | 01 , , 03 , , 00 |
| a round shave. 18d. 2. Squares. 1s. 4. Gouges. 4s. 3 broad Chisells. 4s. | 00 , , 10 , , 06 |
| 3 narrow Chissells. 18d. a creasing plain. 1s. a pair Coopers Compasses. 2s. Coopers adz 18d | 00 , , 06 , , 00 |
| a howell. 18d. a drawing Knife. 18d. 3 Carpenters hamers 3s. 2 plain Irons. 1s | 00 , , 07 , , 00 |
| a foreplain. 18d. 206lbs weight of old Iron. 40s. a Sickell. 1s. | 02 , , 02 , , 06 |
| a Sett rope hooks. 8s. a rasp. 1s. 2 pecks. 3s. two hone. 2s. a hand hamer. 18d. | 00 , , 15 , , 06 |
| 2 narrow axes. 8s. a hatchett, 18d. a hair rope. 2s. a shoemakers Kitt. 5s. | 00 , , 16 , , 06 |
| a pair bellows. 30s. 8lbs feathers. 5s. 7. dry barrells. 6s. a box rule. 2s. an adz. 5s. | 02 , , 08 , , 00 |
| coopers croaz. 18d. a froe (?). 18d. two handsaws. 6s. a Grindstone & winch. 10s. | 00 , , 19 , , 00 |
| a Coopers Joynter. 2s four Cows and. 3. Calves. 10l. a broken tail mare. 20s. | 11 , , 02 , , 00 |
| 9. Swine, 3l. a Clock. 4l. two brushes. 18d. Curtains & Vallens. 18s | 08 , , 01 , , 06 |
| Streaked Curtains & Vallens. 15s. a hack Tramell. 15s. a rasp 1s. | 01 , , 11 , , 00 |
| a Cannoo. 10s. a Cow bell. 4s. a Negro gurle. 6l. | 06 , , 14 , , 00 |
| due to the Estate debts by bill. 25l. and by book 34s in money, 20l. | 46 , , 14 , , 00 |
| a Sett of hoops for wheels. Cath [?] 10s. two wheel boxes. 2s a shaft hoop. 5s. | 00 , , 17 , , 00 |
| a Steel trapp. 15s. a bick iron. 18d, eight pounds old Iron. 16d | 00 , , 16 , , 10 |
| Totall is | £292 , , 07 , , 00 |

Apprized by us. JOHN FITCH. JONATHAN CRANE,
Aprill. 30th. 1700.

Sworn to. before JOSHUA RIGLEY J. P.

| | |
|---|---|
| Debts due from the said Estate. are | 28 , , 00 , , 00 |
| & funerall Charges. 19 taking this Inventory 6s. 6d. | 01 , , 05 , , 06 |
| | 29 , , 5 , , 6 |

"John Waldo of Windham (Sonn of John Waldo late of said Windham decd) appeared before a Court of Probate at Hartford. November 11th. 1701. and made oath that he had truly presented the Estate to the apprizers and that if more appears, he will cause it to be added to the Inventory.

Test WILLIAM WHITING Clerk."[1]

"There being some of the Children of age The Court proceed to distribute the Estate as followeth: Estate being first sequestered to pay debts. To the Wido One third part of the personall Estate to be to her proper use and behoof

[1] Hartford Probate Records, vol. vii., pp. 22-23.

forever. And one third part of the Reall Estate during her naturall life—To the eldest Son a double portion of both Reall and personall estate—To the Rest of the Children Equall Shares in the Remaining Estate to be distributed to them or their Legall Representatives—What any of the Children hav already rec^d. of their fathers Estate it shall be accounted in part of their portions, or in whole. The Sons to Recive their portions at 21 years of age and the daughters at 18 or day of marriage which shall first happen. And the Remaind^r after the decease of the Wid^w. to be devided according to this Rule—If any of the Children happen to dye before they Come of age to Receive his or her portion Such part shall be equally devided amongst the Survivors.

The Court doe appoynt and Impower Leiut^t John Fitch and Ensign Jonath. Crane to distribute the said estate according to this order and that they Return an acco^t of their doings thereon to the Court in September next."

Hartford March 2, 1702-3.[1]

The estate was not finally settled until Nov. 14, 1714, when

"Edward Waldo Joseph Dingley and Catharine his Wife nathaniel Rud & Rebeckah his Wife Ruth Sarah & Abigail Waldo all of Windham . . . . . heirs to the estate in part of ther hon^rd ffather m^r John Waldo late of s^d Windham . . . . deceased . . . . . have Received of ther Honoured mother Rebeckah Brown Relict of s^d m^r John Waldo deceased & of there Loveing brother m^r John Waldo of Boston . . . . the full sum of there parts hare & portion In s^d estate at Inventory price each of them the natural Children of the s^d m^r John Waldo the just sum of twenty one pound fourteen shillings."[2]

Mr. Waldo married, date unknown, but about 1676, and probably at Charlestown, Mass., Rebecca, daughter of Capt. Samuel *(Henry)* and Rebecca (Graves) Adams of Charlestown; date and place of her birth unknown; died Sept. 17, 1727, at Canterbury, Conn.[3] They may have lived at Charlestown for a while after their marriage, since their oldest child, whose birth is not recorded, died there in 1677.[4] Mrs. Waldo married (2), date unknown, but marriage contract dated Apr. 26, 1710, Deacon Eliezer Brown of Canterbury, Conn., formerly of Chelmsford, Mass.; who died Jan. 22, 1719–20, at Canterbury. His first wife, Dinah, died Mch. 11, 1706–7, at Canterbury.[5] The will of Eliezer Brown of Canterbury, dated Feb. 2, 1713–14, probated Feb. 18, 1719–20, names wife Rebeckah Brown, whose "marriage contract shall be faithfully performed which bears date Apr. 26, 1710"; eldest son, Eliezer Brown; second son, Thomas Brown; daughters, Dina Davise and Brigit Fitch; and makes son, Deliverance Brown, sole executor and residuary legatee.[6]

Sept. 29, 1701, "Rebecca Waldo of Windham, widow and Relict

---

[1] Hartford Probate Records, vol. vii., p. 36.

[2] Windham Deeds, vol. D., p. 395. [3] Canterbury Records. She was sister of Susanna, wife of her husband's brother, Daniel. See d.

[4] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. i., p. 4; vol. ii., p. 990.

[5] Canterbury Records. [6] Windham Probate Records, vol. i., p. 8.

of John Waldo and Daughter of Capt: Sam[l] Addams of Chelmsford Deceased" conveyed to her brother, Benjamin Adams of Chelmsford, her whole interest in "a parcell of Land housing orchard" etc., "with whatsoever was set out and Divided to me as my proportion of my father Addams Estate of Inheritance (excepting what hath been sold before to Andrew Spalding)," and agreed that "her son John Waldo shall sign & seal this Instrument," [1]

The grist-mill at Windham remained in possession of the family for some time after Waldo's death. Nov. 4, 1716, his son, John, conveyed one-half of it to Ephraim Sawyer of Mansfield,[2] who, June 29, 1734, purchased the other half, with one-half of the "Ironwork, stones, privileges, dwelling house and land" of "John Waldo of Boston Edward Waldo Joseph Dingly Nath[l] Rudd and Isaac Crane of Windham Deliverance Brown of Canterbury and Jehosaphat Holmes of Pomfret," [3] they being the sons and sons-in-law of John Waldo. This mill is described as "on the west side of the town nere unto the river," and was known later as Bingham's mill.

Children of John and Rebecca (Adams) Waldo. Born, *a* at Charlestown, *b* at Chelmsford, *c-f* at Dunstable, *g*, *h* probably at Boston, Mass.:—

*ba*. REBECCA, date of birth unknown; died July 2, 1677, at Charlestown, Mass.[4]
bb. JOHN, born May 19, 1678.[5]
bc. CATHARINE, born 1679 or '80.[6]
bd. EDWARD, born Apr. 23, 1684.
be. REBECCA, born Aug. 6, 1686.
bf. RUTH.
bg. SARAH, bapt. Dec. 6, 1691, at Second Church, Boston.
bh. ABIGAIL.

**c.** CORNELIUS, son of Cornelius and Hannah (Cogswell) Waldo, was born probably at Ipswich, Mass.; but no record of his birth has been found. That he was the second son of his parents appears likely from the fact that his father, in a deed to his son-in-law, Edward Emerson, refers to the land given out of his farm "unto my sonnes John Cornelius and Daniel Waldo," probably naming them in

[1] Middlesex County Deeds, vol. xlii., p. 443. [2] Windham Deeds, vol. E., p. 167.
[3] *Ibid.*, vol. G., p. 239. [4] Charlestown Records. [5] Chelmsford Records.
[6] The Town Records of Dunstable give Catharine's birth as "Apreall 1684," and Rebeckah's as "Agust 1686"; but the first is an error, as Catharine was, according to her gravestone, in her 68th year in 1747. The record should read "Edward." The records of the County Clerk of Middlesex County give Rebecca's birth as Aug. 6, 1686, and Edward's as Apr. 23, 1684.

the order of their births.[1] Unfortunately, the original deed of gift is not on record. Of Cornelius but little has been learned. Jan. 24, 1676, he "is credited on Treasurer John Hull's ledger with £00—19—00 for service in the Indian War. He was of, or served at, Chelmsford."[2] In a manuscript account of the family, written by Daniel Waldo, Jr., of Worcester, Mass. [*cahf*] we are told that "when arrived at Manhood he removed to Dunstable in the Colony of New Hampshire. In the year 1685 he with six others formed a Church over which the Reverend Thomas Weld was ordained Pastor, and he was chosen Deacon. In the years 1689 and 1690 he served the Town as their Representative in the General Court."[3] It is probable that it was his father who was chosen deacon, since he has that title in the Chelmsford records. The records of the General Court show that Cornelius Waldo was Representative for Dunstable at the session beginning June 5, 1689; and for Chelmsford at the sessions beginning June 8, 1692, and May 31, 1693. It is not unlikely that the first of these was the son and the last two the father. However this may be, it is probable that Cornelius, Jr., removed to Boston at about this time. The birth of his third child is recorded at Dunstable in 1686, but that of his fourth child is recorded only in Boston, in 1690; and three of his children were baptized at the First Church in Boston in 1691–2. His name appears in the Boston tax list for 1691 as living in Ward 7, and also in a list of the inhabitants of Boston, in 1695, in the same ward.[4] In the account of him given in "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," vol. xviii., p. 176, for "Lancaster" one should read Dunstable. No record of his death has yet been found; but it must have occurred between 1695 and June 8, 1697, when Thomas Peck, Senr., shipwright, conveyed land to his daughter, Faith Waldo, widow.[5]

He married about 1683, date and place not ascertained, Faith, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Peck, of Boston, and widow of Jeremiah Jackson of Boston. She was born Dec. 8, 1658, at Boston;[6] was bapt. Dec. 12, 1658, at First Church;[7] and died Oct. 23, 1732, at Boston.[8] Her father, Thomas Peck, was a shipwright. His will, dated Mch. 3, 1698, probated Feb. 15, 1699, calls him "of Boston, shipwright": names "wife Elizabeth Peck;" "daughters Elizabeth

---

[1] Middlesex County Deeds, vol. xiii., p. 664.
[2] "Soldiers in King Philip's War," p. 418.
[3] See also "History of the Old Township of Dunstable," pp. 24, 45, 58.
[4] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. i., pp. 156, 170.
[5] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. xiv., p. 408. [6] Boston Records.
[7] Records of First Church, Boston. [8] Mss. of Daniel Waldo [*cahf*].

Fisher, Rachel Potter"; "grandchildren Elizabeth Gooch and Mary Peck (daughter of son John Peck, deceased), son Benjamin Peck's two sons Benjamin and Samuel Peck, William Peck brother of aforesaid Mary Peck;" "son Thomas Peck, Jr., of Boston, shopkeeper;" "grandson Joseph Peck;" "grandchildren Elizabeth and Sarah Peck;" "son Benjamin Peck;" and "daughter Faith Waldo, if she remain a widow."[1] Jeremiah Jackson, "mariner," the first husband of Faith Peck, son of Edmund and Martha Jackson of Boston, was born July 14, 1645,[2] and died about 1681; administration on his estate being granted to his widow, May 13, 1681.[3] They had a son, Jeremiah, born June 11, 1677, at Boston,[4] who is named with his children in his mother's will.

Mrs. Waldo was a shopkeeper in Boston after her husband's death, perhaps continuing a business established by him. "At a meeting of y^e Select men, Aug. 27, 1711, Faith Waldo's Petition for Lycence to Sell drink as a Retaylor, Approved by y^e Sel.m̃."[5] In 1714 her name appears in a list of "Retailers without Doors in Boston."[6] May 11, 1732, the year of her death, the following advertisement appeared in the *Boston News-Letter*. It may refer to her, or, what is more probable, to her son Cornelius' wife, whose name was also Faith:—

"To be sold by Mrs. Faith Waldo at the next House to the Bunch of Grapes Tavern in Leveretts Lane Boston, Brocaded Silks, flower'd Damasks, Sattins, Lute Strings, Mantua Silks, black Padofoy, Alamode, Damask Table Linnen, Chints, Callicoes, fine Cambricks, Muslins, Hollands, Garlicks and sundry other choice Goods, lately Imported from London, by Wholesale and Retail at very Reasonable Rates."

Since, in the *New England Weekly Journal* of June 25 and July 9, 1733, several months after Mrs. Waldo's death, similar advertisements appeared, not in the name of the estate but in that of Mrs. Waldo, the business had probably been conducted by her daughter-in-law. Leveretts Lane is now Congress Street. June 3, 1728, Edward Durant, son-in-law of Mrs. Waldo, on mortgaging an estate on Newbury (now Washington) Street, Boston, describes it as "a dwelling house and land in the tenure of Mrs. Faith Waldo."[7] Perhaps she lived there before removing to Leveretts Lane.

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xiv., p. 128. [2] "Savage's Gen. Dict."
[3] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xviii., p. 176. [4] Boston Records.
[5] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xi., p. 143.
[6] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxxi., p. 109.
[7] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. xxxix., p. 188.

The will of Mrs. Faith Waldo, dated Mch. 12, 1730, was probated Nov. 14, 1732.[1] The following is an abstract of it:—

"Unto children of my son Jeremiah Jackson, Deceased, £5 apiece. Unto son Cornelius Waldo £200 which sum he owes me upon Bond and he is now indebted to me the further sum of £50 I order him to lay out the same towards my Funeral Expenses notwithstanding I have herein appointed him my Executor; to Daughter Judith Durant £100; to Daughter Rachell Durant £100 and two fourths Parts of the Remaining part of my Estate all to remain in the hands of my Executor to be by him improved for her benefit and support, so long as she shall continue the wife of John Durant and in case of his Decease she shall Receive the Portion now given her into her own hands, but in case said John shall survive said daughter all to go to the children of said Rachell; to Daughter Elizabeth Waldo £100 and one fourth part of Remainder of my Estate to remain in hands of Executor for her use and comfort during the life of her husband John Waldo and in case of his decease before her, to be paid into her own hands and if it so happen that she die without Issue before the said John then what I have given her to be Divided amongst my other children;—other one fourth part of Remainder of estate to daughter Judith Durant; my said Sons in law John Durant and John Waldo shall not have receive take or intermeddle with any Part of my Estate hereinbefore given to their respective wives."

Cornelius Waldo, the son, was made executor, and his account was approved Sept. 1, 1735, by

"John Waldo and Elizabeth his Wife, Edward Durant and Judith his Wife, John Durant and Rachel his wife, the three daughters and Legatees named in Will of Mother Mrs. Faith Waldo, who acknowledge to have received £95—1—11 apiece in full satisfaction for what we or either of us have given to us or may at any time to come pretend to have or claim of in or to estate of said deceased."[2]

The executor credits himself with "Paid Thos. Jackson, Jeremiah Jackson, Hannah Jackson and Faith Jackson, for their legacies £5 each. Paid John Durant 7½ months Boarding ye dec^d in her Lifetime in 1731, £18 : 13 : 0."[3]

The births of the children are all, except Jonathan, recorded in Boston; but as that of Elizabeth is also recorded in the Middlesex County Clerk's Office as occurring at Dunstable, and only Judith and the twins were baptized in Boston, it is probable that all but Judith were born in Dunstable, and that their births were not recorded in Boston until after the death of Jonathan. Probably the boys were not baptized at the time of their birth for the reason that there was then no settled minister at Dunstable. If the Sarah Waldo, who married John Hide May 19, 1720,[4] and whose parentage has not been learned, but who has been supposed to have been daughter of Daniel [*d*], was daughter of Cornelius, it is evident that she died before

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xxxi., p. 166. [2] *Ibid.*, vol. xxxii., p. 450.
[3] *Ibid.*, p. 520. [4] See Appendix, No. 33.

Mrs. Waldo, and without children, since there is no mention of them in Mrs. Waldo's will.

Children of Cornelius and Faith (Peck) Waldo. Born, *a-d* at Dunstable probably, *e* at Boston, Mass.:—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| ca. | CORNELIUS, | born Nov. 17, 1684. | "bapt. 1st. Church, Mch. 27, 1692, twins of Sister Pecke the younger now Waldo." Jonathan probably died young. |
| cb. | JONATHAN, | | |

cc. ELIZABETH, born Jan. 7, 1686; married John Waldo. See bb.

cd. RACHEL, born Apr. 20, 1690.

ce. JUDITH, born Jan. 25, 1691; bapt. Jan. 31, 1691-2.

d. DANIEL, son of Cornelius and Hannah (Cogswell) Waldo; born Aug. 19, 1657, at Ipswich, Mass.;[1] died Nov. 1, 1737, at Pomfret, Conn.[2] He removed to Chelmsford with his father and, in 1682, was an inhabitant of Dunstable, for, in that year, he and his brother John were employed by the town as a mounted guard against the Indians.[3] In right of his wife, he inherited land in Chelmsford from his father-in-law, Capt. Samuel Adams, and from his wife's grandfather, Thomas Graves; and probably removed to that town early in 1688, as we find the birth of his third child recorded there in August of that year.

He was in garrison at Chelmsford, Mch. 16, 1691-2.[4] In 1695 the town voted to enter into a contract with him for erecting a corn-mill, under the following vote:—

"July the 30 1695: At a Legall meeting of the Town of Chelmsford——It is voted that a Committee of three men Shall be chosen to agree With mr Daniel Waldow in Refference to erecting a corn mill: The Town Leaving the matter Wholly to them as they shall agree. The sd Corn Mill is to be set upon Stony brook between Merrimack and the Bridge. Major Hinchman Ensign Spaulding and Sert Solomon Keyes ar Legally Chosen a Committee to the Drawing up Articles of Agreement between mr Daniel Waldow and in behalf of the Town: the Town having left the management of the whole Matter in the Case to the above sd Committee as is above voted and sd Committee are to Draw such firm conclusions with sd Waldo Relating to the Corn Mill which is to be set up upon stony-brook between Merrimack and the Bridge
Attest ELEAZER BROWN Town Clerk"

For some unexplained reason, there was a delay of two and a half years between the passing of this vote and the signing of the contract.

Dec. 10, 1697, "John Spaulding, Leve[t] Spaulding and Ser[t] Richardson are apointed a Committee to Lay out Daniel Waldows Land

---

[1] Essex County Records. [2] Pomfret Records.
[3] "History of the Old Township of Dunstable," p. 47.
[4] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xliii., p. 264.

1713419



Granted by the Town" and in February the contract was signed and recorded:—

"Chelmsford July 30th 1695: Major Hinchman Ensign Spaulding Solomon Keyes being Legally Chosen a committee on the Day above sd to agree with mr Daniel Waldow about Building a corn mill on Stony brook below the Highway to Dunstable: The Articles are as followeth: (firstly) That the sd Waldow Shall set up and maintain a good sufficient Corn mill and a good sufficient miller and keep it in good Repair from time to time and at all times exept any extraordinary providence prevent. The sd mill to be kept for the Towns use exept the fourth Day of each week which is for Dunstable: and to grind the Towns Corn well and there Mault for half Toal exept a small quantity a Bushell or the Like: and also the sd Waldow shall grind the Towns Corn from time to time and at all times acording to turn as much as may be: and sd mill is to be built in a years time after the Date hereof (Secondly) the sd Waldow is not allowed to Dammifie the Highway to Dunstable or any mans meadow by Raising the Water: (Thirdly) on the performance of the Articles above expressed we grant to the sd Waldow the stream of sd Brook: and also Twenty-five acres of Land on each side of sd Brook provided the sd Highway be not Dammified: the whole quantity of Land do not exeed Twenty five acres: (Fourthly) The grant of Land stream and privilege is on Condition the sd Waldow his heirs executors and assigns perform all the articles above sd: and in case of the failure of the sufficient Mill and sufficient Miller: Then the sd Waldow shall pay or caus to be paid to the sd Town all Damage that shall arrive through his neglect acording to the Judgment of a Committee chosen by sd Town and sd Waldow: and if the sd Waldow shall be Removed by Death after necessary charges be Laid out about sd Mill or Land or necessary housing and the sd Waldows successors be not able or do not secause to perform the articles above sd: Then there shall be allowance to the true vallue thereof to the successors of the sd Waldo in the Judgment of a Committee Chosen by the Town and the sd Waldows successors: The grant and improvement is to be Returned to the Town: and payment to be made to the Successors of sd Waldow as is expressed: To the Articles above written we the sd Committee and sd Waldow do bind ourselves our Heirs Executors Administrators and assigns to the true performance of the articles above written as witness our hands and seals

The changing of hands was done before the signing

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Witness<br>Nathaniel Hill<br>John Comings<br>Thomas Comings | february: 25: 1698-9<br>a true copy of the original<br>Recorded by me<br>Solomon Keyes Town Clerk | Thomas Hinchman<br>Edward Spaulding<br>Solomon Keyes<br>Comittee[1]" |

The lands which Waldo inherited in Chelmsford from his father-in-law, Capt. Samuel Adams, and from his wife's grandfather, Thomas Graves, were sold by Daniel Waldo of Chelmsford and Susanna, his wife, by deeds of Jan. 16, 1696, and Aug. 6, 1698.[2] Other lands in Dunstable he received by gift from his father, the deeds of which are, unfortunately, not on record. In 1700, perhaps discouraged by the difficulty he found in keeping "a good sufficient miller in good repair," he sold all his property in Chelmsford and Dunstable and moved away with his whole family.

---

[1] Chelmsford Records. [2] Middlesex County Deeds, vols. xii., p. 113; xiii., p. 97.

Sept. 10, 1700. Daniel Waldo of Chelmsford and Susanna, his wife, conveyed to Thomas Coleburn of Chelmsford, "all ye Right that he the said Daniel Waldow hath within the Town of Dunstable . . . . . which was given to him . . . . by mr Cornelius Waldow his ffather, namely the platt of Land whereon the east end of the said Cornelius Waldo his Dwelling house formerly stood . . . and also one hundred and forty acres of upland in said Dunstable . . . . and also Twelve acres of medow.[1]

Nov. 30, 1700. Daniel Waldow of Chelmsford conveyed to John Richardson of Chelmsford, "one Cornmill situate in Chelmsford standing on Stony Brook near to Merrimack . . . . also one half of the Third part of a saw mill on Stony Brook near to said Cornmill, also one and three quarter acres of land on said brook and on merrimack river . . . . also a parcel of land on north side of sd brook above said mill, three and three quarter acres . . . . also a parcel of land on south side of sd brook below the highway . . . . also a parcel of land on west side of sd brook above the highway eighteen acres . . . . also one half of one third of a tract of land called Soneawassit . . . . also all interest sd Waldo has in Land and Meadow near Stony Brook Bridge.[2]"

From Chelmsford Waldo removed to Dorchester, Mass., where the first evidence of him is found in the record of the birth of his youngest child in 1701. Here he leased, of the town, a farm on the borders of Bridgewater, on which he lived in peaceable possession until about 1710, when the farm was claimed by the town of Bridgewater as lying within the bounds of the county of Plymouth.[3] After a long dispute, the line was resurveyed, the claim of Bridgewater was sustained, and Waldo was dispossessed. Many years after, in November, 1727, Waldo petitioned the General Court for compensation, his petition reciting—"That in the year 1719 Your pet^r represented to the General Assembly of this Province that your pet^r by Lease from the Selectmen of the Town of Dorchester held a Tract of Land between Brantrey & Bridgewater lying in the bounds of Dorchester as was then supposed But in running the Line his Homestead & all the Improved Lands hapned to fall within the County of Plymouth and that Thomas Snell John Howard & Ephraim Howard ejected your pet^r out of his possession thereof under pretence of a right thereto." It appearing that, owing to information given by Waldo, the Province had obtained

---

[1] Middlesex County Deeds, vol. xiii., p. 788. [2] *Ibid.*, vol. xxvi., p. 277.
[3] Massachusetts Archives, vol. iii., pp. 128-9.

£200 from the sale of these lands, the petition was granted, and Waldo was given £20 for his "losses and services."[1]

By this transfer of land he became for a time an inhabitant of Bridgewater, whence he removed to Pomfret, Conn., about 1716, in which year his brother Jonathan gave to him and his wife, Susanna, a life interest in a farm in Pomfret, which the said Jonathan had purchased of John Chandler of Woodstock, Conn., Apr. 17, 1716.[2] An abstract of this deed of gift, which is the only evidence yet found that Jonathan was son of Cornelius and brother of Daniel, dated Apr. 25, 1716; acknowledged June 9, 1720; recorded June 1, 1727,[3] is here given:—

"To all People to whom this present Deed of Gift shall come Jonathan Waldo of Boston within ye County of Suffolk and province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England Merchant and Hannah his wife send Greeting KNOW YEE yt we ye sd Jonathan Waldo and Hannah Waldo for Divers Good Causes and Considerations us thereunto moving more Especially for and in Consideration of ye Natural love and affection yt we have and bare towards our well beloved Brother Daniel Waldo and his present wife our Sister Susanna Waldo Have Given Granted . . . . unto our sd Brother and sister Daniel and Susannah Waldo and their Heirs all yt our Certain tract or parcel of Land . . . . in Pomfrett . . . . att a certain place their comonly called Mashamuggett Hill . . . . and contains one Hundred and five acres also one other Tract . . . . in sd Pomfret lying on a Certain Stream there called Mashamuggitt Brook . . . . . and contains one Hundred acres also Six acres of Meadow lying in sd Town . . . . To Have & To Hold . . . . During their Natural lives and ye longest liver of each of them provided they or either of them live upon and improve ye afore given . . . . premises During their Natural lives and in Case of their Death if ye children or Heirs of ye sd Daniel & Susanna . . . . shall and do . . . . pay unto ye sd Jonathan . . . . att . . . . ye Death of ye sd Daniel and Susanna ye sum of Two Hundred and fourty pounds ye first cost or purchase money for all ye sd Tracts . . . . . wt all yt shall be Due as well for ye stock on ye farm and other Expenses thereon by ye sd Jonathan . . . . . advanced as also all Debts Justly owing to ye sd Jonathan . . . . . from ye sd Daniel & Susanna upon accompt wt Lawful intrest for all ye same att ye Rate of Six P Cent P annum for every year after ye expiration of ye first seven Year from this Date until ye Death of ye sd Daniel and Susanna or ye Longest liver of them (or if they pay for the same During their life) that then . . . . . they . . . . shall have . . . . ye afore Given . . . . premises . . . . with warranty."

In 1729 Jonathan, on receipt of £53, confirmed the title; whereupon Daniel conveyed the farm to his son Zachariah, "in consideration of love good will and affection," Feb. 11, 1729.[4]

In 1717 Daniel was certainly living at Pomfret, since, "at a Town Meeting at Pomfret, Dec. 2, 1717, Mr Abiel Cheney is voted and Mr Daniel Waldo & Mr Nehemiah Sabin are voted Inhabitants of the Town of Pomfret."[5] He appears to have held no town offices; the

---

[1] "Massachusetts Archives," vol. xvii., pp. 479-482. [2] Pomfret Deeds, vol. i., p. 67.
[3] *Ibid.*, vol. ii., p. 2. [4] *Ibid.*, p. 36. [5] Pomfret Records.

only other time that his name appears in the records being in Dec., 1719, when he was chosen Grand Juryman; but he was representative of Pomfret in the General Assembly in May, 1720.[1]

"Daniel Waldow and Susanna Adams entred a Covenant of Marriage the 20th of the ninth month 1683."[2] As this is "old style," they were married Nov. 20, 1683. She was daughter of Samuel *(Henry)* and Rebecca (Graves) Adams of Charlestown and Chelmsford, but no record of her birth has been found. Her grandfather, Henry Adams, is said to have come from Braintree, co. Essex, Eng., in 1632, and settled in our Braintree. He was ancestor of President Adams. Rebecca Graves was daughter of Rear-Admiral Thomas Graves of Charlestown, who came to this country in 1638.

Mrs. Susanna Waldo died Mch. 16, 1741, at Pomfret,[3] and both she and her husband are buried in the old burying-ground near Wappaquians Brook, where their gravestones, much defaced by time and scarcely legible, are still (1899) standing.

Children of Daniel and Susanna (Adams) Waldo. Born, *a*, *b* at Dunstable, *c-g* at Chelmsford, *h* at Dorchester, Mass:—

da. SUSANNAH, born 1684.[4]
db. HANNAH, born July 17, 1687.[5]
dc. BETHIAH, born Aug. 20, 1688.[6]
*dd.* DANIEL, born Mch. 25, 1692; died Jan. 25, 1716, at Pomfret.[7]
de. REBECCA, born Feb. 5, 1693-4.
df. MARAH, born Feb. 10, 1695-6.
dg. ESTHER, born Jan. 3, 1698.
dh. ZACHARIAH, born Nov. 25, 1701.[8]

h. DEBORAH, daughter of Cornelius and Hannah (Cogswell) Waldo; born Jan. 14, 1661, at Ipswich, Mass.;[9] date of death unknown; married (1), Dec. 6, 1683, at Bristol, R. I. (then in Mass.),[10] Joseph, son of Andrew and Eleanor (Lovell) Ford of Weymouth, Mass.; date of birth unknown; died Nov. 2, 1690, at Boston, Mass.[11] The will of Andrew Ford, "late of Weymouth now of Hingham," dated Feb. 25, 1692-3, names—sons Israel, Nathaniel, Andrew, James, Ebenezer and Samuel, "Heires of my son Joseph Ford

---

[1] "History of Windham County," vol. i., p. 207: Col. Records of Conn., 1717-1725, p. 173.
[2] Chelmsford Records. [3] Pomfret Records.
[4] "History of the Old Township of Dunstable," p. 251.
[5] b, *d* from Records of Clerk of Middlesex County.
[6] c, e, f, g from Chelmsford Records. [7] Pomfret Records. [8] Dorchester Records.
[9] Essex County Records. [10] Bristol Records. [11] Boston Records.

deed"; and daughters, Mary Whitman, Silence, Prudence Lincoln wife of Joseph Lincoln, Elizabeth and Sarah.[1]

Joseph Ford was present and admitted as citizen at the first town meeting of Bristol held Sept. 1, 1681.[2]

"Jan. 23, 1682, Joseph fford his Eare marke is a halfpeny under ye neare eare. He hath a gelding about 6 year old with a Halfpeny under ye neare eare and an H on ye near Shoulder of a Bay Culler with a small star in ye fforehead."[3]

He removed to Boston some time after the birth of his second child, and, Jan. 8, 1690–1, "At a County Court holden in Boston by adjournment Full Power to administer all & singular the Goods, Chattels rights & Credits of the estate of Joseph Ford dec'd intestate is granted unto Deborah fford his relict widow, She bringing in a just Inventory of the sd dec'd Estate, and giving bond to administer the same according to law."[4] The bond is valuable evidence of the parentage of his wife Deborah, and is therefore given in full:—

"Know All Men by these Presents, That we Deborah Ford of Boston widow & Cornelius Waldo late of Chelmsford and John Waldo Miller now of Boston in the County of Suffolk in New England are holden and stand Firmely Bound unto m^r Adam Winthrop Treasurer for the County of Suffolk aforesaid in the Summ of Four Hundred & Eighty pounds Currant Money of New England: To be paid unto him said Treasurer his Successours in that Office or Assignes: To the true Payment of which said Summ; we do Bind our Selves our Respective Heirs Executors Administratours Joyntly and Severally Firmely by these Presents. Sealed with our Seales. Dated in Boston June 18^th 1691 Annoq R^s et Reginae Giulielmi et Mariae Angliae &c Tertio.

The Condition of this Obligation is such that whereas Administration to the Estate of Joseph Ford late of Boston Deceased Dying intestate was granted unto the above-bound Deborah Ford. If therefore the above bound Deborah Ford shall Exhibit unto the Registry of this County a just & true Inventory of the Estate of the Deceased within two Moneths next comming, and shall well & truly Administer said Estate, and shall be Accomptable to the County Court of Suffolk for said Administration & Estate, when called thereunto, then this Obligation to be Voyd & of none Effect, otherwise to Remaine in full force & Vertue.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Signed Sealed & Delivered in Presence of | Signum her | |
| | DEBORAH × FORD | seal |
| CHRISTOPHER WEBB | mark | |
| JOSEPH WEBB | CORNELIUS WALDO | seal |
| | JOHN WALDO[5] | seal" |

The inventories, of which there are two, are as follows:—

"Boston 27 March 1691 An Inventory of the Goods of m^r Joseph Ford deceased

| | £ s d |
|---|---|
| Item One ffeather bed bolster two Pilloes two coverlids two blankets curtains and valleins with Ticking for a bed with about thirty pounds of feathers | 06 : 00 : 0 |

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xiii., p. 146. [2] "History of Bristol," p. 79.
[3] Bristol Records. [4] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. viii., p. 154.
[5] Suffolk Probate Files, No. 1864.

| | |
|---|---|
| To three pair of sheets and one odd sheet two pilloc beers —Eight napkins, a cupboard cloth | 01 : 15 : 00 |
| wearing Apparel with a Quadren, and two rules, a pare of compasses—, a pare of stilyards | 02 : 08 : 00 |
| Three Bookes | 00 : 03 : 00 |
| To a spit a pair of tongs—a trammel a pare of Andirons | 00 : 10 : 00 |
| To skillets, and Iron pot & pot hookes—, a frying pan | 00 : 07 : 00 |
| A gun, a saw, three Augurs, an Ax with other old iron | 01 : 02 : 00 |
| To puter and a brass candlestick | 00 : 15 : 00 |
| To five chaires—and five cushions—a looking glass—a Cupboard two chests—three Tables | 02 : 03 : 00 |
| A Bagg of wool and other Lumber | 00 : 10 : 00 |
| | 15 : 08 : 00 |

Apprised by us JOSEPH BRIDGHAM
BENJAMIN DYAR

| | |
|---|---|
| H One Sloop prised of said Fords to Eighty pounds | 80 : 00 : 00 |
| H more of the Estate of s^d ffords thirteen cheep in the bounds of Hingham prized three pounds | 03 : 00 : 00 |
| H Debts due by Bills of the said Estate Fifty pounds | 50 : 00 : 00 |
| H Seven Acres & three quarters of an Acre & sixteen Rods of land in the township of Hingham | |
| H One halfe part of Fifty one Acres & three quarters & thirty Rods of land in the bounds of Hingham | |
| H one shaire of the undivided Comon & all the said one halfe part of the second division in the bounds of Hingham | |

"Boston July 28, 1691

"Deborah Ford Adm^x made oath in County Court that this is a true Inventory of the Estate of her late husband Joseph Ford late of New Bristol dec^d intestate so farr as is come to her knowledge & when she knows more will cause it to be added

Attest^r JOSEPH WEBB cler

Ex^e JOSEPH WEBB cler"

"An Inventory of the Estate of Joseph Ford (deceased) in Bristoll in their Ma^tie^s Dominion of New England as followeth—viz^t

| | £ s d |
|---|---|
| To the house and homstead with all the appurtenances together w^th one comonage | 50 : 00 : 00 |
| To a Ten Acre lott | 16 : 00 : 00 |
| To about twenty-three Acres of land on Poposquash | 25 : 00 : 00 |
| To a cow 40^s a mare & colt 20^s | 03 : 00 : 00 |
| | 94 : 00 : 00 |
| To rent due for six months for s^d house & Homestead from Useal Wardel | 03 : 00 : 00 |
| To rent for ditto from Richard White for one year | 06 : 00 : 00 |
| Sume is | 103 : 00 : 00 |

Apprised Janey 28^th 169^0-1 by us

JOHN ROGERS JOHN SMITH"[1]

Mrs. Deborah Ford probably married (2), Mch. 15, 1694, at Boston,[2] Samuel, son of Joseph *(Robert)* and Mary (Fairbanks) Daniel of Medfield, now Millis, Mass.; born Oct. 30, 1671, at Medfield; died

[1] Suffolk Probate Files, No. 1864. [2] Boston Records.

probably before 1715.[1] Nothing has been learned of them after the birth of their son in 1695.

Children of Joseph and Deborah (Waldo) Ford. Born at Bristol, R. I.:—[2]

*a.* DEBORAH, born September 27, 1684. Nothing has been learned of her.

*b.* JOSEPH, born July 26, 1686 "a little before midnight." Nothing has been learned of him unless he is the "Joseph Ford late of Dighton, deceased, intestate," administration on whose estate was granted, Aug. 22, 1753, to "Hannah Ford of Dighton, widow." The inventory of his estate was filed Sept. 25, 1753; it amounted to £154:10:11, all personal.

Oct. 29, 1753, Hannah Ford of Dighton, Admx. of estate of "my late husband Joseph Ford Late of Dighton Deceased Intestate" prayed for the appointment of Commissioners as the estate was insolvent. They were appointed, Nov. 2, 1753, and, Feb. 7, 1755, a payment of 15s, 5d, 2f. in the £ was ordered. No Waldo family name appears in the list of creditors.[3]

*c.* JUDITH, bapt. Dec. 7, 1690, at First Church, Boston.[4] Probably a daughter of Joseph and Deborah. No more has been learned of her.

Children of Samuel and Deborah (Waldo) Daniel. Born at Boston, Mass.:—[5]

*d.* JOHN, born Mch. 20, 1695; bapt. Mch. 24, 1695, at First Church.

i. REBECCA, daughter of Cornelius and Hannah (Cogswell) Waldo; born Jan. 28, 1662, at Ipswich, Mass.;[6] died Apr. 23, 1752, at Malden, Mass.[7] She married Jan. 27, 1697, at Chelmsford,[8] Edward, son of Rev. Joseph *(Thomas)* and Elizabeth (Bulkley) Emerson, of Concord, Mass.; born Apr. 26, 1670, at Concord;[9] died May 9, 1743, at Malden.[10] At the time of his marriage, Mr. Emerson was apparently a schoolmaster at Chelmsford, to judge by the following mutilated record:—"May the 12: 1698 the towne" [Chelmsford] "being . . . . mr edward emerson schoolmaster for the year 1698." The town granted him land at different times, perhaps in compensation for his services.[11] By deeds, dated Apr. 11, 1699, and Aug. 4, 1699, Cornelius Waldo, Senior, conveyed all his real and personal estate to "my son in law Edward Emerson of Chelmsford."[12] Jan. 2, 1699, John Waldo conveyed to Edward Emerson "that part of the ffarme which he had by Deed of Gift from his ffather Mr. Cornelius Waldo, and what he purchased of his Brother Cornelius Waldo, in the Township of Dunstable."[13] Mch. 1, 1703, Edward Emerson was chosen

[1] "History of Medway," p. 469; "History of Medfield," p. 370. [2] Bristol Records.
[3] Bristol County Probate Records, vols. xiii., p. 463; xiv., pp. 266–7. [4] Boston Records.
[5] *Ibid.* [6] Essex County Records. [7] "Emerson Genealogy," p. 50. [8] Chelmsford Records.
[9] Concord Records. [10] "Emerson Genealogy," page 50.
[11] "Old Residents' Historical Association, Lowell," vol. iv., p. 222.
[12] Middlesex County Deeds, vol. xiii., pp. 664, 666. [13] *Ibid.*, p. 653.

Surveyor of Highways "for ye middle of ye town" of Chelmsford."[1]

Soon after this he must have removed to Charlestown, Mass., where he lived, 1705–1713, and where his two youngest children were born. From Charlestown he removed to Newbury, Mass.; and thence, when he and his wife were both old, to Malden, where they lived with their son, Joseph. In a deed, dated Feb. 16, 1718, he is described as "of Newbury, merchant." Aug. 3, 1728, he was dismissed from Chelmsford Church to the Third Church of Newbury, of which he was chosen deacon, Nov. 4, 1728. "He was a very devout man, and such was his sense of the dangers attendant upon wealth, that he was in the habit of praying that his posterity might not be cursed with riches." He and his wife are buried at Malden, their gravestones being thus inscribed:—

"Here lyes Buried y^e Body of Edward Emerson esq^r (Sometime Deacon of y^e 4th Church in Newbury), who departed this life (very suddenly) May 9th Anno Domini 1743 aetate 73."

"Here lyes Buried y^e Body of Mrs. Rebecca Emerson, the consort of Edward Emerson, who dec^d April 23, 1752, Aetatis 90.

Prudent and Pious, meek and kind,
Virtue and Grace adorned her Mind,
This Stone may crumble into Dust;
But her Dear Name continue must."[2]

Children of Edward and Rebecca (Waldo) Emerson. Born *a-c* at Chelmsford, *e-f* at Charlestown, Mass.:—[3]

*a.* JOSEPH, born Apr. 20, 1700; died July 13, 1767, at Malden, Mass. He graduated at Harvard College, 1717; taught school at York, 1718, at Newbury and Malden in the winter of 1718–19. In July, 1719, he went to Boston to live with his uncle, Jonathan Waldo, and remained there until he had finished his studies in divinity. Oct. 21, 1721, he was ordained minister at Malden, and there he remained until his death. "He was a positive man, spoke openly and preached faithfully . . . . He must have been a man of vigorous health, as during his long ministry of more than forty five years, he lost but two sabbaths by sickness." He married, Dec. 27, 1721, at York, Me. (?), Mary, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Hannah (Sewall) Moody of York, born 1702, at York; died Mch. 15, 1799, at Malden.[4]

Children, born at Malden, Mass.:—[5]

*a.* HANNAH, born Dec. 3, 1722; died Feb. 28, 1812.
*b.* JOSEPH, born Aug. 25, 1724; died Oct. 29, 1775.
*c.* MARY, born Oct. 8, 1726; died June 2, 1758.

[1] "Waldos in America," p. 121; but "Emerson Genealogy" says "of Charlestown."
[2] "Emerson Genealogy," p. 51. [3] Chelmsford and Charlestown Records.
[4] "Emerson Genealogy," pp. 71-78. [5] *Ibid.*

*d.* EDWARD, born Apr. 1, 1728; died Oct. 3, 1806.

*e.* SAMUEL, born July 7, 1730; died Feb. 3, 1775.

*f.* BULKELEY, born June 5, 1732; died Apr. 20, 1801.

*g.* WALDO, born June 23, 1734; died July 8, 1735.

*h.* WALDO, born June 23, 1735;[1] died Apr. 1, 1774.

*i.* EBENEZER, born Aug. 6, 1736; died July 10, 1750.

*j.* REBECCA, born Aug. 7, 1738; died July 21, 1816.

*k.* RUTH, born Jan. 19, 1741; died July 21, 1808.

*l.* WILLIAM, born May 31, 1743; died Oct. 20, 1776. He married Phebe, daughter of Rev. Daniel Bliss; their son, Rev. William Emerson of Harvard, married Ruth Haskins, and had Ralph-Waldo Emerson.

*m.* JOHN, born Nov. 20, 1745; died June 20, 1826.

*b.* ELIZABETH, born Apr. 19, 1701; date of death unknown; married (intentions published Feb. 4, 1724), at Newbury, Abraham Edwards of Newbury. May 10, 1766, she was a widow, with a son and daughter. Mr. Edwards died in 1746, intestate, and administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Elizabeth, Dec. 29, 1746.[2]

*c.* EDWARD, born May 8, 1702; died 1740, at Boston. He lived at Boston, and, from the fact that his name frequently appears as witness on his uncle Jonathan Waldo's deeds, he was probably associated in some way with him in business, perhaps as a clerk. He became "a shopkeeper," as the retail merchant of his day was called; was prosperous, and left an estate valued at £11,310 : 8 : 2.[3] He married, Nov. 13, 1729, at Braintree, Mass.,[4] Hannah, daughter of John and Anna (Crosby) Beal of Braintree, born Dec. 13, 1714, at Braintree;[5] date of her death not learned. She is perhaps the Hannah Emerson who was published Oct. 19, 1741, at Boston, to Stephen Apthorp.[6]

Children, born at Boston, Mass.:—[7]

*a.* JOSEPH, born Sept. 13, 1731, bapt. Sept. 19, 1731, at Old South Church.

*b.* HANNAH, bapt. June 10, 1733, at Old South Church; died young.

*c.* BENJAMIN, bapt. June 9, 1734, at Old South Church.

*d.* HANNAH, born Jan. 5, 1736; bapt. Jan. 23, 1736, at Old South Church.

*d.* HANNAH, born Apr. 26, 1704, bapt. Apr. 30, 1704; died Feb. 2, 1704-5, æt. 9 mos., at Charlestown.[8]

*e.* JOHN, born Feb. 27, 1706-7, bapt. Mch. 2, 1707;[9] died July 11, 1774, at Topsfield, Mass. He graduated at Harvard College, 1726, was ordained the same year and settled as town minister of Topsfield, Nov. 27, 1728, and remained there until his death. "He was a pious clergyman of respectable attainments." He married, Oct. 23, 1729, Elizabeth Pratt, parentage unknown; born 1708, at Malden, Mass.; died Apr. 1, 1790, at Topsfield.[10]

---

[1] So given in "Emerson Genealogy."

[2] Essex County Probate Records, vol. cccxxiii., p. 227. [3] "Emerson Genealogy," p. 79.

[4] Braintree Records. [5] *Ibid.* [6] Boston Records. [7] *Ibid.*

[8] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. i., p. 334.

[9] "Emerson Genealogy" says born at Chelmsford. [10] *Ibid.*, pp. 79, 82.

Children, born at Topsfield, Mass.:—[1]

*a.* ELIZABETH, born Sept. 14, 1730; died Mch. 5, 1825.
*b.* JOHN, born Dec. 20, 1731; died Feb. 4, 1751.
*c.* REBECCA, born Feb. 24, 1733.
*d.* THOMAS, born Jan. 8, 1735; died May 9, 1813.
*e.* MARY, born Oct. 27, 1736.
*f.* EDWARD, born July 13, 1738.
*g.* DORCAS, born Mch. 5, 1740; died Aug. 13, 1821.
*h.* ABIGAIL, born Dec. 18, 1741; died April 21, 1769.
*i.* ELIHU, born Dec. 19, 1743.
*j.* HANNAH, born May 19, 1745.
*k.* DOROTHY, born Oct. 15, 1746.
*l.* JOSEPH, born Dec. 14, 1747; died Jan., 1748.
*m.* JOSEPH, born Sept. 4, 1750; died Mch. 28, 1822.
*n.* EBENEZER, born 1752; died Mch. 12, 1752.
*o.* CORNELIUS-WALDO, bapt. June 10, 1753; died Aug. 7, 1753.
*p.* SARAH, bapt. Mch. 12, 1758; died May 21, 1759.

I. JONATHAN, son of Cornelius and Hannah (Cogswell) Waldo; born about 1668, probably at Chelmsford, Mass.; died May 26, 1731, at Boston, Mass., "in the 63 year of his age."[2] In almost all notices of the family he has been called the son of his brother Daniel, but his true place in the family is established by a deed, dated Apr. 25, 1716, by which "Jonathan Waldo of Boston Merchant and Hannah his wife for and in consideration of y^e Natural love and affection y^t we have and bare towards our well beloved Brother Daniel Waldo and his present wife our sister Susannah Waldo," conveyed a life interest to them in a farm in Pomfret, Conn.[3] This farm was conveyed to him by deed dated Apr. 17, 1716, by John Chandler of Woodstock,[4] and was evidently purchased for the purpose of settling his brother Daniel upon it. (For full abstract of the deed of gift, see page 37.)

Of his early life nothing has been learned; his name is not found in the records of Chelmsford or Dunstable, not even his birth being recorded, nor does his father, in his deed to his son-in-law, Edward Emerson, dated Apr. 11, 1699, name him with his other sons as having received any part of the patrimonial acres.[5] He probably went to Boston when young, and he there became a prominent and wealthy merchant, a man of usefulness in the community.

Though he held no important offices, his name occurs frequently in the town records. Mch. 11, 1705–6, he was chosen to serve as constable,

---

[1] "Emerson Genealogy," p. 80. [2] Boston Records: *Boston Gazette*, May 31, 1731.
[3] Pomfret Deeds, vol. ii., p. 2. [4] *Ibid.*, vol. i., p. 67.
[5] Middlesex County Deeds, vol. xiii., p. 664: See page 19.

but on Mch. 29 he was excused from this service.[1] Mch. 11, 1708–9, and Mch. 10, 1711–12, he was chosen tithingman.[2] Mch. 12, 1721, and Mch. 8, 1724, he was elected Overseer of the Poor, and was again chosen for that office Mch. 9, 1729, but declined.[3] Mch. 14, 1725, Mch. 13, 1726, Mch. 11, 1727, and Mch. 10, 1728, he was elected Selectman, but the last election he declined.[4] June 11, 1729, he was chosen Moderator.[5]

The minutes of the Selectmen make occasional reference to him. Sept. 17, 1711, "Liberty is granted to Jonath^n Waldo to dig in y^e High way before his House at y^e end of Wings Lane for the makeing thite his Cellar draine there."[6] July 12, 1715, "Liberty is granted to Edw^d Loyd Esq^r, Mesu^rs Jonathan Waldo, John Dolbear & Ambrose Vincint, to digg open the High[way?] from the uper end of Wings Lane downwards as far as the Town Dock for the Laying a draine or Comon Shoar there for the draining the Cellars of that Neighbourhood."[7] Wings Lane is now Elm Street. Whether he lived there or had his shop there or both does not appear, but in 1719 he was probably living in Milk Street, since, Mch. 22, 1718–19, liberty was granted to him "to digg open the Highway in Milk Street for the Laying a Cellar drain of his into the comon Shore there."[8] In 1714 he was given permission to erect "a Toomb for his family in the old burying place to Stand next to Doct^r Cook's fence." The following year liberty was granted to Mr. Thomas Walker to "make a Tomb in the Old burying place, at the Easterly side thereof between the Tombs of Major Thom^s Fitch & M^r Jon^n Wald^o."[9] The "old burying place" is now known as the Chapel Burying Ground and adjoins King's Chapel. Mch. 29, 1726, he was appointed on the Committee to renew the bound marks between Boston and Lynn, Reading and Malden, and Aug. 18, 1726, for the same duty between Boston and Roxbury.[10]

The nature of Mr. Waldo's business and his associates in it, if any, have not been learned, as no advertisements of his have been found in the Boston newspapers until in the *News-Letter* of July 18, 1723, when he requests delinquent debtors to settle their accounts with him. In 1728 he retired from business and was then living in Queen Street (now Court Street), as is learned from the following notice which appeared in the *New England Weekly Journal*, Feb. 26, 1728:—

"Mr. Jonathan Waldo of Boston now dwelling in the House lately improved

[1] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. viii., pp. 35, 37. [2] *Ibid.*, pp., 60, 89.
[3] *Ibid.*, pp. 161, 186; vol. xii., p. 11. [4] *Ibid.*, vol. viii., pp. 193, 201, 214; vol. xii., pp. 1, 5.
[5] *Ibid.*, vol. xii., p. 10. [6] *Ibid.*, vol. xi., p. 144. [7] *Ibid.*, p. 230. [8] *Ibid.*, vol. xiii., p. 67.
[9] *Ibid.*, vol. xi., pp. 218, 229. [10] *Ibid.*, vol. xiii., pp. 150, 157.

by Mr. John Eyre in Queen Street, having for several months past left off Trade: desires all Persons Indebted to him forthwith to make up accounts and Pay their respective Debts which will prevent trouble and charges. And any Persons that have demands on him are desired to bring in their accounts and Receive their Ballances."

Mr. Waldo, like others of the family, was a believer in real estate, and was a very extensive owner of lands in the townships of Rutland and Worcester in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and in several towns in the Colony of Connecticut. Dec. 8, 1714, he bought of Moses Parker of Chelmsford for £15 two-thirds of one thirty-second of Rutland township (about two thousand acres);[1] Jan. 12, 1715-16, he bought of Joseph Foster of Billerica, blacksmith, one thirty-second part of Rutland (about twenty-seven hundred acres);[2] Nov. 26, 1718, he bought of Thomas How of Marlboro, about thirteen hundred acres in Rutland.[3] In many other transactions he purchased more than one thousand acres in Worcester, several hundred more in Rutland, five hundred in Ashfield, Conn., two hundred and fifty in Woodstock, Conn., and more than a thousand in Canterbury, Conn. His executors were many years disposing of the property. Reed's "History of Rutland" says that he was one of the settlers of Rutland with his family between 1713 and 1720. It is probable, however, that this settlement was made by proxy and that he never lived there himself.[4] In 1713 he bought a house and land in Plymouth which he sold in 1725,[5] but there is no evidence that he ever lived there.

Aug. 15, 1719, he with his nephew Cornelius Waldo [*ca*] and his son-in-law Thomas Fairweather, became one of the thirty associate owners of the Muscungus Patent in Maine, a tract of land comprising about five hundred thousand acres,[6] and, Nov. 21, 1723, he purchased of John Clark, one-half of his thirtieth interest in that patent.[7] His son Samuel afterwards acquired nearly the whole of this vast tract.

The *Boston Gazette*, May 31, 1731, has the following notice of his death:—"On the 26 past died here and on Monday last was Honorably interred Mr. Jonathan Waldo, in the 63 year of his age, who sometime since was one of the most considerable shopkeepers in this Place; but did of late retire to a more private life. He was always justly accounted a Man of Integrity, a fair dealer, and a liberal benefactor to the Poor; and hath left large Donations to Pious Uses."

---

[1] Worcester County Deeds, vol. ii., p. 403. [2] *Ibid.*, p. 404. [3] *Ibid.*, p. 414.
[4] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxxiii., p. 244. [5] "Landmarks of Plymouth," p. 235.
[6] "York Deeds," vol. x., p. 243. [7] *Ibid.*, vol. xi., p. 233.

His will, dated May 15, 1731, was probated June 11, 1731. The following is an abstract of it:—

" . . . . Item I give and bequeath unto the first Church of Christ in Boston whereof the Reverend Mr. Thomas Foxcroft and the Reverend Mr. Charles Chauncy are Pastors the Sum of two hundred pounds to . . . . be laid out in some Real Estate and that the Income thereof be applyed for and towards the Support of the Ministry of the said Church forever—Item I give and bequeath unto the Reverend Mr. Thomas Foxcroft the sum of one hundred pounds as a token of my respect. Item I give and bequeath unto the Reverend Mr. Charles Chauncy above named the sum of one hundred pounds as a token of my respect to him. Item I give the Sum of Three hundred pounds to be distributed by my Executors according to their just Discretion to such of my poor and necessitous Relations and the Poor of the Town of Boston as they shall judge meet. Item . . . . a New Suit of Mourning to my well beloved Wife Priscilla and to all my Children and Grand Children at my Decease—Item Whereas I have already advanced unto my Son Samuel Waldo a considerable Sum of Money . . . . at his first outsett in the World and at the time of his Marriage I do now Give and Bequeath unto my said Son Samuel all that brick Dwelling house Garden Land Brew house and Utensils thereunto belonging scituate in Cornhill Street in Boston which I purchased of Mr Maccarty and all my out Lands whatsoever in the Province of Massachusetts Bay and Land in the Town of Canterbury Colony of Connecticut and all my other Lands whatsoever not herein Disposed of . . . . . also . . . . the sum of Five Thousand pounds . . . . and further . . . . my brick Dwelling house and Land . . . . at the head of the Town Dock in Boston now in Possession of Mr. Thomas Brooks, yet . . . . said house and Land to . . . . stand charged with payment of . . . . £50 per annum to . . . . wife Priscilla . . . . during her remaining my widow by the name of Waldo and no longer. Item . . . . to my Son Jonathan . . . . £3000 and my lot of Land scituate in Cowells Lane at the South End of Boston . . . . . and my Dwelling House and Land known by the name of Lamb Tavern in Boston at the southerly part thereof which I purchased of Edward Durant . . . . and further . . . . that the accompt now Standing Open in my Accompt Books against my sd Son Jonathan be closed and Ballanced and I do hereby release . . . . him of and from same—Item Whereas I have heretofore advanced to my daughter Hannah Fairweather a very Considerable Sum I . . . . give . . . . to my said Daughter . . . . . The Front part of the Land I bought of Mr. Ebenezer Wentworth with the Dwelling House thereon now in Possession of Mr. Smith to extend from Milk Street 76 feet backward . . . and . . . also Release and Acquit her and her Husband Mr. Thomas Fairweather of and from the Accompt now Standing Open in my Books . . . . against them . . . . Item . . . . . to my Daughter Anne Waldo the Brick Dwelling house and Land I Bought of Mr. William Brown Scituate in Joyliffs Lane [now Devonshire Street] in Boston (reserving the Easterly End thereof and the Kitchen for the Use of . . . . Wife Priscilla during her widowhood) . . . . also . . . . to Daughter Anne the back Lot of Land fronting Joyliffs Lane . . . . being one half of Rear part of . . . . Land . . . . bought of Ebenezer Wentworth with Stable thereon . . . . and . . . . my Negro man named Scipio and further . . . . £3000 . . . . Item . . . . to Son in Law Jeremiah Allen . . . . £20 . . . . to my Grand Daughter Abigail Allen one gold Watch a Gold necklace one silver Tankard holding near three Pints one Silver Porringer and three Silver Spoons which heretofore belonged to her Mother and . . . . further . . . . £1500 . . . . . upon her attaining the age of Twenty One years or day of her marriage . . . . and . . . . in case she should happen to die before . . . . same shall be divided among my children then . . . . surviving . . . . part and part alike I . . . ratify and

Confirm Marriage Contract . . . . made with . . . . wife Priscilla . . . . and . . . . to wife Priscilla [besides previous reservations] . . . . of my Household furniture sufficient to furnish two Rooms and my negro woman Violet . . . . . Remaining part of . . . . household Goods and furniture . . . . . and Plate to . . . . Daughter Anne . . . . to wife Priscilla and my Daughter Anne my Chaise Horse and furniture . . . . Remainder of . . . . Estate . . . . to children . . . . Samuel Jonathan Hannah and Anne . . . . in . . . . equal parts."

"Executors: Sons Samuel and Jonathan Daughter Anne and son in law Thomas Fairweather."

The witnesses were George Shore, John Dassett and Jos. Marion.[1] His personal estate was inventoried at over £30,000. Among the mortgages were those of Joseph Waldo [*cag?*], Boston; John Waldo [*bb*], Boston; Cornelius Waldo [*cac*], Worcester; and Joseph Roberts, Boston. Among those indebted by bonds and notes were: Edward Waldo [*bd*], Windham; Thomas Hayward, Bridgewater; Waldo and Chany, Pomfret; Thomas Fayrweather, Boston; Cornelius Waldo [*ca*], Boston; Sam'l Waldo [*lb*], Boston; and Jere Allen, Esq., Boston. Among those indebted by the books were: Edward Durant, Boston, and John Durant, Boston. All these being relatives, more or less distant.

Mr. Waldo married (1), Nov. 28, 1692, (by Samuel Sewall, Esq., Asst.) at Boston,[2] Hannah Mason, whose birth and parentage have not been learned, but born about 1668, as she died May 16, 1726, at Boston, aged 58, as say the Boston Records. Yet this entry must be an error, since we read in the diary of Jeremiah Bumstead of Boston, under date of June 3, 1726: "Also Mrs. Walldo dyed; & buryed y^e 6."[3] She may have been a relative, perhaps sister, of that John Mason who came, says Savage, about 1678, from London, married Sarah, daughter of Robert Pepper and had Sarah, Susanna, *Samuel*, *Jonathan*, *Abigail*, Benjamin and John.[4] The will of this John Mason, dated July 12, 1698, probated Sept. 29, 1698, names only his wife Sarah.[5] It is, perhaps, more likely that she was Ann, daughter of Samuel Mason, bapt. Dec. 3, 1668, at First Church, Boston.[6]

He married (2) (intentions published Feb. 8, 1726, at Boston), Feb. 11, 1726-7, at Bristol, R. I.,[7] Madam Priscilla (Hemans) Sparhawk of Bristol, widow of Rev. John, son of Nathaniel *(Nathaniel)* and Patience (Newman) Sparhawk of Cambridge, Mass., born about

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xxix., pp. 88-93. [2] Boston Records.

[3] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xv., p. 399: Mr. Whitmore in same magazine, vol. xviii., p. 177, has found still a different date for her death, viz.: July 1, 1727.

[4] "Savage's Gen. Dict.," vol. iii., p. 168. [5] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. viii., p. 299.

[6] Records of First Church.

[7] Boston Records: "Vital Records of Rhode Island," vol. vi., p. 50.

1672, minister at Bristol for twenty-three years, died April 29, 1718.[1] "Rev. John Sparhawk of Bristol married for his second wife Priscilla Hemans."[2] Her birth and parentage are unknown. She died before Mch. 31, 1755, probably at Kittery, York County, Maine, for her will dated July 12, with codicil dated July 15, 1749, was probated on that date. In it she names sons Nathaniel and John; daughters-in-law Jane and Elizabeth Sparhawk; and granddaughter Priscilla Sparhawk, daughter of "my son," then unmarried and not twenty-one years of age.[3] By Mr. Sparhawk she had two children, viz.:—John, born Sept. 1, 1713, and Nathaniel, born Mch. 1714–15. The former settled in the ministry at Salem, the latter entered a commercial house as partner in trade with Benjamin Colman of Boston and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Pepperell, May 1, 1742.[4]

Jonathan Waldo was admitted to the First Church, Boston, Dec. 15, 1695. Hannah Waldo, probably his wife, was admitted Feb. 29, 1711-12.[5] All of their children, save the first, were there baptized.

Children of Jonathan and Hannah (Mason) Waldo. Born at Boston, Mass.:—[6]

*la.* JONATHAN, born, date unknown; died Aug. 18, 1694.

lb. SAMUEL, bapt. Dec. 22, 1695.

*lc.* ABIGAIL, bapt. Aug. 16, 1696; died young. The birth of Samuel, given in the records as Aug. 7, 1696, must be an error, and is probably Abigail's.

ld. JONATHAN, born June 4, 1697, bapt. June 6, 1697.

*le.* MARY, bapt. Aug. 6, 1699; died young.

*lf.* CORNELIUS, born Feb. 13, 1700, bapt. Feb. 16, 1700; died Nov. 4, buried Nov. 6, 1714, at Boston.

lg. HANNAH, born Jan. 23, 1702, bapt. Jan. 24, 1702.

*lh.* EDWARD, born Aug. 23, 1704, bapt. Aug. 26, 1704; died Sept. 4, 1705.

*li.* MARY, born Feb. 25, 1705, bapt. Mch. 3, 1705–6; died Mch. 27, 1709.

lj. ANNE, born Apr. 13, 1708, bapt. Apr. 18, 1708.

*lk.* JOSIAH, born Aug. 13, 1709, bapt. Aug. 21, 1709; died Apr. 24, 1710.

ll. ABIGAIL, born Sept. 28 *(sic)*, 1711, bapt. Sept. 23, 1711.

---

[1] "History of Cambridge," p. 657. [2] Maine Hist. Society's Collections, July, 1898.
[3] "York Wills," vol. ix., p. 74. [4] Parsons' "Life of Pepperell," p. 39.
[5] Records of the First Church. [6] Boston Records.

## THIRD GENERATION.

bb. JOHN, son of John *(Cornelius)* and Rebecca (Adams) Waldo; born May 19, 1678, at Chelmsford, Mass.;[1] died, date unknown, but between Mch. 28, 1736, when he was dismissed from the First Church in Boston,[2] and Oct. 19, 1736, when his wife, Elizabeth, was appointed administratrix on his estate.

He removed to Windham, Conn., with his parents; was, with his mother, appointed administrator on his father's estate, and apparently continued his father's business of milling, until his removal from Windham to Boston, in 1710 or 1711. As eldest son, he had a double portion of the estate, and he retained a half-ownership in his father's mill until Nov. 4, 1716, when he disposed of it to Ephraim Sawyer,[3] who purchased the other half, June 29, 1734, of John Waldo and his brothers and brothers-in-law.[4] Until this last date, his name appears quite frequently in the Windham deeds of real estate, as he continued to deal in Windham lands long after his removal to Boston. It is not clear whether he or his father is meant when, in the division of old Windham into Windham and Mansfield—first voted by the town Jan. 30, 1700, approved by the General Court Oct. 9, 1701, and further voted May 14, 1702, naming the north part Mansfield—the final bounds of the town were fixed, May, 1703, and John Waldo was named as one of the Proprietors of Windham;[5] but, from the fact that land was allotted to him for many years after, it is probable that the younger John is meant, though perhaps he merely inherited his father's rights.

In 1702 John Waldo and others purchased land and removed to a new settlement on Merrick's Brook, known as Scotland. The statement in "History of Windham County," vol. i., p. 84, that "Waldo's land in the south of this tract is still held by his descendants," is an error. Probably Miss Larned has confused John Waldo with his brother Edward, whose descendants are still living in Scotland. In February, 1706, John Waldo and others were granted "the privilege

[1] Chelmsford Records. [2] Records of First Church. [3] Windham Deeds, vol. E., p. 167.
[4] *Ibid.*, vol. G., p. 299. [5] Col. Records of Conn., 1689-1706, p. 417.

of the stream at Willimantic Falls";[1] but it does not appear that Waldo himself built a mill or lived there.

Jan. 16, 1706–7, "The 21st hundred acre lot near the south end of the burnt Ceader Swamp in the west tear of the hundred acre lots belongs to John Waldo.[2]"

Mch. 18, 1709, "John Waldo's and George Lillie's fifty acre lot is Layed out."[3] May 2, 1709, John Waldo of Windham conveyed one-half of fifty acres belonging to John Waldo and George Lillie.[4]

Mch. 18, 1710, three acres of land were layed out to John Waldo "upon Chestnut Hill."[5]

Mch. 25, 1710, and May 10, 1710, Edward Waldo conveyed two small lots of land in Windham to John Waldo of Windham.[6]

In subsequent deeds, where he is described at all, he is called of Boston; and he probably removed to Boston in 1710, for his third child was born and baptized in Boston, February, 1711.

Other Windham real estate transactions, however, are as follows; and are of importance in establishing the identity of the much-married John Waldo of Boston:—

June, 1712, "Layed out to John Waldo a hundred acre lot."[7]

May, 1715, "Layed out to John Waldo and George lylly one hundred acres of land and is second lot in the third tear."[8] "Layed out to John Waldo and George Lilly one hundred acres of land which is y^e fourth lot in the second tear."[9]

June 30, 1718, John Waldo of Boston conveyed several lots in Windham.[10]

Mch. 9, 1720, "layed out to John Waldo a peice of land on west part of Chestnut Hill."[11]

Mch. 17, 1722, John Waldo of Boston and John flitch of Windham, "being copartners or tenants In comon" in a certain hundred acre lot in the northeast part of Windham, divided it between them.[12]

Nov. 19, 1723, John Waldo of Boston, Ann Waldo signing also, sold one-half a certain hundred acre lot in Windham.[13]

Jan. 27, 1725, John Waldo of Boston, brewer, and "Hannah Waldo the wife of y^e s^d John" sold land in Windham. Rebecca Waldo witnessed this deed.[14]

Nov. 15, 1725, John Waldo of Boston, brewer, mortgaged to Amos Wadling of Boston, shipwright, land in Windham.[15]

---

[1] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. i., p. 90. [2] Windham Deeds, vol. C., p. 68. [3] *Ibid.*
[4] *Ibid.*, vol. D., p. 193. [5] *Ibid.*, vol. C., p. 68. [6] *Ibid.*, vol. D., p. 160.
[7] Windham Deeds, vol. C., p. 94. [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Ibid.* [10] *Ibid.*, vol. E., p. 303.
[11] *Ibid.*, vol. C., p. 99. [12] *Ibid.*, vol. F., p. 15. [13] *Ibid.*, p. 134. [14] *Ibid.*, p. 327.
[15] *Ibid.*, vol. G., p. 9.

Dec., 1726. "Layed out to John Waldo of Boston half a ten acre division of land in Windham."[1]

Sept. 20, 1733, John Waldo of Boston, brewer, received a quit-claim deed of one hundred acres in Windham.[2]

In 1704 John Waldo was chosen constable; and, Mch. 14, 1709, "Att a town meeting of Windham John Waldo" and others were "Receved Inhabitants."[3] Perhaps he had been living elsewhere for a time, and unless, as is probable, his name has become confused with that of John Walden, also an inhabitant of Scotland parish, he must have returned again to Windham in the latter part of his life, since, in October, 1731, he, with others, asked for confirmation of certain bounds and distinct privileges for Scotland Society. In May, 1732, these bounds and privileges were granted, and at the first society meeting, June 22, 1732, Peter Robinson, John and Edward Waldo, were chosen society committee; and, Dec. 25, 1732, a society meeting was held at Mr. John Waldo's.[4] He probably returned to Boston soon after this and remained there until his death.

His name first appears in Boston in connection with the birth and baptism of his son Benjamin, the latter being recorded in the records of the Second Church. Nov. 6, 1714, "John Waldo (the first admission to the 16 original signers) was admitted to the New North Church, Boston, by dismission from y^e church in Windham." He was "dismissed to form New Brick Church Mch. 6, 1720–1."[5] Nov. 16, 1719, John Waldo of Boston, brewer, with twenty-three others, purchased an estate on Middle Street, Boston.[6] This was the lot for the New Brick Church, he being one of the twenty-four persons who first associated for the building of that church and among the ten who gathered into a church state.[7] "The signers of the covenant on the 23rd. of May 1722 were John Waldo from the New North Church" and five others.[8] It was voted "that Mr John Waldo read the Psalms."[9] He withdrew from the church "after a short continuance,"[10] and must be the John Waldo who was admitted to the First Church, Feb. 17, 1722–3.[11]

There is no record of his owning any real estate in Boston until Feb. 27, 1722–3, when John Waldo of Boston, brewer, Anne his wife, and William Copp, shipwright, of Boston, conveyed to Andrew Sigourney of Boston, brewer, "a brick messuage with the

---

[1] Windham Deeds, vol. C., p. 149. [2] *Ibid.*, vol. G., p. 96. [3] Windham Records.
[4] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. i., pp. 274-6. [5] Records of New North Church.
[6] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. xxxiv., p. 114. [7] "History of New Brick Church," p. 309.
[8] Drake's "History of Boston," p. 559. [9] "History of New Brick Church," p. 180.
[10] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xix. p. 323. [11] Records of First Church.

ground under the same in the northerly end of Boston in present occupation of above named John Waldo."[1] This house was situated in Prince Street; Anne was John Waldo's second wife, and William Copp was her brother. Oct. 28, 1724, he purchased another lot of land on Prince Street, with the buildings thereon; and July 14, 1725, he, with his wife Hannah, mortgaged the same.[2]

Aug. 29, 1726, Ephraim Fenno of Boston, cordwainer (brother of Waldo's first wife), and Martha his wife, and John Waldo of Boston, braser (*sic*, brewer?), and Hannah his wife, mortgaged land with still-house, stills, etc., owned jointly by them, situated at the southerly end of Boston in Rainsfords Lane (now Harrison Avenue, between Essex and Beach Streets).[3] This mortgage was discharged Mch. 13, 1727. This estate, being described as "now in occupation of said Ephraim Fenno and John Waldo," was divided equally between them, Jan. 7, 1726–7, Waldo, who in this deed is called "brewer," taking the southerly part with the still-house,[4] and, Mch. 5, 1728, John Waldo of Boston, distiller, signing alone, his wife evidently being dead, mortgaged his portion to Jonathan Waldo of Boston.[5] This estate appears in the inventory of his property after his decease and this completes the chain of evidence which establishes the identity of John Waldo who married Elizabeth Waldo [*cc*] with John Waldo of Windham.

Sept. 28, 1728, John Waldo of Boston, "miller," conveyed to Benjamin Stokes of Boston, "miller," the estate on Prince Street, which John Waldo, "brewer," purchased Oct. 28, 1724. This deed is witnessed by Rebecca Waldo, his eldest daughter.[6] This house is still standing and is said to have been the house to which was brought Major Pitcairn when mortally wounded at Bunker Hill.[7] "July 20, 1731, John Waldo in Newbury Street was granted license to sell strong Drink as Retailer without doors."[8] This conflicts with his having returned to Windham in that year to live, and perhaps his son John took out the license or carried on the business during his father's absence.

Oct. 19, 1736, "Elizabeth Waldo, widow," was appointed administratrix on the estate "of her husband John Waldo of Boston Retailer lately dyed intestate." The inventory, which amounts to £714 : 3 : 2, contains a "quantity of liquors and wines," a "Sign of the Still & Posts," and "a Still House and Land thereunto belonging

---

[1] Suffolk County Deeds, xxxvi., p. 223. [2] *Ibid.*, vol. xxxix., p. 59. [3] *Ibid.*, vol. xl., p. 54.
[4] *Ibid.*, vol. xl., p. 218. [5] *Ibid.*, vol. xliii., p. 125. [6] *Ibid.*, vol. xlix., p. 137.
[7] "Rambles in Old Boston," p. 153; with a cut of the house, p. 126.
[8] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xiii., p. 209.

that has been sued out for £250 and interest for several Year the Time of Redemption not being out is now appriz$^{d}$ at £250." In the account of the Administratrix she prays allowance for "The Still House and Land thereto belonging with Copper Stills and Pewter Worms and Appur$^{ces}$ dd up to the heirs of Jona Waldo late of Boston dec$^{d}$ w$^{ch}$ they recovered by virtue of a mortgage and y$^{e}$ time of Redemp$^{n}$ allow$^{d}$ by y$^{e}$ law being run out and no person offer$^{d}$ to buy to give so much as was due on acc$^{t}$ of s$^{d}$ mortgage." Oct. 19, 1737, the estate being found insolvent, commissioners were appointed to examine claims, and Jan. 5, 1740, a final settlement of the estate was ordered at the rate of 9 shillings 7 pence in the pound.[1]

John Waldo married (1), Oct. 3, 1706, at Milton, Mass.,[2] Elizabeth, daughter of John and Rebecca (Tucker) Fenno of Milton; born Mch. 31, 1680, at Milton;[3] died, exact date unknown but about 1720, at Boston.[4] She was admitted a member of the New North Church, Boston, Feb. 12, 1715-16, and perhaps is the Elizabeth Waldo who was admitted to the First Church, Nov. 12, 1720, though this may have been her husband's cousin, whom he afterwards married. The will of John Fenno of Milton, dated Aug., 1702, probated May 1. 1708, names sons John of Milton, Benjamin, Ephraim, and Joseph who went to "Canada in an expedition ag$^{t}$ the Common enemy."[5] The following receipt was, for some reason, not recorded until July 24, 1728:—

"Received of my hon$^{d}$ Father John Fenno the full & just Sum of Fifty pounds currant money in New England or Bonds with which I may Recover it by, as my Portion this Eleventh day of May one thousand Seven hundred & four. I say Received by me

EPHRAIM FENNO ELIZABETH FENNO"[6]

He married (2), May 22, 1722, at First Church, Boston, Mrs. Ann (Copp) Candage, daughter of William and Ann (Ruck) Copp of Boston; born Mch. 17, 1693, at Boston;[7] died Feb. 2, 1723, at Boston.[8] She married (1), June 14, 1711, at Boston, Christopher Holland, by whom she had a daughter, Ann, born July 16, 1712.[9] She married (2), Jan. 7, 1713, at Boston,[10] William Candage, of whom no more has been learned. Ann Candage was admitted to the First Church, Boston, and baptized Sept. 28, 1718.[11] She was buried in

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. xxxii., p. 545; xxxv., pp. 251-3.
[2] Milton Records; Windham Records. [3] Milton Records.
[4] See "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. lii., pp. 448-457, for Fenno Genealogy.
[5] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xvi., p. 417. [6] *Ibid.*, vol. xxvi., p. 373. [7] Boston Records.
[8] Gravestone. [9] Boston Records. [10] *Ibid.* [11] Records of First Church.

Copp's Hill Burying Ground, and her epitaph is as follows:—

"Here lyes y^e Body of | MRS ANN WALDO Wife to | Mr John Waldo aged about 31 years | died Feb^y 2^d | 1723 | also a child still born."[1]

Mr. Waldo married (3), June 22, 1724, at Boston (by Cotton Mather),[2] Mrs. Hannah (Tawley) Bucklin or Buckley, daughter of Thomas and Mary Tawley of Boston; born Apr. 16, 1680, at Boston;[3] died Sept. 9, 1728, at Boston, and is buried in King's Chapel Burying Ground. Her gravestone reads as follows:—

"Here Lyes Buried | the Body of M^rs | Hannah Waldo Wi to M^r John Waldo | Who Dec^d Septem^br | y^e 9^th 1728 Aged 48 | Years & onths."

She married (1), June 3, 1697, at Boston (by Rev. Cot Mather),[4] David Buckley, of whom no more has been learned. N ildren are recorded by her first marriage, nor does she appear to e had any children by Mr. Waldo. She was a widow in 1719, fo Dec. 19, 1719, Jane Habberfield of Boston, widow, in her will, name "Cousin Hannah Buckley of Boston, widow," and makes her, with "Cousin Jane Goldthwaite wife of John Goldthwaite of Boston Mason" and "Cousin Mary Halsey daughter of Jane Goldthwaite," residuary legatees. She also names her "kinsman John Tawley."[5] "Dec. 24, 1726, John Tawley of Marblehead, Essex ss. Cooper, John Goldthwaite of Boston Mason and Jane his wife, John Waldo of Boston Brewer and Hannah his wife (which said John Tawley Jane Goldthwaite and Hannah Waldo are next of kin and only heirs at law of Jane Habberfield late of Boston Widow deceased, heretofore widow of Benjamin Bagworth late of Boston Mariner deceased, who died without issue)" gave a quitclaim deed for an estate on Fort Hill, Boston.[6] Hannah Waldo was admitted into the Second Church, Boston, May 9, 1725.[7]

Mr. Waldo married (4), Apr. 14, 1730, at Boston (by Rev. Mr. Sewall),[8] his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelius and Faith (Peck) Waldo [*cc*]; born Jan. 7, 1686, at Dunstable, Mass.; died about 1746, as Dec. 26, 1746, Cornelius Waldo [*ca*] was appointed administrator on the estate of "his sister Elizabeth Waldo, widow."[9]

Mrs. Faith Waldo, in her will, dated Mch. 12, 1730, names "daughter Elizabeth and her husband John Waldo." The marriage was, apparently, not satisfactory to her, since she provides that her "said

---

[1] "Epitaphs from Copp's Hill Burial Ground," p. 64. [2] Boston Records. [3] *Ibid.*
[4] Boston Records. [5] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xxi., p. 630.
[6] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. xl., p. 257. [7] "History of New Brick Church," p. 285.
[8] Boston Records. [9] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xxxix., p. 295.

Sons in law John Durant and John Waldo shall not have receive take or intermeddle with any Part of my estate hereinbefore given to their respective wives."[1]

Aug. 16, 1738, Elizabeth Waldo, Newbury Street, was licensed to sell strong drink as retailer.[2] She had no children.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Fenno) Waldo. Born, *a*, *b* at Windham, Conn., *c-f* at Boston, Mass.:—[3]

bba. JOHN, born Oct. 10, 1707.

bbb. REBECCA, born Apr. 5, 1709.

bbc. BENJAMIN, born Feb. 21, 1711, bapt. Feb. 24, 1711, at Second Church.

*bbd.* WILLIAM, born Feb. 3, 1713, bapt. Feb. 14, 1713, at Second Church: buried Aug. 4, 1715, at Boston.[4]

bbe. JERUSHA, born May 6, 1716, bapt. May 13, 1716, at New North Church.

bbf. ANNE, born July 15, 1719, bapt. July 19, 1719, at New North Church.

Children of John and Ann (Copp) Waldo. Born at Boston, Mass.:—[5]

*bbg.* WILLIAM, born Feb. 23, 1722, bapt. Feb. 17, 1722-3, at First Church. Nothing further has been learned of him. He probably died young.

*bbh.* A child, stillborn, Feb. 2, 1723.[6]

bc. CATHARINE, daughter of John *(Cornelius)* and Rebecca (Adams) Waldo; born, exact date unknown, but probably in 1679 or '80, at Dunstable, Mass.; died Sept. 15, 1747, at Windham, Conn., "in the 68th year of her age."[7] The town records of Dunstable give her birth as "Apreall 1684"; but this is most likely an error for her brother Edward, as, if she was in her 68th year in 1747, she must have been born in 1679 or 1680. She married, Nov. 2, 1702, at Windham,[8] Joseph, probably son or grandson of Jacob *(John)* and Elizabeth Dingley of Marshfield, Mass.[9] He died about 1752, at Windham. Mr. and Mrs. Dingley were members of Windham Church in 1726. His will, dated May 18, 1748, probated June 24, 1752, names—son Joseph Dingley; grandsons Elias Upton and Joseph Upton, minors; daughter, Mary Upton; granddaughter, Naomi Upton, not eighteen years old; grandson, Joseph Dingley; granddaughters, Zerviah Dingley and Mary Dingley, not eighteen; and makes son Joseph executor. The estate was inventoried at £1010:10:6. May 21, 1753, Ephraim Upton and Mary Upton acknowledged receipt from Joseph Dingley, "Exec^r to our father Dingley's estate."[10]

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xxxi., p. 166.
[2] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xv., p. 129.
[3] Windham and Boston Records. [4] Boston Records. [5] *Ibid.* [6] Gravestone.
[7] Windham Records. [8] *Ibid.* [9] Plymouth Probate Records, vols. i., p. 109; iv., p. 61.
[10] Windham Probate Records, vol. iv., p. 316.

Children of Joseph and Catharine (Waldo) Dingley. Born at Windham, Conn.:—[1]

*a.* REBECKAH, born Dec, 12, 1703; died Mch. 17, 1712, at Windham.

*b.* JOSEPH, born Oct. 18, 1708; date of death not learned; married, Apr. 25, 1739, at Windham, Zerviah, daughter of Jeremiah and Mary (Gager) Ripley of Windham, born Oct. 31, 1711, at Windham; date of her death not learned.[2]

Children, born at Windham, Conn.:—[3]

*a.* ZERVIAH, born June 22, 1742.
*b.* MARY, born July 31, 1745.
*c.* JOHN, born Dec. 1, 1748.
*d.* JOSIAH, born July 12, 1751; died Oct. 22, 1757.
*e.* TRYPHENA, born July 2, 1753.

*c.* MARY, born Nov. 12, 1712; married, Dec. 31, 1735, at Windham, Ephraim Upton.[4]

Children, born at Windham, Conn.:—[5]

*a.* MARY, born Oct. 1, 1736; died before May 18, 1748, probably.
*b.* NAOMI, born Apr. 29, 1741.
*c.* ELIAS, born Apr. 19, 1745.
*d.* JOSEPH, born May 14, 1747.

*d.* JOHN, born Dec. 8, 1718; died Aug. 14, 1726, at Windham.

bd. EDWARD, son of John *(Cornelius)* and Rebecca (Adams) Waldo; born Apr. 23, 1684, at Dunstable, Mass.;[6] died Aug. 3, 1767, at Windham, Conn., "aged about eighty four."[7] He was educated in the Boston schools, says Weaver's Manuscript now in possession of the Conn. Historical Society, and for a number of years taught school in Windham. He lived in that part of Windham which is now Scotland, and became an extensive farmer. He built a house in that town near the county line, about 1714, which is still standing, and is occupied by one of his descendants. The Third Society of Windham or Scotland parish was endowed with society privileges in May, 1732. The first meeting was held June 22, 1732, when Mr. Waldo served as moderator and was elected on the society committee, and, Sept. 20, 1732, he was placed on a committee to provide a minister. June 25, 1733, Edward Waldo, John Bass and Joseph Meacham were appointed a committee "to agree with suitable men to build the meeting house." Mch. 27, 1734, he was on a committee to provide a permanent minister; and, Aug. 9, 1734, the Rev. Ebenezer

[1] Windham Records. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.*
[6] Middlesex County Clerk's Records. [7] Windham Records.

Devotion having been engaged, Mr. Waldo was put on a committee to make provision for the elders and messengers at the ordination. Nov. 19, 1734, he and Nathaniel Bingham were chosen deacons.[1] In 1726 he and his wife were members of the Windham Church, but were transferred to the Scotland Church, Oct. 22, 1735.

The Separatist movement, which began in 1746, found in Edward Waldo and his family strong sympathy and support, and he, with his wife and sons, Cornelius, Zacheus and John, were all members of the Separate Church in 1746; and Edward Waldo was one of the signers of a petition, dated Apr. 16, 1753, praying for the benefit of the Toleration Act.[2] "In 1763, Deacon Edward Waldo made confession for unlawful separation and was restored to his former standing in the First Church."[3]

Mr. Waldo represented the town in the General Assembly, Oct., 1722, Oct., 1725, and Oct., 1730.[4] He was confirmed as Lieutenant, Oct., 1722,[5] though Miss Larned says that it was not until 1726 that "the population of Windham had so increased that a second military company was organized, with Eleazer Carey for Captain, Edward Waldo for lieutenant, and Nathaniel Rudd for ensign."[6] In 1745 Mr. Waldo was on the jury which tried Elizabeth Shaw for murder, and resulted in the first public execution in Windham County.[7]

Mr. Waldo's transactions in real estate in Windham are numerous, but the deeds throw no new light on the family history. The earliest recorded deed bears date Jan. 29, 1706–7.[8] Nov. 12, 1712, he purchased of Israel Cole of Eastham, Mass., 66 acres at Pottapauge, Norwich, Conn.; and, July 2, 1713, of Winslow Tracy of Norwich, 70 acres on the east side of "Shoutuckett river near pottapaug."[9] He probably never lived at Norwich, and in 1735 he gave most of this land to his sons, Edward and Shubael.[10] In 1732 and 1741 he bought other land in Norwich;[11] and, Aug. 4, 1748, he sold "to his loving son Zacheus" one-half of an estate in Windham with a portion of his house on said land, one-half of a piece of 33 acres on Merrick's brook in Windham, and one-half of his farm and barn in Norwich on Shoutucket River.[12]

His will, dated Apr. 3, 1766, probated Sept. 16, 1767, names—wife

---

[1] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. i., pp. 275-9.

[2] *Ibid.*, p. 483: Records of the Separate Church of Windham.

[3] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. ii., p. 54.

[4] Col. Records of Conn., vols. vi., pp. 328, 553; vii., p. 293. [5] *Ibid.*, vol. vi., p. 332.

[6] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. i., p. 102. [7] *Ibid.*, p. 288.

[8] Windham Deeds, vols. C., pp. 68, 94; D., pp. 32, 128, 160, 313; E., p. 89; G., pp. 96, 266, 270; I., p. 271. [9] Norwich Deeds, vol. 2B., p. 623. [10] *Ibid.*, vol. vii., pp. 134, 200.

[11] *Ibid.*, vols. vi., p. 479; viii., p. 359. [12] *Ibid.*, vol. 10, p. 155.

Mary; six sons, Shubael, Edward, Cornelius, Bethuel, Zaccheus and John; daughter Joanna, wife of Josiah Cleveland; grandson Jonathan Brewster; and granddaughter Ann Brewster. The inventory of his estate amounted to £383 : 13 : 10.[1]

He married (1), June 28, 1706, at Windham,[2] Thankful, daughter of Dea. Shubael *(Thomas)* and Joanna (Bursley) Dimmock of Mansfield, Conn., born Mch., 1682, at Barnstable, Mass.;[3] died Dec. 13, 1757, at Windham.[4] His second wife, Mary, of whose existence we first learn from his will, was probably daughter of Elisha *(Thomas)* and Rebecca (Doane) Paine of Eastham, Mass.; born Feb. 1, 1695–6, and widow of Robert, son of Constant and Jane (Treat) Freeman; born Aug. 12, 1696, at Eastham; died Sept. 25 or 27, 1755, at Pomfret, Conn., to which place, or to Canterbury, he removed from Truro, Mass., about 1738 or 1740. She had, by one account, five, by another, nine children by Mr. Freeman. Her parents removed to Canterbury, Conn., about 1700, and she is said to have married (2) "Dea. Waldo of Norwich."[5] The record of her marriage to Mr. Waldo has not been found, nor has that of her death.

Edward Waldo and his wife Thankful are buried in the Palmertown Cemetery at Scotland, Conn. Their gravestones, in good preservation, are still standing, and read as follows:—

"Here lyes y^e Body of | Edward Waldo y^e first | Chosen Deacon in this | Parish & who served | God & his Generation Faithfully lieth a | Sleep in JESUS Aug | 3^d 1767 in y^e 84^th Year of his Age"

"Here lies y^e | Body of M^rs | Thankful Waldo | y^e wife of | Deacon Edward | Waldo who died Dec | 3^d 1757 in | y^e 72 year | Of her age"

The grandfather of Thankful Dimmock, Elder Thomas Dimmock, was a man of note in Barnstable, Mass., where he lived from 1640 until his death in 1658 or '59. He was Representative at Plymouth, 1640, '41, '42, '48, '49 and '50. In 1642 he was one of the council of war and in the same year was elected lieutenant in the militia. His son, Shubael, lived in 1669 at Yarmouth, Mass., for a short time. He was representative from Barnstable 1685, 1686 and 1689, and was ensign of the militia company. He removed to Mansfield, Conn., in

---

[1] Windham Probate Records, vol. vii., p. 296. [2] Windham Records.
[3] "Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families," p. 340. [4] Windham Records.
[5] "Paine Family Records," vol. ii., pp. 48, 60; "Genealogy of Treat Family," p. 211.

1693.[1] The inscription on his gravestone at Mansfield is as follows:—

"Here lies y^e Remains of that | pious Godly man Dec^n Shubae | Dimmuck Husband to that | Worthy Godly Woman Mr^s | Joanna Dimmuck who | After he had sarve^d God | & his people fell Asleep | in Jesus Oc^br 29 | 1732 | Aged 90 yrs & one month."

That of his wife reads:—

"Here Lieth | y^e body of M^rs | Joanna Dim | muck y^e wife | of Decon Shu | bael Dimmuck | who died May | 8 1727 aged | 84 years"

Children of Edward and Thankful (Dimmock) Waldo. Born at Windham, Conn.:—[2]

bda. SHUBAEL, born Apr. 7, 1707.
bdb. EDWARD, born July 27, 1709.
bdc. CORNELIUS, born Feb. 18, 1711-12.
*bdd.* ANNE, born Nov. 8, 1714 (Family Bible says 1715); died Jan. 17, 1734, at Windham, unmarried.[3]
*bde.* JOHN, born Apr. 19, 1717; died Aug. 29, 1726, at Windham.[4]
bdf. BETHUEL, born June 10, 1719.
*bdg.* THANKFUL, born July 3, 1721; died Aug. 25, 1726, at Windham.[5]
bdh. JOANNAH, born Apr. 18, 1723 (Family Bible says Apr. 8).
bdi. ZACHEUS, born July 19, 1725.
bdj. JOHN, born Oct. 18, 1728.

be. REBECCA, daughter of John *(Cornelius)* and Rebecca (Adams) Waldo; born Aug. 6, 1686, at Dunstable, Mass.;[6] died Sept. 27, 1727, at Windham, Conn.[7] She married, Dec. 27, 1709, at Windham,[8] Nathaniel, son, probably, of Jonathan *(Jonathan)* and Mercy Rudd of Norwich, Conn.; born May 22, 1684, at Norwich;[9] died Feb. 20, 1760, at Windham, "in the 76 year of his age."[10]

In 1702, when the new settlement was made in that part of Windham which is now Scotland, Rudd was one who purchased land of Jonathan Crane, and removed to the new settlement.[11] Oct. 1722, he was commissioned, by the General Assembly, ensign of the second company in the town of Windham and, in 1736, he became captain of the same company. He was deputy from Windham to the General

---

[1] "Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families," pp. 328-340. [2] Windham Records.
[3] Family Bible of George Waldo [*bdiki*]. [4] Windham Records. [5] *Ibid.*
[6] Middlesex County Records. The records of Dunstable do not give the day of the month.
[7] Windham Records. [8] *Ibid.* [9] Norwich Records.
[10] Windham Records: Gravestone at Scotland.
[11] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. i., p. 84.

Assembly at the October session, 1737.[1] Mr. Rudd married (2), Apr. 18, 1728, at Windham,[2] Esther Burnum, whose parentage has not been learned. She died Meh. 22, 1766, "in the 84 year of her age."[3] They had no children.

An agreement, dated May 25, 1760, between "Jonathan Rudd, Zebulon Rudd and John Cary, Senr and Rebecca his wife, all of Windham, which Jonathan, Zebulon and Rebecca are children of Nathaniel Rudd, late of Windham, deceased," witnesses that said Nathaniel Rudd died intestate Feb. 20, 1760, and they agree to divide some small estate not divided by said Nathaniel Rudd in his life time.[4]

Children of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Waldo) Rudd. Born at Windham, Conn. :—[5]

*a.* JONATHAN, born Nov. 27, 1710; died Dec. 5, 1771, at Kent, Conn.[6] He married Dec. 6, 1738, at Windham or Lisbon, Conn.,[7] Esther Tyler, whose birth and parentage have not been learned. She died Nov. 8, 1777, "in her 65th. year."[8]

Children, born at Windham :—[9]

*a.* ESTHER, born Sept. 4, 1739.
*b.* REBEKAH, born July 12, 1741; died Oct. 19, 1771.
*c.* JONATHAN, born Apr. 29, 1743.
*d.* DINAH, born Feb. 12, 1745.
*e.* WILLIAM, born Jan. 20, 1746-7.
*f.* ABIGAIL, born Dec. 13, 1748; died Aug. 13, 1760.
*g.* JAMES, born Nov., 1750.
*h.* NATHANIEL, born Feb. 22, 1753.

*b.* NATHANIEL, born May 30, 1713. Nothing has been learned of him, save that he died before Feb. 20, 1760, that he was married and left three children.[10]

*c.* REBEKAH, born Nov. 17, 1714; died 1797. She married Nov. 13, 1740, at Windham, (by Rev. Ebenezer Devotion), John, son of John and Hannah (Thurston) Cary of Windham, born Apr. 12, 1717, at Windham; died May 8, 1788. They lived at Windham.[11]

Children, born at Windham :—[12]

*a.* EZEKIEL, born Dec. 7, 1741.
*b.* PHEBE, born Nov. 14, 1743.
*c.* HANNAH, born Nov. 15, 1745.
*d.* WILLIAM, born Oct. 25, 1747.
*e.* JONATHAN, born June 5, 1749.
*f.* JOHN, born Aug. 9, 1751; died Sept. 22, 1776, at East Chester, Conn.[13]

---

[1] Records of Malcolm-Day Rudd. [2] Windham Records. [3] *Ibid.*: Gravestone at Scotland.
[4] Windham Probate Records, vol. vi., p. 161. [5] Windham Records. [6] *Ibid.*
[7] *Ibid.*: Lisbon Church Records. [8] Windham Records. [9] *Ibid.*
[10] Records of Malcolm-Day Rudd. [11] "Cary Memorials," p, 65: Windham Records.
[12] *Ibid.* [13] Windham Records.

*g.* REBEKAH, born Dec. 29, 1753.

*h.* ESTHER, born May 14, 1756; died July 16, 1777.[1]

*d.* ZEBULON, born July 26, 1717; died Feb. 9, 1802, at Amenia, Duchess co., N. Y. He lived at Windham until shortly before the Revolution, when he removed to Amenia. He is buried at Spencers Corner, North East, Duchess co., N. Y. His gravestone says he died Feb. 9, 1803, in his 85th year. The family Bible of his son Bezaliel says that he was born Aug. 5, 1717, and died Feb. 9, 1802. He was excommunicated by Scotland Church in 1747 with Cornelius Waldo [*bdc*].[2] He married June 4, 1741, at Windham,[3] Jerusha, daughter of Jonathan *(Wrestling, Love, William)* and Mary (Partridge) Brewster of Duxbury, Mass.; born Mch., 1719, at Duxbury probably; died Sept. 22, 1795.[4] Jonathan Brewster's will, dated Mch. 14, 1748, probated Jan. 24, 1754, names — eldest son, James Brewster; sons, Peleg, Jonah and Elijah; oldest daughter, Hannah Barker; daughters, Mary Bingham, Jerusha Rudd and Sarah Holmes. Receipts are recorded from Hannah Barker, Jeremiah Bingham, Mary Bingham, Zebulon Rudd, Jerusha Rudd, Jehephat *(sic)* Holmes, Sarah Holmes, Peleg Brewster, Joanna Brewster and Elijah Brewster.[5]

Children, born at Windham :—[6]

*a.* NATHANIEL, born Sept. 8, 1742, bapt. Sept. 26, 1742.

*b.* JERUSHA, born Apr. 23, 1744, bapt. Apr. 22, 1744, at Scotland Church. (The date of birth is probably wrong.)

*c.* ZARAH or ZARESH, born May 21, 1746.

*d.* MARY, born May 24, 1748.

*e.* BEZALIEL, born July 13, 1751.

*f.* MARTHA, born Sept. 1, 1756; died Sept. 13, 1758, at Windham.

*g.* MARTHA, born Aug. 26, 1759.

*h.* ABIGAIL, born Sept. 29, 1762.

bf. RUTH, daughter of John *(Cornelius)* and Rebecca (Adams) Waldo; born, date unknown, probably at Dunstable, Mass. The date of her death has not been learned. She married July 12, 1716, at Windham, Conn.,[7] Isaac, son of Jonathan *(Benjamin)* and Deborah (Griswold) Crane of Windham; born April 2, 1694, at Windham;[8] died 1753, at Windham probably. It is tradition that Isaac Crane won the favor of Ruth Waldo by gallantly conveying her on his own steed through the swollen waters of Merrick's brook, when a sudden freshet on Sunday had made it impassable for foot travellers.[9] Probably "Potash" or "Bingham's" brook is meant and not "Merrick's." Jonathan Crane, father of Isaac, was an early settler at Windham. His father, Benjamin, lived at Wethersfield, Conn., and was married Apr. 23, 1665, to Mary, daughter of William and Sarah

---

[1] Windham Records. [2] Records of Scotland Church.

[3] Windham Records; Records of Scotland Church say June 5.

[4] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. liii., p. 415: Rudd Family Bible, communicated by Malcolm-Day Rudd. [5] Windham Probate Records, vols. iv., p. 442; v., p. 69.

[6] Windham Records. [7] Windham Records. [8] *Ibid.*

[9] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. i., p. 102.

(Charles) Backus of Saybrook, Conn. Sarah Charles was daughter of John Charles of Charlestown, Mass.[1] The will of Isaac Crane, dated June 6, 1751, probated Sept. 10, 1753, names—wife, Hannah; son, Isaac; daughter, Deborah; daughter, Ruth Webb; daughter, Adrei Broughton; and daughter, Ann Badcock *(sic)*. Jonathan Huntington and son, Isaac Crane, executors. Inventory, £3307: 7: 10.[2] Nothing has been learned of his second marriage, but he evidently had no children by his wife Hannah.

Children of Isaac and Ruth (Waldo) Crane. Born at Windham, Conn.:—[3]

*a* RUTH, born Apr. 12, 1718; died Feb. 28, 1796, at Windham; married Dec. 3, 1740, at Windham, Ebenezer, son of Samuel and Hannah (Ripley) Webb of Windham; born Jan. 12, 1718-19, at Windham; date of his death not learned.[4]

Children, born at Windham:—[5]

*a.* DARIUS, born July 28, 1742.
*b.* JERUSHA, born Apr. 17, 1744.
*c.* ANN, born Mch. 13, 1745-6.
*d.* JONATHAN, born Oct. 2, 1747.
*e.* ALICE, born Aug. 3, 1749.
*f.* RUTH, born Feb. 22, 1750-1.
*g.* ELIZABETH, born Feb. 19, 1753.
*h.* CHRISTOPHER, born June 14, 1755.
*i.* EBENEZER, born May 29, 1757.
*j.* HANNAH, born Aug. 31, 1759.

*b.* ADREI, born July 25, 1720; date of death not learned; married Nov. 15, 1738, at Windham, Thomas, son of John *(John)* and Hannah (Allis) Broughton of Northampton, Mass., and Windham; born Aug. 8, 1707, at Windham; date of death not learned.[6]

Children, born at Windham:—[7]

*a.* EUNICE, born Nov. 28, 1739.
*b.* JOHANAH, born Oct. 12, 1741; died Nov. 14, 1741.
*c.* LYDIA, born Sept. 12, 1742.
*d.* KEZIAH, born July 20, 1744.
*e.* DELIGHT, born Apr. 16, 1747.
*f.* PRUDENCE, born Mch. 5, 1748-9.
*g.* JEMIMA, born Mch. 25, 1751.
*h.* ALICE, born Jan. 27, 1753.
*i.* EBENEZER.

---

[1] *Boston Evening Transcript*, Gen. Notes, Reply to 3304.
[2] Windham Probate Records, vol. iv., p. 163. [3] Windham Records. [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.*
[6] *Ibid.*; "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxxvii., p. 300. [7] Windham Records.

*c.* ANNE, born Feb. 1, 1723-4; died Jan. 11, 1805;[1] married, date not learned, at Windham probably, Joseph, son of James and Mary Babcock of Windham; born July 24, 1711, at Windham; died Dec. 22, 1797, at Windham.[2] Joseph Babcock lived on the Babcock Hill farm, which he inherited from his father.

Children, born at Windham:—[3]

*a.* ANNE, born Nov. 27, 1745.
*b.* ABIJAH, born Jan. 18, 1749.
*c.* ELIJAH, born Apr. 28, 1750.
*d.* JOSEPH, born May 26, 1752.
*e.* WILLIAM, born June 30, 1754; died Sept. 21, 1775.
*f.* ABIGAIL, born July 18, 1756; died Sept. 7, 1775.
*g.* NATHAN, born Jan. 31, 1760.
*h.* DANIEL, born Apr. 7, 1762.
*i.* JERUSHA, born May 10, 1764.
*j.* SARAH, born May 6, 1768.

*d.* ISAAC, born July 27, 1726; died Oct. 10, 1777, at Windham "in ye 52d year." He married May 8, 1763, at Windham, Eunice, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Broughton) Walcot of Windham; born Mch. 5, 1742-3, at Windham; date of death not learned.[4] They lived at Windham.

Children, born at Windham:—[5]

*a.* SARAH, born Jan. 24, 1764.
*b.* EUNICE, born Oct. 19, 1765.
*c.* ADREI, born July 7, 1770.
*d.* ISAAC, born July 1, 1772.
*e.* JOHN, born Apr. 21, 1774.
*f.* ANNA, born Apr. 3, 1776.

*e.* DEBORAH, born July 28, 1729; date of death unknown; married Nov. 15, 1754, at Windham, John Ormsby.[6]

Children, born at Windham:—[7]

*a.* ELIPHALET, born Jan. 5, 1759.
*b.* JOHN, born Nov. 14, 1760.
*c.* ELIJAH, born Feb. 15, 1763.
*d.* } OLIVER, } born Aug. 14, 1766.
*e.* } ORRIN, }
*f.* SUSANNAH, born Nov. 1, 1768.
*g.* ISAAC, born Apr. 20, 1771.

bg. SARAH, daughter of John *(Cornelius)* and Rebecca (Adams) Waldo; bapt. Dec. 6, 1691, at Second Church, Boston, Mass.; died May 13, 1742, at Pomfret, Conn., "æt. 49 yrs. 5 mos."[8] She married July 4, 1715, at Pomfret,[9] Jehoshaphat, son, probably, of

---

[1] Gravestone at Windham.
[2] Gravestone at Windham: "History of Ancient Windham," p. 54. [3] Windham Records.
[4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] Weaver's Mss., with Conn. Hist. Soc.
[7] Windham Records. [8] Pomfret Records: Gravestone. [9] Pomfret Records.

Nathaniel *(George)* and Patience (Topliff) Holmes of Roxbury, Mass.; born Nov., 1690, at Roxbury; died June 1, 1745, at Pomfret, "æt 54."[1] Mr. Holmes was a prominent man at Pomfret. He was chosen lister in 1716, selectman 1719–20, and town clerk and treasurer in 1718. To the last office he was elected in every succeeding year until his death.[2]

Children of Jehoshaphat and Sarah (Waldo) Holmes. Born at Pomfret, Conn.:—[3]

*a.* SARAH, born Mch. 24, 1716; died Jan. 25, 1786, at Pomfret; married June 12, 1740, at Pomfret, Benjamin Mighill of Pomfret; birth and parentage unknown; died Dec. 19, 1749, at Pomfret.[4]

Child, born at Pomfret:—[5]

*a.* BENJAMIN, born May 27, 1741; died May 25, 1747, at Pomfret.

*b.* REBEKAH, born Aug. 31, 1717; date of death unknown; married Jan. 16, 1739, at Pomfret, Samuel Ruggles.[6]

Children, born at Pomfret:—[7]

*a.* SAMUEL, born Nov. 26, 1740; died same day.

*b.* HANNAH, born Dec. 10, 1744.

*c.* ANN, born Aug. 28, 1719; died Feb. 25, 1744, at Pomfret, unmarried.

*d.* JEHOSHAPHAT, born June 13, 1721; living, 1754, at Nine Partners, N. Y. He married, Jan. 10, 1744–5, at Canterbury, Conn.[8] Sarah, daughter of Jonathan *(Wrestling, Love, William)* and Mary (Partridge) Brewster of Windham, Conn.; born, date unknown, probably at Lebanon, Conn. She is named in her father's will of Mch. 14, 1748; and she and her husband both signed a receipt for a legacy, Aug. 22, 1754.[9] No children are recorded at Canterbury or Pomfret.

*e.* NATHANIEL, born July 5, 1723; date of his death unknown; is perhaps the Nathaniel Holmes who married, Nov. 11, 1742, at Brooklyn, Conn.,[10] Desier Spicer, and who married (2), Apr. 21, 1748, at Pomfret,[11] Mary Morris. The latter may, however, have been a first marriage, or perhaps, in both cases, it was another Nathaniel. The death of Mary, wife of Nathaniel, is recorded as Feb. 10, 1752; this must be an error for 1772. The children of Nathaniel and Mary (Morris) Holmes are thus recorded at Pomfret:—

*a.* JONATHAN, born Mch. 19, 1748.

*b.* MARY, born Oct. 19, 1750; died Oct. 26, 1751.

*c.* DAVID, born Nov. 13, 1753.

*d.* JOHN, born Dec. 27, 1755; died Oct. 26, 1764.

*e.* NATHANIEL, born Aug. 14, 1760.

*f.* JOSANIAH, born Jan. 20, 1763.

*g.* MARY, born Apr. 24, 1765.

---

[1] "Savage's Gen. Dict.," vol. ii., p. 453; Pomfret Records. [2] Pomfret Records.
[3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] Canterbury Records.
[9] Windham Probate Records., vols. iv., p. 442; v., p. 69. See *ibid.*
[10] Brooklyn Church Records. [11] Pomfret Records.

*f.* JOHN, born Jan. 13, 1725; died Feb. 11, 1750, at Pomfret, unmarried.

*g.* ESTHER, born Sept. 27, 1726.

*h.* EBENEZER, born Sept. 28, 1728; died July 17, 1797, at Pomfret; married May 15, 1753, at Pomfret, Luce Nichols; birth and parentage unknown; died May 27, 1822, at Pomfret.[1]

Children, born at Pomfret:—[2]

*a.* LUCY, born Feb. 8, 1754.

*b.* SARAH, born Dec. 21, 1756.

*c.* ANN, born, Jan. 20, 1758.

*d.* EBENEZER, born Mch. 22, 1760.

*e.* ESTHER, born Oct. 16, 1762.

*f.* LEMUEL, born July 13, 1765; died Nov. 6, 1803.

*g.* PERLEY, born Feb. 24, 1768.

*h.* REBECCA, born Aug. 29, 1770; died Mch. 12, 1771.

*i.* ABIGAIL, born Jan. 14, 1730; date of death unknown; married Oct. 1, 1767, at Pomfret, David Bancroft.[3]

Children, born at Pomfret:—[4]

*a.* DAVID, born Sept. 27, 1768.

*b.* HARVEY, born July 8, 1770.

*c.* SARAH-WALDO, born Mch. 8, 1773; died Jan. 6, 1776.

bh. ABIGAIL, daughter of John *(Cornelius)* and Rebecca (Adams) Waldo; born, date unknown, probably at Boston, Mass.; died Sept. 25, 1763, at Canterbury, Conn.[5] She married, Oct. 28, 1717, at Canterbury,[6] Deliverance, son of Dea. Eliezer and Dinah Brown of Chelmsford, Mass., and Canterbury; born Dec. 4, 1689, at Chelmsford;[7] died Jan. 14, 1768, at Canterbury.[8] His father married (2), Mrs. Rebecca Waldo, mother of Abigail. Deliverance Brown held many town offices in Canterbury, and was a prominent man there: Grand-juryman, 1721; selectman, 1723–32, 1734–36, 1738–40, 1749–51; town clerk, 1735, 1749–55, 1757, 1758. He was deacon, as was his father before him. He is called ensign in 1728, and captain in 1740.

Deliverance and Abigail Brown were admitted to the church at Canterbury, Sept. 3, 1721. In the record of their marriage in the church records at Canterbury she is erroneously called Mary; but in the records of the "Separate Church," preserved by the Conn. Hist. Society, the record of their marriage is as follows:—"Deliverance Brown, son of Deacon Eleazer Brown and Abigail Brown, daughter of Rebeckah Brown formerly Waldo were married Oct. 28, 1717."

The will of Deliverance Brown, dated Oct. 7, 1763, probated

---

[1] Pomfret Records. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] Canterbury Records. [6] *Ibid.*
[7] Middlesex County Records. [8] Canterbury Records.

Feb. 2, 1768, names—sons, Abijah, Eleazer, John and Ebenezer; daughters, Abigail Pellet and Dinah Cleveland.[1]

Children of Deliverance and Abigail (Waldo) Brown. Born at Canterbury, Conn.:—[2]

*a.* ABIJAH, born Mch. 22, 1718, bapt. July 27, 1718;[3] died Mch. 9, 1770, intestate, at Canterbury. He married, Dec. 11, 1744, at Canterbury, Elizabeth Richards, whose birth and parentage are unknown. She died Nov. 8, 1765, at Canterbury. They lived at Canterbury.[4]

Children, born at Canterbury:—[5]

*a.* JEREMIAH, born Dec. 30, 1745; died Aug. 11, 1749.
*b.* PETER, born Oct. 10, 1747; died Aug. 14, 1749.
*c.* SIBBEL, born May 31, 1749; died Feb. 21, 1749-50.
*d.* DINAH, born Dec. 5, 1750.
*e.* JESSE, born Nov. 22, 1752; also recorded as Nov. 21, 1752.
*f.* ABIGAIL, born Oct. 13, 1754.
*g.* OLIVE, born Jan. 20, 1757.
*h.* NAOMY, born Mch. 6, 1759.
*i.* SHUBAEL, born Mch. 12, 1761.

*b.* ABIGAIL, born April 11, 1720, bapt. May 15, 1720; date of death unknown; married, Mch. 5, 1738-9, at Canterbury, Hezekiah, son of Richard and Anne (Brooks) Pellet of Canterbury; born Apr. 28, 1712, at Canterbury; date of his death unknown. They lived at Canterbury.[6]

Children, born at Canterbury:—[7]

*a.* ABIGAIL, born Mch. 20, 1739-40; died Nov. 5, 1756.
*b.* PHEBE, born June 28, 1742.
*c.* MARY, born June 24, 1744; died Nov. 1, 1756.
*d.* HEZEKIAH, born Dec. 22, 1746; died Jan. 4, 1746-7.
*e.* HEZEKIAH, born Apr. 26, 1748; died Oct. 4, 1752.
*f.* ASA, born Nov. 11, 1751; died Oct. 31, 1756.
*g.* JEREMIAH, born Mch. 3, 1754; died Oct. 28, 1756.
*h.* ANNE, born July 7, 1756.
*i.* SARAH, born July 6, 1758; died Dec. 26, 1767.
*j.* JESSE, born Aug. 26, 1761.

*c.* DINAH, born Jan. 15, 1721-2, bapt. Feb. 25, 1721-2; died Jan. 1 (or 15), 1805, at Williamsburg, Mass.[8] She married, Nov. 18, 1744, at Mansfield, Conn.,[9] Nehemiah, son of Henry (*Josiah, Moses*) and Lucy (Fitch) Cleveland of Canterbury; born July 20 (or 30), 1721, at Canterbury; died Oct. 29, 1791 (or 1792), at Williamsburg, Mass., to which town he removed about the time of its first settlement. He was a farmer, and was highly esteemed.[10]

---

[1] Plainfield Probate Records, vol. E., p. 493. [2] Canterbury Records.
[3] Canterbury Church Records. [4] Canterbury Records. [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.*
[8] "Cleveland Genealogy," p. 180. [9] Mansfield Records. [10] "Cleveland Genealogy," p. 180.

Children, born at Mansfield:—[1]

*a.* AZARIAH, born Dec. 2, 1745.
*b.* DELIVERANCE, born Aug. 22, 1749.
*c.* NEHEMIAH, born Apr. 5, 1753.
*d.* AMASA, born June 16, 1756.
*e.* ROSWELL, born July 2, 1759.

*d.* ELEAZER, born Oct. 11, 1724, bapt. Nov. 15, 1724; date of his death unknown. He lived at Canterbury. He married (1), Nov. 13, 1749, at Canterbury,[2] Sarah Bacon, whose birth and parentage have not been learned. She died Mch. 18, 1752, at Canterbury.[3] He married (2), June 21, 1759, at Thompson, Conn.,[4] Lydia Putnam, whose birth, parentage and death are unknown. Their children, Sarah, Asahel and Lydia, were baptized June 24, 1761, and Nathan Nov. 18, 1764, in Canterbury Church.

Children,[5] by first wife, born at Canterbury:—

*a.* LUCRETIA, born Feb. 7, 1749-50.

By second wife, born at Canterbury:—

*b.* SARAH, born April 2, 1760.
*c.* ASAHEL, born Jan. 4, 1762.
*d.* LYDIA, born Mch. 2, 1763.
*e.* NATHAN, born Aug. 13, 1764.
*f.* ZADOK, born Mch. 4, 1766; also given Mch. 25, 1766.
*g.* DANIEL, born Jan. 27, 1767.

*e.* JOHN, born May 5, 1727, bapt. June 25, 1727; date of death unknown; lived at Canterbury. He married Mch. 13, 1750-1 at Canterbury, Lucy Underwood, whose parentage and birth have not been learned. She died June 22, 1773, at Canterbury.[6] He was called lieutenant in 1764 and captain in 1768. His children were baptized at Canterbury Church.

Children, born at Canterbury:—[7]

*a.* SIBIL, born July 23, 1751, bapt. June 24, 1766.
*b.* OBADIAH, born Aug. 9, 1753, bapt. June 24, 1766.
*c.* LUCY, born Apr. 28, 1755, bapt. June 24, 1766.
*d.* JOHN, born Mch. 9, 1757, bapt. June 24, 1766.
*e.* WALDO, born Apr. 25, 1759, bapt. June 24, 1766.
*f.* REBECKAH, born Mch. 11, 1761, bapt. June 24, 1766.
*g.* ALPHEUS, born Aug. 25, 1762, bapt. June 24, 1766.
*h.* LUTHER, bapt. Sept. 23, 1764.
*i.* OLIVE, born Aug. 4, 1766, bapt. July 3, 1768.

*f.* REBECKAH, born Oct. 22, 1729, bapt. Dec. 21, 1729; died Mch. 24, 1736-7.
*g.* JEREMIAH, born Mch. 12, 1732, bapt. Mch. 12, 1732; died Mch. 15, 1732.
*h.* AZARIAH, born Jan. 15, 1733, bapt. Jan. 27, 1733-4; died Mch. 20, 1736-7.
*i.* EBENEZER, born June 15, 1737; died Jan. 1, 1798, at Canterbury. He was a farmer and lived at Canterbury. He married Jan. 8, 1760, at Canterbury, Susannah, daughter of Thomas and Eunice (Adams) Bradford of

---

[1] Mansfield Records. [2] Canterbury Records. [3] *Ibid.*
[4] "Early Connecticut Marriages," vol. ii., p. 51: Canterbury Records.
[5] Canterbury Records. [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.*

CORNELIUS WALDO.

1684—1753.

Canterbury, born Feb. 12, 1736–7, at Canterbury; died Aug. 20, 1797, at Canterbury.[1] Ebenezer Brown's will, dated Dec. 31, 1798, probated Feb. 5, 1799 (the year of his death should evidently read 1799), names—sons, Deliverance, John and Jeremiah; daughters, Eunice Brown and Edith Hide. The distribution of the estate of Thomas Bradford, late of Canterbury, Jan. 26, 1782, names—widow Eunice, and among other children, Susanna, eldest daughter and wife of Ebenezer Brown.[2]

Children, born at Canterbury:—[3]

*a.* EUNICE, born June 18, 1760.
*b.* SAMUEL, born Mch. 24, 1762; died July 25, 1781, in England.[4]
*c.* DELIVERANCE, born Apr. 2, 1765.
*d.* EDITH, born Sept. 17, 1767.
*e.* JAMES, birth not recorded; died June 12, 1795.
*f.* JEREMIAH, born May 8, 1772.
*g.* JOHN, born May 30, 1774.

**ca.** CORNELIUS, son of Cornelius *(Cornelius)* and Faith (Peck) Waldo; born Nov. 17, 1684, probably at Dunstable, Mass.; bapt. Mch. 27, 1692, at First Church, Boston;[5] died June 4, 1753, at Boston.[6]

"Early in life he was," says his grandson, Daniel Waldo [*calf*], "apprenticed to a Merchant in Boston (supposed to be Mr. John Oulton), and became an eminent merchant there." He afterwards became a partner of Mr. Oulton's, and the firm did an extensive trade both on sea and land and "were moving spirits among the tradesmen and mariners of Boston, Salem and Marblehead. But hard times came, and this firm lost heavily and was dissolved" about 1734.[7] In the *Boston News-Letter* of June 30, 1712, the firm advertised as follows:—

"Late arriv'd from London, and to be Sold per Messieurs John Oulton and Cornelius Waldo, at their Ware-house in Corn-market Boston, all sorts of Cordage, from a Ratling to Cables of ten inches, Spanish Iron, Hollands Duck, Gunpowder, &c., at very reasonable Rates."

Similar advertisements appeared in the same newspaper, Sept. 24 and Oct. 1, 1716, but their warehouse was then in King (now State) Street. Aug. 7, 1721, Messrs. Oulton & Waldo again advertised as merchants at their warehouse in King Street, but some time after this the firm was dissolved and Waldo became a partner of his cousin Samuel [*lb*], and in the *News-Letter* of Sept. 5, 1734, they advertised as follows:—

"Best London Market Madera Wine, lately Imported hither via St. Kitts; to be sold by the Pipe, Hogshead or Quarter Cask by Mess. Samuel and Cornelius Waldo."

---

[1] Canterbury Records. [2] Plainfield Probate Records, vols. K, p. 338; G, p. 417.
[3] Canterbury Records. [4] *Ibid.* [5] Boston Records: First Church Records.
[6] *Boston News-Letter*, June 7, 1753. [7] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. liii., p. 391.

It is doubtful if this partnership lasted long, though Drake says, "Samuel and Cornelius Waldo were eminent merchants of Boston. Their place of business was for a considerable period in King street near the Crown Coffee House. About the close of 1733 they removed to Merchants Row near the Swing Bridge. Cornelius Waldo lived in Leveretts Lane." [1]

He was certainly living there in 1734, since, Mch. 1, 1734:—

"Liberty is Granted to Mr. Cornelius Waldo to Open the Ground in Leverets Lane, in Order to Clear his Drain Upon Condition that he forthwith make good the same again and keep it in repair from time to time to the Satisfaction of the Select Men." [2]

It is quite likely that he lived there before his mother's death and that the business, advertised in 1732 by Mrs. Faith Waldo, "at the next House to the Bunch of Grapes Tavern in Leveretts Lane," was carried on by the wife and not by the mother of Cornelius Waldo, their names being the same. This would account for the advertisement appearing again after the death of the senior Mrs. Waldo. However this may be, Cornelius eventually took this business himself, and advertised in the *News-Letter*, Apr. 28, 1737:—

"Lately Imported from London and to be sold by Cornelius Waldo, at his House next Door to the Bunch of Grapes Tavern in Leveretts Lane Good Brocaded Silks, Padusoys," &c., &c.

And also in the *Boston Gazette*, Dec. 4, 1738:—

"To be sold by Cornelius Waldo at his Dwelling House in Leveretts Lane near King Street in Boston, Broad Cloths viz. Scarlet, Blue, Black, Drab and other fashionable Colours, Kerseys, Bags, blue and red Camblets, and other goods lately arrived from London. And also to be sold at said Waldo's Distill house at Barton's Point or at his Warehouse N°. 17 on the Long Wharf near the Upper Crane very good Rum by the Hogshead Barrill or Quarter Cask."

In the *News-Letter* of October 25, 1741, he advertised:—

"To be sold—By Cornelius Waldo at his House in Leveretts Lane, near the Quaker Meeting House in Boston a compleat Parcel of Broad cloths of various Sorts and Colours, Imported in the last ship from London, at reasonable Rates by Wholesale or Retail."

In the following year, however, he seems to have removed all his business to the store on Long Wharf, and advertised in the *News-Letter*, Sept. 30, 1742:—

"Just Imported and to be sold by Cornelius Waldo at his Warehouse N° 17 on the Long Wharf in Boston, A fine parcel of Beaver Coatings, also Scarlet green and blue Ditto, fine and coarse Broad-Cloths by the single piece or parcel."

He retired from active business before his death and was succeeded

---

[1] Drake's "History of Boston," p. 603.

[2] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xiii., p. 267.

by his son John, who advertised in the *Boston Post* of Oct. 1, 1750, from "his Warehouse N° 17 on the Long Wharf." He engaged in the distilling business as early as 1722, for "At A meeting of the Select men Apr. 17th 1722, Granted to mr Cornelius Waldo Liberty of a Still house on his Land on the Northerly Side of the Pasture of John Leveret Esqr Comonly called by the name of Ropewalke Pasture as is Set forth in his Petion *(sic)* and Recorded in the Booke for Timber Buildings."[1] In the *Boston Gazette* of Sept. 29, 1743, there is a long notice of a quarrel relating to the land, on which Mr. Waldo built his Distill house in 1722, then belonging to Hon. John Leverett. Sept. 28, 1739, he was licensed "to sell strong drink as a retailer" at Barton's Point,[2] evidently in connection with his distilling business. Distilling and even retailing liquors was in those days considered a respectable and honorable business, and must not be judged by the standards of today.

Cornelius Waldo was, like his uncle Jonathan [*l*], a large owner of real estate in Worcester, Rutland and Holden, Mass.; and, in company with Thomas Palmer and John Oulton, purchased large tracts in those townships. The land in Worcester was in the right of Capt. John Wing, one of the original proprietors. They owned the saw-mill, erected by Capt. Wing, "on Mill brook, over the western sluice, where the stream is parted by the little island above the bridge," near what is now Lincoln Square, and they were assigned 213 acres in the first division of lands.[3] The partnership between Palmer, Oulton and Waldo was dissolved Jan. 1, 1727, and the lands divided, Mr. Waldo receiving for his share "the Great Farm that did belong to Capt. John Wing late of Boston who formerly lived on the same," and other lots in the north part of Worcester in the vicinity of North Pond. The original deed is now in possession of the American Antiquarian Society, among the William Lincoln papers. Waldo, however, continued to hold lands in company with Mr. Oulton for some years after this.

Dec. 20, 1733, he purchased from Henry Hooper of Newport, R. I., surgeon, an estate in Watertown, Mass., between Charles River and Fresh Pond, with a mansion, which is said to have been built before the days of Charles the Second, and which was still standing in 1871. For a description of it see "N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register," vol. xxv., pp. 240-1. There is no evidence that Mr. Waldo ever lived in it himself, though he may have done so. Feb. 11, 1742, he advertised

---

[1] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xiii., p. 95. [2] *Ibid.*, vol. xv., p. 203.
[3] Lincoln's "History of Worcester," pp. 43, 46.

it to be let, in the *News-Letter*. The estate was sold in 1758, by Mrs. Faith Waldo, to Judge Lee, in the possession of whose family it remained until 1860. The original deed to Waldo of this estate is among the William Lincoln papers previously referred to.

It does not appear that Waldo ever lived in Worcester, though he owned a house there as early as 1728, which is referred to in a vote taken by the selectmen Feb. 28, 1728–9.[1] Ten years later, he bought a house at what is now the corner of Main and Mechanic Streets; but this was occupied, in 1742, when he sold it to Daniel Willard, by his son, Cornelius Waldo, Jr.[2] All the deeds on record in Worcester call him of Boston, and it is probable that he lived there during his whole life. The *Boston Gazette*, of May 2, 1749, has an advertisement of Cornelius Waldo, Jonas Clark and Benjamin Flagg, a committee of the Common Lands in the Town of Holden, with reference to a tax on the lands in Holden; and, in the *News-Letter*, of June 21, 1750, among other lands in New Rutland offered for sale by the assessors, is "House Lot No. 40 of Mr. Cornelius Waldo."

While holding no important office in Boston, he appears to have had the respect of his fellow citizens. Mch. 13, 1716, he was chosen constable, but refused to serve; he was chosen auditor of the treasurer's accounts Mch. 12, 1721, Mch. 8, 1730, and Mch. 10, 1739–40. Apr. 28, 1736, he, with Samuel Waldo [*lb*], was appointed on the committee to prepare instructions to the representatives. Mch. 10, 1746, he was placed on a committee to consider petitions for rebate of taxes. Feb. 12, 1745, Feb. 10, 1746, Jan. 7, 1747, and Feb. 26, 1748, he was appointed by the selectmen on the committee to make "a General Walk or Visitation of the Town," and "to meet at Faneuil Hall at Five o'Clock in the evening of the said Day of Visitation, to Report the state of the Town."[3] Mch. 1, 1743–4, he was commissioned justice of the peace.[4] His house, on Leverett's Lane, was one of the few buildings in that vicinity spared by the great fire of 1760.[5] After Mrs. Waldo's death this house was sold to her brother, Arthur Savage.[6]

The esteem in which Waldo was held by his fellow townsmen was not shared by Gov. Shirley, as is evident from a letter which the latter wrote to his friend, Samuel Waldo [*lb*], in 1740; which is not

---

[1] "Collections of Worcester Society of Antiquity," vol. ii., p. 56.

[2] Worcester County Deeds, vol. xv., p. 135; "Worcester County History," Jewett, vol. ii., p. 557.

[3] Report of Record Commissioners, vols. viii., pp. 117, 162; xii., pp. 20, 138, 250; xiv., p. 112; xvii., pp. 129, 152, 182, 209. [4] "Massachusetts Civil List."

[5] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxxiv., p. 288.

[6] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. xcviii., p. 242.

perhaps altogether to the discredit of Cornelius, for Shirley and Samuel Waldo were great schemers and politicians, and were then deep in their plot to have Gov. Belcher retired and to have Shirley appointed in his place. Probably Gov. Belcher would have said that Cornelius was quite justified in his distrust of the plotters. The following is an extract from the letter referred to:—

"To Mr Sam' Waldo, Merchant, in London: to be sent back to Boston if he is not in England." Endorsed by Samuel Waldo: "W^m. Shirley, Esq 16 June 1740 answered."

BOSTON, June 16, 1740"

"Dear Sir, . . . . . I have been very uneasy about your wary kinsman Cornelius's putting y^e mortgage to him privately on Record ag^t his agreem^t & promise to me as well as y^r self. Davenport found it out and told me of it w^h. surprised and ruffled me at first. However I have convinced Davenport of y^e Hon^r and Justice of our Design. But it has got air w^h for 3 or 4 days gave me great uneasiness—it was a little pitifull Jealous piece of Behaviour; and if he had in y^e least appriz'd me of his Design I would have given him w^h Mr. Hutchinson security to have prevented his doing it as I told him since—I should not have mentioned to you; But y^t I find y^e whole Town now knows it. A Demurring and overwary slow jealous man never was nor can make a Friend to any man y^rs etc. W SHIRLEY."[1]

Mr. Waldo's death is thus announced in the *Boston News-Letter* of June 7, 1753:—

"On Monday last died here after a painfull Illness Cornelius Waldo Esq: One of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Suffolk. His remains are to be interred this afternoon."

His will, dated Oct. 4, 1748, was probated Jan. 2, 1753 O. S. The following is an abstract of it:—

"Just Debts and Funerall Charges" being first satisfied, to "dear and loving wife Faith Waldo" all household goods; to "children Cornelius, Thomas, John, Joseph and Daniel my five sons to each of them a good Beaver Hat and to my three daughters Faith Cookson, Elizabeth Austin the wife of Benjamin Austin and Lydia Austin wife of Timothy Austin to each a gold ring." Of remainder of estate one sixth part to wife and other five sixths parts to be improved by her for her support while she remains a widow and after her decease or second marriage what shall then remain of said five sixths parts to said five sons—each one sixth, except what the whole of said five sixths shall amount to more than £3500 old tenor and said overplus shall be divided into eight parts, three eighths to the three daughters and five eighths to the five sons, to each one eighth. Wife, Faith Waldo to be executrix.[2]

The inventory is as follows:—

BOSTON, Apr. 26, 1754.

| | |
|---|---|
| Furniture, | £1212. 6. 6 |
| Negro Woman, | 200. |
| Money, | 188. 6. 2 |
| Brick House & Land in Boston, | 400. |

[1] From copy furnished by Cleveland Abbe [*bdifchat*].

[2] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xlviii., p. 191.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Garden and Wharf, | 240. | | |
| Lott of Land, | 80. | | |
| Land in Rutland, | 840. | 00. | 11 |
| Land in Worcester, | 533. | 6. | 8 |
| Land in Holden, | 467. | 4. | 8 |
| Land in Watertown, | 923. | 6. | 8 |
| Land in Plymouth, (cost) | 20. | | |
| Sundries, not appraised, | 1. | 18. | 0 |
| | £5106. | 9. | 7 |

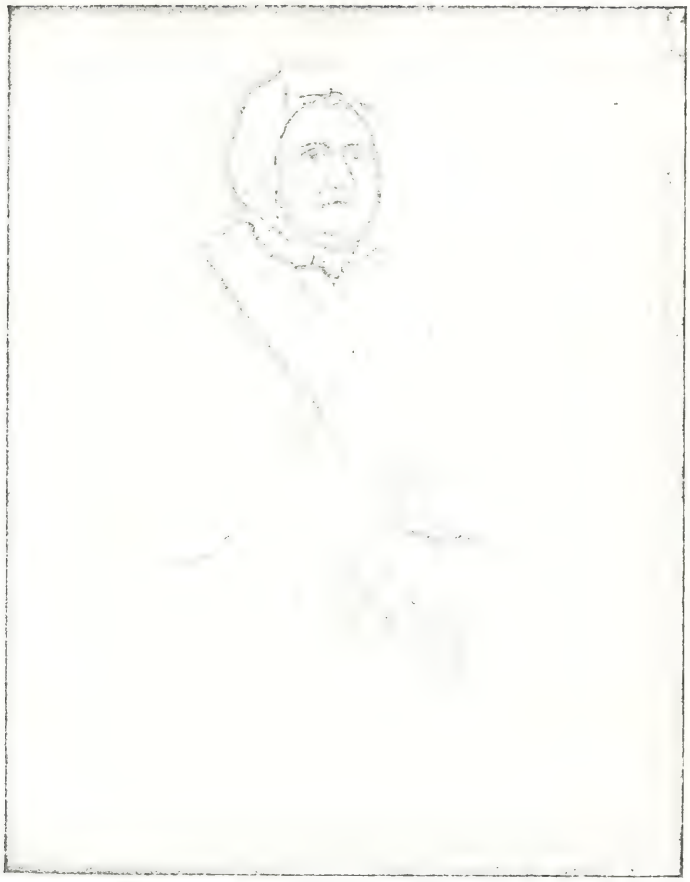
Land at the Eastward, 300 acres, was not appraised.[1]

After the death of the widow, commissioners were appointed Aug. 16, 1760, to divide the real estate among the eight children, according to the terms of the will, and, Aug. 6, 1761, said commissioners reported their decision. Jan. 23, 1762, Thomas Waldo and John Waldo, merchants, both of Boston, were appointed "Administrators *De Bonis Non Cum Testamento Annexo* on Estate of their late Father Cornelius Waldo" and also "Administrators on Estate of their late Mother Faith Waldo late of Boston, Widow, deceased."[2]

Mr. Waldo married Aug. 28, 1710, at Boston,[3] Faith, daughter of Thomas *(Thomas)* and Elizabeth (Scottow) Savage of Boston; born Oct. 30, 1683, at Boston;[4] died Feb. 3, 1760, at Boston.[5] She is named among the surviving children of Thomas Savage in a deed, dated Apr. 1, 1732, recorded in Suffolk Deeds, vol. lxviii., p. 55. Her grandfather, Thomas Savage, was son of William of Taunton, co. Somerset, England, and came in the "Planter" from London, Apr., 1635. He married Faith, daughter of William and his wife, the noted Anne Hutchinson. He was captain of the Artillery company in 1651 and several years after; representative in 1654 and some years more for Boston, besides various years for Hingham and Andover; was speaker 1659, '60, '71, '77 and '78; had chief command of the forces in King Philip's War at its opening and was assistant from 1680 to his death in 1682. His son, Thomas Savage, Jr., served for a short time in King Philip's War and was in command of one of the three regiments in Sir William Phips's expedition against Quebec in 1690. His wife, Elizabeth, was daughter of Joshua Scottow, who was brought from England about 1634 by his mother, Thomasine; joined the Artillery company in 1645, was its ensign in 1657 and captain afterwards. He was confidential agent for La Tour 1654–7, and a great proprietor at Scarborough after King Philip's War and was captain of the garrison

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xlix., p. 273. [2] *Ibid.*, vol. lviii., p. 52. [3] Boston Records.
[4] *Ibid.* [5] Mss. of Daniel Waldo [*cahf*].



Mrs. Faith (Savage) Waldo.

1683—1760.

and magistrate for that region.[1] Cornelius and Faith Waldo were admitted to the First Church, Boston, Aug. 28, 1726.[2]

Children of Cornelius and Faith (Savage) Waldo. Born at Boston, Mass.:—[3]

*caa.* ELIZABETH, born Nov. 17, 1711; died Aug. 22, 1714, at Boston; buried Aug. 4 *(sic)*, probably 24.[4]
cab. FAITH, born Jan. 1, 1713.
cac. CORNELIUS, born Apr. 25, 1715.
cad. ELIZABETH, born Oct. 14, 1716.
cae. THOMAS, born Sept. 8, 1718; bapt. Sept. 14, at Old South Church.
caf. JOHN, born Oct. 30, 1720; bapt. Nov. 6, at Old South Church.
cag. JOSEPH, born Jan. 11, 1722; bapt. Jan. 13, at Old South Church.
cah. DANIEL, born Oct. 29, 1724; bapt. Nov. 1, at Old South Church.
cai. LYDIA, born June 22, 1727; bapt. June 25, at First Church.

cd. RACHEL, daughter of Cornelius *(Cornelius)* and Faith (Peck) Waldo; born Apr. 20, 1690, at Dunstable, Mass., probably;[5] died Jan. 7, 1776, at Dedham, Mass., "in y^e 87^th year of her age."[6] She removed to Dedham, probably at the outbreak of the Revolution. She married (by Rev. Benj. Wadsworth), Mch. 19, 1718–19, at Boston,[7] John, son of Edward *(George)* and Ann (Hall?) Durant of Boston; born Mch. 29, 1697, at Boston;[8] date of his death not learned, but he was certainly living Sept. 1, 1735, when with his wife he acknowledged the receipt of her mother's legacy.[9] There is no evidence that he was not the John Durant, living in the "Upper Part of Water Street," who was burned out by the great fire of 1760, though it may have been his son John who suffered this misfortune.[10] Neither is it known whether it was he or his son who conveyed, Oct. 29, 1774, to Martha Salisbury, "a certain blacksmith shop on Batterymarch Street"[11] which was leased to said Durant, July 12, 1762. Sept. 6, 1726, John Durant had liberty granted him by the selectmen to build a "Toomb at the South Burying Place on the New Line," said tomb to be Number 35.[12] He was admitted to the First Church, Boston, Sept. 25, 1715. Rachel Waldo was admitted to the First Church, June 25, 1710.

---

[1] "Savage's Gen. Dictionary," vol. iii., pp. 26-7, 39-40. [2] Records of First Church.
[3] Boston Records. [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] "Dedham Records," vol. ii., p. 270.
[7] Boston Records. [8] *Ibid.* [9] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xxxii., p. 450.
[10] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxxiv., p. 290.
[11] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. cxxvi., p. 171.
[12] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xiii., p. 158.

Children of John and Rachel (Waldo) Durant. Born at Boston. Mass. :—[1]

*a.* FAITH, born Jan. 19, 1719, bapt. Jan. 24, 1719, at First Church; died Oct. 7, 1775, at Dedham, Mass., to which town she removed with her mother, probably at the breaking out of the Revolution. She never married. She and her mother joined the church at Dedham on their removal from Boston. She was buried in the old burying-ground at Dedham. Her epitaph reads as follows:—"Here lies buried the body of Miss Faith Durant, who was driven by the hand of tyranny from Boston, the place of her nativity. She departed this life Oct. y^e 7^th, A. D. 1775. Aged 56 years."[2] She was admitted to First Church, Boston, June 27, 1762.[3]

*b.* JOHN, born Aug. 14, 1721, bapt. Aug. 20, 1721, at First Church; died June, 1794, "aged 73,"[4] at Boston probably. He apparently never married. In April, 1792, he had a "backchamber" in the house of his cousin, Elizabeth Durant [*sic*], which was then devised by her to him for his life.[5] He was chosen constable at Boston in 1752, but declined to serve.

*c.* THOMAS, born 1724, bapt. Aug. 6, 1724, at First Church; died Aug. 9, 1725, at Boston. His death only is recorded.

*d.* RACHEL, born June 15, 1726, bapt. June 19, 1726, at First Church. No later record has been found of her. She probably died young.

ce. JUDITH, daughter of Cornelius *(Cornelius)* and Faith (Peck) Waldo; born Jan. 25, 1691, at Boston; died Oct. 27, 1785, at Medford, Mass. She married, Mch. 31, 1715, at Boston (by Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth), Edward, son of Edward *(George)* and Ann (Hall?) Durant of Boston; born Mch. 2, 1694–5, at Boston; died Oct. 13, 1740, at Newton, Mass., "leaving a great estate."[6] His gravestone, in King's Chapel Burying Ground, Boston, is badly broken.

His father, Edward Durant, owned and kept the "Lamb Tavern," on the site of the present Adams House. Administration on the estate of "Edward Durant of Boston, Innholder," was granted to his sons, Samuel Durant, feltmonger, and Edward Durant, smith, both of Boston, Apr. 2, 1718.[7]

He was chosen constable at Boston Town Meeting, Mch. 11, 1722, and served.[8] By deed, dated June 3, 1728, Edward Durant, blacksmith, bought an estate in Boston measuring "easterly on Newbury street 20 feet, northerly on Winter street 100 feet, westerly on an alley 20 feet and southerly on land of Benjamin Pemberton 100 feet."[9] At a meeting of the selectmen of Boston, June 5, 1728, "In answer to the Petition of Edward Durant of Boston Blacksmith for Liberty of

---

[1] Boston Records. [2] "Dedham Records," vol. ii., p. 270. [3] First Church Records.
[4] Mass. Magazine. [5] Records of Rev. William Durant.
[6] Boston Records: Newton Records. [7] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xx., p. 361.
[8] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. viii., p. 169.
[9] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. xlii., p. 193.

building a Dwelling House of Timber in Winter Street as Set forth in his Petition. Entred in the Book for Recording timber Buildings June 24th. Read and Granted." This petition was, for some reason, renewed July 3, and again granted on that date.[1] Durant mortgaged his estate on Winter Street after having built upon it, describing it as "dwelling houses and land in the tenure of Mrs. Faith Waldo [*c*] and Capt. Thomas Child."[2]

After the birth of his youngest child, he removed to Newton, "with wife Judith and sons Edward, Thomas, Cornelius, and daughter Elizabeth." In 1734 he asked leave to build a pew in the meeting-house, which was refused. In 1732 he bought ninety-one acres of land in Newton for £1,800. At his death, he owned in Newton ninety-seven acres, a house and two barns; three dwelling-houses in Boston; one hundred and thirty acres, with house and barn, in Worcester; township in New Boston; and three slaves; in all £10,177. 10s. Son Thomas had a house in Boston, Cornelius the place in Worcester, Elizabeth a house in Boston, widow Judith a house in Boston, and Edward the homestead in Newton.[3]

He died intestate, and Judith Durant of Newton, widow, and Edward Durant of Worcester, were appointed administrators, their bond being dated Nov. 19, 1740. His estate was valued at £1597 : 16 : 2 for the personal property, and at £9501 : 0 for the real. Another account valued the real estate at £10,277 : 10 : 0; and the estate was distributed between "the widow, Mrs. Judith Durant; Mr. Edward Durant, the eldest son; Mr. Thomas Durant, the 2d son; Mr. Cornelius Durant, the 3d. son; and Elizabeth Durant, the only daughter."[4]

Cambridge, April 6, 1741. "I appoint Mr Judith Durant Guardian to Eliz^a Durant in thirteenth year of her age. Tho^s Durant in his eleventh year & Cornelius Durant in the ninth year of his age. Children of Capt. Edw^d Durant late of Newton Dec^d who is to become bound in Eight thousand pounds." Cornelius Waldo Surety.[5]

Judith Durant was admitted into the Old South Church, Dec. 6, 1719.[6]

Children of Edward and Judith (Waldo) Durant. Born at Boston, Mass. :—[7]

*a*. EDWARD, born Feb. 7, 1715; died Apr. 10, 1782, at Newton. "He was a

[1] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xiii., p. 176.
[2] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. xliii., p. 90. [3] Jackson's "History of Newton," p. 265.
[4] Middlesex County Probate Files. [5] *Ibid.* [6] Old South Church Records.
[7] Boston Records.

leading, influential and patriotic citizen of Newton. Was Moderator of all town meetings 1765–1775, selectman four years, chairman of committee to report instructions to the Delegates in 1765, Chairman of Committee of Correspondence 1774, Delegate to Provincial Congress 1774 and 1775."[1] His homestead at Newton, inherited from his father, and long owned by the Kenricks, still stands on Nonantum Hill, with the Eliot Memorial on its grounds. He married (1), Sept. 15, 1735, at Newton, Anne, daughter of Capt. John *(Abraham, John)* and Ann Jackson of Newton; born June 15, 1714, at Newton; died Nov. 25, 1753, at Newton. He married (2), Nov. 28, 1754, at Newton, "Mrs." Mary Allen of Newton; born 1728; died Mch., 1790, at Boston. At the time of his father's death he was living in Worcester; and, previous to the town meeting, held May 23, 1739, had taught school there, the money for his salary being provided for at that meeting. He probably returned to Newton soon after his father's death.[2]

Children,[3] by first wife, born *a*, *b*, *d-h* at Newton, *c* at Worcester, Mass.:—

*a*. ANNE, born Jan. 5, 1736.
*b*. EDWARD, born Mch. 31, 1738.
*c*. ABIGAIL, born Feb. 18, 1739-40.
*d*. NATHANIEL, born July 13, 1742.
*e*. CATHARINE, born Dec. 28, 1744.
*f*. THOMAS, born Mch. 18, 1746.
*g*. JOHN, born Dec. 19, 1749.
*h*. ELIZABETH, born Nov. 17, 1753.

By second wife, born at Newton:—

*i*. MARTHA, born Oct. 22, 1755.
*j*. ALLEN, born May 11, 1757.
*k*. NATHANIEL, born June 28, 1760.

*b*. CORNELIUS, born Mch. 25, 1718, bapt. Mch. 30, 1718, at Old South Church; died Aug. 19, 1718, at Boston.[4] His gravestone, in King's Chapel Burying Ground, says, "died Aug. 23, 1718, aged 4 months, 23 days."

*c*. ABIGAIL, bapt. July 30, 1721, at Old South Church; died Aug. 18, 1721, aged 3 weeks.[5]

*d*. JUDITH, born May 27, 1723, bapt. May 26 *(sic)*, 1723, at Old South Church; died young.

*e*. CORNELIUS, born May 17, 1724, bapt. May 24, 1724, at Old South Church; died young.

*f*. ELIZABETH, born June 8, 1728, bapt. June 9, 1728, at Old South Church; died 1798, at Boston, unmarried. Her will, dated Apr. 10, 1792, was proved Oct. 9, 1798. She was admitted into the Old South Church Dec. 28, 1755.

*g*. THOMAS, born Aug. 22, 1730, bapt. Aug. 30, 1730, at Old South Church; died in St. Croix, West Indies. He married (1), Nov. 21, 1751 at Boston,[6] Ann, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Williams) Hunt of Boston; died 1761. He was living at the time of his marriage at Portsmouth, N. H.,

---

[1] Jackson's "History of Newton," p. 269.

[2] Records of Rev. William Durant: Jackson's "History of Newton," pp. 269, 329: Newton Records: "Mass. Magazine": Middlesex County Records.

[3] Newton Records: Worcester Records. [4] Boston Records.

[5] Gravestone in King's Chapel Burying Ground.

[6] Boston Records give their intention Aug. 29, 1751, but in the records of their marriage at the New South Church he is called John; that the latter is an error is proved by family records in the hands of descendants.

"a merchant," and continued to live there until after his wife's death, when he removed to St. Croix. He married (2), date unknown, at St. Croix, a widow whose maiden name was Sally Hallam, of the family of actors prominent both in London and the colonies about that time. Tradition runs that Sally Hallam, when about to join her parents on the London stage, married an Italian nobleman and went with him to Italy; he died within a few years, and she took ship to England with her infant daughter; a storm drove the ship far out of its course, and she with others, was rescued by Thomas Durant, then returning from Boston to his St. Croix plantation. The date of her death is unknown.[1]

Children,[2] by first wife, born at Portsmouth:—

*a.* ANNA, born 1752 or '53; bapt. Jan. 5, 1755, at North Church;[3] died June, 1815, at sea.

*b.* THOMAS, bapt. Mch. 14, 1756, at North Church;[4] died young.

*c.* SARAH, bapt. Oct. 23, 1757;[5] died early in 1816, unmarried.

*d.* CORNELIUS, died in St. Croix, unmarried.

By second wife, born at St. Croix:—

*e.* LEWIS-EDWARD, died before 1812.

*f.* THOMAS, born about 1769; died June 3, 1827, in St. Croix.

*g.* MARY, born Apr. 22, 1771; died Sept. 3, 1812, at Framingham, Mass.

*h.* JOHN-WALDO, born about 1774; died about 1826.

*h.* CORNELIUS, born June 7, 1732, bapt. June 11, 1732, at Old South Church; died May 5, 1812, at Boston; buried 24 Chapel Ground.[6] He married (1), 1766 (?)—at Boston (?)—Mary, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Shore) Tothill of Boston, and widow of Richard Hunt of Boston, whom she married Apr. 21, 1748, at Boston.[7] She was born Sept. 10, 1729, at Boston;[8] date of death unknown. Her first husband was brother of Ann Hunt, who married Thomas Durant [*ccg*]. He, being then of St. Croix, married (2), May 20, 1786, at Boston,[9] "Miss Maria Fenno of Boston," whose birth and parentage have not been learned. She died Aug. 5, 1789, at "Little Cambridge," Mass.[10]

Child, by second wife, born at Boston:—

*a.* MARIA-CORNELIA, bapt. Mch. 29, 1789, at Hollis Street Church.[11]

da. SUSANNAH, daughter of Daniel *(Cornelius)* and Susannah (Adams) Waldo; born 1684 at Dunstable, Mass.[12] The date of her death has not been found. She married Jan. 17, 1705–6, at Bridgewater, Mass. (by Elihu Brett, J. P.),[13] Richard, son of John *(John)* and Elizabeth (Everden) Field of Providence, 1637, and of Bridgewater after 1655;[14] born May 17, 1677, at Bridgewater; died Sept.

---

[1] Records of Rev. William Durant. [2] *Ibid.* [3] Records of North Church, Portsmouth.
[4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] Boston Records. [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Mass. Centinel*, May 24, 1786.
[10] *Independent Chronicle.*
[11] Rev. William Durant of Saratoga Springs, N. Y., has furnished much information of the Durant family.
[12] "History of the Old Township of Dunstable," p. 251.
[13] Bridgewater Records: "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xvi., p. 226.
[14] "Savage's Gen. Dict.," vol. ii., p. 156.

1725, at Bridgewater.[1] Mitchell's "History of Bridgewater" says that his father, John Field, settled in West Bridgewater about 1677.

Children of Richard and Susannah (Waldo) Field. Born at Bridgewater, Mass.:—[2]

*a.* ZOBIAH, born Mch. 28, 1705; died Apr. 3, 1707, at Bridgewater.

*b.* ZEBULON, born Aug. 23, 1707; died 1797, at Taunton. His will, dated Jan. 4, 1778, was probated Aug. 1, 1797. He lived at Taunton. He married (1), Nov. 14, 1733, at Bridgewater,[3] Anna, daughter of Joseph *(Joseph, Richard)* and Mary (Gilbert) Williams of Taunton; born Jan. 18, 1710–11, at Taunton; died 1744, at Taunton. She was party to a deed, dated Feb. 23, 1739, proved in court Nov. 4, 1744, after her death. Her youngest child, Mary, was born 1743.[4] He married (2), Feb. 22, 1750, at Norton, Mass., Patience, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (White) Wetherell of Norton; born Sept. 3, 1728; died 1798, at Taunton (?). She was appointed executrix of her husband's will, probated Aug. 1, 1797; but Mch. 6, 1798, her son-in-law, Ephraim Wilbore, was appointed executor.[5]

Children,[6] by first wife:—

*a.* RICHARD, married Rachel Clapp.
*b.* ZEBULON, married (1) Charity Lincoln.
*c.* ELIZABETH, married Peter Presho.
*d.* ZIBIAH, married Abiel Dean.
*e.* ANNA, married Elkanah Woodward.
*f.* MARY, born 1743; married Daniel Knapp.

By second wife:—

*g.* JAMES, married Mary Drew.
*h.* JOHN.
*i.* JUDE, married Abigail Carpenter.
*j.* WEALTHY, married James Leonard.
*k.* SOLOMON, born 1767.
*l.* HANNAH, married Ephraim Wilbore.
*m.* RACHEL.
*n.* LYDIA.
*o.* PATIENCE.
*p.* RUTH, married Daniel Austin.
*q.* NATHANIEL, born Jan. 3, 1751.

*c.* MARY, born Oct. 5, 1709; married Mch. 16, 1749, at Bridgewater,[7] Samuel Noyes. There is nothing further of them in the town records. They perhaps removed to Abington, Mass., but Samuel Noyes of Abington, in his will of 1772, calls his wife Hannah.

*d.* RICHARD, born Oct. 21, 1711. Nothing has been learned of him.

*e.* JABEZ, born Sept. 29, 1713. His death is not recorded at Bridgewater, but Kingman says that he died 1804.[8] He married Feb. 25, 1745, at Bridgewater, Mary, daughter of Ephraim *(Edward, John)* and Martha

---

[1] Bridgewater Records. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Boston Evening Transcript*, Nov. 22, 1899.
[5] *Ibid.*, Nov. 22 and 29, and Dec. 19, 1899.
[6] Children of first wife from division of her real estate in 1797, of second wife from his will: See also "Field Genealogy," p. 172. [7] Bridgewater Records.
[8] "Family Registers of North Bridgewater," p. 500.

(Snell) Fobes of Bridgewater, born Sept. 23, 1722, at Bridgewater.[1] Her death is not recorded. They lived at Bridgewater.

Children, born at Bridgewater :—[2]

*a.* FOBES,[3] born Mch. 5, 1747; died 1826, unmarried.
*b.* SUSANNA, born Nov. 9, 1748; married Moses Cary.
*c.* RICHARD, born July 22, 1751; married Rebecca Harris.
*d.* WILLIAM, born July 28, 1753; married Jemima Keith.
*e.* EPHRAIM, born Oct. 19, 1755; married Ruby Brett.
*f.* DANIEL, born Sept. 20, 1758; married Hannah Snell.
*g.* BARZILLA, born Dec. 6, 1760; married Patty Packard.
*h.* BETHUEL, born Aug. 23, 1763.[4]
*i.* WALDO, not recorded, but named by Mitchell and Kingman.

*f.* RUTH, born Aug. 6, 1715; died Apr. 30, 1768, at Bridgewater.[5] The town records also say that she died Nov. 22, 1723, but this is an error, and the entry should probably have been made against either her brother Richard or Zachariah, of whom nothing further has been learned. She married (1), Nov. 24, 1737, at Bridgewater,[6] Israel, son of Israel *(Zaccheus, Samuel)* and Hannah Packard of Bridgewater; born Apr. 1, 1717, at Bridgewater; died Apr. 20, 1752, at Bridgewater.[7] Their five children all died within five months of their father. She married (2), Jan. 30, 1754,[8] at Bridgewater, Joseph, son of Thomas *(John, William)* and Mary (Hayward) Ames of Bridgewater, born May 6, 1711, at Bridgewater.[9] His first wife was her cousin, Susanna Littlefield [*dcc*]. After the death of his second wife he married (3), 1768, at Bridgewater, Abial (or Abigail), daughter of Samuel *(Samuel, Mark)* and Abial (Lazell) Lathrop, and widow, first of Israel Alger, Jr., and second of Jonathan Bosworth. By her he had three children — Olive, James and Fiske.[10] See *dcc*.

Children, by first husband, born at Bridgewater :—[11]

*a.* CORNELIUS, born Sept. 12, 1738; died Mch. 2, 1751–2
*b.* ZEPHANIAH, born May 1, 1740; died Apr. 5, 1752.
*c.* ADIN, born Apr. 15, 1743; died Feb. 14, 1751–2.
*d.* ELDAD, born Feb. 18, 1745–6; died Feb. 21, 1751–2.
*e.* PHEBE, born Mch. 30, 1748; died Feb. 20, 1751–2.

By second husband, born at Bridgewater :—[12]

*f.* ZEPHANIAH.
*g.* SARAH.

*g.* ZACHARIAH, born Sept. 13, 1717. Nothing has been learned of him.

*h.* ZOBIAH, born March 14, 1719. Kingman says Mch. 4, and also says "died Nov. 26, 1722," which date is given by the town records to the death of the next child, Susannah.

*i.* SUSANNAH, born Aug. 5, 1761 (Kingman says Aug. 6); died Nov. 26, 1722.

*j.* MERCY, born Apr. 17, 1723; date of her death unknown; married Jan. 29, 1746–7, at Bridgewater,[13] Archibald, son, probably, of Gain Robinson of

---

[1] Bridgewater Records. [2] *Ibid.*
[3] So recorded, but Mitchell and Kingman call him Jabez-Fobes.
[4] "Family Registers of North Bridgewater," say Aug. 28. [5] Bridgewater Records. [6] *Ibid.*
[7] *Ibid.* [8] "Early Massachusetts Marriages," vol. ii. p. 123. [9] Bridgewater Records.
[10] "History of Bridgewater," p. 102. [11] Bridgewater Records.
[12] Their births are recorded without dates. [13] Bridgewater Records.

Bridgewater by his first wife, and born probably in Ireland. They perhaps removed from Bridgewater after the birth of their second child.[1]

Children, born at Bridgewater :—[2]

*a.* ROBERT, born Jan. 9, 1747.
*b.* JOHN, born Dec. 8, 1749.

*k.* SUSANNA, born May 8, 1725; died Aug. 6, 1758, at Bridgewater.[3] She married Oct. 16, 1746, at Bridgewater,[4] Nathan, son of Samuel *(Samuel, Samuel, William)* and Hannah Hartwell of Bridgewater; born May 31, 1724, at Bridgewater;[5] died Jan. 27, 1811, at Bridgewater.[6] He is said, by Mitchell, to have married (2), 1761, Betty Cushman; but this marriage is not recorded in the town records. He married (3), June 19, 1762, at Bridgewater,[7] Sarah Bonney of Bridgewater or of Pembroke, Mass. By her he had a son, Nathan, born Oct. 11, 1765, at Easton, Mass.[8]

Children, born at Bridgewater :—[9]

*a.* ZILPHA, born Oct. 25, 1747.
*b.* HANNAH, born Feb. 26, 1749–50.
*c.* SUSANNA, born Feb. 11, 1752.
*d.* MARY, born July 3, 1753.
*e.* DANIEL, born Oct. 11, 1755.
*f.* SUSANNA, 2d, born May 23, 1758.

db. HANNAH, daughter of Daniel *(Cornelius)* and Susanna (Adams) Waldo; born July 17, 1687, at Dunstable, Mass.;[10] died Oct. 18, 1777, at Bridgewater. She married Feb. 3, 1708–9, at Bridgewater, Ephraim, son of Francis *(John)* and Hannah (Brett) Cary of Bridgewater; born 1679 (?), at Bridgewater; died July 18, 1765, at Bridgewater. His grandfather, John Cary, is said to have come from Somersetshire, Eng. (Savage says from the neighborhood of Bristol), and settled in Duxbury, Mass., in 1639. He was an original proprietor and one of the original settlers of Bridgewater, and was the first town clerk. The name was originally Carew, but its spelling soon followed the English pronunciation.[11]

They are buried in the old graveyard at East Bridgewater. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones :—[12]

"Here lies buried Lt. Ephraim Cary, died July 18, 1765 in y^e 88 year of his age."

"In memory of Mrs. Hannah, y^e wife of Lt. Ephraim Cary; She died Oct. y^e 18^th 1777 in the 91^st year of her age.

---

[1] "History of Bridgewater," p. 287. [2] Bridgewater Records. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*
[5] Family Records of Mrs. George F. Hodges. [6] Bridgewater Records. [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Ibid.*
[9] *Ibid.* [10] Records of Clerk of Middlesex County.
[11] Bridgewater Records; "History of Bridgewater," p. 130; "Family Registers of North Bridgewater," p. 463; "Savage's Gen. Dict.," vol. i., p. 344.
[12] "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater," p. 201.

Children of Ephraim and Hannah (Waldo) Cary. Born at Bridgewater, Mass.:—[1]

*a.* MEHETABEL, born Dec. 3, 1709; date of her death not learned. She married (1), Jan. 7, 1729-30, at Bridgewater,[2] Benjamin, son of Samuel *(Samuel)* and Mary (Alden) Allen of Bridgewater; born Sept. 22, 1702, at Bridgewater;[3] died about 1754, in which year his estate was settled among his children. Mary Alden, mother of Benjamin Allen, was granddaughter of Capt. John Alden, the Pilgrim. Mehetabel Allen married (2), May 27, 1756, at Bridgewater,[4] Caleb Washburn, of whom nothing has been learned.

Children, by first husband, born at Bridgewater:—[5]

*a.* HANNAH, born Jan. 24, 1730-1.
*b.* BENJAMIN, born Jan. 30, 1732-3.
*c.* EPHRAIM, born Jan. 14, 1734-5.
*d.* MEHETABEL, born 1737.[6]

*b.* EZRA, born Mch. 31, 1710; died 1778, in Pennsylvania.[7] He is said, by Mitchell, to have removed to New Jersey. "Cary Memorials" says that he removed from New Jersey to western Pennsylvania, where he died. He married Feb. 8, 1736-7, at Bridgewater,[9] Mary, daughter of Col. John and Ann (Quincy) Holman of Bridgewater; bapt. Oct. 4, 1713, at Milton, Mass.[10]

Child, born at Bridgewater:—[11]

*a.* SARAH, born Sept. 26, 1737.

*c.* ZACHARIAH, born Jan. 4, 1712-13; died 1788,[12] at North Bridgewater, to which parish he removed soon after his marriage. He married, Nov. 11, 1742, at Bridgewater,[13] Susanna, daughter of Capt. Jonathan *(Samuel, John, Samuel)* and Susanna (Byram) Bass of East Bridgewater; born Nov. 9, 1722, at Braintree, Mass.;[14] date of her death not learned.

Children, born at Bridgewater:—[15]

*a.* BETHUEL, born April 6, 1744.
*b.* JONATHAN, born Jan. 6, 1745-6.
*c.* EZRA, born Apr. 7, 1749.
*d.* MEHETABLE, born Apr. 20, 1752.
*e.* SUSANNA, born Dec. 14, 1755.
*f.* DANIEL, born June 11, 1758.
*g.* LUTHER, born May 12, 1761.

*d.* EPHRAIM, born Nov. 12, 1714; died Dec. 20, 1791, at Bridgewater.[16] He mar-

---

[1] Bridgewater Records. See also "History of Bridgewater:" "Family Registers of North Bridgewater:" "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xlv., p. 14.
[2] Bridgewater Records: "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xlv., p. 14, says Jan. 1.
[3] Bridgewater Records. [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.*
[6] "History of Bridgewater," p. 95. Her birth is not recorded in the town records.
[7] "Cary Memorials," p. 52. [8] "History of Bridgewater," p. 132.
[9] Bridgewater Records. [10] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxiii., p. 19.
[11] Bridgewater Records. "History of Bridgewater" gives him SHEPARD, born 1742: "Cary Memorials" gives him EZRA, born 1735; LUTHER, born 1737; CALVIN, born 1739; EPHRAIM born 1741. None of these are recorded at Bridgewater.
[12] "History of Bridgewater," p. 132. [13] Bridgewater Records.
[14] Braintree Records. [15] Bridgewater Records. [16] "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater," p. 204.

ried (1), Nov. 22, 1736, at Bridgewater,[1] Susanna, daughter of Ebenezer *(Isaac, Joseph, John)* and Anna (Keith) Alden of East Bridgewater; born Apr. 9, 1719, at Bridgewater;[2] died Mch. 18, 1783, at East Bridgewater.[3] He married (2), May 21, 1784, at Bridgewater,[4] Mary, daughter of Josiah and Martha (Howard) Williams of Bridgewater, and widow of Josiah Kingman of Easton, Mass., whom she married Nov. 16, 1737, at Bridgewater.[5] She was born Apr. 30, 1718, at Bridgewater;[6] and died 1803, at Bridgewater.[7]

Children, by first wife, born at Bridgewater:—[8]

*a.* ANNA, born Aug. 18, 1739.
*b.* AZUBAH, born Nov. 30, 1740.
*c.* PHEBE, born Aug. 22, 1742.
*d.* EPHRAIM, born Sept. 25, 1746.
*e.* EPHRAIM, 2nd, born July 7, 1748.
*f.* SUSANNAH, born June 8, 1750.
*g.* HULDAH, born May 9, 1752.
*h.* DANIEL, born Jan. 14, 1754.

*e.* DANIEL, born Sept. 9, 1716; date of his death unknown. He removed to New Jersey after the birth of his oldest son and "bought a large farm extending from Black river eastward, running up the mountain slope on Suckasunny Plains, Morris county, N. J., where he died at an advanced age."[9] He married Jan. 28, 1741, at Bridgewater,[10] Martha, daughter of John *(Jonathan, John)* and Experience Cary of Bridgewater; born May 5, 1721, at Bridgewater;[11] date of her death not known.

Children, born, *a* at Bridgewater, Mass.,[12] *b-e* in New Jersey:—[13]

*a.* LEWIS, born 1742.
*b.* ABEL, born 1744.
*c.* HANNAH, born Apr. 26, 1747.
*d.* POLLY, born 1749.
*e.* PHEBE, born 1751.

dc. BETHIAH, daughter of Daniel *(Cornelius)* and Susanna (Adams) Waldo; born Aug. 20, 1688, at Chelmsford, Mass.;[14] date of her death not learned. She married (1), Dec. 6, 1711 (by Rev. Samuel Niel), at Braintree, Mass.,[15] Edmund Littlefield, Jr., of Braintree, son of Edmund and Elizabeth (Mott) Littlefield of Braintree; born 1692, at Braintree.[16] He died May 27, 1717, at Braintree;[17] and October 17, 1717, Bethiah Littlefield, widow, and Edmund Littlefield, both of Braintree, were appointed administrators on the estate of Edmund Littlefield of Braintree, deceased. The

---

[1] Bridgewater Records. [2] *Ibid.* [3] "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater," p. 204.
[4] "Early Massachusetts Marriages," vol. ii., p. 143. [5] Bridgewater Records. [6] *Ibid.*
[7] "History of Bridgewater," p. 133: "Cary Memorials," p. 53, ignores the second marriage, and says the first wife died in 1803. [8] Bridgewater Records.
[9] "Cary Memorials," p. 53.
[10] Bridgewater Records: "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xlv., p. 14.
[11] Bridgewater Records.
[12] "History of Bridgewater," p. 131. [13] "Cary Memorials," p. 53. [14] Chelmsford Records.
[15] Braintree Records. [16] Records of George E. Littlefield, Boston, Mass.
[17] Braintree Records.

inventory of his estate was £254 : 15 : 0. May 8, 1719, the account of "Bethiah Littlefield surviving administrator of the estate of her Husband Edmund Littlefield of Braintry Yeoman deceased," was approved. In it she claims allowances for "maintenance of son Daniel a year and a half from my Husbands death he being then about 4 yrs & 2 ds. *(sic)*, of Daughter Easter at a year and a half she being abt a year and a half old, & of Daughter Susanna the same time she being about 8 mo. old at her Fathers decease."[1] She married (2), 1719,[2] Thomas, son of Dea. Joseph *(Thomas)* and Hannah (Mitchell) Hayward of Bridgewater; born Mch. 6, 1686–7, at Bridgewater;[3] date of his death not learned. "They lived," says Mitchell, "where the Rev. Dr. Reed lived, in West Bridgewater."

Children of Edmund and Bethiah (Waldo) Littlefield. Born at Braintree, Mass. :—[4]

*a* DANIEL, born Oct. 13, 1712; died Apr. 6, 1800, at Easton, Mass.[5] He married (1), Dec. 5, 1732, at Bridgewater,[6] Rebecca, daughter of Josiah and Martha (Howard) Williams of Taunton and Bridgewater; born Dec. 25, 1715, at Bridgewater;[7] date of death unknown. He married (2), Sept. 15, 1772, Widow Mercy Randall, who died Feb. 26, 1778. He married (3), Oct. 8, 1778, Widow Abial Williams; born 1734; died May 3, 1815, at Easton.[8]

Children, born at Bridgewater :—[9]

*a.* EDMUND, born Mch. 17, 1733.
*b.* MARY, born Sept. 30, 1734.
*c.* DANIEL, born Oct. 23, 1737.
*d.* REBECCA, born Dec. 31, 1739.
*e.* BETHIA, born May 18, 1742.
*f.* MARTHA, born Sept. 30, 1744; died May, 1745.
*g.* SETH, born Mch. 19, 1746.
*h.* SUSANNA, born Dec. 27, 1747.
*i.* MARTHA, born May 15, 1750.
*j.* RUBEN, born Apr. 19, 1753; died May, 1753.
*k.* SILENCE, born May 18, 1754.
*l.* ADAM, born April 19, 1758.

*b.* ESTHER, born Nov. 6, 1714, at Braintree;[10] married June 23, 1731, at Bridgewater,[11] Samuel Soper of Bridgewater. His birth and parentage have not been learned, neither has the date of his death nor that of his wife. They lived at Bridgewater. Esther Soper, who may have been the widow or the daughter, married about 1754, Seth Briggs of Berkeley, Mass.[12]

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xx., pp. 60, 61, 452, 453.

[2] Mitchell's "History of Bridgewater," pp. 179, 320. The marriage is not recorded in either Braintree or Bridgewater, and Mitchell mentions her by her maiden name.

[3] Bridgewater Records. [4] Braintree Records. [5] Records of George E. Littlefield.

[6] Bridgewater Records. [7] *Ibid.* [8] Records of George E. Littlefield.

[9] Bridgewater Records. [10] Braintree Records. [11] Bridgewater Records.

[12] "History of Bridgewater," p. 304.

Children, born at Bridgewater :—[1]

*a.* EDMUND, born Dec. 26, 1731.
*b.* HANNAH, born Feb. 25, 1733.
*c.* ASA, born Oct. 29, 1734.
*d.* SAMUEL, born Mch. 22, 1736.
*e.* ESTHER, born May 10, 1738.
*f.* OLIVER, born Mch. 6, 1739-40.
*g.* AMASA, born July 20, 1742.
*h.* SALTER, born Mch. 10, 1744.
*i.* SARAH, born Dec. 13, 1745.
*j.* JAMES, born Oct. 29, 1747.
*k.* SILENCE, born Jan. 26, 1749-50.

*c.* SUSANNA, born Oct., 1716, at Braintree probably, but not recorded; died June 1, 1753, at Bridgewater; married July 6, 1736, at Bridgewater, Joseph, son of Thomas *(John, William)* and Mary (Hayward) Ames of Bridgewater; born May 6, 1711, at Bridgewater; date of his death not learned.[2] He married (2), Jan. 30, 1754,[3] at Bridgewater, Ruth, daughter of Richard and Susannah (Waldo) Field of Bridgewater [*daf*] and widow of Israel Packard. She was own cousin of his first wife. He had by her two children, and after her death, Apr. 30, 1768, he married (3), 1768,[4] Abigail, daughter of Samuel *(Samuel, Mark)* and Abial (Lazell) Lathrop and widow, first of Israel Alger, Jr., second of Jonathan Bosworth. By her he had three children—Olive, James and Fiske. See *daf*.

Children, born at Bridgewater :—[5]

*a.* PHEBE, born Mch. 8, 1736-7.
*b.* EBENEZER, born Mch. 15, 1738-9.
*c.* NATHANIEL, born Feb. 10, 1740-1.
*d.* ELIJAH, born Jan. 7, 1742-3.
*e.* SUSANNAH, born Dec. 8, 1744.
*f.* JOSEPH, born May 24, 1747.
*g.* BETHIA, born July 1, 1749.
*h.* WILLIAM, born June 1, 1751.

## Children of Thomas and Bethiah (Waldo) Hayward. Born at Bridgewater, Mass. :—[6]

*d.* EDMUND—twin of JANE,—born May 12, 1720; died Feb. 12, 1781, at Bridgewater.[7] His estate was settled, says Mitchell, in 1781. He married, Aug. 22, 1751, at Bridgewater,[8] Anna, daughter of Josiah *(Josiah, Thomas)* and Abigail (Fobes) Snell of Bridgewater; born 1732,[9] at Bridgewater; died May 14, 1776, at Bridgewater, "in y^e 45^th year of her age."[10] They lived at Bridgewater, and were buried in the Powder House Graveyard.

Children, born at Bridgewater :—[11]

*a.* MARY, born Feb. 3, 1753.
*b.* ISAIAH, born Oct. 1, 1755.

---

[1] Bridgewater Records.
[2] *Ibid.* [3] "Early Massachusetts Marriages," vol. ii., p. 123.
[4] "History of Bridgewater," p. 102. [5] Bridgewater Records. [6] *Ibid.*
[7] "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater," p. 38. [8] Bridgewater Records.
[9] "History of Bridgewater," p. 296.
[10] Bridgewater Records: "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater," p. 38. [11] Bridgewater Records.

*c.* WALDO, born Mch. 27, 1758.

*d.* EDMUND, born Apr. 18, 1762.

*e.* ELIJAH, born Nov. 11, 1763.

*f.* ANNA, born Apr. 29, 1766.

*g.* LEBBEUS, born Apr. 2, 1768.

*h.* HANNAH, born Nov. 15, 1770.

*e* JANE—twin of EDMUND,—born May 12, 1720; date of her death unknown. She married, Aug. 7, 1750, at Bridgewater,[1] Benjamin, son of Benjamin *(Benjamin, Michael)* and Mary (Cowan) Pierce of Scituate; born Dec. 4, 1721, at Scituate; died there June, 1768. His first wife was Charity, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Field) Howard of Bridgewater; born 1721; date of death unknown; whom he married in 1742. By her he had two children:—BENJAMIN, born, Mch. 1, 1746; and JONATHAN, born Feb. 18, 1748. His second wife survived him, and was made guardian of the children.[2]

Children, born at Scituate:—[3]

*a.* THOMAS-HAYWARD, born June 12, 1753. "THOMAS" and "HAYWOOD" are given, by F. C. Pierce, as two children; but this is probably an error. THOMAS had either a middle name or changed his name to HAYWARD. He is called HAYWARD in Scituate birth records.

*b.* CALEB, born Aug. 7, 1755.

*f.* ELIJAH, born Feb. 10, 1721-2; died July 31, 1800, at Bridgewater;[4] married Feb. 14, 1750-1, at East Bridgewater,[5] Silence, daughter of John *(Thomas)* and Susanna (Packard) Snell of Bridgewater; born 1728, at Bridgewater;[6] died Oct. 22, 1802, at Bridgewater.[7]

Children, born at Bridgewater:—[8]

*a.* SILENCE, born Oct. 17, 1751.

*b.* ELIJAH, born Dec. 6, 1752.

*c.* REBECCA, born April 17, 1754.

*d.* LUTHER, born Sept. 5, 1758.

*g.* HANNAH, born Dec. 5, 1723; date of her death unknown; married Nov. 22, 1744, at Bridgewater,[9] her cousin, Oliver Cheney of Pomfret, Conn. See *dfb.*

*h.* BITHIAH, born Sept. 14, 1725; died Feb. 16, 1783, at Bridgewater;[10] married Nov. 28, 1754, at Bridgewater,[11] Zephaniah, son of Thomas *(Benjamin, John)* and Mary (Kinsley) Willis of Bridgewater; born May 14, 1733, at Bridgewater;[12] died there Aug. 4, 1776. He is buried in Vernon Street Graveyard.[13]

Child, born at Bridgewater:—[14]

*a.* ZEPHANIAH, born Feb. 24, 1757; died Mch. 6, 1847, at Kingston, Mass.

---

[1] Bridgewater Records. [2] "Pedigree of Capt. Michael Pierce," pp. 50-1.
[3] Scituate Records. [4] Bridgewater Records: "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater," p. 35.
[5] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xlv., p. 143: Bridgewater Records.
[6] "History of Bridgewater," p. 295.
[7] Bridgewater Records: "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater," p. 35, says Oct. 22, 1803.
[8] Bridgewater Records. [9] *Ibid.* [10] "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater," p. 19.
[11] Bridgewater Records. [12] *Ibid.*
[13] "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater," p. 110. [14] Bridgewater Records.

*i.* REBECCA, born Aug. 24, 1727; date of death unknown; married Oct. 19, 1759, at Bridgewater, Isaac, son of Isaac *(Comfort, John)* and Mary Willis of Bridgewater; born Apr. 30, 1731, at Bridgewater; date of death unknown.[1]

Children, born at Bridgewater:—[2]

*a.* ISAAC, born Aug. 26, 1760; died May 16, 1762.
*b.* ISAAC, born Sept. 11, 1762.
*c.* THOMAS, born Jan. 11, 1765; died Apr. 23, 1785, at Bridgewater.[3]

de. REBECCA, daughter of Daniel *(Cornelius)* and Susanna (Adams) Waldo; born Feb. 5, 1693-4, at Chelmsford, Mass.;[4] died May 21, 1753, at Pomfret, Conn., "in ye 61 Year of her age."[5] She married, Feb. 12, 1728, at Pomfret,[6] Capt. Leicester, son of John and Esther Grosvenor of Roxbury, Mass.; born 1677, at Roxbury; died Sept. 8, 1759, at Pomfret, "in ye 83d year."[7] John Grosvenor came, according to family tradition, from county Chester, Eng., and settled in Roxbury about 1670; his wife is said to have been the daughter of Hugh Clark of Watertown, but is not mentioned in the genealogy of that family. She was perhaps born in Roxbury, after Hugh removed to that town. Leicester, after his father's death, removed, in 1700, with his mother and four brothers, to Pomfret, and became a prominent man there. He was selectman 1713-16, '18, '21, '23-6, '28-30, '33-6, '41 and '43; and highway surveyor in 1723. He married his first wife, Mary Hubbard, at Woodstock, Conn., Jan. 16, 1711-12.[8] She died May 14, 1724, at Pomfret, aged 37 years.[9] By her he had six children, all born in Pomfret,[10] viz.:—Esther, born Oct. 27, 1712; Jerusha, born Apr. 15, 1714; Mary, born Dec. 28, 1715; Anna, born May 27, 1719; Zerviah, born June 24, 1721; Sarah, born June 1, 1723.

Leicester Grosvenor and Mary his wife were admitted to the Church in Pomfret Apr. 17, 1716. Rebecca Waldo was admitted Aug., 1727.[11] The will of Leicester Grosvenor, dated Jan. 23, 1754, probated Oct. 2, 1759, names—son Leicester, Jr., of Pomfret; daughter Easter Tarbell, wife of John Tarbell of Sturbridge; daughter Mary Paine, wife of Ebenezer Paine of Woodstock; daughter Ann Wheeler, wife of Jonah Wheeler of Pomfret; daughter Zerviah Lyon, wife of Samuel Lyon of Pomfret; and daughter Rebecca Grosvenor, single-woman.[12]

---

[1] Bridgewater Records. [2] *Ibid.* [3] "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater," p. 20.
[4] Chelmsford Records. [5] Pomfret Records: Gravestone. [6] Pomfret Records.
[7] Pomfret Records: Gravestone. [8] "Early Connecticut Marriages," vol. i., p. 105.
[9] Pomfret Records: Gravestone. [10] Pomfret Records. [11] Pomfret Church Records.
[12] Pomfret Probate Records, vol. i., p. 146.

The first military company was formed in Pomfret in 1710, and Leicester Grosvenor was appointed sergeant. In 1714 he was made ensign, and in 1721 he was chosen lieutenant. In later years he was called captain.[1]

He and his two wives are buried in the old burying-ground in Pomfret.

Children of Leicester and Rebecca (Waldo) Grosvenor. Born at Pomfret, Conn.:—[2]

*a.* LEICESTER, born Oct. 4, 1729; date of death not learned; married Sept. 20, 1753, at Pomfret, his cousin, Esther, daughter of John and Esther (Waldo) Weld of Pomfret [*dga*]; born July 30, 1728, at Pomfret. The date of her death has not been learned. They lived in Pomfret.

Children, born in Pomfret:—[3]

*a.* THEOPHILUS, born July 29, 1755.
*b.* RESOLVED, born Aug. 24, 1757.
*c.* ESTHER, born August 9, 1759.
*d.* LEICESTER, } born Aug. 11, 1761.
*e.* REBECKAH, }
*f.* RICHARD, born Apr. 6, 1765.
*g.* MARY, born June 3, 1768.
*h.* LUCY, born Nov. 15, 1770.

*b.* REBECKAH, born Nov. 30, 1732; unmarried Jan. 23, 1754.

df. MARAH, daughter of Daniel *(Cornelius)* and Susanna (Adams) Waldo; born Feb. 10, 1695–6, at Chelmsford, Mass.;[4] died Dec. 2, 1787, at Pomfret, Conn.;[5] married May 3, 1720, at Pomfret,[6] Abiel, son of William *(Thomas, William)* and Rebecca (Newell) Cheney of Roxbury, Mass.; born May 21, 1695, at Roxbury;[7] died Mch, 20, 1785, at Pomfret.[8] Being a posthumous child, he was put under guardianship of Daniel Holbrook of Roxbury, and was by him brought up to be a blacksmith. He worked at his trade for some time in Boston, but Feb. 18, 1716–17, he sold all his lands in Roxbury to his brother William and removed to Pomfret, where, at a town meeting held Dec. 2, 1717, "Mr. Abiel Cheney is voted and Mr. Daniel Waldo [*d*] & Mr. Nehemiah Sabin are voted Inhabitants of the Town of Pomfret."[9]

He resided, first, south of the Nashamoquet, on land bought of Major Fitch, east of Newichewanna Brook.[10] He held several town

---

[1] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. i., pp. 190, 201, 208. [2] Pomfret Records. [3] *Ibid.*
[4] Chelmsford Records. [5] Pomfret Records. [6] *Ibid.*
[7] Roxbury Records: "Cheney Genealogy," p. 60.
[8] Pomfret Records: Erroneously given 1757 in "Cheney Genealogy."
[9] Pomfret Records. [10] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. i., p. 205.

offices—fence-viewer, 1722; toller, 1723; hayward, 1723; lister, 1725; collector, 1730; highway surveyor, 1732; constable, 1733; brander, 1739; grand-juryman, 1749.[1] Soon after he arrived he was licensed as a tavern-keeper and probably combined that business with his blacksmithing. He and his wife were admitted to the Church at Pomfret, June, 1727.[2] They are buried in the old burying-ground at Pomfret among the Waldos. The following is the inscription on their gravestone:—

"In Memory of Cornet Abi | el Cheney who Departed | this Life March AD 1785 | in the 90th year of his Age | Also in Memory of Mrs Mary | his wife who Departed this | Life Decr AD 1787 | in the 92th year of her age"

Children of Abiel and Marah (Waldo) Cheney. Born at Pomfret, Conn.:—[3]

*a.* LUCE, born Oct. 20, 1720; died May 13, 1792, at Pomfret;[4] married Mch. 15, 1737, at Pomfret,[5] Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer *(John)* and Ann Grosvenor of Pomfret; born 1714, at Pomfret; died Aug. 2, 1793, at Pomfret, "in the 79th. year of his age."[6]

Children, born at Pomfret:—[7]

*a.* EBENEZER, born Mch. 6, 1738, died May 28, 1783.
*b.* ELIZABETH, born Dec. 19, 1740; died Dec. 28, 1792.
*c.* OLIVER, born May 19, 1743; died May 13, 1824.
*d.* ASA, born Apr. 6, 1745; died Sept. 28, 1834.
*e.* LUCY, born July 25, 1747.
*f.* DANIEL, born Apr. 9, 1750.
*g.* LEMUEL, born Aug. 11, 1752; died Jan. 19, 1833.
*h.* EZRA, born June 23, 1755; died July 8, 1827.
*i.* CHLOE, born Oct. 29, 1757.
*j.* NATHAN, born Dec. 17, 1764; died Feb. 14, 1814.

*b.* OLIVER, born Oct. 9, 1722; date of death unknown; resided at Pomfret. He married, Nov. 22, 1744, at Bridgewater, Mass.,[8] his cousin, Hannah, daughter of Thomas *(Joseph, Thomas)* and Bethiah (Waldo) Hayward of Bridgewater [*deg*]; born Dec. 5, 1723, at Bridgewater; date of death unknown.

Children, born at Pomfret:—[9]

*a.* REBEKAH, born Feb. 27, 1745.
*b.* BETHYAH, born Sept. 19, 1747.
*c.* WALDO, born July 7, 1749.
*d.* ELIJAH, born May 1, 1751.
*e.* HANNAH, born Mch. 14, 1753.

---

[1] Pomfret Records. [2] Pomfret Church Records. [3] Pomfret Records. [4] Gravestone.
[5] Pomfret Records. [6] Gravestone. [7] Pomfret Records: "Cheney Genealogy," p. 61.
[8] Bridgewater Records. [9] Pomfret Records: "Cheney Genealogy," p. 79.

*f.* SARAH, born Feb. 19, 1755.
*g.* JOHN, born Nov. 29, 1756.
*h.* HAYWARD, born Sept. 2, 1758.
*i.* CORNELIUS, born June 11, 1760.
*j.* OLIVER, born Mch. 29, 1762.
*k.* CORNELIUS, born Oct. 22, 1764.
*l.* ZECHARIAH, born Apr. 16, 1768.

*c.* ABIEL, born April 13, 1725; date of death unknown; resided at Pomfret. He married Mch. 18, 1746, at Brooklyn, Conn.,[1] Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Holland of Brooklyn; born Mch. 13, 1727, at Brooklyn;[2] date of death unknown. He received a present of a tract of land in Pomfret from his uncle, William Cheney of Roxbury, Dec. 14, 1746.[3]

Children, born at Pomfret:—[4]

*a.* THOMAS, born Jan. 26, 1747, perhaps at Brooklyn; not recorded at Pomfret.
*b.* ABIEL, born Jan. 8, 1748. His daughter, Lucinda, married Francis Waldo [*dhhd*].
*c.* MARE (or MARAH), born Dec. 28, 1750.

*d.* DANIEL, born Dec. 25, 1728; died Oct., 1818, at Ellery, N. Y. He resided in Pomfret until after the Revolution, when he removed to Pittstown, N. Y., and thence to Ellery. He was a man of herculean frame, with large head and massive features.[5] He married, June 23, 1757, at Pomfret,[6] Zerviah, daughter of Noah and Mehitabel (Storrs) Pain of Pomfret; born May 17, 1737, at Pomfret.[7] The date of her death is unknown.

Children, born, *a-e* at Pomfret, others not recorded:—[8]

*a.* DANIEL, born Sept. 10, 1757.
*b.* WILLIAM, born June 19, 1759.
*c.* LUCE, born May 7, 1761.
*d.* LEMUEL, born June 10, 1763.
*e.* MARA, born Mch. 20, 1765.
*f.* NATHAN, born about 1766.
*g.* SAMUEL, born about 1767.
*h.* JONATHAN, born Mch. 10, 1769.
*i.* ALBIGENCE, born about 1771.
*j.* REBECCA, born Aug. 14, 1773, at Killingly, Conn.[9]

*e.* WILLIAM, born Apr. 9, 1732.
*f.* REBECKAH, born Mch. 20, 1734; died Oct. 3, 1743, at Pomfret.
*g.* CATHARINE, born Nov. 8, 1736.
*h.* THOMAS, born June 26, 1741.
"Cheney Genealogy" omits him and gives:—
*i.* REBECCA, born Oct. 30, 1743; not recorded at Pomfret.

---

[1] Brooklyn Church Records: Pomfret Records: "Cheney Genealogy" erroneously says Mch. 13. [2] Brooklyn Records. [3] "Cheney Genealogy," p. 80.
[4] Pomfret Records: "Cheney Genealogy," p. 80.
[5] "Cheney Genealogy," p. 80. [6] Pomfret Records. [7] *Ibid.*
[8] *Ibid.*: "Cheney Genealogy," pp. 80-1.
[9] John, son of Daniel Cheney by Elizabeth Jackson, was born at Killingly, Sept. 20, 1751, and is recorded at Pomfret. Perhaps this was a first wife, or was it another Daniel?

dg. ESTHER, daughter of Daniel *(Cornelius)* and Susanna (Adams) Waldo; born Jan. 3, 1698, at Chelmsford, Mass.;[1] died Jan. 11, 1777, at Pomfret, Conn.;[2] married, date unknown, John, son of Edmund *(Thomas, Thomas)* and Elizabeth (White) Weld of Roxbury, Mass.,[3] the date of whose birth has not been learned. He died July 24, 1763, at Pomfret.[4] His parentage is proved by a deed, dated May 18, 1719, by which Edmund Weld of Roxbury and Elizabeth, his wife, "in consideration of their Parentall love and affection unto their dear and well beloved son John Weld now of Pomfrett," conveyed to him one hundred and ninety-six acres of land in Pomfret.[5] The will of John Weld of Pomfret, dated July 13, 1763, probated Dec. 6, 1763, names—wife Easther; son John Weld, Jr.; son Elias Weld; son Ezra Weld of Braintree; daughter Easther Grosvenor; daughter Elizabeth Child of Woodstock. John Weld, Jr., was made sole executor.[6] John Weld was hayward, 1722; collector, 1732; fence viewer, 1735; grand-juryman, 1741. John Weld and Esther Weld were admitted to the Church at Pomfret Aug., 1728.[7]

Children of John and Esther (Waldo) Weld. Born at Pomfret, Conn.:—[8]

*a.* ESTHER, born July 30, 1728; married Sept. 20, 1753, at Pomfret, her cousin, Leicester Grosvenor, Jr. See *dea.*

*b.* JOHN, born Sept. 23, 1730; date of his death unknown; married Sept. 4, 1755, at Pomfret,[9] Chloe, daughter of Samuel *(Samuel, John, John)* and Dorothy (Morris) Perrin of Pomfret; born June 8, 1735;[10] date of her death unknown. John Weld, Jr., was a physician, and lived first at Pomfret; but May 30, 1779, he and his wife, then living at Reading, Vt., were dismissed from the Pomfret Church.[11]

Children, born at Pomfret:—[12]

*a.* OLIVE, born June 27, 1756; died Dec. 19, 1757.
*b.* ELISHA, born Mch. 13, 1758; died Dec. 13, 1766.
*c.* OLIVE, born Aug. 26, 1759.
*d.* PERLY, born Apr. 16, 1761.
*e.* BARZILLAI, born Nov. 29, 1762; died Nov. 2, 1765.
*f.* JOHN, born Sept. 8, 1764; died Dec. 13, 1766.
*g.* PRUDENCE, born Feb. 22, 1766; died Dec. 2, 1766.
*h.* ELISHA, born Oct. 1, 1767; died Sept. 6, 1777.
*i.* THOMAS, born Dec. 31, 1770.
*j.* EBENEZER, born Dec. 17, 1772.

---

[1] Chelmsford Records. [2] Pomfret Records.
[3] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxxvi., p. 324. [4] Pomfret Records.
[5] Pomfret Deeds, vol. i., p. 127. [6] Pomfret Probate Records, vol. iii., p. 51.
[7] Pomfret Church Records. [8] Pomfret Records. [9] *Ibid.* [10] "Perrin Genealogy," p. 53.
[11] Pomfret Church Records. [12] Pomfret Records.

c. ELIAS, born Apr. 10, 1732; date of his death unknown. He removed to Hartford, Conn., after his wife's death, and was living there May 2, 1779, when he was dismissed from the Church at Pomfret.[1] He married Nov. 16, 1758, at Pomfret, or Brooklyn, Conn.,[2] Thankful, daughter of Capt. Zachariah *(Samuel, John, Edward)* and Elizabeth (Butterfield) Spalding of Pomfret;[3] date of her birth unknown; died Apr. 4, 1773, at Pomfret.[4]

Children, born at Pomfret:—[5]

*a.* EREPTA, born Apr. 16, 1760.

*b.* MARY, born Nov. 9, 1764; died Feb. 27, 1767.

*c.* GRATA, born Jan. 12, 1770; died Aug. 28, 1777.

d. EZRA, born June 13, 1736; died Jan. 16, 1816, at Braintree, Mass.[6] He graduated at Yale College, 1759, and studied for the ministry, probably at Pomfret, for, Nov. 7, 1762, he was dismissed from Pomfret Church to the Second Church in Braintree, "being called to settle there in ye work of ye gospel ministry."[7] He passed the rest of his life in Braintree and married there (1), Sept. 24, 1763,[8] Anna, daughter of Rev. Habijah *(Thomas, Thomas, Thomas)* and Mary (Fox) Weld of Attleborough, Mass.; born about 1734; died July 10, 1774, æt. 31, at Braintree.[9] His intentions of marriage to Bettey Soper were published at Braintree, Feb. 16, 1775;[10] but this marriage did not take place. He married (2), Hannah, daughter of Daniel Farnham of Newburyport, Mass.; born 1751; died Mch. 31, 1778, at Braintree.[11] He married (3), intentions published July 31, 1779, at Braintree, Abigail, daughter, probably, of Joseph and Abigail (Paine) Greenleaf of Boston; born Feb. 27, 1753, at Boston;[12] died July 3, 1788, at Braintree.[13] He married (4), intentions published July 9, 1790, at Braintree,[14] Mrs. Mary Fuller of Carver, or Plympton, Mass.

Rev. Mr. Weld and his first two wives are buried in the Elm Street Cemetery, Braintree. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"Rev^d Ezra Weld | born in Pomfret | Connecticut June 13, 1736, | graduated at Yale College | 1759, ordained to the | ministry in Braintree | November 17, 1764 | died January 16, 1816 | aged 80 years | erected by his Children."

"July 10th 1774 Æ 31 | in the full asurance of | hope Departed this Life | Miss Anna Weld Consort | to the Rev^d Ezra Weld."

"In memory of | the pious and exemplary Mrs | Hannah Weld 2^d daughter | to the late Daniel Farnham | Esq^r of Newburyport who | ob^t March 31 1778 aged 29 | Also | In memory of her only child | Catharine W Hay who obt | in Boston Aug 16 1820 whose | remains are deposited under"[15] |

"Although his" Mr. Weld's "clerical influences were somewhat impaired by the Revolutionary War, and also by the premature failure of

---

[1] Pomfret Church Records. [2] Pomfret Records: Brooklyn Church Records.
[3] "Spalding Genealogy," vol. i., p. 79. [4] Pomfret Records. [5] *Ibid.* [6] Gravestone.
[7] Pomfret Church Records. [8] Braintree Records.
[9] "Alden's American Epitaphs," vol. i., p. 112; vol. ii., p. 281. [10] Braintree Records.
[11] Gravestone. [12] Boston Records. [13] Braintree Records. [14] *Ibid.*
[15] The remainder of the inscription is buried.

his mental powers, yet he is generally admitted to have been, as President Allen, in his 'Biographical Dictionary,' describes him, 'a very faithful and useful minister.' Soon after his ordination, he began his assault upon the Half-way Covenant, which was retained during the entire ministry of Mr. Niles, and was not abolished until May 18, 1768, about six years after Mr. Weld's ordination."[1]

Children,[2] by first wife, born at Braintree:—

*a.* EZRA-WALDO, born Apr. 25, 1765.
*b.* LUDOVICUS, born Sept. 12, 1766.
*c.* ELIZABETH, born June 2, 1768.
*d.* SAMUEL, born May 9, 1770.
*e.* ELIAS, born Mch. 11, 1772.
*f.* HABIJAH-SAVAGE, born Aug. 8, 1773; died in infancy.

By second wife, born at Braintree:—

*g.* KATHARINE-HAY, born Mch. 27, 1777; died Aug. 16, 1820.

By third wife, born at Braintree:—

*h.* JOSEPH-GREENLEAF, born July 14, 1781.

By fourth wife, born at Braintree:—

*i.* WILLIAM-FARNHAM-HOWLAND, born Jan. 22, 1792.

*e.* ELIZABETH, born July 13, 1740; date of death unknown; married July 8, 1762, at Pomfret, probably,[3] Samuel, son of Samuel *(John, Benjamin)* and Keziah (Hutchins) Child of Woodstock, Conn.; born May 1, 1733, at Woodstock; died May 1, 1783, at Woodstock.[4] Mch. 21, 1765, Leicester Grosvenor, yeoman, and Esther, his wife; Elias Weld, yeoman; Samuel Child and Elizabeth, his wife, of Woodstock, conveyed to "our brother John Weld of Pomfret, Yeoman," land in Pomfret.[5] They lived in Woodstock.

Children, born at Woodstock:—[6]

*a.* AZUBA, born Jan. 10, 1763; married (1), Moses Chandler.
*b.* HARBA, born Apr. 28, 1764; married Polly Lee.
*c.* LUCINDA, born May 27, 1766; married Adin Williams.
*d.* BELINDA, born July 31, 1768; married (1), Paul Davidson.
*e.* ANNA, born Apr. 6, 1770; married Silas Coburn.
*f.* ROXALANA, born Nov. 20, 1772; married Jacob Weed.
*g.* SARAH, born Dec. 31, 1775; married Roswell Lee.
*h.* WALDO, born Aug. 15, 1777; married Mary Nicholson.
*i.* EZRA, born Dec. 6, 1781; married Betsey Bellows.

dh. ZACHARIAH, son of Daniel *(Cornelius)* and Susanna (Adams) Waldo; born Nov. 25, 1701, at Dorchester, Mass.;[7] died Nov. 22, 1761, at Pomfret.[8] His father conveyed to him, Feb. 11, 1729–30, "in consideration of love goodwill and affection . . as also in consideration of ye service already Done and performed for me by my said Son and ye expectation of future service according

[1] "A Discourse delivered in First Congregational Church, Braintree," July 3, 1861, p. 66.
[2] Braintree Records. [3] "Child Genealogy," p. 479. [4] *Ibid.* [5] Pomfret Deeds, vol. v., p. 60.
[6] "Child Genealogy," p. 479. [7] Dorchester Records. [8] Pomfret Records.

to an Instrument under ye hand and seal of my said son baring even date to these presents," a certain tract of land in Pomfret, "att a certain place their comonly called and known by the name of Mashamuggitt hill," containing one hundred and five acres; and also one hundred acres on Mashamuggitt Brook, and six acres of meadow.[1] This was the farm which had been given to his father by Jonathan Waldo [*l*] of Boston, and on it Zachariah lived until his death. His house was north of the present meeting-house of the First Society, for, Sept. 6, 1760, the new meeting-house was raised on a lot of land which had been purchased by the Society of Zachariah Waldo, "a little south of my dwelling house containing two acres."[2] The present church stands, practically, on the same spot.

Mr. Waldo was constable, 1739–43, and was established "Lieutenant of the second company or trainband in the town of Pomfret" at a General Assembly at Hartford, May 12, 1743.[3] "About 1742 Tavern license was granted to Zechariah Waldo."[4] He and his wife were admitted to the Church at Pomfret June, 1731.[5] He died intestate. The inventory of his estate, taken Dec. 2, 1761, was:—Personal, £194 : 0 : 9; real, £600 : 0 : 0. Total debts, £93 : 18 : 0.[6] The division of his estate, April 13, 1763, was:—to Mrs. Abigail, widow, one-third; to Jonathan, eldest son, two-eighths of remainder; to Daniel, Samuel, Albigence, Abigail, Sarah, and Susannah, each, one-eighth.[7]

He married, June 25, 1728, at Pomfret,[8] Abigail, daughter of Joseph *(Richard)* and Sarah Griffen of Roxbury, Mass.; born Dec. 16, 1708, at Roxbury;[9] died Oct. 18, 1777, at Pomfret.[10] For proof of her parentage, see Pomfret Deeds, vol. ii., p. 60; Suffolk County, Mass., Deeds, vol. cxvii., p. 71; and "Savage's General Dictionary, vol. ii., p. 314; also, the following:—Feb. 26, 1773, Benjamin Griffen of Pomfret conveyed to "my beloved sister Abigail Waldo of Pomfret" a pew in the meeting-house.[11] She died intestate, and, Dec. 22, 1777, the division of her estate was receipted for by "Dan'l Waldo, Sam[ll] Waldo, Abigail Buckler *(sic)*, Sarah Putnam, Enoch Hurlburt, Jr., in behalf of Dr. Waldo, Susannah Waldo, and Albigence Waldo." Jonathan Waldo was administrator.[12]

Zachariah Waldo and his wife are buried in the old burying-ground

---

[1] Pomfret Deeds, vol. ii., p. 36. [2] *Ibid.*, vol. iv., p. 333.
[3] Col. Records of Conn., vol. viii., p. 545.
[4] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. i., p. 359. [5] Pomfret Church Records.
[6] Pomfret Probate Records, vol. ii. [7] *Ibid.*, vol. iii., p. 69. [8] Pomfret Records.
[9] Roxbury Records. [10] Pomfret Records. [11] Pomfret Deeds, vol. vi., p. 36.
[12] Pomfret Probate Records, vol. iv., p. 88.

at Pomfret. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"Here lies y^e Body of | Lieut Zechariah Waldo | He Died Nov^r 22^d | 1761 | in y^e 60^th year of | his age"

"In Memory of | Mrs Abigail Waldo | wife of Lieut | Zechariah Waldo | Deceased who De | parted This Life Oct^r ye | 18^th 1777 In ye 67 | Year of her age"

Near by is the grave of their son Albigence, who died while a child. The inscription, now very faint, reads as follows:—

"In Memory of | Albigence Waldo | son of M^r Ze | chariah Waldo | & Mrs Abigail | his wife | who died Oct ye 9 | 1749 aged 5 years"

Children of Zachariah and Abigail (Griffen) Waldo. Born at Pomfret, Conn.:—[1]

dha. JONATHAN, born Mch. 22, 1728.
dhb. ABIGAIL, born June 17, 1731.
*dhc.* SARAH, born May 3, 1734; died July 21, 1735, at Pomfret.
dhd. DANIEL, born May 30, 1737.
dhe. SARAH, born Jan. 9, 1739.
*dhf.* SUSANNAH, born Oct. 26, 1742; died July 22, 1815, at 12 o'clock night, at Pomfret;[2] unmarried. She was admitted to Pomfret Church May 7, 1769. She is buried in the old burying-ground, where her gravestone records:—

"In memory of | Miss Susannah Waldo | who was born | Oct 26 1742 | and died July 22, 1815 | She appeared to enjoy | a christien hope | and met death with | resignation."

The Church records say she died July 23, 1815.

*dhg.* ALBIGENCE, born Dec. 30, 1744; died Oct. 9, 1749, at Pomfret.
dhh. SAMUEL, born Aug. 28, 1747.
dhi. ALBIGENCE, born Feb. 27, 1749.

1b. SAMUEL, son of Jonathan *(Cornelius)* and Hannah (Mason) (Waldo); bapt. Dec. 22, 1695, at First Church, Boston;[3] died May 23, 1759, at or near the present site of Bangor, Me.[4] His birth is given in the Boston records as of Aug. 7, 1696, but this is undoubtedly an error for his sister, Abigail, who was bapt. Aug. 16, 1696.[5] Of his education and early life no authentic record has been found. Mr. Joseph Williamson says[6] "at the hands of his father and in the Latin

[1] Pomfret Records. [2] *Ibid.* [3] Records of First Church, Boston.
[4] *Boston Evening Post*, June 4, 1759. [5] Records of First Church, Boston.
[6] "Maine Hist. Society's Collections," vol. x., p. 75.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL SAMUEL WALDO.

1695 - 1759.

(From the original painting, at Bowdoin College.)

School he received some practical instruction which . . . . . enabled him to write forcibly, to speak effectively, and to judge discreetly. At the age of eighteen he assisted his father as clerk." These statements, however probable, seem to have only the authority of tradition. There can be no doubt that his early life was passed in business, whether with his father or not, and later he formed a partnership with his cousin, Cornelius Waldo [*ca*], which partnership was in existence Sept. 5, 1734, when they advertised in the *Boston News-Letter*:—

"Best London Market Madera Wine lately Imported hither via St. Kitts: to be sold by the Pipe, Hogshead or Quarter Cask by Mess Samuel and Cornelius Waldo."

The counting-house and warehouse of this firm was near the "Crown" (a coffee house at the lower end of King Street), and later on Merchants Row, near the Swing Bridge.[1] In 1738, however, Samuel was in business by himself and advertised in the *Boston Evening Post* on Aug. 7:—

"Lately imported and to be sold by Mr. Samuel Waldo at his House in Queen Street Choice Irish Duck, fine Florence Wine and a Parcel of Butter."

He again advertised in the same paper on Oct. 23:—

"To be sold by Samuel Waldo, Good Florence Wine in Chests, good Irish Butter by the Firkin at Two shillings per Pound, and a likely young Negro Fellow."

His frequent voyages to England after he became interested in Maine lands, and which he is said to have made no less than fifteen times, must have interfered with a mercantile business, and it is doubtful if he was actively engaged in such affairs during the latter half of his life. Though he became a prominent and influential citizen of Boston, he never held a town office. His name appears frequently in the town records; but his services were confined to his acting on committees, to instruct the representatives in 1732 and 1736; to thank Peter Faneuil for the gift of the hall now known as "Faneuil Hall" in 1742; to thank the Governor for a portrait of His Majesty in 1742; and to visit the schools in 1742, 1743, 1747 and 1748.[2] He served as councillor 1742-5 and 1758;[3] and either he or his son, probably the latter, was elected representative from Falmouth in 1744[4] and again from Boston in 1749.[5] That it was he and not his son, Samuel, who was elected Councillor in 1758 is proved by the "Diary of Benjamin

[1] "Memorial History of Boston," vol. ii., p. 20.

[2] Report of Record Commissioners, vols. xii., pp. 32, 34, 138, 145-7, 306, 309; xiv., pp. 9, 161; xv., pp. 347-8; xvii., p. 165. [3] Massachusetts Civil List.

[4] *Boston Evening Gazette*, May 29, 1744. [5] "Memorial History of Boston," vol. ii., p. 534.

Lynde," in which, under date of "1758 May 31," he says, "Election: I chose a Councillor [receiving] all ye votes but my own, Brigadier Waldoe (returned from England) chose and Thos. Hancock Esq." Mr. Waldo was appointed justice of the peace and quorum, Mch. 5, 1743–4.[1]

The chief occupation of Waldo's life was in connection with the "Muscungus Patent," which was an extensive grant of lands in Maine, given by the Plymouth Council March 2, 1629, to John Beauchamp of London and Thomas Leverett of Boston, England. This grant extended from the seaboard, between the rivers Penobscot and Muscungus, to an unsurveyed line running east and west, "so far north as would, without interfering with the Kennebec Patent or any other, embrace a territory equal to thirty miles square. (About 1,000,000 acres, the north line of the Patent as since settled is in the south line of Hampden, Newburg and Dixmont.)"[2] "It included the whole of the present counties of Knox and Waldo, except the territory of a few towns. Subsequent surveys added a portion of Penobscot County. For this immense tract of land no consideration was paid."[3] Beauchamp dying, Leverett succeeded to the whole grant by right of survivorship; and in 1714 the patent descended to John Leverett, President of Harvard College, great-grandson of the original grantee. All earlier settlements had been abandoned on account of the Indian wars; and John Leverett, finding the task of resettlement too great for one man to undertake, divided the land into ten shares and conveyed them to certain persons, thereafter called the "Ten Proprietors," who subsequently admitted twenty other partners, known as the "Twenty Associates." Of these latter were Jonathan Waldo, the father of Samuel, and Cornelius Waldo [*ca*], his cousin and partner. Settlements were begun at what are now Thomaston and Warren, but were interrupted by Indian wars until 1726, when a difficulty arising with one David Dunbar, who, calling himself "Surveyor General of the King's Woods," claimed for the British navy all pine trees in Maine having a diameter of two feet or more, it was determined to send an agent to England to obtain relief. Samuel Waldo was selected for this difficult task; and so successful was he in his enterprise and so valuable were his services, that he received for reward one-half of the whole patent, amounting at that time to 600,000 acres. In 1734 he obtained by purchase two-thirds of the

---

[1] Massachusetts Civil List. [2] Williamson's "History of Maine," p. 240.
[3] "Maine Hist. Society's Collections," vol. x., pp. 75 *et seq.*

remainder, thus becoming the undisputed owner of 500,000 acres, and thereafter the tract was generally known as the "Waldo Patent."[1]

Waldo devoted much of the remainder of his life to the development and settlement of this tract. Many of his numerous voyages to England were undertaken with this end in view; and settlers were attracted from the north of Ireland and from Germany, a colony from Brunswick settling in the present town of Waldoboro in 1740. The terms were very liberal; and though many stories not creditable to Waldo have been published of the hardships and sufferings which these early colonists endured, owing, it is said, to the neglect of the proprietor, it is probable that this neglect was not intentional, but was due to the difficulty of providing for the settlers at so great a distance from the bases of supply. It does not seem probable that Waldo, after incurring great expense in obtaining settlers for his lands, would have allowed them to die of want and exposure if any effort of his could have prevented it. Whatever his shortcomings in this matter "it is," says Williamson, "safe to assert that the enterprise and perseverance of Gen. Waldo hastened the development of the Penobscot Valley by at least a generation. He found the Patent a wilderness; he left it containing ten flourishing plantations. A county and two towns perpetuate his name, while one of the loftiest granite hills within sight of his earthly resting place is called from him, Mt. Waldo."[2]

Notwithstanding Mr. Waldo's activity in connection with his Maine affairs he did not neglect other matters which might serve to advance his interests, for that he was a selfish and ambitious man there can be no doubt. He was an active and influential politician, and perhaps not over particular in the means he took to attain his ends. He was an intimate friend of Sir William Pepperell and of William Shirley, afterwards Governor, apparently a bitter enemy of Governor Jonathan Belcher, and took advantage of his frequent visits to London to undermine the influence of Belcher and to further the appointment of Shirley as his successor, in which he was finally successful. Belcher found no epithets too strong to be applied to Waldo: called him "wretch," "disconcerted fool," "dog," "violent, malicious fellow," "haughty

---

[1] "Mass. Hist. Society's Collections," 4th ser., vol. ii., pp. 227-8, states that by a final division, after Waldo's death, in 1773, the Twenty Associates held 100,000 acres, the Ten Proprietors 90,100 and the Waldo heirs about 100,000 acres.

For action of the Royal Council on Samuel Waldo's petition concerning Dunbar's interference with the Muscungus Patent, see Mass. Hist. Society's Collections, 4th ser., vol. ix., p. 195. For a copy of the Muscungus Patent, see Mass. Hist. Society's Proceedings, vol. i., p. 18. For Waldo's defence of Leverett's title to the Muscungus lands, see *Ibid.*, vol. ii., p. 543.

[2] "Maine Hist. Society's Collections," vol. x., p. 75 *et seq.*

blockhead," etc.; asserted that he was seeking the governorship for himself, and finally accused him of the forgery of a letter which he used against the Governor. His favorite nickname for Waldo was "Duke Trinkalo," by which name he referred to him in most of his letters of the period.[1] There is no evidence, other than Belcher's assertion, that Waldo was seeking the governorship for himself; but it is by no means unlikely that he was desirous to be knighted and thus be of equal rank with his friend Pepperell, and was working to that end.

Besides being a landed proprietor and politician, Waldo was also a soldier; and, in 1739, when the regiment under Col. William Pepperell was divided, he was put in command of the new or eastern regiment, which position he was holding when the expedition against Louisbourg was undertaken in 1745.[2] Of this expedition Sir William Pepperell was made commander-in-chief; and Waldo, retaining his colonelcy of the second Massachusetts regiment, was commissioned brigadier-general, Feb. 7, 1745, and made second in command of the Massachusetts forces, but subordinate to Major-General Roger Wolcott of Connecticut as to the whole expedition.[3] Pepperell, in his official report to Gov. Shirley of the capture of Louisbourg, says that "Brigadier Waldo and Dwight[4] has behaved themselves worthy of their posts."[5] Waldo was thenceforth known as "Brigadier Waldo."

In the winter of 1746–7, when Massachusetts raised 1500 men for an expedition against Crown Point, the command was given to Waldo, but an epidemic of small-pox caused the attempt to be abandoned and there is no record of further military service by him. Soon after, in 1749, he made a final trip to England, accompanied by his sons, Francis and Ralph. On this visit he was, with Sir William Pepperell, presented at Court and received from King George II. praise for his military services."[6]

In 1759 Governor Pownall made an expedition to Maine for the purpose of establishing a fort on the Penobscot. Waldo, although 63 years old, accompanied him, though not apparently in an official capacity. On May 22, Pownall, with a detachment of his forces, ascended the river, and on the following day landed on the eastern bank, not far above the present site of Bangor, and there, while

---

[1] Jonathan Belcher's letters in "Mass. Hist. Society's Collections," 6th ser., vol. vii.

[2] Williamson's "History of Maine," vol. ii., pp. 201, 225.

[3] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register.," vol. xxiv., p. 368.

[4] Joseph Dwight of Brookfield, also brigadier-general.

"Mass. Hist. Society's Collections," 1st ser., vol. i., p. 52.

[6] "Maine Hist. Society's Collections," vol. x., p. 75 *et seq.*

engaged in determining on a site for the fort, Waldo fell dead of apoplexy.

"There is a tradition that his death occurred in this wise: After he had landed with Gov. Pownall, he withdrew himself a few paces from the company and, looking round, exclaimed, 'Here is my bound,'—meaning the limit of the Waldo Patent—and instantly fell dead. . . . This, however, is supposed to be fabulous, since Gov. Pownall makes no mention of it in his journal, and since, also, the Waldo Patent had the Penobscot for its eastern boundary."[1]

The expedition returned to Wassaumkeag Point, at the head of the first falls, on the next day, taking Waldo's remains with it, and there they were buried, on May 25, with military honors. The *Boston Evening Post* for June 4, 1759, has the following account of the ceremonies:—

"His Excellency had the Corps brought down with him to the Fort Point, where it was interred in a Vault built for the Purpose, on Friday, with all the Honours due to so faithful a Servant of the Public, and so good a Common-Wealth's man as the Brigadier had ever shown himself to be. Upon landing the Corps, it was received by a Guard, and when the Procession began, the Ship King George, fired Half Minute Guns till it arrived at the Place of Interment:—The Procession was led by an officers Guard, next to which the Minister, then the Corps carried by the Bargemen of the King George, and the Pall was supported by the principal Officers; The Governor followed as Chief Mourner, then the Officers of the Troops, and the Master Artificers, employed in building the Fort, two and two: and the whole closed with a Captain's Guard: before coming to the Ground, the Troops under Arms form'd a Circle. Divine Service was performed, and a Sermon suitable to the Occasion preached by the Rev. Mr. Phillips:[2] And upon the Interment of the Corps, the Guards fired three Vollies over the Grave."

"It is generally supposed that the remains of Gen. Waldo continue to repose in their original burial-place. . . . . No itemized funeral charges appear in the settlement of Gen. Waldo's estate, in the Suffolk Registry of Probate. But among the invaluable Knox manuscripts, . . is the account of Thomas Fluker, one of the administrators, which contains the following charges:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| "1759. | July 6, | Ralph Inman, 15 1-2 dozen gloves at the Funeral | £28. 18s. 8 |
| | 3. | Thomas Sanders, his expenses at the Funeral, | 1. 8s. |
| | | Clark the Porter, carrying gloves, . . . | 8 |
| | Aug. 3. | William Fairfield, repairing the tomb near Kings Chapel . . . . . | 6. |
| 1760. | July 9. | To Capt. Sander's people the care in removing the remains of the Brig' from Penobscot, . | 1. 4. |
| | | To Mr. Clarke, the Sexton, . . . . . | 1. 10. |

"From this it is evident that Gen. Waldo is buried in King's Chapel Burial Ground, in Boston."[3]

---

[1] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xiv., p. 6.

[2] Probably John Phillips, son of Rev. George.

[3] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxxvi., p. 380.

Gen. Waldo died intestate and, July 11, 1759, his sons, Samuel and Francis Waldo of Falmouth, and his sons-in-law, Isaac Winslow of Roxbury and Thomas Flucker of Boston, were appointed administrators on his estate, which was very large. The inventory shows that it consisted of :—

| | |
|---|---|
| Real Estate in Boston, | £4709 : 17 : 4 |
| do in Massachusetts outside of Boston, | 7114 : 18 : 4 |
| do in Connecticut, | 2672 : 13 : 4 |
| do in Maine, | 41387 : 10 : |
| Total real estate, | £55884 : 19 : 0 |
| Personal Estate, | 15135 : 15 : 6 |
| Grand total, | £71020 : 14 : 6 |
| Debts due from the estate, | 11871 : 16 : 0 |
| Total net estate. | £59148 : 18 : 6[1] |

His lands in Massachusetts, outside of Boston, were mostly in Worcester County, his deeds of purchase there dating from 1731 to 1742, but mostly in the years 1733, '34, and '35. His heirs sold, between 1760 and 1773, 735 acres in Worcester, 2535 acres in Rutland, 1442 acres in Princeton, 647 acres in Holden, 568 acres in Oakham, and 1203 acres in Hubbardston; a total of 7130 acres in Worcester County. Previous to his death he had, himself, sold much other land in the towns of Worcester, Lancaster and Rutland. His lands in Connecticut were in the towns of Woodstock, Mansfield and Canterbury. Through his wife, he had inherited a large estate in Ipswich and other towns in Essex County; but these lands were mostly sold before his death. His lands included in the Muscungus Patent were valued in the inventory at one shilling per acre. During the Revolution, all his unsold estate, which included nearly the whole of the Muscungus Patent, was confiscated, owing to the fact that all of the heirs, save his granddaughter, Mrs. Lucy (Flucker) Knox, were royalists and absentees. Gen. Knox afterwards succeeded in recovering a part of the estate for his wife.

Mr. Waldo lived in both Boston and Falmouth, now Portland, having a residence in both of those towns. His house in Boston, which he inherited from his father, was situated in Cornhill Street.

In person, Gen. Waldo was, says Mr. Williamson,[2] "a man of commanding presence, tall, stout, and of dark complexion." Through the courtesy of the authorities of Bowdoin College we are able to publish a copy of his portrait, by an unknown artist—by some thought to be Smibert—which adorns the walls of the Walker Art Gallery.

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, No. 12076.

[2] "Maine Hist. Society's Collections," vol. x., p. 75, *et seq.*

By it one can obtain an excellent idea of the personal appearance of the man, but of his character it is more difficult to form an opinion.

Williamson says:—"He was a man of excellent understanding and great activity. His knowledge of men and books was much improved by travelling; and his undeviating integrity, his military turn of mind and independent manners, rendered him a highly respected commander."[1] And, again, in speaking of the choice of Pepperell and Waldo for the command at Louisbourg, he says:—"They were chosen for their popular manners, energetic character and great moral worth, rather than any skill in military affairs."[2] Gov. Pownall says he "was an accomplished gentleman, active and enterprising; had enjoyed the advantage of foreign travel, having crossed the ocean fifteen times, and was an elegant military officer, tall and portly."[3]

In the Jennison Papers, in possession of the American Antiquarian Society, he is said to have been "a man who left his mark wherever he went and accomplished more than any individual projector of his times, who relied solely on private resources and personal influences and exertion. . . . . Waldo may be designated a Colonial Nobleman." His intimacy with Sir William Pepperell, the high social position to which he attained, and his influence with the government both at home and abroad, all indicate a high character. Yet he quarrelled bitterly with his family over the division of his father's estate, and conducted himself in so unseemly a manner that his brothers-in-law and co-executors, Edward Tyng and Thomas Fayerweather, men of the highest character, in a letter still in existence in the collection of Charles P. Greenough, Esq., of Boston, characterized him in seathing terms as base, untruthful and blasphemous, and as especially unmanly and unkind to his only brother, closing with these words:—"but what shall we say when a man is so infatuated to the World that all Natural Affection is laid aside & his whole bent & study is how to gain the World tho on the most dishonourable Terms."

His treatment of Col. Thomas Westbrook, with whom he was associated in some of his enterprises in Maine, was, if Rev. Thomas Smith and others are correct, far from creditable. "Mr. Waldo came to town," says Smith, in his diary, under date of June, 1743, "with an execution against Col. Westbrook for ten thousand five hundred pounds and charges." To this Judge Freeman, the compiler of "Smith's Journal," whose father administered on Westbrook's estate, says, in a foot-

---

[1] "History of Maine," vol. ii., p. 225.
[2] "Maine Hist. Society's Collections," vol. x., p. 75, *et seq.*
[3] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xiv., p. 7.

note:—"He" (Westbrook) "died of a broken heart caused by Waldo's acts who led him into large land speculations and then struck upon him in an unfortunate time;" and Hon. William Goold adds:—"Waldo's execution swept off all Col. Westbrook's large property, including his splendid seat, which, with all his other lands, were set off to Waldo, and were held by his sons for many years after."[1]

It would perhaps be unjust to accept Governor Belcher's accusations too seriously, as they were made during the heat of a violent political quarrel; but, in connection with other testimony, they must have a certain weight, and we are inclined to the belief that Gen. Waldo's talents, great and brilliant as they undoubtedly were, were marred by an overpowering ambition and avarice which, at times, made him unscrupulous in the means he employed to gain his ends.

The intentions of marriage of "Mr. Sam'l Waldo of Boston and Mrs. Lucy Wainwright of Ipswich" were published at Boston, June 20, 1722.[2] No record of their marriage, which probably occurred at Ipswich, has been found. She was daughter of Major Francis and Sarah (Whipple) Wainwright of Ipswich; born Apr. 30, 1704, at Ipswich;[3] died Aug. 7, 1741, at Boston.[4] The following obituary appeared in the *Boston Evening Gazette* for Aug. 10, 1741:—

"On Friday Died of a Cancer in her Breast Mrs. Lucy Waldo late Wife of Mr. Samuel Waldo of this Place, Merchant, now in Europe: the beauties of whose Person when in her Prime of Life, tho' such as were surpassed by none of her sex were excell'd by those of her Mind: where Religion and Vertue were most happily tempered by the uncommon Sweetness of her natural Disposition for the Exercise of all the Duties of humane Life. The Accomplishments render'd her, in her Maiden State, the Delight of young and old of both Sexes, and in her marriage State, a most amiable Wife, a discreet and affectionate Mother, a good Mistress, an agreeable Companion and a valuable friend. She had during several of her Last Weeks, an hard Conflict with her Distemper, amidst the Pains of which she possessed herself with an unwearied Patience and Christian Resignation and preserved all the sweetness of Temper and Manners, which was peculiar to her in the full Enjoyment of her Health; nor could her Sickness efface the agreeableness of her Person, till death drew the Vail over it, before which all Beauty must fade, that is not immortal, and set her Spirit free from her perishing earthy Tabernacle, to enjoy that unbodied State of Being, where we are assured, the Righteous rest from their Labors till its frail Partner shall at length put on incorruptible Beauty, and be inseparably reunited to it in Life eternal. Her Funeral will be attended this afternoon."

A funeral sermon, on the occasion of her death, preached by Rev. Charles Chauncy, at the First Church in Boston, was afterwards printed, under the title, "Joy, the duty of Survivors, on the Death of Pious Friends and Relatives."

---

[1] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxix., p. 163.

[2] Boston Records. [3] Ipswich Records. [4] Boston Records.

Children of Samuel and Lucy (Wainwright) Waldo. Born at Boston, Mass., bapt. at First Church:—[1]

1ba. SAMUEL, born May 7, 1723, bapt. May 12.
1bb. LUCY, born Jan. 23, 1724, bapt. Jan. 24.
1bc. HANNAH, born Nov. 21, 1726, bapt. Dec. 4.
1bd. FRANCIS, born June 13, 1728, bapt. May 19, 1728. Record of birth should probably read May.
*1be.* SARAH, bapt. Sept. 24, 1732, birth not recorded; probably died young.
1bf. RALPH-GULSTON, born Aug. 25, 1735; bapt. Aug. 31.

1d. JONATHAN, son of Jonathan *(Cornelius)* and Hannah (Mason) Waldo; born June 4, 1697 (bapt. June 6, at First Church), at Boston, Mass;[2] died Mch. 21, 1735, at Boston, and his death was thus announced in the *News-Letter*, Mch. 28:—"On Friday last in the Morning Mr. Jonathan Waldo of this Town was seized with an Apoplectic Fit, and died about 7 o'clock in the Evening: He was decently Interred on Tuesday last." He is called "Merchant" in a deed, dated August 28, 1733, signed by himself and wife Susannah,[3] and again when administration on his estate was granted to his widow, but no further reference to his occupation has been found. Administration was granted Apr. 2, 1735,[4] but his estate had not been settled at the time of Mrs. Waldo's death, and Edward Tyng was appointed, Sept. 20, 1750, administrator on both estates, and Nov. 20, 1750, reported them both insolvent.[5] Mr. Waldo's real estate, which he inherited from his father, was partially entailed; and his widow had apparently been obliged to employ the rest of the estate for the support of herself and her two children. Mr. Waldo lived on Prince Street, probably, since, May 18, 1736, "Liberty is granted to Mrs. Susanna Waldo to Dig up the Pavement in Prince Street, and to open the Ground in order to Clear her Drain from her Cellar to the Common Shore.[6]

While in Worcester with his brother-in-law, Thomas Fairweather, probably engaged in settling his father's estate, he violated one of the Massachusetts blue laws and "At the Generall Sessions of the peace holden at Worcester within and for the County of Worcester on the Second Tuesday of may 1733 The Grandjury for the Body of the Said County Upon their Oaths do present . . . Jonathan Waldo & Thomas Fayerweather Gent for Travelling Unnecessaryly on the last lords day from oxford to Worcester In the Said County." They

[1] Boston Records: Records of First Church. [2] Boston Records.
[3] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. xlvii., p. 262. [4] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xxxii., p. 89.
[5] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xliv., pp. 289, 354.
[6] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xiii., p. 298.

"pleaded To y^e Insufficiency of there presentment which being Duly Considered the Court ordered That they should be dismissed paying Cost which was paid."[1] (This law regarding unnecessary travelling on Sunday, while a dead letter for many years, was repealed only a few years ago as a result of its being used by the City of Worcester, as a defence in a suit for damages brought by a citizen, for injuries sustained by a fall on the ice while walking on Sunday.)

Mr. Waldo married May 2, 1721 (by Dr. Increase Mather), at Boston,[2] Susannah, daughter of Newcomb *(Philip)* and Mary Blaque (or Blague), of Boston; born Mch. 19, 1700, at Boston;[3] date of her death unknown, but it must have occurred before Sept. 20, 1750, when her brother-in-law, Edward Tyng, was appointed administrator on her and her husband's estates. Her father, Newcomb Blaque, was the son of Philip and Susanna Blaque and was born Jan. 27, 1670, at Boston.[4] Her mother, whose maiden name is unknown, died Oct. 14, 1711, aged 38 years, and was buried in King's Chapel Burying Ground.[5]

Susannah Waldo owned the covenant Jan. 6, 1722–3, at New North Church, Boston, and was admitted to that Church, Feb. 28, 1724–5.[6] Feb. 13, 1735, Susannah Waldo of Boston, widow, was appointed guardian "unto her Daughter Mary Waldo a Minor aged about 13 years and Daughter of Jon^a Waldo late of Boston Merchant deceased"; and, on the same date, she was appointed "Guardian to her son Jonathan Waldo, a minor aged about twelve years, and to take into her custody such estate as accrues to him in Right of his Father Jonathan Waldo, late of Boston Merchant." Of this last trust she was relieved by her son, Jonathan, himself, Nov. 28, 1743, when he was about nineteen years old, for he then chose Gammon Stevens of Boston, shopkeeper, for guardian.[7] The estate on Prince Street was sold by Edward Tyng, Admr., May 21, 1751, to Philip Carteret.[8]

Children of Jonathan and Susannah (Blaque) Waldo. Born at Boston, Mass.:—[9]

1da. MARY, born Feb. 22, 1722; bapt. Mch. 3, 1722, at New South Church.
1db. JONATHAN, born Aug. 18, 1724; bapt. Aug. 23, 1724, at New South Church.

---

[1] Records of the Court of General Sessions, 1731 to 1737, pp. 73-74. [2] Boston Records.
[3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] "Memorials of the Dead in Boston," p. 170.
[6] Records of New North Church.
[7] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. xxxii., pp. 362, 370; xxxvi., p. 479.
[8] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. lxxx., p. 61. [9] Boston Records.

1g. HANNAH, daughter of Jonathan *(Cornelius)* and Hannah (Mason) Waldo; born Jan. 23, 1702 (bapt. Jan. 24, at First Church), at Boston, Mass.; died Jan. 27, 1755, at Boston.[1] Her will, dated Jan. 5, 1755, probated Feb. 13, 1755, gives to her sons, Samuel and William, £13 : 6 : 8 each, and the residue of her estate to her daughters, Hannah Tolman and Ann Fairweather. John Fayerweather, Esq., and John Jones, merchant, were made executors. Witnesses: Hannah Jones, Abigail Adams and Eunice Dennie.[2]

She married Nov. 4, 1718 (by Rev. Benj. Wadsworth), at Boston, Thomas, son of Thomas and Hannah Fairweather of Boston; born Nov. 7, 1692, at Boston; bapt. Nov. 13, 1692, at Old South Church; died Nov. 20, 1733, at Boston.[3] He was most probably grandson of John *(Thomas)* and Sarah (Turner) Fairweather of Boston, whose father perhaps came in the fleet with Winthrop.[4]

Mr. Fairweather in his will, dated Nov. 14, 1733, probated Nov. 28, 1733, calls himself a "merchant," names his "eldest son Thomas;" sons Jonathan, Samuel and William; daughters Hannah and Anne Fairweather; and makes his wife Hannah and uncle John Fairweather of Boston, merchant, executors. He left legacies amounting to £20,000, but from the inventory of his estate it would seem that these could hardly have been paid in full.[5]

Mr. Drake calls Mr. Fairweather forty-four years of age when he died, which is an error. He also says that his wife, who, as Hannah Waldo, was called by Mr. Oldmixon, "a pattern of every female virtue," left "a son and three daughters surviving." This should read, two sons and two daughters.[6] The Fairweathers lived in Milk Street in a house given to Mrs. Fairweather by her father. July 13, 1728, Jonathan Waldo of Boston, gentleman, "for and in consideration of the natural love and affection which I have and bear toward my well beloved daughter Hannah Fayerweather, present wife of Mr. Thomas Fayerweather of Boston, Merchant," conveyed to her "a Brick Dwelling house and Land thereto belonging situate in Boston, now in possession of said Thomas and Hannah," on Milk Street, "westerly of land of Old South Church."[7] Thomas Fairweather was one of the executors of the will of his father-in-law, Jonathan Waldo, and was the companion of his brother-in-law, Jonathan, on the Sunday journey for which they were indicted at Worcester, as related in the sketch of

---

[1] Boston Records. [2] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xlix., pp. 915, 916. [3] Boston Records.
[4] "Savage's Gen. Dict.," vol. ii., p. 138. [5] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xxx., pp. 23, 263, 267.
[6] Drake's "History of Boston," p. 595. [7] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. xlii., p. 142.

Jonathan [*ld*]. The name Fairweather is spelled in the Boston Records in several different ways.

Children of Thomas and Hannah (Waldo) Fairweather. Born at Boston, Mass. :—[1]

*a*. THOMAS, born June 19, 1719, bapt. July 29, 1719; died April 11, 1720, at Boston, buried Apr. 13.

*b*. THOMAS, born Mch. 6, 1720, bapt. Feb. 26, 1720-1, at First Church; date of death unknown, but as he is not named in his mother's will, he probably died before her, without children. The birth record should probably read Feb. 6.

*c*. JONATHAN, born Mch. 9, 1722, bapt. March 10, 1722-3, at First Church; date of his death unknown. Like Thomas he probably died before his mother, without issue.

*d*. SAMUEL, born Feb. 3, 1724, bapt. Feb. 7, 1724-5, at First Church; died 1781, and "was buried under the communion-table of his church."[2] He graduated at Harvard College, 1743, and was first ordained a Congregational minister and settled over the Second Congregational Church at Newport, R. I. He resigned his charge soon and went to England, where he received the degree of A. M. at Oxford University, 1756, and was ordained a presbyter of the Episcopal Church. On his return from England he was given a parish in South Carolina, but, as the climate disagreed with him, he applied for a northern mission and was transferred to the parish of St. Paul's, Narragansett, R. I., where he began his service, Aug. 24, 1760, and continued it until Nov. 6, 1774, when the church was closed on account of the objections of the Whigs to his reading the prayers for the king, which he thought he could not dispense with. He preached occasionally, thereafter, in private houses and is said to have favored the popular cause. "He was a preacher more facetious than evangelical. Having occasion, as he thought, to reprimand his parishioners for their negligence in attending church: 'You have a thousand frivolous excuses,' said he (naming several), 'but there is none more common with you than the plea of foul weather, but come here, and you will always find Fairweather.'"[3] He was a popular, able and industrious preacher, and a good and effective reader. By his will he gave his library and books, ten pounds, and the large picture of himself to Columbia College; a silver framed picture of himself to his sister, Hannah Winthrop of Cambridge; his wife's picture of herself to her niece, wife of John Channing (his wife must therefore have been dead); an oval picture of himself, framed in silver, to his nephew, John Winthrop of Boston, merchant (step-son of his sister Hannah). The executor, Mr. Mathew Robinson, neglected the injunctions of the testator; he died about ten years later, insolvent, and the pictures were sold by auction as Mr. Robinson's property. Mr. Fairweather married Feb. 27, 1763 (published Feb. 13, 17 and 20), at Trinity Church, Newport (by Rev. Marmaduke Brown), Abigail, widow of Rev. Peter Bours of Marblehead, Mass., who died Feb. 24, 1762. Her parentage and birth have not been ascertained, and no record of her death has been found, but she probably died before Mr. Fairweather, as she is not named in his will. No evidence of any children appears.[4]

*e*. HANNAH, born Feb. 25, 1726, bapt. Feb. 26, 1727, at First Church; died May 6, 1790, at Cambridge, Mass.[5] She married (1), Dec. 10, 1745, at Boston,[6] Farr, son of William *(John, Thomas)* and Lydia (Farr)

---

[1] Boston Records. [2] "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. i., p. 420.

[3] "History of Narragansett Church," p. 303.

[4] "History of Narragansett Church": "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. i.

[5] "History of Cambridge," p. 701. [6] Boston Records.

Tolman of Boston; born June 24, 1718, at Boston;[1] date of his death unknown, but his will dated June 3, 1750, was probated Oct. 22, 1751. In it he names only his "wife Hannah." A codicil dated June 23, 1750, gives £300 old tenor to the poor of the church whereof Rev. Dr. Joseph Sewall and Rev. Thomas Prince are ministers, to each minister £15, and to said church a silver cup with the name of Martha Saffin on it.[2] It is probable, therefore, that he had no children; certainly none that survived him. His widow married (2), date unknown, but published Mch. 25, 1756, at Cambridge, John, son of Adam *(Adam, Adam, John)* and Ann (Wainwright) Winthrop of Boston; born Dec. 19, 1714, at Boston;[3] died May 3, 1779, at Cambridge.[4] Mr. Winthrop's first wife, Rebecca, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Philips) Townsend of Boston, to whom he was published July 1, 1746, and by whom he had five children, was born Apr. 12, 1725, at Boston, and died Aug. 22, 1753, at Cambridge. Mr. Winthrop was representative 1774, councillor 1773, 1775, 1776, and judge of probate from Sept. 6, 1775, until his death. He graduated at Harvard College 1732, LL.D. 1773, was Hollis professor of mathematics and natural philosophy 1738–1779, a Fellow of the College 1765–1779, and Fellow of the Royal Society. Dr. Chauncy said of him, "I suppose none will dispute his being the greatest mathematician and philosopher in this country; and was the world acquainted with his other accomplishments, he would be ranked among the chief for his learning with reference to the other sciences." He resided on the northwest corner of Auburn and Brattle Streets in Cambridge. He had no children by his second wife.[5]

*f.* WILLIAM, born Sept. 27, 1728, bapt. Sept. 29, 1728, at First Church; date of his death not learned. He was named in his mother's will, but nothing further is known of him.

*g.* ANN, born Sept. 4, 1730; died Jan. 4, 1802, at Cambridge, Mass. She married Oct. 18, 1759, at Boston, Thaddeus, son of John *(John, Hugh)* and Elizabeth (Spring) Mason of Lexington, Mass.; born Dec. 27, 1706, at Lexington; died May 1, 1802, at Cambridge. He graduated at Harvard College 1728, taught school at Woodstock, Conn., for a short time, but was soon appointed by Gov. Belcher as his private secretary. He was appointed deputy naval officer, 1731, Deputy Secretary of the Province, April, 1734, and Clerk of the Middlesex Courts, Feb., 1735–6, which last office, by which he was best known, he held for the long period of fifty-four years. He was also Register of Deeds from April, 1781, to Dec., 1784. He resided in Charlestown, Mass., until shortly before the battle of Bunker Hill, when he removed to Lexington, leaving his mansion to the flames which consumed the village. After a temporary residence in Lexington, Stoneham and Medford, he removed to Cambridge, where he purchased an estate at the southeast corner of Brighton and Winthrop Streets, where he lived until his death.[6] He married (1), Feb. 17, 1736, at Boston,[7] Rebecca, daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca (Townsend) Williams of Boston; born Aug. 4, 1712, at Boston;[8] died Apr. 2, 1748, at Charlestown; by whom he had eight children. He married (2), Nov. 7, 1748, Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan *(Stephen, Henry)* and Elizabeth (Alford) Sewall of Boston; born Sept. 13, 1720, at Boston;[9] died Feb. 12, 1755, at Charlestown; by whom he had one child.[10]

---

[1] Boston Records. [2] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xlv., p. 465. [3] Boston Records.
[4] "History of Cambridge," p. 701.
[5] "History of Cambridge," p. 701: "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xviii., p. 182.
[6] *Ibid.*, p. 696. [7] Boston Records. [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Ibid.*
[10] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. ii., p. 659: "History of Cambridge," p. 696.

Children, born at Charlestown:—[1]

*a.* HANNAH, born Sept. 3, 1760; died Jan. 20, 1847, at Cambridge, unmarried.

*b.* THADDEUS, born Aug. 3, 1762; died Sept. 15, 1762.

*c.* ANN, bapt. Oct. 2, 1763; died Nov. 25, 1816, at Cambridge, unmarried.

*d.* ELIZABETH, born May 21, 1765; died May 12, 1830, at Cambridge, unmarried.

*e.* ABIGAIL-BELCHER, born July 23, 1766; died July 5, 1767.

*h.* SARAH, bapt. Dec. 26, 1731, at Old South Church; probably died in infancy, since she is not named in her father's will.

1j. ANNE, daughter of Jonathan *(Cornelius)* and Hannah (Mason) Waldo; born Apr. 13, 1708, bapt. Apr. 18, 1708, at Boston, Mass.;[2] died, date unknown, but before Jan. 14, 1754, the date of a codicil to her husband's will, in which she is mentioned as deceased. She was liberally provided for in her father's will, being left a "Brick Dwelling house and Land scituate in Joyliffs lane" in Boston, "also the back Lot of Land fronting Joyliffs Lane being one half of the Rear part of Land bought of Ebenezer Wentworth, with Stable thereon," a "negro man named Scipio," and the sum of three thousand pounds. She also received all the remainder of household goods, furniture and plate, after other legacies were satisfied, and, with her stepmother, the chaise and horse and their furniture. She was also, with her brothers, Samuel and Jonathan, and sister Hannah, made residual legatee, and was an executrix of the will, with her brothers and Thomas Fairweather.

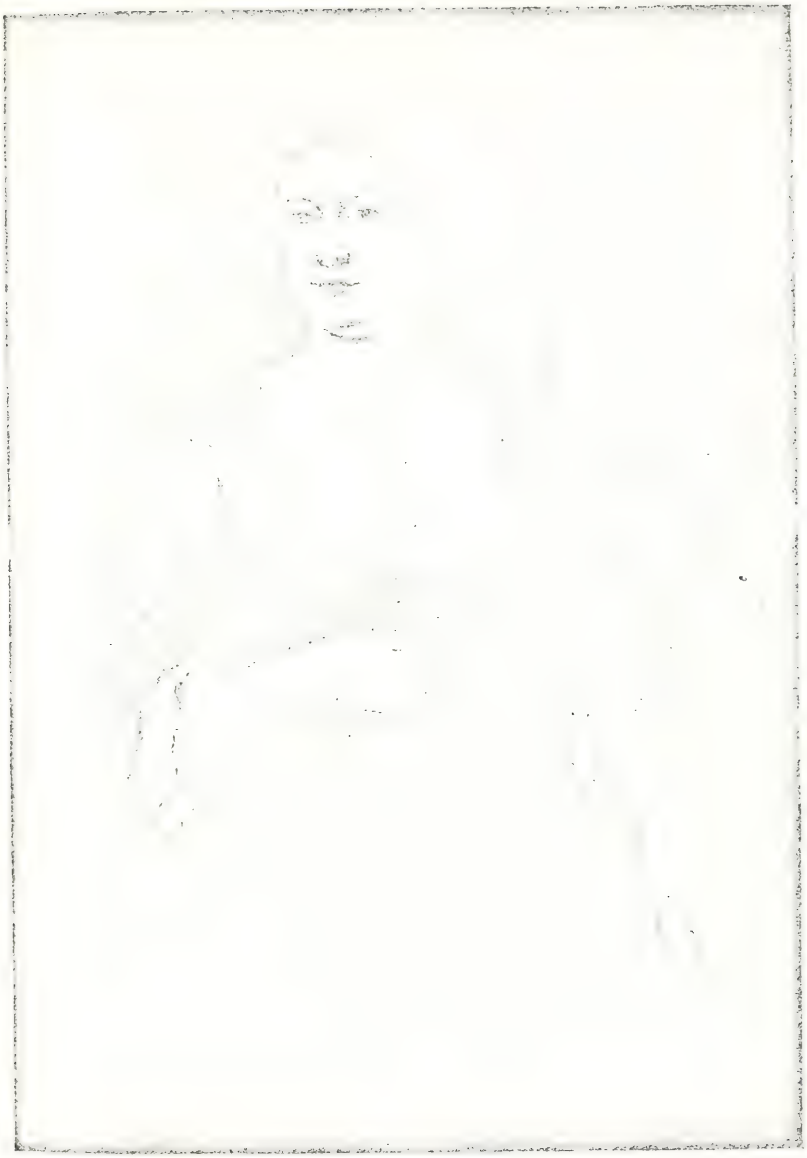
She married Jan. 27, 1731 (by Rev. Thomas Foxcroft), at Boston,[3] Edward, son of Edward *(Edward)* and Elizabeth[4] (Clark) Tyng of Boston; born 1683, perhaps at Falmouth, Me.; died Sept. 8, 1755, at Boston,[5] "having laboured under the effects of a paralytick shock for seven years."[6] He was buried Sept. 10, 1755, "æt 72," in King's Chapel Burying Ground.[7] He was grandson of Edward Tyng and wife Mary, who was an early settler in Dunstable and whose farm was next to the Waldo farm, and son of Edward Tyng, councillor to Gov. Andros, who, after the capture of Nova Scotia, was appointed governor of that province, and on the voyage to his colony was taken prisoner by the French and carried to France, where he died. His mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Tyng, was daughter of Capt.

---

[1] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. ii., p. 659; "History of Cambridge," p. 606. [2] Boston Records. [3] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xlii., p. 154.

[4] Edward, Elizabeth and Mary, children of Edward and *Mary* Tyng, were bapt. May 6, 1689, in Old South Church. [5] Boston Records.

[6] Alden's "American Epitaphs," vol. ii., p. 101. [7] King's Chapel Records.



Mrs. Anne (Waldo) Tyng.

1708—1754.

Thaddeus Clark of Falmouth.[1] "In 1736 a large tract of land was granted to Edward Tyng of Boston, merchant, Temple Nelson and Nathaniel Alden of Boston, for themselves and others, the heirs of Col. Edward Tyng, deceased; John Nelson, Esq., deceased; and Capt. John Alden, deceased; in consideration for the deceased's extraordinary services and sufferings; they having suffered a long and tedious captivity in France, the said Col. Tyng dying in a dungeon there."[2]

Edward Tyng passed his youth in the family of his aunt Rebecca, wife of Gov. Joseph Dudley, until he was of age to enter a seafaring life, but no further records of his early life have been found. He is said to have commanded the ship "Massachusetts" in the Port Royal Expedition of 1707. In the list of "Vessells Entred in y^e Month April 1712" at the Impost Office, Boston, is the following:—"y^e 28^th Edward Tyng y^e Brig^tl Hope from Fyall William Wilson Merch^tt and Six Marreners."[3] In Sewall's diary, under date Dec. 13, 1725, we learn that "Capt. Tyng coming in yesterday or last night ran aground."[4] He was perhaps, at this time, living at Weymouth, Mass., for he married (1), Jan. 8, 1725, at Boston,[5] Eliza, daughter of Capt. Cyprian and Elizabeth Southack of Boston, and widow of Francis Parnel, whom she married Oct. 27, 1715, at Boston,[6] and by whom she had one son, Frizzel, born July 28, 1720, at Boston.[7] She was born May 2, 1695, at Boston,[8] and is said to have died at London, Eng. Both she and Edward Tyng are called of Weymouth in the record of their marriage. There is no record of their having had children.

After his marriage to Miss Waldo, Capt. Tyng seems to have abandoned the sea for a time, and in the *Boston Gazette* of Oct. 24, 1737, he advertised to sell various dry goods, "at his warehouse in Milk Street near the old South Meeting House, Boston, at reasonable Rates by Wholesale or Retail." His shop was probably in his house, as was the custom in those days, for in the *Boston Post*, Aug. 9, 1736, is the following:—"To be sold by Capt. Edward Tyng at his House in Milk Street Boston a likely well set Negro Man aged about 22 years, speaks good English, and has had the Small Pox; is a Black Smith by Trade, at which he works very well." Perhaps this was "Scipio," whom Mrs. Tyng inherited from her father. In 1740, however, Capt. Tyng

---

[1] "Savage's Gen. Dict.," vol. iv., p. 357: Williamson's "History of Maine," vol. ii., p. 223.
[2] Drake's "History of the Five Years French and Indian War," p. 245.
[3] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxx., p. 41.
[4] Mass. Hist. Society's Collections, 5th ser., vol. vi., p. 115. [5] Boston Records. [6] *Ibid.*
[7] *Ibid.* [8] *Ibid.*

returned to his early profession, under circumstances which eventually gained him great renown and popularity. By commission from Gov. Belcher, dated Apr. 16, 1740, he was appointed Captain of the South and North Batteries and Fortifications in Boston,[1] and, later in the same year, he was commissioned to command the Province Snow, "Prince of Orange," then building, to protect the coast against the pirates and Spanish privateers, which were doing much damage to the commerce and fisheries of New England. The Province had, for many years, kept a small vessel in commission for this purpose, whose commander had been Capt. Cyprian Southack, father of Capt. Tyng's first wife. The present vessel was to be more powerful than any hitherto used, and is thus described in the *Boston Post*, Sept. 1, 1740:—

"Last Tuesday [Aug. 26, 1740], the Galley built by Mr. Benj. Hallowell at the charge of this Province for the Defense of our Coast was launched in the view of a prodigious Number of People who were assembled on that occasion. She is esteemed a very fine ship by good judges and was built and launched in 32 days from the laying of the keel altho' five of the said Days were so Rainy that very little Work was done in them. She measures 180 Tons, mounts 16 Carriage Guns that will carry a Ball of six Pounds and 'tis said she is to carry as many Swivels. She is commanded by Capt. Edward Tyng, an experienced Officer, and is fitting out with such diligence that 'tis said she will be fit for the Sea before this week is out. She is called the Prince of Orange in Memory we suppose of our glorious Deliverer King William."

Whether this vessel was intended or used at first for anything more than defence does not appear, but that she was later meant for a "commerce destroyer" the following notice shows:—

"These are to inform all Gentlemen Sailors and all other able bodied men who are desirous to enlist on board his Majestys Snow Prince of Orange, under my Command which is to be fitted out with all Expedition, that the General Court in their last Session, have granted to the Company of the said Snow, the whole of all vessels, Stores and Goods which may be taken by them; and for a further Encouragement have granted Ten pounds for each Man on board any Ship of War or Privateer of the Enemy who shall be slain or taken Prisoner by said Company: Besides which, there is Five Pounds Sterling allowed by his Majesty for each man slain or taken as aforesaid.
Boston Feb. 19, 1741. EDWARD TYNG."[2]

Various notices appeared in the contemporary newspapers of the sailings of this vessel and the paying off of her crew after her various cruises, but nothing of note was done by her until 1744, after the declaration of war with France, when she captured a French privateer

---

[1] *Boston Evening Post*, Monday, Apr. 21, 1740.

[2] *Boston Evening Post*, Feb. 22, 1742. The date of the notice is either a printer's error or it is old style, while that of the journal is new style.

of superior force, an event which created the greatest enthusiasm in Boston. The *Boston Post* thus describes the affair:—

"Last Monday in the afternoon Capt. Tyng in our Province Snow arrived here from a short Cruize and bro't in with her a french Privateer Sloop of 8 carriage and 10 or 12 swivel Guns with 94 men Capt. Delabrotz Commander which he happily met with about 15 Leagues from Cape Cod about 9 o'clock on Saturday morning as he was coming in from Sea. The Frenchman taking him for an inward bound Westindia Man (for he wisely kept his Guns housed) stood directly for him, and coming pretty near gave him a Gun, which he returned with a Broadside; upon which the Frenchman fired two Guns, then took to their Oars (there being but little Wind) and endeavored to get away. This obliged Capt. Tyng to put out his Oars also, and after a hard Chace of 12 or 13 Hours (during which Time Capt. Tyng treated his Men well with Liquor, and encouraged them all he could) he came up with the Sloop, and having given her a Broadside and a Volley of Small Arms, they cry'd for Quarters, but in their Panick forgot to strike their Colours, and kept them flying till some of our brave English Lads went on board and exchanged them for the Kings Colours. Capt. Tyng's Shot hapned to be so well placed, that the Sloop's Sails and Rigging were tore all to pieces; and when the French Captain came on board, he gave Capt. Tyng a great character of his Gunner, saying, he was the best that he ever knew, for that every Shot he fired during the Chace, took Place, and did him some Damage in his Sails or Rigging. One Shot struck the Mast just below the Hounds, which so disabled it, that soon after they surrendered it broke off, and left the Sloop without an Inch of Sail or Rigging standing; so that Capt. Tyng was obliged to take her in Tow, or he could not have got her in. As the French fired but few Guns at Capt. Tyng, and as they all ran down in the Hold when he was about to fire, it is not much to be wondered at that not a Man was kill'd or wounded on either Side. The Prisoners were all landed in the Evening and conducted to Prison under a strong Guard, and in the Morning about 50 of them were removed to the Gaols in Cambridge and Charlestown. The Fellows are all as merry as they are ragged, and seem well pleased with their Circumstances, declaring, that they live better here than they did at Home, except five of the late Garrison at Canso who entered voluntarily aboard the Privateer, and who are now sensible that they have been in a wrong Box. The Privateer had been about three Weeks from Lewisburgh, and had plundered and destroyed the English Settlement at St. Peter's in Newfoundland, where they kill'd a great many Cattle and carried off about 40 Sheep, several of which they had upon Deck when taken, and about 40 Barrels of the Beef in their Hold, but they had not taken any Vessel since they came upon the Coast; They could have taken several small ones, but did not care to be troubled with them; they wanted some rich Ships either inward or outward bound; and the day before Capt. Tyng met with them, they had been within two Leagues of the Light House, and had their Eyes upon a Ship there in Nantasket Road, but were discouraged upon seeing a Vessel with a Pendant flying. The Captain is a Gentleman well known in Town, and has a Son at School about six Miles off. It is said he has been kind and serviceable to the English upon many Occasions at Lewisburgh, and he is now civilly treated himself, being at Liberty to walk about as he pleases. It is allowed by all, both Friends and Enemies, that Capt. Tyng behaved with great Bravery and good Conduct during the whole Engagement and Pursuit; and the Town are so sensible of his Merit and of the Importance of his Service to the Publick that at an adjournment of a Meeting of the Inhabitants on Tuesday last [June 26, 1744], It was Unanimously Voted, That the Thanks of the Town be given to Capt. Edward Tyng, Commander of the Province Snow for the great Service he has done in taking and bringing to this Harbour a French Privateer Sloop belonging to Cape Breton Mounting Sixteen Guns and Mann'd with Ninety four Men Commanded by Capt. Delabroitz, which has been Cruising in Our Bay for several days past; and that the Selectmen [be] desired to present the same to him accordingly."[1]

[1] *Boston Evening Post*, July 2, 1744; Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xiv., p. 56.

Several of the more wealthy merchants, to express their sense of this meritorious exploit, presented Capt. Tyng with a silver cup, weighing one hundred ounces and bearing this inscription:—

To
EDWARD TYNG Esq
Commander of y^e SNOW
Prince of Orange
As an Acknowledgement of
his good Service done the
TRADE in Taking y^e First
French Privateer
on this Coast the 24^th of June
1744 This Plate is presented
BY Several of y^e Merch^ts
in Boston New
England

The "Prince of Orange" continued in the service of the Province until she was lost with all on board in 1745,[1] but Tyng was not then in command of her, for "as soon as the general court of Massachusetts had determined on the bold project of attempting the reduction of Louisbourg, governour Shirley sent for captain Tyng, and directed him to procure the largest ship in his power. He, accordingly, purchased one on the stocks, which was nearly ready for launching, and made such improvements upon her, that she was able to carry twenty four, or twenty six guns. She was named the Massachusetts Frigate. Tyng took command of her and was appointed commodore of the squadron."[2] The second in command was Capt. Rouse in the "Shirley Galley" of 20 guns; and the third was Capt. Snelling in the "Cæsar," also of 20 guns.[3] "Connecticut and Rhode Island also consented their colony Sloops should be employed as cruisers."

"A small privateer ship, about 200 tons, and a snow of less burden, belonging to Newport, were hired there by Massachusetts, a new snow, Capt. Rouse, a ship, Capt. Snelling, were taken into the service at Boston, which, with a Snow (Prince of Orange) Capt. Smethurst, and a brig, Capt. Fletcher, three sloops, Capts. Sanders, Donahue and Bosch, and a ship of 20 guns, purchased in the stocks, Capt. Tyng

[1] Hutchinson's "History of Massachusetts," vol. ii., p. 422.
[2] Alden's "American Epitaphs," vol. ii., p. 99.
[3] Williamson's "History of Maine," vol. ii., p. 223.

CUP PRESENTED TO

COMMODORE EDWARD TYNG.

the Commodore, made the whole naval force."[1] Parsons, however, in "Life of Pepperell," p. 50, says that "the whole number of armed vessels was fourteen and the number of guns in the provincial fleet was about two hundred and four." After the provincial squadron joined the English fleet, the whole was, of course, under the command of Sir Peter Warren, the English commodore, who, it is asserted by Alden, on what authority he does not state, directed, in general orders, that Tyng should be obeyed as commodore.[2] Alden and nearly all later authorities, apparently following his lead, state that the French man-of-war, the "Vigilant," sixty-four guns and five hundred and sixty men, whose capture off Louisbourg, May 20, 1745, hastened the fall of that fortress, surrendered to Tyng in the "Massachusetts Frigate," but that Capt. Rouse has been generally commended for it to the injury of Tyng. The story of this capture is best told by Tyng himself, in a letter from him published in the *Boston Gazette*, June 25, 1745, and reprinted in Drake's "History of the Five Years French and Indian War," p. 209. It is as follows:—

"Extract of a Letter from Capt. Edward Tyng from on Board the Massachusetts, turning out Chapperrouge Bay dated May 23d 1745.

'Sir My last was the 4th of April from Canso, since which have been at Sea, and had no Opportunity, nor any Thing material to write about 'till now.

'I now congratulate you on the good News of our taking a French Man of War of 64 Guns and 500 Men about three Days ago, (she is quite new).

'The manner of Taking her was thus: The Commodore' [Warren in the Superbe of 60 guns], 'the Eltham' [of 40 guns, Capt. Durell], 'and the Launceston' [of 40 guns, Capt. Calmady], 'lay off Louisbourg Harbor. Mr. Warren had sent the Mermaid' [Capt. Douglas, 40 guns] 'to cruise further to Windward; about One in the Afternoon, we saw the Mermaid and French ship engaged, they were standing right for us, 'till the Frenchman discover'd us to be English: We all gave Chace, but Rouse in the Shirley-Galley, being a Head got up with him first, and gave him several Broadsides into his Stern, Capt. Durell was the next that gave him a Broadside: It being very foggy and Night coming on, we steer'd by the Report & flash of the Guns. When the brave Commodore got alongside of him, Yard-Arm and Yard-Arm, they fired so briskly with great Guns and small Arms, that tore his Rigging & Sails all to Pieces. His Intention was to board the Frenchman, and mine the Commodore, & to run our Men over him, but we could not get up in Time; our Ship sailing much worse than before we lost our Head and Bowsprit.

'The Commodore fired one Broadside into him after they had struck, he not knowing they had cry'd for Quarters; he shot by him and lost Sight of him in the Fogg, the Eltham and our Ship soon after took him in the Night for the Commodore, 'till the Eltham fir'd, and we upon his Bow had an opportunity of firing at him again; the Elthams Guns firing over us, and our's over him, in such a Manner, we were forc'd to leave off firing: We all lost Sight of him in a Minute, except the Mermaid, who presently got Sight of him again, and sent his Boat on board; took the Captain out, and left only four Men on board; and thought we had lost her. We lay by the Commodore all Night; in the Morning it cleared up a little, so that we saw the French Ship

[1] Hutchinson's "History of Massachusetts," vol. ii., p. 417.

[2] Alden's "American Epitaphs," vol. ii., p. 99.

lie like a Wreck, with Capt. Douglas at a little Distance from him (who had lost him in the Night). We sent all our Boats and some Men on Board, and took the Prisoners out; and hope you will have them & about 100 more in Boston shortly The Frenchman had about 35 killed, and 26 wounded, and on our Side not above six, one aboard (me), 3 in the Mermaid and 2 in the Eltham and most of them by our own Guns: The Commodore intends to get the French Ship man'd here. . . . . EDWARD TYNG.'"

"After the capture of the great French ship, the Vigilant, Commodore Warren proposed to Captain Tyng to take command of her under the rank of Post Captain: but as he was now about 65 years of age, he did not think it prudent to accept the office, but recommended Capt. Rouse,"[1] who has by some been given undue credit for the capture of the "Vigilant," a credit which really belongs, by Capt. Tyng's modest letter, to the whole fleet.

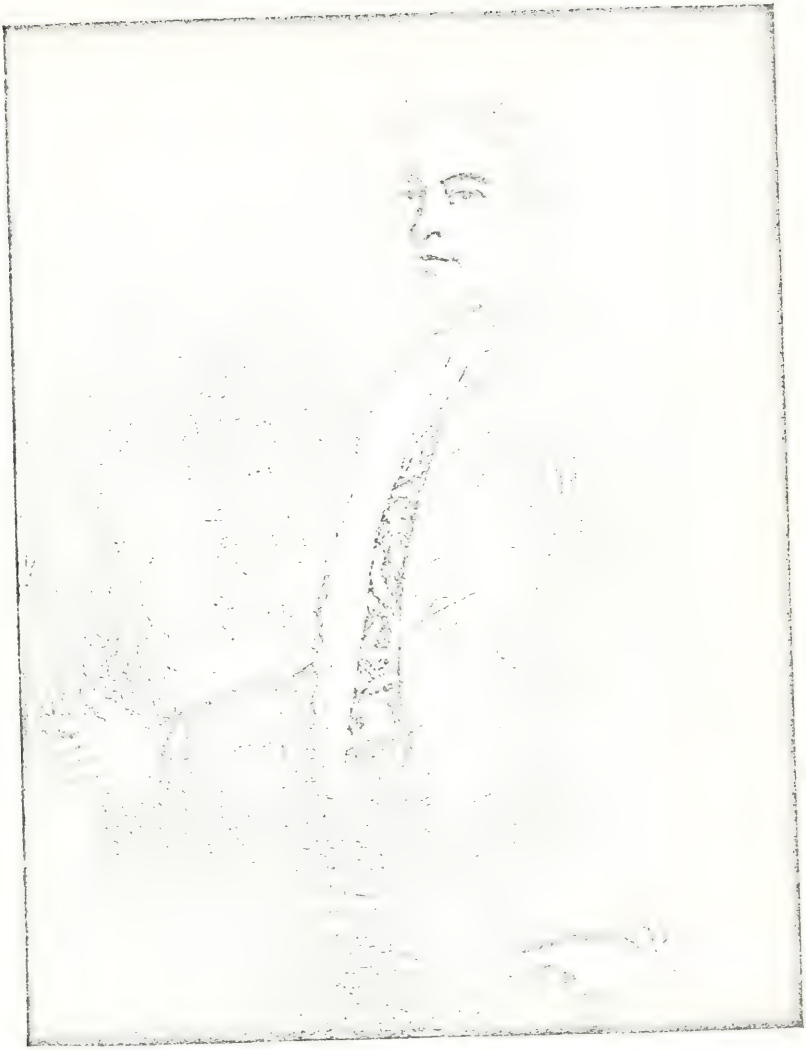
In confirmation of Capt. Tyng's account, is this concise statement in the "Journal of the Siege of Louisbourg":—"May 21. A letter came to the General from the Commodore, acquainting him he had taken the Vigilant, a French Ship of sixty four guns; besides the Superb, the Mermaid, Eltham, Massachusetts Frigate, and the Shirley Galley, were all in the engagement, and at the taking of her."[2]

The command of the "Vigilant" was given to Capt. Douglas of the "Mermaid," but Rouse was, after bearing despatches to England, admitted into the British Navy and put in command of his old vessel, the "Shirley Galley," which had been purchased of the Provincial Government.[3]

Capt. Tyng remained in command of his vessel for another year at least, as in the *Boston Post*, Apr. 7, 1746, is an advertisement of "Edward Tyng, Commanding His Majesty's Ship Massachusetts," but two years later, Apr. 18, 1748, the same paper calls Capt. Bennet her Commander, and meanwhile Tyng returned to his old business and advertised, "At Capt. Edward Tyng's Warehouse in Milk Street are to be found sundry sorts of English Goods also Russia Duck Gun Powder and Nails."[4] Apr. 10, 1749, he advertised in the *Boston Post*. "A variety of China, burnt enameled and blue and white," and Oct. 30, 1749; "To be sold by Capt. Edward Tyng, good Barbadoes Aloes, by the Gorde, at 20s. per Pound." In an advertisement in the *Boston Post*, Nov. 5, 1750, he is named as one of the proprietors of the Kennebeck purchase from the late Colony of Plymouth.

Capt. Tyng's will is dated Apr. 17, 1741. In it he calls himself

[1] Drake's "History of the Five Years French and Indian War," p. 241. [2] *Ibid*, p. 212.
[3] N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register, vol. xx., p. 323.
[4] *Boston Evening Post*, Mch. 2, 1747.



Commodore Edward Tyng.

1683—1755.

"Capt$^{n}$ of y$^{e}$ Snow Prince of Orange, Man of War." He gives his wife, Ann, the use and improvement of all his estate during her widowhood, and makes her guardian of their children and executrix. In a codicil, dated Mch. 13, 1752, he gives to his children, Edward, William, and Ann, "all his lands at the Eastern Parts of this Province being part of the lands formerly granted by the Colony of Plimouth to Antiphas Boyer, Edward Tyng, Thomas Brattle and John Winslow." By a second codicil, dated Jan. 14, 1754, he leaves "to my Cousin Abigail Allen of Boston Spinster Niece of my late beloved wife deceased fifty pounds." His will was probated Sept. 17, 1755, and Ann Tyng, his daughter, was appointed administratrix.[1]

"Of this old and respectable family, having very large landed estates at Dunstable now Tyngsborough, entailed upon the oldest male heirs, not one member remains bearing the name. The estate has consequently gone into the female line wearing other patronymics than those which the proud ancestors endeavored, though fruitlessly, to perpetuate."[2] The portraits of Commodore Tyng and his wife Ann, by Blackburn, with the silver cup, are in the possession of the heirs of Rev. Timothy Hilliard and cuts of them are here given.

Children of Edward and Ann (Waldo) Tyng. Born at Boston, Mass:—[3]

*a.* ANN, born Oct. 22, 1733, bapt. Oct. 28, 1733, at First Church; died Nov., 1756; buried Nov. 4, 1756, at King's Chapel. She is named in a codicil to her father's will, dated Mch. 13, 1752, and, Sept. 15, 1755, she was appointed administratrix on "Estate of Edward Tyng with Will annexed."[4] She married Oct. 3, 1756, at King's Chapel, Boston,[5] Thomas Smelt, a British officer, and died a month later.[6] Of Thomas Smelt nothing has been learned except that he was commissioned, Mch. 20, 1758, captain in the 47th regiment.[7]

*b.* EDWARD, born Jan. 19, 1734, bapt. Jan. 26, 1735, at First Church; died, unmarried, in England, in 1776. He became an officer in the British army.[8] He is named in a codicil to his father's will, dated Mch. 13, 1752, and Sept. 17, 1755, he chose Isaac Winslow of Boston for guardian.[9]

*c.* JONATHAN, born Aug. 5, 1736, bapt. Aug. 8, 1736, at First Church; probably died before Mch. 13, 1752, as he is not named in his father's will.

*d.* WILLIAM, born Aug. 17, 1737, bapt. Aug. 21, 1737, at First Church; died Dec. 10, 1807, at Gorham, Me. After his father's death he was placed under the guardianship of John Jones of Boston,[10] and passed his early

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. l., p. 530.

[2] "Journals of Rev. Thomas Smith and the Rev. Samuel Deane." Note by Wm. Willis, p. 303.

[3] Alden says there were seven children, but there are only six recorded in Boston and five baptized. [4] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. l., p. 530. [5] King's Chapel Records.

[6] Nason's "History of Dunstable," p. 83.

[7] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xlix., p. 165.

[8] Nason's "History of Dunstable," p. 83; Alden's "American Epitaphs," vol. ii., p. 99.

[9] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. l., pp. 530, 534.

[10] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. l., p. 534.

life in his native town; his character being "distinguished for correct morals, dignity of deportment, and an ardent desire to assist the unfortunate." He removed to Portland, Me., in 1767, when he was appointed Sheriff of Cumberland County. In 1772 and 1773 he represented Falmouth (now Portland) in the General Court, and in 1774 was commissioned a colonel by Gov. Gage. After the battle of Lexington, being of loyalist sympathies, he removed to Halifax, and on the capture of New York by the British, removed thither, and became a "minister of relief to those of his countrymen, who fell into the hands of the enemy. Among the numerous captives, whose lives were preserved, through his instrumentality, was the late Commodore Preble," then a midshipman in the service of Massachusetts, who, being afflicted with a serious illness, received from Mr. Tyng every care and attention and, through his intercession, finally received his discharge. At the close of the war Mr. Tyng retired to White's Cove on the river St. John, in what is now New Brunswick, and became one of the agents of the British government for the settlement of loyalists in that Province. He was also appointed Chief Justice of the Court of Judicature, in which position he was much respected for dignity and humanity. In 1784, he was residing in the city of St. John, but in 1793 he returned to the United States and settled at Gorham, Me., where he passed the remainder of his life, devoting himself to agricultural pursuits and social intercourse. "Possessing an enlightened understanding, agreeable in his manners, and engaging in his conversation, he was highly respected, beloved and esteemed." His body was taken to Portland and buried with masonic honors from St. Paul's church, which had been built under his immediate patronage.[1] He married, 1769, Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Ross, called by Alden a native of Scotland. She survived him, dying in the latter part of 1831 at Gorham. They had no children.[2]

*e.* HANNAH, born Oct. 25, 1738; buried Apr. 2, 1749, at King's Chapel, Boston, "æt. 11 years."[3]

*f.* MARY, born June 2, 1741, bapt. June 7, 1741, at First Church; probably died young, before Mch. 13, 1752.

11. ABIGAIL, daughter of Jonathan *(Cornelius)* and Hannah (Mason) Waldo; born Sept. 28, 1711, at Boston, Mass., probably an error for Sept. 18, since she was bapt. Sept. 23, 1711, at First Church.[4] The date of her death is unknown, but it occurred before June 29, 1729. She married, date unknown, but probably in 1727, when she was but sixteen years old, Jeremiah, son probably of Jeremiah *(James)* and Mary (Caball) Allen of Boston, born Aug. 7, 1710, at Boston,[5] and grandson of Rev. James and Elizabeth (Houchin) Allen, who arrived at Boston, June 10, 1662, and in 1668 was settled over the First Church.[6] No record of his death has been found, but "Jerry Allen died before Oct. 10, 1763, when his estate was advertised in the *Boston Gazette*,"[7] and a deed, dated Mch. 25, 1760, given by the heirs of Gen. Samuel Waldo [*lb*] mentions "land of the heirs

---

[1] His epitaph may be found in "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. viii., p. 77.

[2] Alden's "American Epitaphs," vol. ii., pp. 101-105; "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. ii., p. 372; "Portland in the Past," pp. 262-264.

[3] King's Chapel Records. [4] Boston Records: Records of First Church.

[5] Boston Records. [6] "Savage's Gen. Dict.," vol. i., p. 31. [7] Boston Records.

of Jeremiah Allen, deceased," but both these references may be to another Jeremiah. If he was the Jeremiah Allen who married (2) Elizabeth Oulton, as noted later, he must have died in 1750, since his son Jeremiah, born Sept. 1, 1750, was a posthumous child.

No actual proof has yet been found that Abigail's husband was the son of Jeremiah and Mary (Caball) Allen. The evidence, which is partly contradictory, is wholly circumstantial. Her father, Jonathan Waldo, in his will left to his "son in law Jeremiah Allen, £20," and to his "Grand Daughter, Abigail Allen, one gold Watch, a Gold necklace, one silver Tankard holding near three Pints, one Silver Porringer and three Silver Spoons which heretofore belonged to her Mother and . . . . . further . . . . £1500 . . . . upon her attaining the age of Twenty One years or day of her marriage." As all the other daughters of Jonathan Waldo are accounted for, it must have been Abigail who married his "son in law Jeremiah Allen" and had this child, his "Grand Daughter, Abigail Allen." Mr. Whitmore, in "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xviii., p. 176, says that it was Mary who married Jeremiah Allen, but she died Mch. 27, 1709. The Boston Records contain the births of but three Jeremiah Allens of the right age to have married Abigail Waldo. One of these, born June 11, 1699, married, in 1722, Rebecca Kilby, who was living in 1734. Another was born June 24, 1702, son of Jeremiah and Mary Allen, and was presumably the brother of the third, and died young. It could not have been Jeremiah Allen, Sr., who married Abigail, since his wife Mary survived him, dying in 1749. The will of Jeremiah Allen, Sr., dated June 26, 1736, probated Jan. 27, 1741, names—wife Mary; son-in-law, John Wheelwright; daughter-in-law, Mrs. Martha Allen; daughter-in-law, Mrs. Elizabeth Allen; grandson, Jeremiah Wheelwright; and sons, James and Jeremiah Allen. The will of Mary Allen, widow of Jeremiah Allen, dated Aug. 2, 1749, probated Aug. 22, 1749, names—sons, Hon. James and Jeremiah Allen; grandson, Jeremiah Wheelwright; and granddaughters, Martha and Mary Allen.[1] From there being no mention in either will of the granddaughter Abigail, it is probable that she had been cared for by the Waldos and that the Allens considered that she had been sufficiently provided for by her grandfather, Jonathan Waldo.

Jeremiah Allen married (2), published June 12, 1729, at Boston,[2] Elizabeth, daughter of John and Deborah (Brown) Oulton of Marble-

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. xxxv., p. 603; xxxviii, p. 494.
[2] Boston Records.

head, Mass., born June 1, 1712, at Marblehead,[1] by whom he had:— James, born July 21, 1739, at Boston; Jeremy, bapt. June 27, 1742; William, bapt. Nov. 4, 1744; Mary, bapt. Nov. 16, 1746; Jeremiah, posthumous, born and bapt. Sept. 1, 1750.[2]

Children of Jeremiah and Abigail (Waldo) Allen:—

*a.* ABIGAIL, dates of her birth and death unknown. She is named in her grandfather Waldo's will, and was living unmarried, Jan. 14, 1754, when Capt. Edward Tyng added a codicil to his will leaving "to my Cousin Abigail Allen of Boston, Spinster, Niece of my late beloved wife, deceased, fifty pounds." She is probably the Abigail Allen who married, April 8, 1756, at King's Chapel, Boston, Jonathan, son of Gov. Jonathan (*Andrew, Andrew*) and Mary (Partridge) Belcher of Boston, born July 23, 1710, at Boston; died Mch. 29, 1776, at Halifax, Nova Scotia. He was one of the early settlers of Chebucto, now Halifax, and became Chief Justice and Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia. "He was a man of excellent habits, prudent, upright, of great political integrity. His prejudices were much in favor of New England."[3]

Children, born at Halifax:—

*a.* JONATHAN, born Jan. 22, 1757; died Aug. 26, 1757.
*b.* GILBERT-JONATHAN, born May 17, 1759; died Aug. 31, 1763.
*c.* MARY-EMILIA-ELIZABETH, born June 3, 1760.
*d.* ABIGAIL, born Nov. 12, 1761; died Sept. 6, 1766.
*e.* ANDREW, born July 22, 1763; died Nov. 17, 1841, at Boulogne.
*f.* JONATHAN, born Aug. 14, 1765; died June 29, 1772.
*g.* WILLIAM-JEREMIAH, born May 7, 1770; died May 8, 1770.

---

[1] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. liii., p. 391.

[2] Boston Records: Records of First Church.

[3] "Mass. Hist. Society's Collections," 6th ser., vol. vi., p. 28: "Allen's Biog. Dict.," p. 78: "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxvii., p. 242: "Giles' Memorial," pp. 263-4: Murdock's "History of Nova Scotia," *passim*.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

bba. JOHN, son of John *(John, Cornelius)*, and Elizabeth (Fenno) Waldo; born Oct. 10, 1707, at Windham, Conn.;[1] died before Oct. 4, 1758, the date of his mother-in-law's will, in which his wife is called a "widow." Little or nothing has been learned of him. Whether he or his father was the John Waldo who was chosen and sworn as constable at Boston town meeting, Mch. 15, 1736, cannot now be learned. In 1740 he was called "cooper," as will appear later. His name does not appear in the Boston records after the birth of his youngest son, in 1742; but it is probable that he continued to live in Boston, since his widow was living there in 1759.[2]

He married Dec. 1, 1732, at Boston, Mass. (by Rev. Samuel Checkley of the New South Church), Hannah, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Dinely) Gold or Gould, of Boston; born Apr. 17, 1704, at Boston;[3] died, after Apr. 28, 1788, probably at Scituate, Mass., where she was then living. Her father, Benjamin Gold, was a "mariner." By his will, dated Oct. 1, 1715, probated July 29, 1717, he left all his property to his wife,[4] who, after his death, married, June 23, 1726,[5] David Jacob of Scituate, and in her will, dated Oct. 4, 1758, probated Aug. 31, 1759, names—"grandson Benj^a Gould"; "daughters Hannah Waldo, y^e widow of John Waldo Deceased, Mehitable Cole y^e wife of Andrew Cole of Scituate"; and "William ju^r, Samuel and Mary Peck, the children of my Dec^d Daughter Mary Peck, the widow of William Peck." John Peck of Boston was the executor.[6]

Nov. 6, 1740, "John Waldo of Boston Cooper and Hannah his wife, which said Hannah is one of the Daughters of Benjamin Goold of Boston, Mariner, deceased, by Mary his wife now the wife of David Jacob of Situate husbandman," conveyed to William Peck of Boston, glazier, all their right and title to certain estate "whereof Benjamin Goold died seized in fee situate in Boston on Cow Lane." Sept. 9, 1771, Hannah Waldo of Boston, widow, conveyed an estate

[1] Windham Records. [2] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. xciii., p. 89. [3] Boston Records.
[4] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xx., p. 26. [5] Boston Records.
[6] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. liv., p. 513.

near Fort Hill, Boston, which was assigned to her from the estate "of her mother Mary Jacob, deceased." This property was mortgaged back to her and the mortgage discharged Nov. 7, 1780, being acknowledged by her at Plymouth, Mass., the same date. Mrs. Waldo appears to have removed to Scituate after 1771, perhaps at the outbreak of the Revolution, and was living there, Apr. 28, 1788, when "Hannah Waldo of Scituate, Spinster" *(sic)*, acknowledged a deed conveying an estate on Atkinson Street, Boston, "being one third part of the Real Estate of her late Mother Mary Jacob which was set off to her late sister Mehitabel Cole of Scituate, deceased."[1]

Children of John and Hannah (Gold) Waldo. Born at Boston, Mass., baptized at New South Church:—[2]

*bbaa.* MARY, born Sept. 11 (bapt. Sept. 16), 1733; died young.

*bbab.* ELIZABETH, bapt. Dec. 22, 1734; probably died young.

*bbac.* MEHETABEL, bapt. Oct. 3, 1736.

*bbad.* JOHN, bapt. Sept. 25, 1737; died young.

bbae. BENJAMIN, bapt. Nov. 5, 1738.

*bbaf.* MARY, bapt. Oct. 19, 1740; "Miss Polly Waldo died July 1771 aet 30," at Boston.[3]

*bbag.* JOHN, bapt. June 13, 1742. It was probably this John Waldo who was, Dec. 18, 1776, "draughted for the Continental Army at or near New York," from Ward 11, Boston.[4] As he did not pay his fine, he probably served. Nothing further has been learned of him. He probably died before his uncle, Benjamin Waldo, as he is not named in the latter's will of Apr. 1, 1794.

bbb. REBECCA, daughter of John *(John, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Fenno) Waldo; born Apr. 5, 1709, at Windham, Conn.;[5] died Sept. 1797, at Boston, Mass., her death being announced in the *Centinel* of Sept. 27, 1797, without date, and under the name of "Rebecca Leferre, aet. 88." She married (1), July 1, 1730 (by Rev. John Webb), at Boston,[6] Jeremiah, son of Jeremiah *(Jeremiah, Edmund)* and Hannah Jackson of Boston, and grandson of Mrs. Faith Waldo [c], through her first husband. He was born Jan. 30, 1706, at Boston,[7] and died between Sept. 1, 1735, when he signed receipt for a legacy from his grandmother, Faith Waldo,[8] and Aug. 8, 1737, when his widow married (2), at Boston (by Rev. Samuel Checkley of New South Church),[9] John Lefavour or Lefebvre, who may have been the "Capt. Lefavre" mentioned in the Selectmen's minutes, April 30,

---

[1] Suffolk County Deeds, vols. lxii., p. 57; cxix., p. 269; cxlii., p. 185; clxviii., p. 74.
[2] Boston Records: Records of New South Church. [3] Boston Records.
[4] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xxv., p. 23. [5] Windham Records.
[6] Boston Records. [7] *Ibid.* [8] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xxxii., p. 450
[9] Boston Records.

1742, as sailing a vessel between Boston and Cape Breton,[1] but of whom nothing has been learned.

Benjamin Waldo [*bbc*], in his will, dated Apr. 1, 1794, names—"sister Rebecca Lefebvre" and "young kinswomen, Mary Roberts, Rebecca Roberts and Hannah Roberts, children of niece Mary Roberts." In the heirs' receipts for this estate, Mary Roberts signs as "sole executrix of her mother, Rebecca Lefebvre, deceased." Rebecca Lefebvre, widow, in her will, dated Jan. 8, 1796, probated Oct. 10, 1797, left to "grandson, Mr. Wm. Dandridge Peck," five hundred dollars, and to "grand-daughter Mrs. Rebecca Peck," the same; the residue, "including what may come from will of late Brother Capt. Benjamin Waldo," to "Daughter Mary Roberts of Boston"; "said Grand Children had something handsome from their father and uncle." A codicil calls William Dandridge Peck "Attorney of his sister Rebecca Peck," mentions a marsh in Cambridge sold to Mr. Marshall, also "Rent of Shop in Cornhill." Daughter Mary Roberts was appointed executrix. Her account names *Miss* Rebecca Peck.[2]

Rebecca Lefevre was admitted to the New South Church, renewing her baptismal covenants, Oct. 13, 1745.[3]

Children of Jeremiah and Rebecca (Waldo) Jackson. Born at Boston, Mass.:—[4]

*a*. Elizabeth, born Jan. 5, 1730, bapt. Feb. 7, 1730-1, at New North Church; died young.

*b*. Hannah, born Sept. 17, 1732, bapt. Sept. 24, 1732, at New North Church; date of death unknown; married June 12, 1755, at New South Church, Boston,[5] John, son of William and Mary (Goold) Peck of Boston, bapt. June 13, 1725, at New South Church, Boston. "Died in Boston, Mr. John Peck of Kittery, æt. 64 yrs., May 3, 1790."[6] The birth of but one child is recorded in Boston. The other two are named in their grandmother Lefebvre's will.

Children:—

*a*. Frances-Dandridge, born Nov. 17, 1760; probably died young.

*b*. William-Dandridge, born May 8, 1763; died Oct. 3, 1822, at Cambridge.[7]

*c*. Rebecca.

*c*. Eliza, bapt. Sept. 17, 1735, at New North Church; date of death unknown.[8]

---

[1] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xv., p. 342.

[2] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. xciii., p. 747; xcv., pp. 448, 636; cvii., p. 41.

[3] Records of New South Church. [4] Boston Records. [5] *Ibid.*

[6] Boston Records from *Massachusetts Centinel*. [7] "Peck Family," p. 277.

[8] Was she the Elizabeth Jackson who married John Dennie, Feb. 10, 1761, at Brattle Street Church, Boston?

Children of John and Rebecca (Waldo) Lefebvre. Born at Boston, Mass.:—[1]

*d.* MARY, born Nov. 5, 1745, bapt. Nov. 10, 1745, at New South Church; died July 19, 1812, at Boston, and was buried at No. 121, Granary Burying Ground.[2] She married July 6, 1777, at Brattle Street Church, Boston,[3] Peter, son of Peter and Hannah (Paine) Roberts of Boston; bapt. Apr. 12, 1741, at Old South Church, Boston; died May, 1789, at Charleston, S. C.[4] He was a physician or apothecary and lived at Boston. The following entry in the records of Trinity Church, Boston, indicates that she was his second wife:—"Peter, son of Peter Roberts by Anne Kelly his wife, bapt. Oct. 10, 1770." His father, Peter Roberts, Sr., married, for his second wife, Jerusha Waldo [*bbc*], aunt of Mary Lefebvre.

July 26, 1796, Mary Roberts of Boston, widow, was "admitted Guardian to Mary, Rebecca and Hannah Roberts, minors, all children of Peter Roberts, late of Boston, Apothecary, deceased. Rebecca Lefebvre of s^d Boston, widow, and William-Dandridge Peck of Kittery in the County of York Gent^n" became "bound with the said Mary as the Law directs."[5]

Children, born probably at Boston:—

*a.* MARY, born 1779; died Mch. 20, 1836, at Boston, unmarried.[6]

*b.* REBECCA, died, 1850, at Walpole, N. H., unmarried.[7]

*c.* PETER, born 1783; died Aug., 1792, æt. 9 years.[8]

*d.* HANNAH, born 1787; died Jan. 16, 1844, at Boston, unmarried.[9]

**bbc.** BENJAMIN, son of John *(John, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Fenno) Waldo; born Feb. 21, 1711, at Boston, Mass.; bapt. at the Second Church, Feb. 24, 1711; died Nov., 1795, at Boston.[10] Until middle age he was a "Mariner," and is so described in his first real estate transactions. His name appears frequently in the marine arrivals and clearings, as Capt. Waldo, sailing from or to domestic ports or the West Indies. Oct. 3, 1743, he advertised in the *Boston Post*:—"Ran away from Capt. Benjamin Waldo of Boston, on the 26th of this Instant September, an Irish Servant Lad . . . . . whoever shall take up the said Servant and bring him to Mr. Charles Apthorpe Merchant in Boston shall have Reward. . . ." The *Boston Gazette*, Dec. 24, 1751, received information "by Capt. Waldo from Kingston in Jamaica."

His name does not appear in the Boston Town Records until Mch. 25, 1764, when he was chosen "Fireward," to which office he continued to be chosen every year, except 1765, until 1777.[11] In 1769 he

---

[1] Boston Records. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*

[5] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xciv., p. 692. [6] Boston Records.

[7] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. cxlviii., p. 96. Her will, dated June 4, 1844, was probated Sept. 9, 1850, a codicil, dated Oct., 1849, was made at Walpole. [8] Boston Records.

[9] *Ibid.* The children, Mary, Peter and Hannah, were buried at No. 121, Granary Burying Ground. [10] Boston Records.

[11] Report of Record Commissioners, vols. xvi., pp. 138, 164, 199, 233, 267; xviii., pp. 6, 40, 65, 111, 151, 217, 227.

was placed on a committee to inspect manifests of cargoes of vessels which might arrive from England.[1] Dec. 7, 1774, in Boston town meeting, he was chosen one of "a Committee of Inspection & to carry the Resolutions of the Continental Congress into Execution."[2] Mch. 6, 1770, he served as foreman of the jury of inquest on the death of Michael Johnson, alias Crispus Attucks, who was killed the day before in the Boston Massacre. The report of this jury is as follows:—

Suffolk ss. An inquisition Indented, taken at Boston within the said County of Suffolk the Sixth Day of March in the tenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the third by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. Before Robert Pierpont gent. one of the coroners of our said Lord the King, within the County of Suffolk aforesaid; upon the View of the Body of Michael Johnson then and there being Dead, by the Oaths of Benjamin Waldo Foreman, Jacob Emmons, John McLane, William Fleet, John Wise, John How, Nathaniel Hurd, William Baker junior, William Flagg, William Crafts, Enoch Rust, Robert Duncan, William Palfrey, & Samuel Danforth, good and lawful Men of Boston aforesaid, within the County aforesaid; who being Charged and Sworn to enquire for our said Lord the King, When and by what Means, and how the said Michael Johnson came to his Death: Upon their Oaths do say That the said Michael Johnson was wilfully and feloniously murdered at King street in Boston in the County aforesaid, on the Evening of the 5th instant, between the hours of nine & ten by the discharge of a Musket or Muskets loaded with Bullets, two of which were shot thro' his body, by a party of Soldiers to us unknown, then and there headed and commanded by Captain Thomas Preston of his Majesty's 29th Regiment of foot, against the peace of our Sovereign Lord the King his Crown and dignity, and so by that means he came by his death as appears by evidence.

In Witness whereof, as well I the Coroner aforesaid, as the Jurors aforesaid, to this Inquisition have interchangeably put our Hands and Seals, the Day and year aforesaid.

| | |
|---|---|
| William Baker Jun., | Benj. Waldo, |
| William Flagg, | Jacob Emmons, Jr. |
| William Crafts, | John McLane, |
| Enoch Rust, | Will^m Fleet, |
| Robert Duncan, | John Wise, |
| W^m Palfrey, | John How, |
| Sam^l Danforth Jr. | Nat. Hurd. |

(Filed)—"Inquest on Body of Mich^l Johnson Alias Crispus Attucks."[3]

Some time between 1750 and 1760, Benjamin Waldo apparently gave up a seafaring life, and, Sept. 10, 1756, in company with John Waldo, his brother or cousin, purchased a distillery near the "Flood Gates" in Boston.[4] In two deeds to him in 1759, he is called "distiller," but in 1761 and in all deeds thereafter he is called "merchant." Like many members of his family he seems to have had a penchant for real estate and he invested largely in mortgages on that form of property, there being sixty-four conveyances to him recorded in Suffolk County between 1753 and his death.

---

[1] Drake's "History of Boston," p. 765.
[2] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xviii., p. 206.
[3] "Crafts Family," p. 112. [4] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. lxxxix., p. 72.

June 30, and again, Dec. 1, 1779, he was drawn as juror for the Maritime Court. Sept. 8, 1787, he was granted a tomb in the name of Dudley, in the Common Burying Ground, and there he was probably interred. The census of 1790 says he was living in Boston with seven free white females in his family, they being probably his sisters and their daughters.[1]

His will, dated Apr. 1, 1794, probated Dec. 8, 1795, names—"Nephew Nathaniel Wales"; "nephew Benja. Wales"; "nephew Benja Waldo"; "kinsman William-Dandridge Peck"; "kinswoman Rebecca Peck"; "young kinswomen Mary Roberts, Rebecca Roberts and Hannah Roberts, children of my niece Mary Roberts"; "sister Rebecca Lefebvre"; "sister Ann Wales of Braintree, widow"; "James Lamb of Boston, Merchant and his wife my niece Elizabeth Lamb." William-Dandridge Peck of Kittery, executor. His estate was inventoried at $30,668.05.[2]

No record of his marriage has been found and, as he evidently left no children, it is probable that he was never married.

bbe. JERUSHA, daughter of John *(John, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Fenno) Waldo; born May 6, 1716, at Boston, Mass., bapt. May 13, 1716, at New North Church; died Feb., 1790, at Boston.[3] She married (1), Dec. 10, 1745, at New South Church, Boston,[4] Thomas Lefabree (Lefaver or Lefebvre) of Boston; born 1713; died Feb. 11, 1750, at Boston. He was probably brother of her sister Rebecca's second husband, John Lefebvre. He is buried in King's Chapel Burying Ground, his gravestone being inscribed as follows:—

"Here Lies Buried | The Body Of Mr | Thomas Lefaver | Died FebRY yr 11th | 1750 | Aged 33 Years."

She married (2), Nov. 22, 1761, at Boston,[5] Peter, son, probably, of Peter and Ruhamah (Williams) Roberts of Boston; born 1708, at Boston; died Nov. 12, 1775, aged 67 years at Boston.[6] Mr. Roberts was a housewright living at Boston. He married (1), Dec. 2, 1734, at Boston, Hannah, daughter, probably, of William and Hannah (White) Payn of Boston; born Mch. 10, 1714, at Boston;[7] died Mch. 17, 1750–1, aged 37.[8] By her he had three children, named in the settlement of his estate, viz.:—Peter, who married Mary Roberts

---

[1] Report of Record Commissioners, vols. xxii., p. 483; xxv., pp. 94, 105; xxvii., p. 33.
[2] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. xciii., p. 747; xciv., p. 145. [3] Boston Records.
[4] Records of New South Church. [5] *Ibid.* [6] Boston Records. [7] *Ibid.*
[8] Gravestone in Granary Burying Ground.

[*bbbc*]; Hannah, who married Joseph Ford; and Mary.[1] He had no children by his wife Jerusha. Mr. Roberts is buried in the Granary Burying Ground, his gravestone being thus inscribed:—

"In | Memory of Mr | Peter Roberts | who departed | this Life Novr | 12th 1775 Æ 67."

Children of Thomas and Jerusha (Waldo) Lefabree (or Lefebvre). Born at Boston, Mass., probably:—

*a.* ELIZABETH, born 1746; died Aug. 5, 1829, at Boston, aged 83 years, of old age, and buried at No. 121 Granary Burying Ground.[2] The proof of her parentage is as follows:—The will of Benjamin Waldo [*bbc*] names "James Lamb of Boston and his wife my niece Elizabeth Lamb." We know that he had three nieces named Elizabeth, viz.:—Elizabeth Waldo [*bbab*], bapt. Dec. 22, 1734; Elizabeth Jackson [*bbbc*], bapt. Sept. 17, 1735; and Elizabeth Wales [*bbfd*], born Apr. 13, 1755: but as the birth of none of these corresponds with that of Mrs. Lamb, he must have had a fourth niece Elizabeth. Mrs. Rosanna-Duncan (Lamb) Revere of Morristown, N. J., granddaughter of James and Elizabeth Lamb, says that her grandmother's maiden name was Lefebvre. Since she is not named in Mrs. Rebecca (Waldo) Lefebvre's [*bbb*] will, she was evidently not her daughter, and must have been daughter of Thomas and Jerusha.

She married, date unknown, but probably in 1772 or '73, James, son of James and Desire (Thompson) Lamb of Boston; born Aug. 13, 1746, at Boston; died May 21, 1822, at Boston of dropsy, aged 75 years, buried at No. 10 Granary Burying Ground.[3] His will, dated Feb. 27, 1821, probated May 27, 1822, calls him "of Boston, merchant," and leaves "to eldest son Benjamin-Waldo Lamb" $100; to "daughter Elizabeth Lamb commonly called Betsy Lamb" $100; to executrix for benefit of "brother John Lamb[4] now residing in Andover, Mass." $2000. It leaves the residue to his wife Elizabeth, who is named executrix. The will of Mrs. Elizabeth Lamb, dated Feb. 17, 1827, probated Aug. 24, 1829, names son Benjamin-Waldo Lamb and his wife Deziah Lamb, speaks of his children and makes him sole legatee.[5] Elizabeth, wife of James Lamb, was admitted to the First Church in Boston, Dec. 26, 1773.[6]

Children, born at Boston:—[7]

*a.* JAMES, bapt. Dec. 26, 1773, at First Church; died Oct. 2, 1774.[8]
*b.* BENJAMIN-WALDO, born 1775 or '76; died Feb. 4, 1839, at Boston.
*c.* ELIZABETH, born 1777 or '78; died Apr. 9, 1825, at Boston.
*d.* JAMES, born 1779 or '80; died Feb. 13, 1821, at Boston.

bbf. ANNE, daughter of John *(John, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Fenno) Waldo; born July 15, 1719, at Boston, Mass.;[9] bapt. July 19, 1719, at New North Church; died Feb., 1801, at Braintree, Mass.[10] She married (1), Apr. 5, 1744, at New South Church,

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. lxxv., p. 160; lxxxvi., p. 624. [2] Boston Records. [3] *Ibid.*
[4] John, son of James and Desire Lamb, born May 4, 1755. (Boston Records.)
[5] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. cxx[1]., p. 417; cxxvii[2], p. 146. [6] Records of First Church.
[7] Deaths of *b*, *c* and *d* entered in Boston Records.
[8] Gravestone in King's Chapel Burying Ground. [9] Boston Records.
[10] Braintree Records.

Boston,[1] Joseph, son of Joseph and Margaret (Clark) Fitch of Boston; born Aug. 21, 1721, at Boston; died Oct. 27, 1748, at Boston.[2]

She married (2), May 30, 1754, at New South Church, Boston,[3] Nathaniel, son of Elkanah *(Nathaniel, Nathaniel, Nathaniel)* and Elizabeth (Holbrook) Wales of Braintree; born April 11, 1717, at Braintree; died June 26, 1790, at Braintree, "aged 73 years one month and 15 days, died in apt. fit."[4] This should read "two months," or there is an error in the record of his birth. He married (1), Dec. 13, 1744, at Braintree, Anna, daughter of William and Ruth (Hersey) Wild of Braintree; born Dec. 9, 1724, at Braintree; died May 12, 1753, at Braintree.[5] By her he had five children, whose births are recorded at Braintree, viz.:—Asaph, born Aug. 1, 1745; died before his father. Elizabeth, born Apr. 22, 1747; died June 29, 1750. Achsah, born May 30, 1749; married Abijah Hitchcock. Elkanah, born Feb. 6, 1751. Anna, born May 2, 1753; married Asa Wild.

Nathaniel Wales was a prominent citizen of Braintree. He held many town offices,—constable, 1744; fence viewer, 1752, 1759, 1778; highway surveyor, 1759, 1760, 1777, 1778; warden, 1762, 1777; selectman, 1761, 1770–1772. He was appointed a member of the Committee on Public Affairs, Jan. 10, 1774; and of that on Observation and Inspection, Oct. 3, 1774. In 1775 he was a member of the Committee on Correspondence and from 1776 to 1779 he was a member of the Committee on Safety. In 1779 he was chosen by the town a delegate to both the Concord conventions. After 1772, he is called "Captain" in the town records, but in company with other militia officers he resigned his commission, Nov. 14, 1774, at the request of the town.[6] He died intestate and, Aug. 17, 1790, "Ann Wales, widow, and Nathaniel Wales, Yeoman," were admitted administrators on his estate, which was inventoried at £1048 : 5 : 3. Warrants for the division of his estate mention "widow and six children;" and the division names—Benjamin Wales; Anna Wild, wife of Asa; "Ann Feild," wife of Gilford; Nathaniel Wales; Elkanah Wales; and Achsah Hitchcock.[7] May 2, 1791, Elkanah Wales, Abijah Hitchcock and Achsah his wife, Asa Wild and Anna his wife, Gilford Field and Ann his wife, with Nathaniel and Benjamin Wales, all calling themselves "heirs to the estate of Nathaniel Wales late of Braintree

---

[1] Boston Records. [2] *Ibid.*: Gravestone in Granary Burying Ground says died Oct. 31.
[3] Boston Records. [4] Braintree Records. [5] *Ibid.* [6] Braintree Records.
[7] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. lxxxix., pp. 492, 493, 495, 553.

Gent^n deceased," gave a quitclaim deed to Benjamin Waldo [*bhc*], to certain estates in Braintree, mortgaged to said Waldo.[1] It is evident from Mrs. Ann Wales' will that Ann, wife of Gilford Field, was a granddaughter of Nathaniel and represented her mother, Elizabeth, in the estate.

The will of Ann Wales of Braintree, dated Jan. 4, 1798, probated Mch. 3, 1801, was witnessed by Edward Gray, Elizabeth Lamb and Mary Roberts. It contains the following clauses:—

"2^ly I give to my two Sons Nathaniel Wales & Benjamin Wales both of s^d Braintree the sum of ten dollars apiece & the reason I give them no more is because I have conveyed to them my farm in sd Braintree which my Brother Benjamin Waldo bequeathed to me in his will.

"3^ly All the Rest Residue & Remainder of my Estate Real Personal & Mixed of Whatsoever kind or nature it may be & wheresoever it shall or may be found at my decease I give Devise & Bequeath as follows viz the income of one third part thereof to Prudence Hunt my Daughter & wife of Abijah Hunt of Williamsburgh during her natural life & at her decease the same third part to her Children their Heirs & Assigns to their own use forever—and the income of one other third part thereof to my Grand Daughter Ann Field Wife of Gilbert *(sic)* Field of sd Braintree during her natural life & at her decease the same third part to her Children Which she now has & which shall hereafter be born of her their Heirs & Assigns to their own use forever & the remaining third part thereof to my Grand Son Frederick Soper of Boston in said State his Heirs & Assigns to his & their own use forever."[2]

The inventory of her estate shows: $1268 real, $264.33 personal property.

Children of Joseph and Anne (Waldo) Fitch. Born at Boston, Mass.:—[3]

*a.* PRUDENCE, born Dec. 16, 1744; died Oct. 17, 1803;[4] married, intentions published Oct. 24, 1762, at Braintree, Mass,[5] Abijah, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Niles) Hunt of Braintree; born Aug. 22, 1743, at Braintree;[6] died 1823. At the date of Mrs. Anne Wales' will they were living at Williamsburgh, Mass. Abijah Hunt served in the army eight months. His will, dated June 4, 1822, was probated Mch. 4, 1823.

He married (2), May 24, 1804, Abigail Bracket, who died Dec. 10, 1858, æt. 84. By her he had four children:—Sarah-Richardson, Abigail-B., Mary-Angeline, and Philomela.[7] His second wife was perhaps Abigail-Belcher, daughter of James and Mary Brackett, born Aug. 11, 1771, at Braintree.[8] If so, her age at death is incorrectly given.

Children:—[9]

*a.* REBECCA, born Mch. 7, 1763.

*b.* JOSEPH-FITCH, born July 23, 1765.

*c.* PRUDENCE, born Oct. 24, 1767.

*d.* ANNA-W., born Nov. 25, 1769.

---

[1] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. clxxi., p. 77. [2] Norfolk County Probate Files, No. 19154.
[3] Boston Records. [4] "Hunt Genealogy," p. 253.
[5] Braintree Records: "Hunt Genealogy" says "married Sept. 24, 1762."
[6] Braintree Records. [7] "Hunt Genealogy," p. 253. [8] Braintree Records.
[9] "Hunt Genealogy," p. 253.

*e.* SILAS, born Dec. 31, 1771.

*f.* SAMUEL, born Dec. 28, 1772.

*g.* ESTHER, born Apr. 6, 1774.

*h.* ABIJAH, born Feb. 12, 1778.

*i.* BENJAMIN, born Aug. 13, 1779

*j.* BETSY, born July 13, 1781.

*k.* FRANCIS, born July 27, 1783.

*l.* ACHSAH, born May 27, 1785.

*b.* ANN, born Oct. 22, 1746; date of death not learned; married (1), intentions published Sept. 16, 1752, at Braintree, Mass.,[1] George Wheeler of Braintree, of whom no more has been learned, save that "George Wheeler a non resident but credited to Braintree was enlisted into the Continental army in 1777."[2] They probably had no children, or, at least, none that were living in 1798; and it is evident, from Mrs. Anne Wales' will, that Mrs. Wheeler married (2), a Mr. Soper, by whom she had a son, Frederick, who was living at Boston in 1798.

Child, by second husband:—

*a.* FREDERICK.

*c.* JOSEPH, born Dec. 14, 1748, posthumous; bapt. Dec. 18, 1748, at New South Church; died Feb. 8, 1748, at Boston.[3]

Children of Nathaniel and Anne (Waldo) Wales. Born at Braintree, Mass.:—[4]

*d.* ELIZABETH, born Apr. 13, 1755; died, date unknown, but before Mch. 16, 1785; married, intentions published Oct. 22, 1770, at Braintree, Daniel, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Brackett) Hayward of Braintree; born Oct. 13, 1754, at Braintree; died Aug. 12, 1837, at Braintree.[5] He married (2), Mch. 16, 1785, at Braintree, Mary Denton, by whom he had two children:—[6] Jonathan, born Jan. 2, 1786; Margery, born June 10, 1790.

Child, born at Braintree, probably:—

*a.* NANCY, married Gilford Field, Dec. 16, 1788, at Braintree.[7]

*e.* NATHANIEL, born Feb. 8, 1757; died Dec. 24, 1825, at Braintree. He was a farmer, living at Braintree. He served in the Revolution, enlisting four times, and is called, in the town records, "lieutenant" and "major." He married Dec. 4, 1778, at Braintree, Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Wild) Hayden of Braintree; born Feb. 14, 1757, at Braintree;[8] died Jan. 27, 1841, at Braintree.[9]

Children, born at Braintree:—[10]

*a.* NATHANIEL, born Oct. 7, 1779; died Oct. 11, 1851.

*b.* BENJAMIN, born Mch. 5, 1782.

*c.* POLLY, born Oct. 4, 1784.

*d.* JOHN-WALDO, born Jan. 25, 1788; died May 9, 1808.

*f.* BENJAMIN, born June 5, 1759; died Feb. 9, 1838, at Braintree.[11] He was a farmer, living at Braintree. He served in the Revolution, enlisting twice. He married (1), intentions published July 21, 1787, at Braintree, Susanna, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth (Allen) Ludden of Braintree; born Aug.

---

[1] Braintree Records. [2] "History of Old Braintree," p. 416. [3] Boston Records.
[4] Braintree Records. [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Braintree Observer*, July 8, 1893.
[10] Braintree Records. [11] *Braintree Observer*, July 8, 1893.

20, 1768, at Braintree; died Dec. 13, 1796, at Braintree.[2] He married (2), June 27, 1797, at Braintree, Theodora, daughter of Richard and Esther (French) Thayer of Braintree; born Nov. 5, 1766, at Braintree;[3] died June 17, 1848, at Braintree.[4]

Children, by first wife, born at Braintree:—[5]

*a.* BENJAMIN, born Apr. 25, 1788; died Nov. 16, 1805.
*b.* ASAPH, born May 20, 1790.
*c.* ALLEN, born July 15, 1792.
*d.* ELIZABETH, born Feb. 6, 1795.

bda. SHUBAEL, son of Edward *(John, Cornelius)* and Thankful (Dimmock) Waldo; born Apr. 7, 1707, at Windham, Conn.;[6] died May 12, 1776, at Alstead, N. H.[7]

After his marriage, he appears to have lived in that part of Norwich, Conn., which is now Lisbon; for, in February, 1735, Edward Waldo of Windham (his father) conveyed to "Shubal Waldo of Norwich" land in Windham,[8] and —— ye 18, 1738 (acknowledged May 18, 1738), "Shubael Waldo of Norwich" conveyed to John French of Norwich, a house and "60 or 70 acres" of land in Norwich, on "east side of Shautucket River near Pottenauge," and also land in Windham.[9] He was chosen "lister" at a town meeting at Norwich, Dec. 31, 1736, but his name appears no more in the town records, and he probably left Norwich in 1738, when he sold his farm there.

Mch. 19, 1738–9, "Shubael Waldo of Norwich" bought an estate in the northeast corner of Mansfield, Conn., and must have, soon after, removed to that town, as, Sept. 21, 1739, he, then of Mansfield, bought twenty-five acres of land in Mansfield. He again bought land in the same town July 29, 1745, and Aug. 22, 1753; and conveyed, Nov. 27, 1754, to his son, Samuel Waldo, thirty-eight and a half acres of land in Mansfield, and, Dec. 8, 1763, conveyed other land to his son, Edward Waldo of Mansfield—in all these deeds being described as of Mansfield.[10] He and his wife Abigail were admitted into the First Church of Mansfield in 1739.[11]

About 1769 he removed, with most of his family, to Alstead, N. H., and there passed the remainder of his life.

May 22, 1769, "Shubael Waldo of Mansfield, Conn., yeoman," bought of "Timothy Delano of Alstead, N. H., yeoman," for £300,

---

[1] Braintree Records. [2] *Braintree Observer*, July 8, 1893. [3] Braintree Records.
[4] *Braintree Observer*, July 8, 1893. [5] Braintree Records. [6] Windham Records.
[7] Alstead Records. [8] Windham Deeds, vol. G., p. 270; Norwich Deeds, vol. v., p. 200.
[9] Norwich Deeds, vol. ix., p. 16; Windham Deeds, vol. H., p. 298.
[10] Mansfield Deeds, vols. iii., pp. 890, 924; iv., p. 360; v., pp. 520, 610; vii., p. 173.
[11] Records of the First Church.

"Lott No. 4 in the 5th range" and "that part of Lott No. 3 and No. 4 in the 2nd range not sold to Simeon Baker and Joel Chandler," all in Alstead. Aug. 25, 1769, "Shubael Waldo of Mansfield, Conn.," conveyed "for Love good will and Natural affection I bear to my Son Edward Waldo of said Mansfield, one half of that farm in Alstead, N. H., throughout for quality and quantity to witt the Lott No. four in the 5th range with the one Half of the buildings thereon standing." This latter deed was acknowledged in Tolland, Conn.[1]

Sept. 18, 1770, "Shubael Waldo of Alstead, N. H., yeoman," "for Love good will and Natural affection which I Bear To my Son Daniel Waldo of said Alstead, Blacksmith," conveyed to said Daniel "eighty acres in Alstead. . . . Bounding Northerly on the highway or Road near said house of the said Daniel takeing the width of that Land which I bought of Timo Delano."[2]

Apr. 24, 1775, "Shubal Waldo of Alstead, N. H.," conveyed "for Love and good will and affection to my son Calvin Waldo of Alstead that part of Lots No. 3 and 4 in the 2nd Range which I bought of Capt. Tim Delano, except eighty acres which is conveyed to my son Daniel."[3]

Having thus disposed of most of his property during his life, Shubael Waldo died intestate; and, Sept. 13, 1776, Beulah Waldo of Alstead in the county of Cheshire, N. H., husbandman, as principal, and Barnabas Delano of Walpole, yeoman, and Jonathan Shepard, Jr., of Alstead, cordwainer, as sureties, gave bonds for £100 as administrator on the estate of Shubael Waldo, late of Alstead, yeoman, deceased. The estate was inventoried at £23 : 6 : 8, all personal.[4]

Shubael Waldo was selectman of Alstead in 1772. The town meetings were frequently held at his house, and it was voted, June 30, 1773, "to hold the Town meetings Still at mr Shubael Waldos."[5]

He married, Oct. 14, 1730, at Bridgewater, Mass.,[6] Abigail, daughter of Samuel *(Samuel, Samuel)* and Mary (Alden) Allen of Bridgewater; born, 1712, at East Bridgewater; died Sept. 6, 1799, at the home of her son, Abiather, at Shaftsbury, Vt., and was there buried. The following is the inscription on her gravestone:—

"In memory | of Mrs Abigail | wife of | Mr Shubel Waldo | who | died Sep 6 1799 | in the | 88 year of her | age."

That her mother, the second wife of Samuel Allen, was Mary Alden

---

[1] Cheshire County, N. H., Deeds, vol. ii., pp. 149, 150. [2] *Ibid.*, vol. iii., p. 465.
[3] *Ibid.*, vol. v., p. 525. [4] Cheshire County, N. H., Probate Files. [5] Alstead Records.
[6] Bridgewater Records: Mansfield Records.

has not been positively proved, but is considered likely by good authorities. In "Four Generations of the Waldo Family in America" the writer erroneously called Abigail the daughter of Samuel Allen's first wife, Rebecca Cary.

Children of Shubael and Abigail (Allen) Waldo. Born, *a-e* at Norwich, *f-o* at Mansfield, Conn.:—[1]

bdaa. SAMUEL, born Sept. 18, 1731, bapt. Sept. 26, 1731, at Windham.
bdab. SHUBAEL, born Jan. 10, 1733, bapt. Feb. 25, 1733, at Lisbon.
bdac. ABIATHER, born Jan. 2, 1735, bapt. Feb. 23, 1735, at Lisbon.
bdad. JESSE, born Sept. 6, 1736, bapt. Sept. 12, 1736, at Lisbon.
bdae. JONATHAN, born Aug. 17, 1738, bapt. Sept. 17, 1738, at Lisbon.
*bdaf.* THANKFUL, born Sept. 28, 1740, bapt. Oct. 12, 1740, at Mansfield; died Oct. 21, 1756, at Mansfield.
bdag. EDWARD, born May 14, 1742.
bdah. DANIEL, born Jan. 30, 1744.
*bdai.* MARY, born Apr. 2, 1745.[2]
*bdaj.* ABIGAIL, born Jan. 14, 1747; said to have married a Mr. Dutcher.
bdak. BEULAH, born Jan. 16, 1749.
*bdal.* RUTH, born Apr. 23, 1750; died Dec. 24, 1753, at Mansfield.
bdam. REBECCA, born Mch. 8, 1752.
bdan. RUTH, born Apr. 10, 1755.
bdao. CALVIN, born Mch. 12, 1759.

**bdb.** EDWARD, son of Edward *(John, Cornelius)* and Thankful (Dimmock) Waldo; born July 27, 1709, at Windham, Conn.;[3] died Sept. 4, 1807, at Canterbury, Conn.[4] He and his wife, Abigail, were members of the Windham Church Dec. 22, 1734,[5] but joined the Scotland Church at its foundation, in October, 1735. He soon after removed to Canterbury, having purchased, Jan. 10, 1734–5, for £230 current money, of Benjamin Fox of New London, Conn., one hundred and twenty-five acres in Canterbury.[6] He was admitted, Jan. 7, 1744–5, to the Separate Church in Canterbury, and, Apr. 15, 1782, in consequence of a vote of the old Separate Church for rebuilding, he left that society and was admitted into Canterbury Church.[7] Rev. Daniel Waldo [*bdii*], in a letter to Judge Loren-Pinckney Waldo [*bdbaeb*], Sept. 22, 1857, says of Edward Waldo: "He was a man of ardent piety. Towards the close of life his mind was clouded. The Baptists assailed him, assuring him if he would go into the water

[1] Norwich Records: Mansfield Records. All the children are recorded at Mansfield.
[2] Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*], says that one daughter married a Mr. Sheldon. Perhaps this was Mary, of whom no records have been found. [3] Windham Records.
[4] Gravestone. [5] Windham Church Records. [6] Canterbury Deeds, vol. iv., p. 199.
[7] Canterbury Church Records.

by the hand of their minister, the cloud would vanish, and he would see a great light. He was immersed; but he told me no more light shone on him. He took no further step with them in the peculiarities."[1]

Oct. 24, 1735, his father for "parental love and goodwill and affection . . . . towards my son Edward Waldo of Windham" conveyed to him land in Windham, as "part of his portion";[2] and on the same date he conveyed to him about twenty acres of land in Norwich, Conn., abutting on his brother Shubael's land.[3] He probably continued to live in Canterbury for the rest of his life; but may have lived for a short time at Norwich, since Apr. 16, 1744, "Edward Waldo and Abigail his wife of Norwich" conveyed six acres of land in Norwich to Bliss Willoughby. In the same deed they refer to a division of lands formerly of John Elderkin, deceased.[4] If he ever lived at Norwich he soon moved back to Canterbury, since Mch. 27, 1749, "Edward and Abigail Waldo of Canterbury" conveyed to Nathaniel Wales of Norwich, thirty-two acres in the West Society of Norwich "that was set off to Abigail Waldo heir to estate of Mr. John Elderkin late of Norwich, deceased."[5] Feb. 16, 1758, and Jan. 7, 1762, Edward Waldo of Canterbury, conveyed to his "son Zechariah Waldo of Canterbury," land in that town; and Mch. 7, 1778, and July 3, 1780, he, still of Canterbury, conveyed to his "sons Nathan and Zachariah . . . . . the farm he lives on . . . . . to each one half."[6]

The only town office he held was that of tithing-man in 1765. He married (1), Jan. 25, 1733, at Franklin, Conn.,[7] Abigail, daughter of John *(John, John)* and Susannah (Baker) Elderkin of Windham and Norwich, born Sept. 29, 1715, at Norwich;[8] date of her death not learned. He married (2), date and place unknown, Ruth, whose surname and birth have not been discovered. She died Oct. 14, 1824, at Canterbury "of old age" say the records of Westminster Church, which is not unlikely if she was aged 97 years, as says her gravestone. She and her husband are buried in the so-called "Waldo Burying Ground" in Canterbury, but Abigail's grave, if there, is not marked. The inscriptions on the stones are as follows:—

"In memory of | Mr Edward Waldo | who died Sept. 4th 1807 | in the 99th year of | his age."

"Mrs Ruth Waldo | relict of | Mr Edward Waldo | died | Oct 14 1824 | æt 97"

---

[1] "Waldos in America," p. 50. [2] Windham Deeds, vol. G, p. 266.
[3] *Ibid.*; Norwich Deeds, vol. vii., p. 200. [4] Norwich Deeds, vol. x., p. 142. [5] *Ibid.*, p. 216.
[6] Canterbury Deeds, vols. vi., p. 314; vii., p. 9; viii., pp. 352, 399. [7] Franklin Records.
[8] Norwich Records.

There is no record of any children by his second wife. The will of Edward Waldo of Canterbury, dated Aug. 22, 1797, probated Oct. 31, 1807, names — sons Zachariah and Nathan; daughter Abigail Johnson; granddaughters Mary Waldo and Abigail Potter; and wife Ruth. Reuben Harris, executor.[1]

It is quite likely that Mr. Waldo did not remove to Canterbury until 1744 or 1745, as three of his children, although their births are recorded only at Canterbury, were baptized at Scotland Church.

Children of Edward and Abigail (Elderkin) Waldo. Born at Windham, Conn., probably:—[2]

bdba. ZACHARIAH, born Feb. 1, 1734-5, bapt. Feb. 6, 1735, at Windham Church.

bdbb. ANN, born Sept. 5, 1737, bapt. Sept. 11, 1737, at Scotland Church. Canterbury records give her birth as 1735, an evident error.

bdbc. NATHAN, born June 23, 1740, bapt. July 13, 1740, at Scotland Church.

bdbd. ABIGAIL, born July 15, 1744, bapt. Aug. 5, 1744, at Scotland Church.

bdc. CORNELIUS, son of Edward *(John, Cornelius)* and Thankful (Dimmock) Waldo; born Feb. 18, 1711-12, at Windham, Conn.;[3] died June 11, 1804, place unknown.[4] He lived, at first, in that part of Windham which is now Scotland, and was one of the first communicants of Scotland Parish, and was present at the first gathering of the Church. With others of his family, he took an early part in the Separatist movement, and, in 1746, was the first signer of a statement of reasons for dissent from the Established Church.[5] Mch. 17, 1747, he and his cousin Zebulon Rudd [*bed*] were cited to give their reasons for separating from the Scotland Church, and, refusing to appear, they were, three months later, both excommunicated.[6] It was probably at this time that he removed to Canterbury, Conn., where his son, Isaac, was born the following year. Four of his children were baptized at Scotland Church.

Mch. 18, 1746-7, Cornelius Waldo of Windham purchased of Solomon Tracy of Canterbury about eighty acres, in Canterbury. June 11, 1751, Cornelius Waldo of Canterbury sold land in Canterbury to Eleazer Parke of Preston, Conn. June 7, 1763, Cornelius Waldo of Canterbury sold to Jonathan Walden of Norwich eighty acres in Canterbury, the same farm that he had purchased in 1747.[7] As there is no further record of him in Canterbury, he probably

---

[1] Plainfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. M, p. 363. [2] Canterbury Records.
[3] Windham Records.
[4] Records of Miss Harriet Bingham Ames [*bdiccgf*], Mount Morris, N. Y.
[5] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. i., p. 460. [6] Scotland Church Records.
[7] Canterbury Deeds, vols. v., pp. 104, 434; vii., p. 77.

removed from the town at about this time. He was chosen "lister" in 1751, and "highway surveyor" in 1752.

Mr. Waldo married Oct. 30, 1735, at Windham,[1] Abigail, daughter of John and Abigail Walden of Windham; born Feb. 13, 1718-19, at Windham;[2] died Aug. 1, 1770, "aged 51 years."[3] This marriage was performed by Rev. Ebenezer Devotion, and is recorded in the records of Scotland Church, but without date. Mr. George Waldo [*bdiki*] gave the date as Feb. 3, 1734-5, which the writer accepted as correct, and with it accepted the birth of a son, Cornelius, Oct. 30, 1735, as given in "Waldos in America," p. 85. But Mr. Devotion was not called to the Scotland ministry until the summer of 1735, and was not ordained until Oct. 22, 1735; and, as there is no record in either the town or church records of Windham of the birth, baptism or death of any child of Cornelius and Abigail Waldo before the birth of Irena in 1738, there seems to be no reason for not accepting the evidence of the Windham Town Records as final.

The will of John Walden of Windham, dated Aug. 14, 1755, probated July 10, 1759, names—wife Abigail, son John Walden, son Ebenezer Walden, daughter Abigail Waldo, daughter Sarah Kingsley, and daughter Hannah Walden. Apr. 12, 1764, Cornelius Waldo and Abigail Waldo gave a receipt to John Walden of Windham, executor of the will of John Walden of Windham, "our hon^d father," for legacy under said will. Receipts were also given in the same form by Nathaniel and Sarah Kingsbury *(sic)*, Ebenezer Walden, and Nathaniel and Hannah Smith.[4]

Children of Cornelius and Abigail (Walden) Waldo. Born, *a-d* at Windham, *e-h* at Canterbury, Conn.:—[5]

bdca. IRENA, born Apr. 18, 1738, bapt. Apr. 30, 1738, at Scotland Church.

bdcb. CORNELIUS, born Mch. 21, 1741, bapt. Mch. 29, 1741, at Scotland Church.

*bdcc.* NATHANIEL, born Nov. 6, 1743, bapt. Nov. 6, 1743, at Scotland Church; died Sept. 20, 1760, at Crown Point, N. Y.[6]

*bdcd.* ABIGAIL, born July 17, 1745, bapt. July 21, 1745, at Scotland Church; died Oct. 22, 1749, at Canterbury.

*bdce.* ISAAC, born Sept. 28, 1748; died Oct. 18, 1749, at Canterbury.

*bdcf.* SUSANNA, born Aug. 10, 1749; living, unmarried, 1779, at Stonington, Conn., with her brother Cornelius, but married, before Sept. 24, 1805, to a Mr. Wait. See *bdcb.*

*bdcg.* ISAAC, born Apr. 8, 1751; died Mch. 23, 1752, at Canterbury.

*bdch.* ABIGAIL, born Mch. 31, 1753, bapt. Nov. 29, 1753, at Canterbury; died Dec. 6, 1754, at Canterbury.

---

[1] Windham Records. [2] *Ibid.* [3] Records of Miss Harriet Bingham Ames [*bdiccgf*].
[4] Windham Probate Records, vol. iii., p. 28. [5] Windham and Canterbury Records.
[6] Records of Miss Harriet Bingham Ames [*bdiccgf*].

bdf. BETHUEL, son of Edward *(John, Cornelius)* and Thankful (Dimmock) Waldo; born June 10, 1719, at Windham, Conn.;[1] died Mch. 2, 1806, at Ellington, Conn.[2] His father conveyed to him, Mch. 13, 1751, "for love and affection," a farm of seventy acres in Tolland, Conn., which farm Edward Waldo purchased, July 26, 1750, of William Brown of Bolton, Conn.[3] He lived for some time in Tolland; and, perhaps, removed thence to Hartford, Conn., since, Dec. 14, 1773, William Buckland of Hartford, sold, for £30, to Bethuel Waldo and Bethuel Waldo, Jr., "now residing in Hartford," one-half of a tract of sixty-nine acres in East Windsor, Conn.[4] Nov. 18, 1774, Bethuel Waldo and Bethuel Waldo, Jr., "late of East Hartford," conveyed one-half of this land to Benjamin Munsell of Willington; and, on the same date, Bethuel, Senr., gave a quitclaim deed to his son for the other half, "with a mansion house thereon standing."[5] It is not clear from these deeds whether the description applies to both father and son or not. If Bethuel, Senr., did ever live in Hartford, he removed thence to Ellington, and there passed the rest of his life. Apr. 22, 1790, Ezra Waldo of Ellington leased to Bethuel Waldo and Lois Waldo, "both of Ellington," a farm of sixteen acres with the buildings thereon, in Ellington, which the said Ezra had bought of Asa Waterman of Norwich, Conn. A few years later, Ezra was in financial distress, and, Feb. 15, 1796, Bethuel Waldo and "Lois Waldo his wife" of Ellington, gave a quitclaim deed of this property back to Ezra.[6] This latter deed was witnessed by Frederick Waldo and Eunice Waldo. We have in these two deeds the only evidence yet found that Ezra was son of Bethuel and Lois, since his birth is not recorded at Windham, Tolland, or Ellington. The evidence is not conclusive, but is supported by family tradition.

Bethuel Waldo married May 25, 1743, at Windham,[7] Lois Munsell, whose birth and parentage have not been learned, but who was possibly a daughter of Elisha Munsell of Norwich. She died May 4, 1808, at Ellington.[8]

Children of Bethuel and Lois (Munsell) Waldo. Born, *a-d* at Windham, *e-j* at Tolland, *k* unknown, *l* at Stafford, Conn.:—[9]

*bdfa.* TEMPERANCE—probably twin of SARAH,—born July 20, 1744. She is said to have married Simon or Simeon Atherton of Ellington (?), and to have had twelve children, among them a son, Cornelius, who went West, and a daughter, Lucy.

---

[1] Windham Records. [2] Ellington Records. [3] Tolland Deeds, vol. iv., pp. 344, 375.
[4] East Windsor Deeds, vol. i., p. 199. [5] *Ibid.*, vol. ii., p. 61.
[6] Ellington Deeds, vols. i., p. 240; iii., p. 149. [7] Windham Records. [8] Ellington Records.
[9] Windham, Tolland and Stafford Records.

*bdfb.* SARAH—probably twin of TEMPERANCE,—bapt. Sept. 9, 1744, at Scotland Church. It is possible that she and Temperance are the same, since only the birth of Temperance and the baptism of Sarah are recorded.

*bdfc.* EZRA, born Mch. 23, 1745-6, bapt. Mch. 30, 1746, at Scotland Church. "He was another of the persons who was sacrificed at Havana in 1762 . . . . . was of course but 16 years old when he enlisted in the expedition in which he died, and was then an inhabitant of Tolland."[1]

*bdfd.* JOANNA, born May 10, 1748, bapt. April 15, 1748 *(sic)*, at Scotland Church. She married, Jan. 26, 1775, at Bolton, Conn.,[2] Amos Palmer, and is said to have had two sons. Mr. Palmer is said to have lived in New York City. Apr. 28, 1853, Seth Sturtevant was appointed administrator on the estate of Joanna Palmer, widow, living at the time of her death in New York.[3] This could hardly have been Joanna Waldo, unless she lived to a great age.

bdfe. BETHUEL, born May 23, 1751.

*bdff.* LOIS, born June 2, 1753. She is said to have married Edward Bartlett, probably of East Windsor, Conn., and to have had no children.

*bdfg.* EUNICE, born July 29, 1755; died young.

*bdfh.* THANKFUL, born Aug. 22, 1757; died Mch. 10, 1812, at Ellington, Conn., unmarried.[4]

bdfi. HENRY, born Jan. 14, 1762.

*bdfj.* EUNICE, born Apr. 8, 1764; died Apr. 4, 1802, at Ellington, unmarried.[5]

bdfk. EZRA, born Sept. 20, 1765, or '66.[6]

bdfl. FREDERICK, born Sept. 5, 1769.

bdh. JOANNAH, daughter of Edward *(John, Cornelius)* and Thankful (Dimmock) Waldo; born Apr. 18, 1723, at Windham, Conn.;[7] died April 4, 1803, at Canterbury, Conn.[8] She married (1), Jan. 25, 1743-4, at Windham,[9] Jonah, son of Jonathan *(Wrestling, Love, William)* and Mary (Partridge) Brewster of Windham; born, date unknown, probably at Duxbury, Mass.;[10] died June 3, 1750, at Windham, "in the 50th year of his age."[11] He lived in that part of Windham which is now Scotland.

Mrs. Joannah (Waldo) Brewster married (2), June 5, 1755, at Canterbury,[12] Josiah, son of Josiah *(Josiah, Moses)* and Abigail (Paine) Cleveland of Canterbury; born Apr. 14, 1713, at Canterbury; died May 7, 1793, at Canterbury,[13] and was there buried. He married (1), Oct. 15, 1735, at Canterbury, Sarah, daughter of Daniel and Sarah Lawrence; born Feb. 7, 1709, at Plainfield, Conn.;[14] died Feb. 6, 1755, at Canterbury,[15] by whom he had seven children, viz.:—Asa, Lois, Sarah, Moses, Mary, Lydia and Josiah, of whom

---

[1] "History of Tolland," p. 93. [2] Bolton Church Records.
[3] Surrogate's Office, New York, Letters of Adm., vol. lvii., p. 65. [4] Ellington Records.
[5] *Ibid.* [6] Records of Mrs. Emily-Dart (Waldo) Curtis [*bdfkfb*]. [7] Windham Records.
[8] Gravestone. [9] Windham Records: Scotland Church Records.
[10] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. liii., p. 445.
[11] Windham Records: Gravestone at Scotland. [12] "Cleveland Genealogy," p. 239.
[13] Gravestone. [14] "Cleveland Genealogy," pp. 160, 239. [15] Canterbury Records.

only Asa, Josiah and Mary survived their father. The will of Josiah Cleveland, dated Apr. 19, 1793, probated June 4, 1793, names—sons Asa and Josiah; and daughters Mary Lawrence, Lydia Phelps, Thankful Palmer, Abigail Cleveland, and Lois Cady, deceased. The distribution of his estate names—Mary Lawrence, wife of John Lawrence, 2nd daughter; Lydia Phelps, wife of Elijah Phelps, 3rd daughter; Thankful Palmer, wife of Thaddeus Palmer, 4th daughter; and the heirs of Lois Cady, eldest daughter.[1] Sarah's birth is not recorded in the Canterbury Records, but she died Apr. 23, 1784, and was presumably daughter of his first wife.

The gravestones of Capt. Josiah Cleveland and of his wife Joannah in the old burying-ground at Canterbury are inscribed as follows:—

"Capt Josiah Cleveland De | parted this life May 7th | 1793 in ye 81st Year of his age | Beloved in life Lamented in | death he calmly bid adieu | to this world with a | pleasing hope of Life | immortal beyond the Grave"

"In memory of Mrs | Joanna Cleveland | wife of Capt Josiah | Cleveland She died | April 4th 1803 in ye | 80th year of her age |

Here let me rest | my weary head |
Till Christ my Lord | shall raise the dead"

Capt. Josiah Cleveland dwelt at Canterbury and was a farmer and tanner. He became a communicant of the old Congregational Church at Brooklyn, Conn., Oct. 10, 1736, and joined the Church at Canterbury in September, 1745. As remembered by his grandson, Josiah Cady, he was "tall, erect and venerable looking, a man of dignified deportment. He was a deacon in the congregational church of the town and deeply interested in the questions which exercised the church of that day."[2]

Children of Jonah and Joannah (Waldo) Brewster. Born at Windham, Conn.:—[3]

a. JONATHAN, born Aug. 25, 1744; date of death not learned; lived at Windham; married Feb. 12, 1767, at Windham,[4] Eunice Kingsley, perhaps daughter of Salmon and Lydia (Burg) Kingsley of Windham, born July 9, 1745, at Windham, the only Eunice Kingsley whose birth is recorded at Windham.

Children, born at Windham:—[5]

a. ORSON, born Aug. 30, 1767.
b. A DAUGHTER, born Jan. 25, 1769; died Feb. 9, 1769.
c. EUNICE, born Jan. 8, 1770.

---

[1] Plainfield Probate Records, vol. i., pp. 310, 351-4.
[2] "Cleveland Genealogy," vol. i., p. 161. [3] Windham Records. [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.*

*d.* OHEL, born Aug. 28, 1771.

*e.* ORAMAL, born Oct. 31, 1773.

*f.* JOANA, born July 29, 1775.

*g.* LYDIA, born Jan. 2, 1779.

*h.* JONATHAN, born Oct. 17, 1781.

*b.* NATHAN, born Jan. 31, 1745–6. He is said by George Waldo [*bdiki*], to have married a Miss Slack of Killingly, Conn., and to have died in Pennsylvania, aged nearly ninety. He is not named in his grandfather Waldo's will of April 3, 1766.

*c.* EZEKIEL, born July 19, 1747, baptized July 26, 1747, at Scotland Church. As he is not named in his grandfather Waldo's will, Apr. 3, 1766, he was perhaps not living.

*d.* ANN, born Feb. 12, 1748–9, bapt. Feb. 26, 1749, at Scotland Church. She was named in her grandfather Waldo's will of April 3, 1766, but nothing further has been learned of her.

*e.* JONAH, born Sept. 1, 1750. As he is not named in his grandfather Waldo's will of Apr. 3, 1766, he perhaps had died before that date.

Children of Josiah and Joannah (Waldo) Cleveland. Born at Canterbury, Conn.:—[1]

*f.* LYDIA, born Feb. 13, 1757; died Aug. 29, 1816, at Lebanon, Conn. She married Oct. 26, 1791, at Lebanon, Elijah, son of Joseph *(Joseph, Jacob, George)* and Naomi (Kibbe) Phelps of Lebanon; born April, 1740, at Lebanon; died, 1822, at Lebanon. She is erroneously called Lucy in the "Phelps Genealogy." Mr. Phelps was a farmer and lived at Lebanon. He married (1), Mch. 2, 1769, Elizabeth Smith of Norwich, who died Dec. 14, 1774, at Lebanon, and by whom he had four children. He married (2), Mch. 22, 1778, Judith Parish, who died Apr. 8, 1790, at Lebanon, and by whom he had no children. He married (4), Dec. 7, 1819, Lovisa-Ann Parish, who died at Lebanon, by whom he had no children.[2]

Children, born at Lebanon:—[3]

*a.* JOSEPH, born June 22, 1793; died Mch. 9, 1796.

*b.* LAURA, born Oct. 26, 1794; married Zachariah Waldo [*bdbabc*].

*c.* ELIJAH, born Mch. 8, 1796.

*d.* LYDIA, born Apr. 17, 1799.

*g.* THANKFUL, born Dec. 30, 1759; married Jan. 13, 1782, at Canterbury,[4] Thaddeus, son, probably, of Elihu *(Elihu, Jonah, Jonas, Walter)* and Abigail (Robinson) Palmer of Scotland, Conn.; born June 22, 1759, at Scotland;[5] died Sept. 17, 1797, at Canterbury.[6] His wife, Thankful, survived him and was appointed, Feb. 6, 1798, administratrix on his small estate.[7] It is possible that he was son of Timothy and Orpah (Bush) Palmer of Sheffield, Mass., whose son, Thaddeus, was born May 27, 1761, at Sheffield.[8]

Children, born at Canterbury:—[9]

*a.* OREN, born July 14, 1784.

*b.* IRA, born Aug. 17, 1786.

*c.* LUCY, born Aug. 6, 1794.

*d.* JOANNA, born July 21, 1796.

---

[1] Canterbury Records: "Cleveland Genealogy," pp. 160–2. [2] "Phelps Family," p. 1316.
[3] *Ibid.* [4] Canterbury Records. [5] "Palmer Group," p. 115. [6] Canterbury Records.
[7] Plainfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. K, p. 113.
[8] "Descendants of Dea. Stephen Palmer," p. 24. [9] Canterbury Records.

*h.* ABIGAIL, born Feb. 10, 1762; died May 21, 1838, at Canterbury.[1] She was living, unmarried, Apr. 19, 1793, the date of her father's will. She married (1), Timothy Call.[2] Nothing has been learned of him. She married (2), 1812, Cornelius, son of John *(John, Peter, Henry)* and Abigail (Cleveland) Adams of Canterbury; born Mch. 21, 1748, at Canterbury; died Aug. 30, 1823, at Canterbury. He was a farmer and a deacon. He married (1), Apr. 14, 1774, Esther Stedman, who was born Sept. 25, 1748, and died Aug. 21, 1805, and by whom he had eight children. He married (2), Mrs. Olive Chaffee Sanger, who died Oct. 31, 1809, aged 53. By his last two wives he had no children.[3] Mrs. Abigail Call is said to have been living at Sterling, Conn., when she married Deacon Adams.

**bdi.** ZACHEUS, son of Edward *(John, Cornelius)* and Thankful (Dimmock) Waldo; born July 19, 1725, at Windham, Conn.;[4] died Sept. 10, 1810, at Windham.[5] He lived in that part of Windham which is now Scotland, and is called of Windham in the few real estate transactions recorded in Windham, none of which are of importance. Aug. 4, 1748, his father conveyed to him one-half of two pieces of land in Windham, with a portion of a house thereon, and one-half of a farm and barn in Norwich, Conn., on "Shoutucket River."[6] The land in Norwich he sold Dec. 14, 1768, to Ithamer Hebard, "late of Windham now of Norwich." This deed was witnessed by "Syprian Waldow" and "Elizabeth Waldow." Other deeds to him of land in Norwich, in which he is always described as of Windham, are dated Oct. 1, 1752; Apr. 16, 1753; and Sept. 21, 1769.[7]

He belonged, like most of his family, to the Separate Church, and Apr. 5, 1773, he headed a petition to the General Assembly for relief from further support of the Established Church and for a separate establishment. January, 1774, this petition was granted and the memorialists and their families were constituted a distinct ecclesiastical society, to be known by the name of Brunswick.[8]

His will, dated Feb. 12, 1795, probated Sept. 17, 1810, calls him of Windham and names "wife Catharine"; sons Cyprian, Zacheus, Joseph, Daniel, Ebenezer and Ozias; "heirs of son John"; "four daughters, Ruth Bass, Eunice Rudd, Elizabeth Elmore and Talitha Bingham." Son Ebenezer was executor. The estate was inventoried at $4948.14, and receipts for legacies were signed by Eben^r Bass, Ruth Bass, W^m Rudd, Eunice Rudd, Elizabeth Elmore, John Bingham, Talitha Bingham and Catharine Waldo. Nov. 24, 1814, receipts were recorded from "John Waldo of Berkshire, Lyman Waldo of

---

[1] "Adams History," p. 318. [2] "Cleveland Genealogy," p. 239.
[3] "Adams History," p. 318. [4] Windham Records. [5] *Ibid.*, Gravestone.
[6] Norwich Deeds, vol. x., p. 135: Windham Deeds, vol. i., p. 271.
[7] Norwich Deeds, vols. xii., pp. 240, 241; xviii., pp. 197, 337.
[8] Col. Records of Conn., vol. xiv., p. 246: "History of Windham County," vol. ii., p. 57.

Edmiston, Horatio Waldo of Windham and Joseph Waldo, 2d., of Windham, Heirs of John Waldo," and also from Elizabeth Elmore, dated Canaan, and from Joseph Waldo, Ruth Bass and Daniel Waldo, dated Windham. Oct. 5, 1816, Joseph Waldo of Berkshire, county of Broome, N. Y., receipted; and Oct. 22, 1816, David Dakin and Ora Dakin receipted at Windham for "Cyprian Waldo Heirs," and of the same date is the following:—"Received $50 in full of my share of a Legacy to Cyprian Waldo's Heirs," signed, "T. Bay, Deborah Waldo, A. Storrs, Admrs. Estate of D. R. Waldo."[1]

Zacheus Waldo married (1), Feb. 3, 1746–7, at Lebanon, Conn.,[2] Talitha, daughter of Joseph *(Joseph, Henry)* and Ruth (Denison) Kingsbury of Norwich;[3] born Oct. 7, 1726, at Norwich;[4] died Jan. 18, 1789, at Windham, "in the 63 Year of her age."[5] Her parents removed from Haverhill, Mass., and settled in that part of Norwich which is now Franklin. Her name is sometimes, erroneously, given as "Tabitha."

Mr. Waldo married (2), date unknown, but before June 21, 1790, Catharine, widow of Moses *(Jonathan, Isaac, Thomas)* Graves of Hatfield and Pittsfield, Mass. Her parentage and dates of birth and death have not been learned. She was the second wife of Moses Graves and had by him two children:—Jonathan, born June 26, 1762; Judith, born Feb. 16, 1764.[6] The latter married Calvin Waldo [*bdao*], nephew of Zacheus.

Zacheus and Talitha Waldo are buried in Scotland Burying Ground. Their gravestones bear the following legends:—

"Mr Zacheus Waldo | died Sept. 10 1810 in | the 86 year of his age"

"In Memory of Talitha | ye virtuous consort of | Mr Zacheus Waldo | She died Jan 16 1789 | in ye 63 year of her | age"

Children of Zacheus and Talitha (Kingsbury) Waldo. Born at Windham, Conn.:—[7]

bdia. CYPRIAN (Ziporan in early records), born Nov. 13, 1747.
bdib. RUTH, born Nov. 28, 1748.
bdic. JOHN, born Apr. 22, 1750. Family records say Apr. 14.
bdid. EUNICE, born Feb. 12, 1753.
bdie. ELIZABETH, born Oct. 11, 1754.

---

[1] Windham Probate Records, vol. xvi., p. 6.
[2] Lebanon Church Records: Windham Records.
[3] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xiii., p. 160: "Dudley Family," pp. 885, 1035.
[4] Weaver's Mss. with Conn. Hist. Soc. [5] Windham Records.
[6] "Genealogies of Hadley Families," p. 62: "Graves Family," p. 22. [7] Windham Records.

bdif. ZACHEUS, born Nov. 20, 1756,
bdig. JOSEPH, born Oct. 5, 1758.
bdih. TALITHA, born Aug. 5, 1760.
bdii. DANIEL, born Sept. 10, 1762.
*bdij.* MARY, born Dec. 2, 1764; died Jan. 11, 1765.[1]
bdik. EBENEZER, born Aug. 15, 1766. Records of George Waldo say Aug. 16.
bdil. OZIAS, born Apr. 21, 1768.

bdj. JOHN, son of Edward *(John, Cornelius)* and Thankful (Dimmock) Waldo; born Oct. 18, 1728, at Windham, Conn.;[2] died Aug. 23, 1814, near Bridgeport, Harrison County, Va., now West Virginia.[3] He removed from Windham, after 1762, to New York State, and settled in Albany County, probably, since his son, John, says that he was living in that county when he enlisted in the Revolutionary army. Perhaps he is the John Waldo referred to in the following:—

"In Council of Safety, Sept. 6, 1777.
"Mr John Waldo one of the committee of St Coik *(sic)* is permitted To Take John Sessions to the Committee there."
"Attest IRA ALLEN Sec'y."[4]

He accompanied his son John to Virginia in 1794 or 1796, and settled near Bridgeport, Harrison County, in what is now West Virginia, and remained there until his death. He married Mch. 14, 1750–1, perhaps at Windham, since the marriage is there recorded, Jemima, daughter of John *(John, John, George)* Abbot;[5] born Mch. 23, 1729;[6] died 1815, near Bridgeport, where she and her husband are buried, and where "a plain slab marks their resting place."[7] It is family tradition that Jemima Abbot was born within a very few miles of Boston, Mass. Perhaps she was born at Sudbury, Mass., where her grandfather settled, about 1696.[8] It is also family tradition that John Waldo was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, but positive proof of this has not been found.

Children of John and Jemima (Abbot) Waldo. Born, *a-f* at Windham, Conn., *g-i* unknown.[9]

*bdja.* PHIPPS, born Jan. 21, 1752. Family Bible says Jan. 23. He was killed, Jan. 18, 1776,[10] being shot at a court-house gathering on the Mohawk River. He is said to have had a singular premonition of his impending death, and made some arrangements on leaving home that morning for such an event. He was never married, but was betrothed at the time of his death.[11]

---

[1] Records of George Waldo [*bdiki*]. Birth not recorded at Windham.
[2] Windham Records. [3] Family Records: "Waldos in America," p. 96.
[4] Records of Council of Safety and Governor & Council of Vermont, vol. i., p. 161.
[5] "Abbot Family," p. 150. [6] Family Bible of Mrs. Aurelius Goff, Bridgeport, W. Va.
[7] Records of Mrs. Lucinda-Ann Zinn [*bdjfha*]. [8] "Essex Antiquarian," vol. i., p. 103.
[9] Windham Records: Family Bible. [10] Family Bible.
[11] Records of Miss Asenath-Porter Waldo [*bdjika*].

bdjb. GAMALIEL, born Aug. 28, 1755. Family Bible says Aug. 29.

*bdjc.* OLIVE, born Nov. 24, 1753. Family Bible says Nov. 23. She married Peter Hartwell, and died "before 1850 in her 97th year. They lived in Washington County, N. Y., and raised a family there."[1]

bdjd. ANN, born Nov. 24, 1757.[2]

bdje. ZERVIAH, born Feb. 2, 1760. Family Bible says Jan. 1.

bdjf. JOHN, born Feb. 16, 1762. Family Bible says Jan. 15.

bdjg. DANIEL, born May 24, 1764.

bdjh. JEMIMA, born May 26, 1766.

bdji. JEDEDIAH, born Oct. 19, 1772. "Waldos in America" says Oct 17; Records of George Waldo [*bdiki*] say Oct. 18.

cab. FAITH, daughter of Cornelius *(Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Faith (Savage) Waldo; born Jan. 1, 1713, at Boston, Mass.;[3] died Nov. 8 or 9, 1784, at Boston, and was buried Nov. 11, 1784, from the house of her son, Samuel, in Boston.[4] She married June 22, 1743—intentions May 19, 1743—at Boston (by the Rev. Thomas Foxcroft),[5] Obadiah, son of John and Rachel (Procter) Cookson of Boston; born Feb. 1, 1709, at Boston,[6] bapt. Feb. 5, 1709-10, at New South Church; date of his death not learned. Mr. Cookson married (1), Apr. 26, 1737, at Boston, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Smith of Boston, by whom he had two children, viz.:—John, born Apr. 10, 1738, and Margaret, born May 29, 1740, both at Boston. His wife, Margaret, died Jan. 19, 1742, at Boston,[7] and, on June 21, 1740, he was appointed guardian of the children "to take into his custody such estate as accrues to them in right of their grandfather Thomas Smith, late of Boston, Deceased."[8]

The will of John Cookson, dated Feb. 13, 1760, probated Oct. 29, 1762, names—son Obadiah, to whom he forgave his debts and gave twenty shillings "for full portion in his estate"; grandson Samuel Cookson, to whom was given "all my gunsmiths tools when he shall be of age"; grandson John Cookson, and granddaughter Margaret Cookson, children of son Obadiah, by first wife, to whom was given a house and land in Fish Street, Boston, and land in Georgetown. One-third of the residue of the estate was left in trust for the benefit of Obadiah and his children. A codicil, dated June 4, 1762, names—grandchildren John Cookson and Margaret Cookson, now Margaret Webb.[9]

---

[1] Records of Miss Asenath-Porter Waldo [*bdjika*].
[2] Family Bible. Not recorded at Windham. [3] Boston Records.
[4] *Massachusetts Centinel*, Nov. 10, 1784; day of death not given.
[5] Boston Records: "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xlii., p. 252. [6] Boston Records.
[7] *Ibid.* [8] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xxxvi., p. 73.
[9] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. lxi., p. 137.

Mr. Cookson was a grocer, and kept his shop in Fish Street, Boston, at the sign of the "Cross X Pistols," as appears by his numerous advertisements in the newspapers of the day. He was, apparently, a very eccentric man; and is called, in a confirmation of a mortgage, dated Sept. 1, 1756, "a Person thought to be of unsound mind."[1] As early as June 2, 1737, an advertisement in the *Boston Gazette* accused him of offering for sale "a dwelling House on the Long Wharf" in which he had absolutely no interest. He was himself a persistent advertiser, in that respect being ahead of his times; and, generally, called attention to some sermon or other similar publication of no particular connection with his regular business, as in the following:—

"Just published for, and to be Sold by Obadiah Cookson at the Cross Pistols, in Fish Street Boston, A Sermon much approved of, Intitled, Love to our Neighbour, preached at Freehold in the Jersies, by Joseph Morgan A. M. Price 6 pounds per hundred, if for Gifts 18 shillings per Dozen, and 2 shillings single. Said Cookson also sells Grocery Braziery and Cutlery Wares and a rich Assortment of English and India Goods, by Wholsale or Retale at moderate rates."[2]

Faith Waldo's marriage with Mr. Cookson proved unhappy, and in 1748 she left him. Mr. Cookson went so far as to publish his marital troubles to the world, in the following singular notice, which appeared in the *Boston Gazette*, June 28, 1748:—

"Whereas Faith Cookson the Wife to me the Subscriber, has at sundry Times absconded and eloped from me her Husband: but more especially between the 4th Day of June Instant and the 25th of said Month, And did cause without my consent or privity, a Feather Bed to be conveyed away from my House; she has also often threatened to run me in debt not content therewith (but taking advantage of her Brother John's having suddenly and with great Rage and Fury on the 17th Instant assaulted me, knock'd me down, violently bruised and mauled me with his Fists; especially about my Temples and all parts of my Head; also my Arms, Riobs and Thighs, to my great, very great Damage, as I suppose he'll know in Time) my Wife with others her Confederates have continued the Practice of plundering and rifling my House, taking Papers of great consequence to me and others in Trade and otherways, Money, Plate, China, Books, Keys &c, &c, &c, entring my House thro' Doors and Windows by themselves open'd, tho' I and my Friends had Lock't Bolted and Bar'd said Avenues as secure as we could with Deliberation. I do therefore hereby publickly caution and warn all Persons whatever, who may be hereafter apply'd to, by my said Wife directly or indirectly, for Money, Goods, Provisions, or whatever else on my Credit not to supply her on my Credit or Account, for I hereby declare to all intents and purposes, I will not pay to the value of one Farthing so Contracted, unless she returns and continues to dwell with me, and manifests her steady Disposition to behave as a Wife ought by Law and Reason to do: if she does so, I promise hereby to receive and entertain her with all that Pity, Love and Courtesy that a Husband ought, and also to proclaim with great Chearfulness her good Deeds, as publickly as her Evil are hereby declar'd by— OBADIAH COOKSON

Boston June 28, 1748."

---

[1] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. lxxxix., p. 130.

[2] *Boston News-Letter*, Aug. 10, 1749.

The publication of this remarkable notice evidently created some stir and protest on the part of her family, for in its next number the *Boston Gazette* printed the following:—

"Whereas an Advertisement signed Obadiah Cookson, relating to Matters of Charge against his Wife was (by the Desire of his Father as well as himself) inserted in our last; We take this Opportunity to inform our Readers, that having since heard the Matters of Charge therein suggested, fairly (as we believe) related, we have other Ideas of them than we could conceive when they were brought to the Press. And we hereby give Notice, that no Advertisements of Elopements will hereafter be publishod in this Paper without being signed by one or more of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace signifying the Expediency thereof."

It is probable that Mrs. Cookson never returned to her husband. Her father, in his will of Oct. 4, 1748, calls her simply Faith Cookson, while in naming his other daughters he mentions their husbands. She was given permission by the General Court to convey the real estate she inherited from her father, without her husband, "he being thought to be of unsound mind," and, July 4, 1764, she, being described as wife of Obadiah Cookson, yeoman, sold land in Rutland, with her brother Thomas, under this permission.[1]

Mr. Cookson died before Jan. 1, 1771, for in a deed of that date, given by all the heirs of Cornelius Waldo, Faith was called "of Watertown, widow." Faith Cookson was admitted to the First Church, Boston, July 25, 1749, and her youngest child was baptized there a few days later.[2]

She was admitted to the First Baptist Church in Boston, July 2, 1780.[3] The births of the children are not recorded at Boston, and we only learn of them through their baptisms and the wills of their grandfather, John Cookson, and their uncle, John Waldo [*caf*].

Children of Obadiah and Faith (Waldo) Cookson. Born probably at Boston, Mass.:—

*a*. SAMUEL, born about 1744, bapt. May 13, 1744, at New South Church. Aug. 18, 1754, Thomas Waldo [*cae*] of Boston, merchant, was appointed "Guardian to Samuel Cookson, a minor aged about 10 years, Son of Obadiah Cookson, Grocer, of Boston."[4] He died Mch. 6, 1806, "aet. 63 yrs.," at West Roxbury, Mass., whither he had removed in 1795, having been admitted, Aug. 17, 1795, into the First Church of West Roxbury with a letter of dismissal from the Church of Christ in Hollis Street, Boston.[5]

His uncle, John Waldo [*caf*], in his will, dated July 4, 1791, makes him one of his residuary legatees, and leaves a silver tankard to "John-Waldo Cookson, son of my nephew Samuel Cookson."[6]

---

[1] Worcester County Deeds, vol. xlix., p. 465. [2] Records of First Church.
[3] Records of First Baptist Church. [4] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xlix., p. 504.
[5] Records of First Church, West Roxbury. [6] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xciv., p. 421.

In the list of inhabitants of the town of Boston in 1790 Samuel Cookson is reported as having in his family:—Two white males of 16 years and upwards, including heads of families; one white male under 16 years and one white female, including heads of families.[1] This probably means that he, his wife and two sons were then living in Boston. He is described as a shopkeeper in a deed by which he and his wife mortgaged to Jonathan Waldo [*ldbb*] of Salem, the "Lamb Tavern" in Boston.[2] He was admitted to communion in Hollis Street Church, June 16, 1771.

He married (1), Dec. 25, 1769, at Boston, Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Dyer) Church of Boston; born June 18, 1743, at Boston; date of death not learned.[3]

He married (2), Oct. 3, 1793, at West Church, Boston,[4] Mrs. Susannah Osborne of Boston.

Children, by first wife, bapt. at Hollis Street Church, Boston:—[5]

*a.* THOMAS-WALDO, bapt. June 16, 1771.

*b.* SAMUEL, bapt. Jan. 10, 1773.

*c.* JOHN-WALDO, bapt. Dec. 17, 1780.

By second wife:—

*d.* HANNAH-CHURCH, bapt. July 27, 1794, at Hollis Street Church.

*e.* AN INFANT, born Dec. 13, 1795; died Dec. 17, 1795, aet. 4 days.[6]

*b.* ELIZABETH, bapt. July 28, 1745, at New South Church; date of her death unknown. She probably never married, since she was living single in 1791, when her uncle, John Waldo [*caf*], left in his will £500 "for use of my niece Elizabeth Cookson during her life as a Testimony of esteem and as compensation for her kind attention to me and my family during her residence with me." He also made her one of his residuary legatees, and in a codicil dated June 8, 1796, he gave her "all the Furniture which has usually stood in the Front Chamber of my Dwelling House (excepting my Portrait)."[7]

*c.* LYDIA, bapt. July 30, 1749, at First Church, Boston; date of her death unknown. She is called of Bristol, England, by her uncle, John Waldo, in his will, who made "my niece Lydia Cookson" one of his residuary legatees. She was probably living with her uncle, Joseph Waldo [*cah*], and was probably never married.

**cac.** CORNELIUS, son of Cornelius (*Cornelius, Cornelius*) and Faith (Savage) Waldo; born Apr. 25, 1715, at Boston, Mass.;[8] died Feb. 4, 1782, at Sudbury, Mass.[9] The first record of him is in a deed dated Nov. 25, 1736, by which "Cornelius Waldo, Junr of Boston, Merchant," conveyed to his "Honoured Father Cornelius Waldo of Boston, Merchant," land in the township of Rutland, Mass., which was given him by his "Honoured Grandmother Mrs. Faith Waldo Late of said Boston Deceased by a Deed Bearing Date July 24, 1718."[10] Soon after this he removed to Worcester, Mass., and lived there for a number

---

[1] Report of Record Commissioners, vol. xxii., p. 487.
[2] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. cxxxi., p. 273. [3] Boston Records.
[4] Records of West Church. [5] Records of Hollis Street Church.
[6] Records of First Church, West Roxbury. [7] "Suffolk Probate Records," vol. xciv., p. 421.
[8] Boston Records. [9] Mss. of Daniel Waldo [*cahf*].
[10] Worcester County Deeds, vol. ix., p. 3; Middlesex County Deeds, vol. xix., p. 404.

of years, being described as a "trader," in deeds in which his name appears during his residence in Worcester.

Mch. 25, 1742, his father, in selling an estate in Worcester to Daniel Willard, describes it as "a certain Messuage or Tenement of Houseing and Land Scituate in Worcester where my son Cornelius Waldo Junr now dwells."[1] This lot was immediately south of the present line of Mechanic Street and was probably at the corner of Main Street. His name appears several times in the Worcester records. Mch. 3, 1739–40, "Curneilus waldo" was chosen surveyor of highways; Mch. 2, 1740–1, "Cornelious Waldo" was chosen to the same office; May 11, 1741, "Cornelious waldo" was granted for "13 birds heads, 0. 3. 0."; Jan. 7, 1744–5, "mr. waldo" was placed on a committee "to procure Suitable persons as Soon as may be to preach in a probationary way till ye Town Shall further order." May 4, 1747, the town, after fixing a date for the installation of Rev. Mr. Maccarty, appointed a "Comitte" of which "Cornelius waldo" was a member, "to provide for the handsome Entertainment of Such Revd Gentlmen & the Delegates of ye Churches to be sent too for that purpose & for Such other Gentlm as may be present at ye Solemnity & also to provide pastering for their horses"; Mch. 7, 1747–8, "Voted that messrs Corneilus waldo, John Chaddick & Joshua Biglo be a Comitte to Setle accots with the Town Tresr and make Report."[2]

After this date his name disappears from the Worcester records and he probably removed to Watertown, Mass., at about this time. He certainly had left by Mch. 25, 1750, when "Cornelius Waldo Junr late of Worcester, Trader," conveyed land in Worcester to his father.[3] Aug. 23, 1753, "Cornelius Waldo of Watertown, shopkeeper," conveyed an estate in Watertown, and in several deeds thereafter he is called of Watertown, but described as "gentleman" and may have retired from business. One of these deeds, dated Jan. 18, 1769, is signed also by "Hannah Waldo his wife in token of consent."[4] Dec. 5, 1769, "Cornelius Waldo of Watertown, Gentleman, with Hannah his wife," sold a dwelling-house, barn and outhouses and three-quarters of an acre of land in Watertown.[5] This was, most likely, his Watertown residence, and he probably removed not long after to Sudbury, where he was living Jan 31, 1771, when "Cornelius Waldo of Sudbury, Shopkeeper, and Hannah his wife," together with his brothers and sisters conveyed land to his brother

---

[1] Worcester County Deeds, vol. xv., p. 135. [2] Worcester Town Records, Book 2.
[3] Worcester County Deeds, vol. xxix., p. 241.
[4] Middlesex County Deeds, vols. lvii., p. 210; lxxix., p. 67. [5] *Ibid.*, vol. lxx., p. 9.

John, all being named as children of "Cornelius Waldo late of Boston, deceased."[1]

No further records of him have been found. His nephew, Daniel Waldo [*cahf*], in his manuscript account of the family says of him:— "He was educated as a Merchant. For a short time he resided in Worcester and married the Daughter of Major Heywood. She lived but a short time and died childless. He then removed to Watertown and married —— of Sudbury. From Watertown he removed to Sudbury, where he died Feb. 4, 1782, never having had a child."

This is, in the main, correct but his first wife died after their removal to Watertown and was buried in the old burying-ground there. The following is the inscription on her gravestone:—

"Here lies Buried y^e | Body of M^rs Hannah | Waldo y^e wife of M^r | Cornelius Waldo | who died December | y^e 2. 1765 aged 45 years."[2]

Hannah, daughter of Major Daniel and Hannah (Ward) Heywood, was born Dec. 30, 1720, at Worcester.[3] She would therefore have been just 45 years old in December, 1765, and she was undoubtedly the wife of Cornelius Waldo, though no record of the marriage has yet been found. Her father, son of Deacon John Heywood, went to Worcester in 1718 and died Apr. 12, 1773, in the 79th year of his age. Her mother, Hannah, daughter of Obadiah Ward, died Feb. 24, 1760, in the 64th year of her age.[4]

"Mr. Cornelius Waldo of Watertown and Mrs. Hannah Peirce of Lincoln, Mass. were married July 24, 1766 at Lincoln."[5] Her birth, parentage and death have not been learned. No children.

cad. Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelius *(Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Faith (Savage) Waldo; born Oct. 14, 1716, at Boston, Mass.; died May 4, 1801, at Boston.[6] She married (by Rev. Thomas Foxcroft) Dec. 9, 1742, at Boston,[7] Benjamin, son of Ebenezer *(Richard)* and Rebekah (Sprague) Austin of Charlestown, Mass.; born Mch. 9 (bapt. 10th), 1716–17;[8] died Mch. 14, 1806, at Boston.[9] He became an eminent merchant in Boston, where he lived. In 1775 he was chosen councilor but his election was negatived by Gov. Gage. "He sustained," says his nephew Daniel Waldo [*cahf*], "high and

---

[1] Worcester County Deeds, vol. lxvi., p. 137. [2] "Watertown Epitaphs," p. 59.
[3] Worcester Records.
[4] "Inscriptions from the Old Burying Grounds in Worcester," pp. 40, 41.
Records of Middlesex County Clerk. [6] Boston Records.
*Ibid.* [8] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xlii., p. 252.
[9] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. ii., p. 29. [9] Boston Records.

important offices after America withdrew her allegiance from Great Britain."

Both Mr. and Mrs. Austin died intestate. June 9, 1801, John Kneeland of Andover, Mass., was appointed administrator on the estate of "Elizabeth Austin, late wife of Benjamin Austin of Boston," Benjamin Austin and Jonathan-Loring Austin of Boston being his sureties.[1] The reason for this appointment does not appear. Perhaps Mr. Kneeland was her son-in-law.

Mr. Austin was prominent during his whole life and foremost in town affairs. He was selectman from 1758 to 1765 inclusive, and was again elected to that office Mch. 10, 1766, but declined to serve, whereupon the town "voted unanimously that the Thanks of the Town be and hereby are given to the said Joshua Henshaw & Benjamin Austin Esq^rs for their faithful services as Selectmen some Years past." The following year he was chosen an overseer of the poor, but was excused. At the special town meeting held after the "Massacre," he was on the committee to wait on the Lieutenant-Governor to "request instant removal of the troops." May 20, 1772, he was on the committee to instruct the Representatives. Nov. 5, 1773, he was placed on the committee to "wait on those Gentlemen who it is reported are appointed by the East India Company to receive and sell Tea, and to request them from a regard to their own characters and the peace and good order of the Town and Province immediately to resign their appointment." July 19, 1774, he was on a "Committee on Ways and Means" to employ those thrown out of employment by the Boston Port Bill. Dec., 1774, he was on a committee of "Inspection & to carry the Resolutions of the Continental Congress into Execution." May 23, 1776, he was elected representative, but was soon after "chosen into the Hon^ble the Council of the Colony." In addition to these he held many other minor positions.[2]

Mr. Daniel Waldo [*cakf*], says that they had nine children, but the births of but four are recorded in Boston, and the baptisms of eight only are recorded in the records of the First Church.

Children of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Waldo) Austin. Born at Boston, Mass.:—[3]

*a.* BENJAMIN, born July 25, 1744, bapt. July 29, 1744; died young.
*b.* BENJAMIN, bapt. May 4, 1746, at First Church; died young.

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xcix., p. 337.
[2] Report of Record Commissioners, vols. xvi., pp. 4, 16, 31, 47, 65, 79, 104, 130, 162; xviii., pp. 2, 87, 143, 183, 206, 233, 235. [3] Boston Records.

*c.* JONATHAN-LORING, born Dec. 22, 1747, bapt. Dec. 22, 1747, at First Church; died May 10, 1826, at Boston.[1] His will, dated Jan. 3, 1823, probated May 15, 1826, names—son James, and wife Catharine; son Loring; grandson Loring, son of Loring; granddaughter Maria Cornelia-Ritchie, daughter of son James.[2] He married Apr. 4, 1782,[3] at Boston, Hannah, daughter of James and Hannah (Trecothick?)[4] Ivers of Boston; born Mch. 20, 1756, at Boston; died Nov. 20, 1818, at Boston.[5] The will of James Ivers of Boston, dated Aug. 5, 1812, probated June 19, 1815, names—son James-Trecothick of London, Eng.; daughter Hannah, wife of Jonathan-Loring Austin of Boston; daughter Jane, wife of Benjamin Austin.[6]

Children, born at Boston:—[7]

*a.* JAMES-IVERS, born Nov. 6, 1782; buried Nov. 9, 1782, æt. 3 days.

*b.* JAMES-TRECOTHICK, born Jan. 10, 1784, bapt. Jan. 18, 1784.

*c.* LORING, bapt. May 1, 1790.

*d.* HANNAH.

*d.* REBECCA, born June 20, 1749, bapt. June 25, 1749, at First Church.

*e.* BENJAMIN, bapt. Oct. 21, 1750, at First Church; died young.

*f.* BENJAMIN, born Nov. 18, 1752, bapt. Nov. 19, 1752, at First Church; died May 4, 1820, at Boston.[8] His will, dated Jan. 6, 1818, probated May 15, 1820, names—wife Jane; son Benjamin, physician; estate of James Ivers, his father-in-law; son-in-law Charles-D. Coolidge, and Eliza, his wife, "my daughter"; and daughter Hannah-Trecothick.[9] He married July 26, 1785, at Boston,[10] Jane, daughter of James and Hannah (Trecothick?) Ivers of Boston, born Mch. 17, 1758, at Boston; died Feb. 3, 1842, at Boston.[11] Her will, dated July 29, 1834, probated Feb. 28, 1842, names—daughter Hannah-Trecothick Austin; son Benjamin Austin; son-in-law Charles-D. Coolidge, husband of daughter Eliza.[12]

Children, born at Boston:—[13]

*a.* BENJAMIN, born Aug. 27, 1786, bapt. Sept. 3, 1786, at First Church; died Dec., 1792, at Boston.

*b.* CHARLES, born Feb. 6, 1788, bapt. Feb. 10, 1788, at First Church; died Aug. 4, 1806; "a member of Harvard College, killed by a pistol by Thos. O. Selfridge."[14]

*c.* ELIZA, born Nov. 21, 1789, bapt. Nov. 22, 1789, at First Church.

*d.* JANE, bapt. June 5, 1791, at First Church.

*e.* BENJAMIN, born Apr. 9, 1793; bapt. Apr. 14, 1793, at First Church.

*f.* HANNAH-TRECOTHICK, born June 26, 1795.

*g.* ELIZABETH, bapt. Sept. 15, 1754, at First Church; died young.

*h.* ELIZABETH, bapt. Feb. 12, 1758, at First Church; died young, probably.

cae. THOMAS, son of Cornelius *(Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Faith (Savage) Waldo; born Sept. 8, 1718, at Boston, Mass.;[15] died July 3, 1796, at Newton, Mass., according to his nephew, Daniel Waldo

---

[1] Boston Records.

[2] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. cxxiv[1]., p. 573. [3] Trinity Church Records.

[4] Hannah, daughter of Mark and Hannah Trecothick, born Dec. 2, 1724, at Boston, was probably wife of James Ivers. [5] Boston Records.

[6] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. cxiii., p. 295.

[7] Boston Records: Records of Trinity, First and West Churches. [8] Boston Records.

[9] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. cxviii[1]., p. 375. [10] Trinity Church Records.

[11] Boston Records. [12] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. cxl[1]., p. 113. [13] Boston Records.

[14] *Ibid.* [15] Boston Records.

[*cahf*]; or at Watertown, Mass., according to the *Massachusetts Spy* of July 6, 1796. He was in the Louisbourg expedition, in which so many of his relatives took part, in the capacity of muster-master, his commission being dated Mch. 7, 1744.[1]

In 1749 he petitioned for compensation for his services as muster-master in the Louisbourg campaign. His petition was dismissed, on the ground that no provision had been made for such an officer and the appropriations had been otherwise used. The petition is as follows:—[2]

"To his Excellency William Shirley Esq$^{r}$. Captain Generall and Governour in Chief in and Over his Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, and the Hon$^{ble}$ House of Representatives in Generall Court Assembled y$^{e}$ 12$^{th}$ day of June 1749.

The Humble Petition of Thomas Waldo of Boston in the County of Suffolk in the Province aforesaid Gentlemen—

Your Petitioner most humbly sheweth that he was Appointed & Commissioned by your Excellency to be Muster Master of the Forces raised in the said province for the late Expedition against Cape Breton of which Forces the hon$^{bl}$ William Pepperell Esq$^{r}$ was Commander in Chief. That your said Petitioner has not been allowed any Pay or Received any Consideration whatsoever on Account of his Services as Muster Master of the Forces aforesaid he having performed his Duty to the Acceptance of the Generall & Officers from the beginning of the said late Expedition to the 25$^{th}$ day of June being the Space of Fifteen months and Eighteen days, Wherefore your Petitioner most humbly Prays that Your Excellency & Honours would be pleased to take the matter being of great importance to your said Petitioner into your wise & just Consideration and allow Your Petitioner a suitable Reward for his Service under the said Commission. Or Otherwise as you in Your Great Wisdom shall think Convenient and

Your Petitioner
as in Duty Bound
Shall ever Pray
THO$^{s}$ WALDO

In the House of Rep$^{ives}$ June 27, 1749 Read and Committed to Col$^{o}$ Storer Brigadier Gen$^{l}$ Waldo and Col$^{o}$ Buckminster to Consider and Report thereon.

His nephew says that he once commanded the Cadet Company, otherwise called the Governor's Guards, but of this no other testimony has been found. He became a merchant in Boston, and is so described in various deeds and legal papers on record in the Registries of Deeds and of Probate in Suffolk County. He is so described in a deed given by himself and Faith Cookson, July 4, 1764; but a mortgage given Apr. 26, 1763, to Thomas Waldo of Boston, merchant, was discharged, Mch. 24, 1768, on the margin, by Thomas Waldo of Newton; and, Dec. 25 and Dec. 26, 1769, he gave two deeds, in both of which he is called of Newton, gentleman. In a deed, dated Jan. 31, 1771, he is again called of Boston, merchant.[3] It would appear, therefore, that

[1] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxiv., p. 376.

[2] "Massachusetts Archives," vol. lxxiii., p. 459.

[3] Worcester County Deeds, vols. xlvi., p. 369; xlix., p. 465; lxi., p. 255; lxii., p. 315; lxvi., p. 137.

some time between 1764 and 1768 he gave up his business in Boston and went to Newton, but had returned to Boston and had resumed business before 1771. At a meeting of the Selectmen of Boston, Aug. 17, 1774, Thomas Waldo was "approbated to Retail" [liquors] "at his Shop near y^e Long Wharff." Mch. 11, 1765, at Boston town meeting, he was chosen one of the wardens for the year ensuing.[1]

He was named in his brother John's will, but survived him less than a month. He was never married.

**caf.** JOHN, son of Cornelius *(Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Faith (Savage) Waldo; born Oct. 30, 1720, at Boston, Mass.;[2] died June 10, 1796, at Boston.[3] The first heard of him is in 1748, when his brother-in-law, Obadiah Cookson, publicly advertised that he had been violently assaulted by his wife's brother, John.[4] The following year we find him in the hardware business with his brother Daniel "at their Shop the South Corner of the Court House, near the Stone Cutters Yard."[5] He soon after separated from his brother and succeeded to his father's business and advertised in the *Boston Post*, Oct. 1, 1750,

"To be sold by John Waldo, at his Warehouse № 17 on the Long Wharf, opposite to the first Crane, very cheap for Cash, Jamaica Sugar, Molasses, West India and New England Rum" etc.

He seems to have been prosperous, owning much real estate in Boston, Worcester and Holden, Mass., which he obtained partly by inheritance from his father and partly by purchase. With his brother Thomas he was, after his mother's death, administrator on both his father's and his mother's estates. He does not appear to have been prominent in town affairs and his name appears but seldom in the Boston Records. His name appears among many others who signed a petition, December 19, 1760, to the General Court regarding the appropriation by officers of the Crown of moneys belonging to the Province.[6] His name, with that of his brothers, Joseph and Daniel, is on the list of the Sons of Liberty who dined at Dorchester, Aug. 14, 1769, to celebrate the resignation of Gov. Bernard.[7] Aug. 26, 1776, he (from Ward 5), was on a committee to make house to house inquiries regarding small-pox. Aug. 19, 1776, he was drawn as "Jury Man for the Court Erected for the tryal of Vessels that shall be found infesting the Sea Coast of America." Dec. 19, 1776, John

[1] Report of Record Commissioners, vols. xiii., p. 131; xxiii., pp. 225-6.
[2] Boston Records. [3] *Boston Gazette*, June 13, 1796. [4] *Ibid.*, June 28, 1748.
[5] *Ibid.*, May 9, 1749. [6] Drake's "History of Boston," p. 675.
[7] "Mass. Hist. Society's Proceedings," vol. xi., p. 142.

Waldo of Ward 11 was draughted for the army.[1] Thus there appear to have been two John Waldos in Boston in 1776, and it is not clear which is the one in consideration, but it is probable that the one from Ward 11, who was draughted, was John, son of John and Hannah (Gold) Waldo [*bbag*].

In the Boston Directory for 1789 his name appears as "John Waldo, shop-keeper, No. 60 Newbury-street," and in that for 1796 as "John Waldo, esq. No. 19, Newbury street." In the census of 1790 his family consisted of two free white males of sixteen years and upwards and two free white females; including probably himself, his brother Thomas and his two nieces, Lydia and Elizabeth Cookson, one of whom we know, from his will, was living with him in 1791. The *Boston Gazette* of June 13, 1796, thus notices his death:—

"Died, On Friday evening, John Waldo. Esq. Aet. 76. His funeral will be this afternoon at half past 5 o'clock, from his late dwelling house in Newbury St., where his Relatives, Friends, and acquaintances, will please attend without a more particular invitation."

His will, dated July 4, 1791, with a codicil dated June 8, 1796, was probated June 21, 1796.[2] It names—his brother Thomas; niece, Elizabeth Cookson; John-Waldo Cookson, son of nephew Samuel Cookson; brother Joseph, late of Bristol, England, now of Boston, merchant; brother Daniel Waldo of Worcester; sister Elizabeth Austin, wife of Benjamin Austin, Esq.; sister Lydia Austin, widow of Timothy Austin, late of Boston, deceased; the children of late sister, Faith Cookson, deceased, viz.: Nephew Samuel Cookson, niece Elizabeth Cookson, and niece Lydia Cookson of Bristol, England. In the codicil he mentions his portrait, and leaves to the "Deacons of the Congregational Church and Society usually meeting in the New South Meeting House three hundred and fifty dollars, the interest of same to be used for the more comfortable support of such persons belonging to said Church as in their discretion are the best objects of their charity." His estate was inventoried at $11,790.43. In the account of the executors, allowed Apr. 25, 1797, are charged the expenses for nursing and funeral of Thomas Waldo, his brother. Mr. Waldo's portrait by J. W. Durant is in the Worcester Art Museum.

He married Sept. 17, 1761 (by Rev. Mr. Foxcroft), at Boston,[3] Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Arnold) Welles of Boston, born Dec. 2, 1730, at Boston; died June 3, 1768, at Boston.[4] Mr

[1] Report of Record Commissioners, vols. xviii., p. 241; xix., pp. 6, 23.
Suffolk Probate Records, vol. xciv., p. 421.
[3] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xlii., p. 253. [4] Boston Records.

Daniel Waldo [*cahf*] says that they had one child, who died in infancy, but its birth is not recorded in Boston.

John Waldo was commissioned justice of the peace for Suffolk Nov. 12, 1761.[1]

cag. JOSEPH, son of Cornelius (*Cornelius, Cornelius*) and Faith (Savage) Waldo; born Jan. 11, 1722, at Boston, Mass.;[2] died Oct. 27, 1816, at Cheltenham, England, according to Sabine[3] and others; but in 1811, aet. 90, according to Jones in his "Notes on the Family of Waldo." He was educated in the Boston Latin School, being a member of the class of 1730,[4] and graduated at Harvard College in 1741, taking the degree of A.M. He was for a considerable period the oldest living graduate.

Mch. 28, 1746, he was commissioned first lieutenant in Brig.-Gen. Waldo's [*lb*] company in the Second Massachusetts Regiment,[5] but whether he was in the Louisbourg campaign does not appear. He afterwards became a merchant, and was in business in Boston, with his brother Daniel, in general hardware, their shop being "opposite to the South East Corner of the Town House in King Street, at the sign of the Elephant," as appears in many advertisements in the newspapers of the time, the earliest one found being in the *Boston Gazette* of May 24, 1748. This partnership continued until Nov. 11, 1770, when, having released "all his right and title to any part of the stock in trade belonging to the late Company of Joseph and Daniel Waldo unto the said Daniel Waldo," he received from the latter, with his wife Rebecca, a conveyance of certain land in Holden and Worcester, Mass., "set off to the said Joseph and Daniel as part of their Father Cornelius Waldo's Estate as tenants in common." The estate in Worcester, being a farm of one hundred and fifty acres, he sold Apr. 22, 1771, to John Hancock of Boston.[6]

Joseph Waldo's name appears frequently in the Town Records of Boston. Mch. 9, 1752, he was chosen constable, but was excused from serving on the payment of three pounds lawful money. In 1755, '56 and '57 he was chosen clerk of the market, but in the last year was excused from serving. In 1763 he was among those invited by the selectmen "to visit the publick Schools in the Town and to Report thereon." In 1764, '65 and '66 he was appointed by the selectmen to represent Ward 7 in "A General Walk or Visitation of the Town."

---

[1] Mass. Civil List. [2] Boston Records.
[3] "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. ii., p. 392.
[4] Boston Latin School Graduates. [5] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxiv., p. 370.
[6] Worcester County Deeds, vols. lxiv., p. 231; lxvi., p. 143.

1767 to 1770 inclusive he was an overseer of the poor and was chosen to the same office in 1771, but "informed the Town that he was intending a Voyage to England and therefore declined serving in the Office of an Overseer to which he had been chosen—Mr Waldo was accordingly excused—and upon a Motion made Voted, That the Thanks of the Town be given to the said Mr Waldo for his faithful Services as an Overseer of the Poor in Years past." In 1767 he was chosen warden and in 1768 he was chosen on "a Committee to take Subscriptions of such persons as shall incline to encourage the carrying on the Manufactory of Duck."[1]

He does not appear to have had the family hunger for land and but few deeds of his are on record either in Suffolk or Worcester Counties. It is not clear just when or why he went to England. If he went in 1771, he may have returned soon after, since, Apr. 12, 1775, in Provincial Congress, Mr. Joseph Waldo was chosen one of the committee of five from Lincoln County to receive reports from the Committees of Correspondence and report to Congress;[2] but he was in London in 1776, when he was a member of a "New England Club of Loyalists in London."[3]

In earlier years he was rather inclined toward the popular side: and in 1769 he was one of a committee to sign a letter to Dennis De Bordt, the Colony's Agent in England, protesting against the revenue acts;[4] and he was one of the "Sons of Liberty" who dined at Dorchester, Aug. 14, 1769, to celebrate the resignation of Gov. Bernard.[5] It is quite likely that he went to England more from dissatisfaction with the state of trade in New England than from a sense of loyalty or as a refugee. No evidence has been yet found that his property was confiscated.

He settled in Bristol, Eng., and became a merchant there. He afterwards returned to Boston; and he was certainly there in 1791, for his brother John, in his will of July 4, 1791, names his "brother Joseph late of Bristol England, now of Boston, merchant." Aug. 2, 1791, Alice Collins of Roxbury, spinster, conveyed to Joseph Waldo of Roxbury, merchant, an estate in Roxbury. It may have been he or his son who witnessed a deed given by his brother John, June 13, 1795.[6] He eventually went back to Bristol and was there Apr. 18,

---

[1] Report of Record Commissioners, vols. xiv., pp. 205, 270, 286, 294; xvi., pp. 113, 197, 198, 233, 239, 266; xviii., pp. 5, 39, 47; xx., pp. 34, 134, 200.

[2] "Journals of each Provincial Congress," p. 141.

[3] "Memorial History of Boston," vol. iii., p. 175. [4] *Ibid.*, p. 29.

[5] "Mass. Hist. Society's Proceedings," vol. xi., p. 142.

[6] Suffolk County Deeds, vols. clxxiv., p. 28; clxxxiv., p. 287.

1799, when Joseph Waldo of Bristol, Eng., merchant, and William Gibbons, James Harvey and Samuel Whitechurch of Bristol, "Assignees of estate, debts and effects of said Joseph, by virtue of a commission of Bankruptcy," conveyed one acre of land with the buildings thereon, in Sudbury, Mass., to Othniel Taylor, the same having been sold to said Joseph by James Henderson, Apr. 12, 1770.[1] Later he removed to Cheltenham, Eng., where he died. The following is an extract from a letter furnished to Rev. Daniel Waldo [*bdii*], by his cousins "Roberts and Lamb of Boston." See *bbbd* and *bbab*.

"London, Oct. 20, 1811.

"One day, while we were viewing the public buildings at Chittenham (*sic*), the following very extraordinary inscription, on an elegant marble monument erected in a church-yard, arrested our attention:—

"'Here lies the mortal remains of
JOSEPH WALDO, ESQ.,
An American Merchant, born in the town of Boston,
In America, in the year of our Lord, 1723,
From whence he came to England.
After residing at Bristol a number of years, traveling
through various parts of the kingdom, he retired to
this town, where, after a patient endurance of the
infirmities of old age, he departed this life ——

———o———

Like autumn fruit mellowed long,
Even wondered at that he fell not sooner;
Fate seemed to wind him up for four score
Years, yet freely ran he on ten winters more;
'Till, like a clock worn out with eating time,
The wearied wheels of life at last stood still.'

"Upon inquiry I found that he was alive in that town; that it was indited and erected under his inspection, to be fitted up with dates, after his decease, by his son, who was living in Bristol. I visited him; found him in a very inferior state of health; faculties impaired; related to me his leaving America; expressed great sorrow for having so done, mentioning his having been a hardware merchant, copartner with his brother. He was then in the ninetieth year of his age, in good spirits, and had a good appetite."[2]

Mr. Waldo married Mch. 11, 1762, at Brattle Street Church, Boston, Martha, daughter of John and Hannah (Francis) Jones of Boston; born July 22, 1737, at Boston;[3] died Sept. 27, 1768, at Boston. The *Boston Post*, Oct. 3, 1768, thus notices her death:—"Tuesday Morn-

[1] Middlesex County Deeds, vol. cxxxi., p. 409.
[2] "Waldos in America," p. 103. [3] Boston Records.

ing last died very suddenly Mrs. Martha Waldo, Consort of Mr. Joseph Waldo, and Daughter to John Jones Esq. in the 31st Year of her Age.—Her Remains were decently interred last Saturday Afternoon."

She was, says the *Boston Post*, Mch. 15, 1762, in a notice of her marriage, "a young Lady with a handsome Fortune, and endowed with those Amiable Accomplishments which conspire to render the Marriage State agreeable, and with those noble Virtues of a Social Nature that may conduce to a Life of Peace and uninterrupted Happiness." Her father, Capt. John Jones, was a merchant in Boston, his warehouse being, in 1737, in "Doctor Cook's Row Letter E at the lower end of King Street." [1]

Children of Joseph and Martha (Jones) Waldo. Born, *a*, at Dorchester; *b*, at Boston, Mass.:—[2]

caga. JOSEPH, born June 18, 1764.
cagb. JOHN-JONES, born Sept. 15, 1767.

cah. DANIEL, son of Cornelius *(Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Faith (Savage) Waldo; born Oct. 29, 1724, at Boston, Mass.; [3] died Dec. 8, 1808, at Worcester, Mass.,[4] and is interred at Rural Cemetery. He became a hardware merchant in Boston, and was for a time associated in this business with his brother John "at their Shop the south corner of the Court House, near the Stone Cutters Yard," and with his brother Joseph "at the sign of the Elephant opposite the South East Corner of the Town House in King Street." [5] The former partnership was, probably, soon dissolved; the latter, whose first advertisement found was in the *Boston Gazette*, May 24, 1748, continued until 1770, as has been told in the biography of Joseph Waldo [*cag*].

In 1776 he removed from Boston with his family to Providence in the Colony of Rhode Island,[6] but seems to have remained there but a short time, for, Mch. 15, 1777, "Daniel Waldo, late of Boston, Merchant," bought of "John Sprague of Lancaster, Gentleman," a house and about three acres of land, in Lancaster, by the river.[7] This house is still standing. Here he lived until his removal to Worcester about 1782, when he opened a store at Lincoln Square, near the bridge over Mill Brook, and advertised in the *Massachusetts Spy*, June 6, 1782, as follows:—

"Daniel Waldo Late removed to Worcester, near the Bridge, has for Sale Best Heart and Club German Steel, Bar Iron, 4d and 10d Nails, Window Glass,

---

[1] *Boston Evening Post*, Aug. 1, 1737. [2] Dorchester and Boston Records.
[3] Boston Records. [4] Gravestone. [5] *Boston Evening Gazette*, May 9 and 16, 1749.
[6] Mss. of Daniel Waldo [*cahf*]. [7] Worcester County Deeds, vol. lxxv., p. 347.

Daniel Waldo.

1724—1808.

Dutch Looking Glasses, Iron Shovels and Spades, Saddlers Ware, and in general (not to enumerate every article) an assortment of Hard Ware and West India Goods, Choice Bohea, Tea, &c. &c."

He soon after took his son Daniel into partnership with him, and they advertised, July 21, 1785, in the *Spy* "at their store on the east side of the Bridge and opposite the Prison." He built for his store the first brick block in Worcester, on the site afterwards occupied by Henry-W. Miller, and now, 1900, by Elwood Adams for a hardware store, it being more than a hundred years that this site has been used for the same business. The firm of Daniel Waldo & Son was, however, dissolved Dec. 31, 1791, the son continuing the business.[1] In 1786, during the Shays' Rebellion, Mr. Waldo had a narrow escape from Lynch law at the hands of a party of the insurgents who were occupying the "Hancock Arms." The incident as related in Lincoln's "History of Worcester," p. 145, is as follows:—

"Soon after partaking the refreshment which was some times used by the military, before the institution of temperance societies, several of the men were seized with violent sickness, and a rumor spread, that poison had been mingled with the fountain which supplied their water. Dr. Samuel Stearns of Paxton, astrologer, almanac manufacturer, and quack by profession, detected in the sediment of the cups they had drained, a substance, which he unhesitatingly pronounced to be a compound of arsenic and antimony, so deleterious, that a single grain would extinguish the lives of a thousand. The numbers of the afflicted increased with frightful rapidity, and the symptoms grew more fearful. It was suddenly recollected that the sugar used in their beverage, had been purchased from a respectable merchant of the town, (the late Daniel Waldo, sen. Esq.) whose attachment to government was well known, and the sickness around was deemed proof conclusive that it had been adulterated for their destruction. A file of soldiers seized the seller, and brought him to answer for the supposed attempt to murder the levies of rebellion. As he entered the house, the cry of indignation rose strong. Fortunately for his safety, Dr. Green of Ward, an intelligent practitioner of medicine, arrived, and the execution of vengeance was deferred until his opinion of its propriety could be obtained. After careful inspection of the suspected substance and subjecting it to the test of different senses, he declared that, to the best of his knowledge, it was genuine, yellow, scotch, *snuff*. The reputed dying raised their heads from the floor: the slightly affected recovered: the gloom which had settled heavily on the supposed victims of mortal disease was dispelled, and the illness soon vanished. Strict inquiry furnished a reasonable explanation: a clerk in the store of the merchant had opened a package of the fragrant commodity, in the vicinity of the sugar barrel, and a portion of the odoriferous leaf, had, inadvertently, been scattered from the counter into its uncovered head. A keg of spirit was accepted in full satisfaction for the panic occasioned by the decoction of tobacco so innocently administered."[2]

Mr. Waldo lived at what is now the corner of Lincoln Square and Belmont Street. The house was, after his death, used as a hotel for

[1] "History of Worcester County," 1889, vol. ii., p. 1596.

[2] See also "Carl's Tour in Main Street," p. 11.

many years, and is still standing. In "Carl's Tour in Main Street," p. 152, Mr. Knowlton, the author, says:—

"My father knew the elder Waldo. He said that he moved from Boston to Worcester while the War of the Revolution was in progress; and that, so far as he remembered,—for he was but a lad then,—Mr. Waldo's sympathies were with the tory side. He was spoken of also, by the people of that day, as 'aristocratic' in his tastes and habits; and there were many caustic remarks made upon his extravagance in owning a one-horse chaise. I suppose from that circumstance that there was no other one in town at that time."

Mr. Waldo does not appear to have been active in town affairs in Boston until the latter part of his residence there. Mch. 14, 1763, he was chosen one of the twelve wardens. Feb. 12, 1765, he was selected to represent Ward 10 in "a General Walk or Visitation of the Town." Mch. 19, 1771, "The Town brought in their Votes for an Overseer of the Poor in the room of Mr. Joseph Waldo who has resigned, and upon sorting them, it appeared that—Mr. Daniel Waldo was chosen an Overseer of the Poor for the year ensuing." This office he continued to hold until Nov. 11, 1776, when "The Town bro't in their Votes for an Overseer of the Poor, in the Room of Mr. Daniel Waldo, who has not returned from the Country, &—On a motion made, Voted, that the Thanks of the Town be, & hereby are given to Mr. Daniel Waldo for his faithful Services, as an Overseer of the Poor for a Number of Years past." May 11, 1773, he was chosen to represent Ward 10 on a committee "to attend the Committee on Lamps when about to fix upon the Places for erecting said Lamps." July 19, 1774, at an adjournment of the so-called "Boston Port Bill Meeting" he was chosen one of a committee to nominate a Committee on Ways and Means, and Oct. 25, 1774, he was added to the "Comittee to consider of Ways & Means for employing the Poor Sufferers by the Operation of the Boston Port Bill."[1] His name appears seldom in the Suffolk Registry of Deeds. In the Record of Bounds and Valuations for 1798 he is given as owner of an estate on Common Street, valued at $900.

In the Worcester Records, Mr. Waldo's name occurs frequently. In 1785 it was on the Jury list; and Nov. 7, 1785, he was placed on a committee to supply the pulpit. Mch. 13, 1786, he was chosen on a committee "to consider the request of Capt. Flagg and others in regard of the Town's Granting a Sum of Money to purchase a Fire Engine." Mr. Waldo was the first president of the Worcester (now

[1] Report of Record Commissioners, vols. xvi., p. 80; xviii., pp. 48, 136, 182, 193, 255; xx., p. 134.

Worcester National) Bank, which was incorporated Mch. 7, 1804. He declined the office in October following, when his son Daniel was elected his successor.[1]

Unlike his father, Mr. Waldo was not a large investor in real estate, and his transactions are neither numerous nor important. The estate that he purchased in Lancaster and where he resided for a few years, he advertised in the *Massachusetts Spy* in 1789, and, Jan. 30, 1793, he sold it to Joseph Wales of Lancaster for £300.[2] May 8, 1790, he purchased of John and Mary Walker of Worcester, for £300, a lot of land about fifty rods south of the Court House on the west side of the county road (now Main Street) and bounded eight rods less four links on said road,[3] and May 20, 1791, he bought of the State, through the committee to sell estates of absentees, a piece of land adjoining his former purchase, extending 76 feet further south. This is where he built the brick block previously mentioned. In 1786 Daniel Waldo was owner of 100 acres of land in Palmer, Mass., but whether this was the subject of the present memoir is uncertain.

Mr. Waldo was admitted into the First Church, Boston, Apr. 25, 1756, and his children were all baptized there. At a town meeting in Worcester, July 7, 1783, "The Pews were sold in presence of the Town—The one adjoining The broad Isle on the womens side to Dr Dix for £43—The one adjoining The broad Isle on the other side to Mr Danl Waldo for £43."[4]

The following obituary was published in the *Massachusetts Spy*, Dec. 21, 1808, and is perhaps the only extant testimony to his character:

"On Friday last were deposited in the grave the remains of the late Daniel Waldo Esq.: The allotted period of humanity had, in this venerable man, been more than accomplished. At the age of fourscore and four years, he was rather the conqueror than the victim of death. Few of his early friends attended his interment; for, alas! most of those who had been the companions of his juvenile amusements, and the witnesses of the purity and sobriety of his youth, had before him entered the silent tomb; but their children and children's children who followed his bier testified their respect for his character. Established in the belief of revelation, his early Christian profession was uniformly supported by Christian practice. His life was devoted to useful pursuits, to the culture of his reason, the discipline of his passions, and to the confirmation of habits of piety and Christian virtue. All who were conversant with Mr. Waldo in busy life, will bear testimony that integrity ever marked his conduct. As a merchant he was intelligent, correct and liberal; as a man, in his social relations he fulfilled all which justice could demand or benevolence dictate; as a citizen, he was distinguished for patriotism, for an ardent and glowing zeal for his country's welfare; as a husband, father, and the head of a family, his affection, solicitude, and care secured

[1] "History of Worcester," p. 327. [2] Worcester County Deeds, vol. cxvi., p. 316.
[3] *Ibid.*, vol. cviii., p. 563. [4] Society of Antiquity's Collections, vol. iv., p. 447.

the happiness of those connected with him; as a Christian, the spirit of his religion dwelt in his heart, its services were the delight of his life, and its immortal rewards the object of his highest hope and unremitted pursuit."

His will, dated Dec. 27, 1800, probated Jan. 4, 1809, names—wife Rebecca; daughters, Martha, wife of Levi Lincoln, Elizabeth, Sarah and Rebecca; son Daniel, and an old servant, Susanna Blackman. The widow, son Daniel and son-in-law Levi Lincoln, executors.[1]

Daniel Waldo's name is in the list of "Sons of Liberty," who dined at Dorchester, Aug. 14, 1769, to celebrate the departure of Gov. Bernard.[2] There is no evidence that the accusation of his having sympathized with the tories during the Revolution, is just. His sympathy, if there was any, must have been very lukewarm. His autograph may be found in "Memorial History of Boston," vol. iii., p. 213.

He married May 3, 1757, at Boston,[3] Rebecca, daughter of Nicholas *(John)* and Martha (Saunders) Salisbury of Boston; born Apr. 7, 1731 at Boston;[4] died Sept. 5, 1811, at Worcester.[5] She is interred at Rural Cemetery. "In her youth a reverend suitor of hers, having been rejected, had retorted that she would be an old maid and 'lead apes in Hell,' which drew from her the retort:

"Lead apes in Hell—'tis no such thing,
The story's told to fool us,
But better there to hold a string
Than here let monkeys rule us."[6]

The *Massachusetts Spy* of Oct. 11, 1811, thus notices her death:

"Died: In this town Madam Rebecca Waldo, relict of the late Daniel Waldo Esq., aged 81. The constant exercise of all the social and Christian virtues, made this excellent Lady an ornament and blessing to this world, and has qualified her for the Society of Heaven, where we trust she is translated."

The portraits of Daniel and Rebecca Waldo, cuts of which are here given, are in the Worcester Art Museum.

Children of Daniel and Rebecca (Salisbury) Waldo. Born at Boston, Mass.:—[7]

*caha.* JOSEPH, born Apr. 26, 1758, bapt. Apr. 30, 1758; died Aug. 25, 1760, at Boston.[8]

*cahb.* THOMAS, } born May 1, 1759; { died May 14, 1759.[9]
*cahc.* JOHN, } bapt. May 6, 1759; { died July 22, 1759.[10]

*cahd.* DANIEL, born June 11, 1760, bapt. June 13, 1760; died June 13, 1760.

cahe. MARTHA, born Sept. 14, 1761, bapt. Sept. 20, 1761.

---

[1] Worcester County Probate Files. [2] Mass. Hist. Society's Proceedings, vol. xi., p. 142.
[3] Family Records. [4] Boston Records. [5] Gravestone.
[6] "Family Memorials," by Edward-Elbridge Salisbury, vol. i., part 1, p. 21.
[7] Boston Records. [8] *Ibid.* [9] Family Records: Boston Records say May 15.
[10] Family Records: Boston Records say June 21.

Mrs. Rebecca (Salisbury) Waldo.

1731—1811.

*cahf.* DANIEL, born Jan. 20, 1763, bapt. Jan. 23, 1763.

*cahg.* REBECCA-ELBRIDGE, born May 1, 1764, bapt. May 6, 1764; died Nov. 9, 1765, at Boston.[1]

*cahh.* ELIZABETH, born Nov. 24, 1765, bapt. Nov. 24, 1765; died Aug. 28, 1845, at Worcester, unmarried.[2]

*cahi.* SARAH, born Feb. 22, 1767, bapt. Mch. 1, 1767; died Mch. 19, 1851, at Worcester,[3] unmarried. She was the last surviving descendant in the line of Cornelius *(Cornelius)* to bear the name of Waldo in this country. She, with her sisters Elizabeth and Rebecca, was admitted to the Old South Church, Boston, Mch. 28, 1819, from the First Church, Worcester, and dismissed Feb. 19, 1830, to the Calvinist Church, Worcester.[4] A sermon preached at Worcester on the occasion of her death was published, and gives a "faithful and grateful portraiture of her character," the whole of which might well be quoted, but the following extracts must suffice:—

"A family which, for more than half a century, has been held in high consideration in this community, representing the manners, habits and feelings of another generation, has entirely passed away from amongst us. The very name with us is extinct; not one remaining to transmit it to coming days. Not one survives of those who so punctually occupied their seats in this house. Within the short space of eleven years, the brother, the three sisters, with one who for a long period had been a member of the family, have gone down to the grave. Endowed with affluence, intelligence and piety, they held a position necessarily influential. And having of God hearts to use their influence and wealth in promoting the welfare and the happiness of others, they have been eminently distinguished among public and private benefactors. The streams of their bounty have found channels by which to refresh the suffering around us, and to carry far abroad, amongst the degraded and the ignorant of the human family, the blessings of knowledge and religion. . . . . A continual flow of charity from them has passed through the treasury of this church, and into the funds of all the prominent religious and benevolent societies of the land. . . . . The last survivor has passed away in a good old age, continuing till the close in the full enjoyment of the active powers of her mind and the strong affections of her heart. . . . . It is safe to say, that her piety was the ornament of her character. It was founded in faith, it was visible in works. . . . . Her benevolence was in almost constant exercise. The numerous objects immediately around us, claimed and received her patient attention. Public charities and private solicitations from abroad, were continually presented to her. And as it was her rule to distribute rather than to accumulate, the generosity with which she met these demands are matters of common fame. The hearts that she has privately and with tender consideration cheered and sustained by her bounties, are among the secret things which will come to light when it shall be said, 'Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.' . . . With unwonted steadfastness she continued to think of others rather than of herself, and to seek by all means their happiness; and, as it may readily be supposed, she looked forward calmly to the close of life, and enjoyed in the evening of her day, as in its brightest hours, the calm hope and elevating peace of the gospel."

*cahj.* REBECCA, born Sept. 22, 1771, bapt. Oct. 6, 1771; died June 19, 1840, at Worcester, unmarried.[5]

**cai.** LYDIA, daughter of Cornelius *(Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Faith (Savage) Waldo; born June 22, 1727, at Boston, Mass.;[6] died

---

[1] Boston Records. [2] Worcester Records. [3] *Ibid.* [4] Records of Old South Church.
[5] Worcester Records. [6] Boston Records.

Aug. 4, 1800, at Beverly, Mass., "æt. 73 of Palsy."[1] She married, intentions published at Boston, June 4, 1747, Timothy, son of Ebenezer *(Richard)* and Rebeckah (Sprague) Austin of Charlestown, Mass.; bapt. June 22, 1718, at Charlestown;[2] died June, 1787, at Boston.[3] His will is not recorded in Suffolk or Middlesex counties. He married (1), Feb. 9, 1743-4, at Charlestown, Mary, daughter of Samuel *(John, John)* and Hannah (Fowle) Trumbull of Charlestown; bapt. Aug. 4, 1723; died Jan. 1744-5, at Charlestown; by whom he had one child, Mary, born Jan. 2, 1744-5.[4]

Mr. Austin was town treasurer in 1763. He was a leather-dresser, and is so described in a deed, dated Jan. 31, 1771, by which he and his wife, with her brothers and sisters, quitclaimed to her brother John all rights to certain lands in Holden, Mass., "heretofore part of the Estate of Cornelius Waldo late of Boston deceased."[5] In this deed he is called of Charlestown.

The will of Lydia Austin, dated Dec. 1, 1797, probated Sept. 2, 1800, calls her of Charlestown, and names—"Mary Austin, daughter of my late Husband Timothy Austin"; "granddaughter Lydia-Waldo Austin, daughter of my son Daniel Austin"; "four children, viz—Daniel Austin, Samuel Austin, Lydia Austin and Elizabeth Brown." The bond of Daniel Austin, executor, dated Sept. 2, 1800, calls him "of Portsmouth, Merchant." William Burley of Beverly, and John Brown of Boston, "merchant," were his sureties. The petition to cancel this bond, the will having been executed, was signed, Jan. 7, 1801, by Samuel Austin, John Brown, Elizabeth Brown, Mary Austin, William Burley, and Lydia Burley.[6]

Children of Timothy and Lydia (Waldo) Austin. Born at Charlestown, Mass.:—[7]

*a.* TIMOTHY, born July 24, 1749, bapt. July 30, 1749; died May 20, 1770, aged 21.

*b.* CORNELIUS, born Apr. 1, 1751, bapt. Apr. 14, 1751; died young.

*c.* BENJAMIN, born July, 1752; died young.

*d.* DANIEL, born Dec. 12, 1753, bapt. Dec. 16, 1753; buried Jan. 2, 1819, at Portsmouth, N. H.[8] He was a merchant, living at first at Charlestown but later at Boston, where his first three children were born, and eventually removing to Portsmouth, N.H. He married July 22, 1787, at Portsmouth,[9] Mary, daughter of John *(John, Samuel)* and Sarah (Went-

---

[1] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. i., p. 36; Mr. Daniel Waldo [*cahf*] says Aug. 13, 1800, at Boston. [2] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. i., p. 29.

[3] *Ibid.*; Boston Records. [4] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. i., p. 36.

[5] Worcester County Deeds, vol. lxvi., p. 137. [6] Middlesex County Probate Files, No. 254.

[7] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. i., p. 36.

[8] Records of North Church, Portsmouth. [9] Portsmouth Records.

worth) Penhallow of Portsmouth, born Dec. 18, 1761, at Portsmouth; died 1847.[1]

Children, born, *a-c* at Boston, *d-g* probably at Portsmouth:—

*a.* MARY-PENHALLOW, bapt. Aug. 30, 1789, at Brattle Street Church, Boston.

*b.* SARAH-WENTWORTH, bapt. June 26, 1791, at Brattle Street Church, Boston.

*c.* DANIEL, born Nov. 21, 1793; bapt. Nov. 24, 1793, at Brattle Street Church, Boston.

*d.* LYDIA-WALDO, named in Mrs. Lydia Austin's will.

*e.* HARRIET.

*f.* ELIZA.

*g.* ABIGAIL-LEWIS, bapt. Oct. 17, 1802; buried Aug. 12, 1831, at Portsmouth.[2]

*e.* SAMUEL, bapt. Aug. 17, 1755; died Sept. 8, 1755, aged 23 days.

*f.* THOMAS, bapt. Aug. 29, 1756; died Sept. 9, 1756, aged 12 days.

*g.* CORNELIUS, bapt. Aug. 20, 1758; "child of Timothy, buried Dec. 13, 1759."

*h.* SAMUEL, born Aug. 13, 1760, bapt. Aug. 17, 1760; died Feb. 5, 1848, and buried at Mount Auburn.[3] He was living in 1798 at Charlestown in a house belonging to his brother Daniel, and had a wife Abigail and one child, says Wyman;[4] but he certainly had two children in Charlestown, and perhaps others, who died young. About 1798 he removed to Portsmouth, N. H., and apparently returned to Boston before his wife's death. The date of his marriage and his wife's maiden name are unknown. She was born 1769 and died Jan. 27, 1812, at Boston, aged 43, and was buried at No. 63 Copp's Hill Burial Ground, Jan. 29.[5]

Children, born, *a*, *b* at Charlestown, *c-g* probably at Portsmouth:-[6]

*a.* SAMUEL, born 1787; died Nov. 13, 1817, aged 30; buried at Copp's Hill.

*b.* WILLIAM, born 1793; died May 12, 1797, "æt. 4 of fits."

*c.* A SON, born 1797; "died æt. 3 yrs. of consumption and was buried Sept. 20, 1800" at Portsmouth.

*d.* ABIGAIL-LEWIS, born 1798; bapt. Aug. 2, 1801; "died Sept. 10, 1801 æt. 3. Only daughter of Mr. Samuel & Mrs. Abigail Austin."[7]

*e.* A SON, born July, 1801; buried Nov. 14, 1801, æt. 4 mos.

*f.* EDWARD, bapt. Feb. 13, 1803.

*g.* LEWIS, bapt. April 28, 1805.

*i.* LYDIA, born Nov. 16, 1762, bapt. Nov. 21, 1762; died Nov. 16, 1828, at Beverly. She married, June 25, 1799, at Charlestown,[9] William, son of Andrew Burley of Ipswich, Mass.; born Jan. 2, 1751, at Ipswich; died Dec. 16, 1822, at Beverly.[10] He is said to have been an officer in the Revolutionary army. He married (1), at Ipswich, Susan Farley, by whom he had three children, viz.:—Elizabeth, born 1787, married Frederick Howes; William, born July 28, 1789, died Oct. 2, 1821;

---

[1] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxxii., p. 32: "Wentworth Genealogy," vol. i., p. 295. [2] Records of North Church, Portsmouth. [3] Boston Records.

[4] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. i., p. 37.

[5] Boston Records: Sexton's Memorandum Book.

[6] Boston Records: "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. i., p. 37: Records of North Church, Portsmouth. [7] Gravestone at Portsmouth.

[8] Beverly Records: Gravestone says died Nov. 10.

[9] Charlestown Records: Beverly Records. [10] Beverly Records: gravestone.

Susan, born 1792, died June 3, 1850, at Boston; of whom he was appointed guardian, Mch. 3, 1794.[1] Mr. and Mrs. Burley, their daughter Lydia, Mrs. Lydia Austin and William Burley, Jr., are buried side by side in the Hale Street Cemetery, Beverly. Mrs. Burley's gravestone is badly weather-worn, and the dates are nearly effaced. The will of William Burley, dated Mch. 3, 1820, probated Jan. 7, 1823, mentions "beloved wife," and names "daughters Elizabeth Howes and Susanna Burley"; "son William Burley"; "son Edward Burley"; "my mother-in-law the widow of my honored Father Andrew Burley"; "sister Mary Smith"; "Rhoda the widow of my brother Andrew Burley Esq."; "Susanna the widow of my late brother James Burley."[2]

Children, born at Beverly, Mass.:—[3]

*a.* LYDIA, born Sept. 10, 1800; died Mch. 27, 1802.[4]

*b.* EDWARD, born Sept. 25, 1802; died Dec. 6, 1891.

*j.* JOHN-WALDO, bapt. Sept. 23, 1764; "child of Timo. buried Feb. 16, 1765."

*k.* ELIZABETH, bapt. Apr. 5, 1767; died Apr. 10, 1826, at Boston, aged 59, of apoplexy; buried No. 26 Copp's Hill.[5] She married Mch. 19, 1789, at Boston,[6] John Brown, whose birth, parentage and death have not been learned. He was, perhaps, son of John and Elizabeth Brown of Boston, born Aug. 4, 1762, at Boston; or of John Brown, who married Mrs. Sarah Tanner at Brattle Street Church, Sept. 10, 1761, and whose son John was baptized July 10, 1763.[7] Mr. and Mrs. Brown lived at Boston, where their children were baptized. He was living Jan. 7, 1801.

Children, bapt. at Second Church, Boston:—[8]

*a.* JOHN, bapt. Aug. 8, 1790.

*b.* DANIEL-AUSTIN, bapt. April 22, 1792.

*c.* ELIZABETH, bapt. Dec. 29, 1793.

*d.* MARY-CALLANDER, bapt. July 30, 1797.

*e.* WILLIAM, bapt. Nov. 24, 1799.

*f.* GEORGE, bapt. Nov. 14, 1801.

**dha.** JONATHAN, son of Zachariah *(Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Griffen) Waldo; born Mch. 22, 1728, at Pomfret, Conn.; died Dec. 21, 1788, at Pomfret.[9] He was a prominent man in Pomfret and held various town offices. He was tithing-man, 1764–8 and '70; highway surveyor, 1769 and '78; fence-viewer, 1769–72 and '75; collector's surveyor, 1774. He was admitted to the Church at Pomfret, Sept. 27, 1772, having owned the covenant with Abigail his wife, Feb. 1, 1761. "Feb. 28, 1781, Jon^a Waldo made Relexions *(sic)* before the chh upon himself for some things unsuitable to his Xtian Profession, in rash speaking & too free use of spirituous liquors, as y^r were not known evidence to support charges against him the chh accepted y^e Reflex^s he made & thereupon forgave him."[10] In a deed dated Dec. 16, 1772, he is called "of Pomfret, Husbandman."[11]

---

[1] Essex County Probate Records, vol. ccclxiii., p. 136. [2] *Ibid.*, vol. cccc., p. 491.
[3] Beverly Records. [4] Gravestone. [5] Boston Records. [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.*
[8] Second Church Records. [9] Pomfret Records. [10] Pomfret Church Records.
[11] Pomfret Deeds, vol. vi., p. 29.

He married (1), Feb. 23, 1757, at Pomfret (?),[1] Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel *(Benjamin, John, Thomas, Thomas)* and Abigail (Blood) Whittemore of Harvard, Mass.; born Mch. 20, 1732, at Concord, Mass.;[2] died Dec. 20, 1772, at Pomfret.[3] The will of Nathaniel Whittemore of Harvard, dated May 21, 1765, probated Mch. 13, 1769, contains the following clause:—"I give unto my daughter Abigail Waldo one third part of my Household Stuff together with all my lands that I have in Lancaster on the west side of the River Except what I give unto my Servant Luise to her and her Heirs forever."[4] Nov. 26, 1770, Jonathan Waldo of Pomfret, yeoman, and Abigail his wife sold to Nathaniel Whittemore of Harvard certain tracts of land in the northerly part of Lancaster "that our honoured Father Nathaniel Whittemore late of Harvard Dec^d gave to his daughter Abigail in his last will and testament."[5]

He married (2), April 7, 1773, at Pomfret,[6] Joanna Mighill, whose parentage and birth have not been learned. She was probably descended from one of the early proprietors of Killingly, Conn., where the name was not uncommon, though in later years it is sometimes changed to Miles. She married, after Mr. Waldo's death, Smith Johnson, and died Aug. 12, 1818, "in the 76th year of her age."[7]

Mr. Waldo's gravestone, in the old burying-ground at Pomfret, bears the following inscription:—

"Mr | Jonathan Waldo | Died | Dec. 21, 1788 | in the 61 year of his age."

Children of Jonathan and Abigail (Whittemore) Waldo. Born at Pomfret, Conn.:—[8]

dhaa. ABIGAIL, born Nov. 15, 1757, bapt. Feb. 1, 1761.

dhab. HANNAH, born Feb. 1, 1759, bapt. Feb. 1, 1761.

dhac. SARAH, born Mch. 13, 1761, bapt. Mch. 22, 1761.

*dhad.* LOUISIANA, born July 14, 1763, bapt. July 17, 1763; died July 1, 1766, at Pomfret.

dhae. ZACHARIAH, } born Dec. 26, 1764, }
*dhaf.* JONATHAN, } bapt. Dec. 30, 1764. } died Jan. 3, 1765, at Pomfret.

*dhag.* LOUISIANA, born June 26, 1767, bapt. June 28, 1767. Nothing more has been learned of her. She probably died young.

*dhah.* JONATHAN, born June 1, 1769, bapt. June 4, 1769. In 1790 Jonathan Waldo from Pomfret, Conn., was an inmate of "Farmers Castle," Ohio, and was then unmarried."[9]

---

[1] Pomfret Records. [2] Concord Records. [3] Pomfret Records.

[4] Worcester County Probate Files, 65332, Ser. A.

[5] Worcester County Deeds, vol. cxx., p. 397. [6] Pomfret Records.

[7] Gravestone in Pomfret Cemetery. [8] Pomfret Records: Pomfret Church Records.

[9] "Pioneer History," by S. P. Hildreth, p. 387. As neither Louisiana nor Jonathan nor their descendants are named in their sister Sarah's will, they probably died before her, unmarried.

*dhai.* BENJAMIN-WHITTEMORE, born Feb. 21, 1771, bapt. Feb. 24, 1771; died Mch. 16, 1771, at Pomfret.

dhaj. JOHN, born July 28, 1772, bapt. Sept. 6, 1772.

Children of Jonathan and Joanna (Mighill) Waldo. Born at Pomfret, Conn.:—[1]

dhak. LUCRETIA, born Nov. 7, 1773, bapt. Dec. 5, 1773.

dhal. JOSEPH-WARREN, born July 12, 1776, bapt. Aug. 18, 1776.

*dham.* BENJAMIN, born Aug. 28, 1778; died Sept. 13, 1778, at Pomfret.

dhan. BETSEY-PIERPOINT, born Aug. 11, 1781.

dhb. ABIGAIL, daughter of Zachariah *(Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Griffen) Waldo; born June 17, 1731, at Pomfret, Conn.;[2] "died May, 1805, in New York State,"[3] probably at Herkimer. She married July 21, 1749, at Pomfret,[4] David Bucklin, "a grandson of Joseph who came to America from England and settled in Rehoboth." He died Jan. 21, 1820, at Herkimer, in the 94th year of his age.[5] His age at death corresponds with the birth of David, son of Joseph *(Joseph, Joseph)* and Susannah Bucklin (or Buckland), at Rehoboth, Mass., Sept. 3, 1726, and he was probably that David, but was, in that case, great-grandson of the first Joseph.

But little has been learned of him. He may have resided at Pomfret for a time after his marriage; but that he was living at Coventry, R. I., from 1764 to 1779 is proved by the following deeds:—June 16, 1764, David Bucklin and Abigail his wife of Coventry, Kent County, Rhode Island, conveyed to Jonathan Waldo [*dha*], yeoman, of Pomfret, ten and one-half acres of land in Pomfret; Mch. 18, 1779, David Bucklin and Abigail his wife of Coventry, R. I., conveyed three acres of land in Pomfret to Samuel Waldo [*dhh*].[6] The last deed was witnessed by Elizabeth Bucklin, perhaps a daughter whose birth has not been found. The births of four children are recorded at Coventry, but since there are thirteen years between the first of these and their oldest child, they probably had other children whose births and names are unknown. Some time after 1779 the Bucklins removed to Herkimer, and lived there until their deaths. Mr. Bucklin was a wheelwright. He made a wheel (spinning-wheel?) for his daughter Lucy when upwards of ninety.[7]

The will of David Bucklin of Herkimer, dated Jan. 3, 1820, recorded Jan. 24, 1820, names—son William, to whom he leaves the farm; son John; grandson Griffin Green; and five daughters, Lucy Fish,

---

[1] Pomfret Records: Pomfret Church Records. [2] Pomfret Records. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*
[5] "Spooner Memorial," p. 216. [6] Pomfret Deeds, vols. v., p. 40; vi., p. 197.
[7] "Spooner Memorial," p. 216.

Susannah Johns, Louisianna Brayton, Sarah Barney and Esther Wakeman. The last three are called the youngest daughters.[1]

Children of David and Abigail (Waldo) Bucklin. Born, *a*, *b* and *g*, unknown; *c-f*, at Coventry, R. I.:—[2]

*a*. LUCY, born Nov. 10, 1749; died Feb. 11, 1845, at Clarendon, Vt.; married, date unknown, Whitefield, son of Benjamin *(Benjamin)* and Rachel (Day) Foster of Clarendon; born Apr. 11, 1745; died Sept. 14, 1803, at Clarendon.[3] As she is called Lucy Fish in her father's will, she probably married (2) a Mr. Fish.

Children:—[4]

*a*. GEORGE-WHITEFIELD, born Nov. 8, 1771. Coventry Records say 1770.

*b*. LYDIA, born Nov. 27, 1773.

*c*. ASA, born Jan. 29, 1777.

*d*. ABIGAIL, born Jan. 27, 1779.

*b*. SUSANNAH, called Susannah Johns in her father's will.

*c*. WILLIAM, born Nov. 14, 1762. May 18, 1808, William Bucklin of Herkimer, N. Y., and Mary his wife sold land in Herkimer.[5] It was probably their daughter [*a*] Abigail, who married Orrin Wood of Winfield, N. Y., and whose daughter [*a*] Algina, born Nov. 13, 1819, at Herkimer, married Calvin Green.[6]

*d*. LOUISIANNA, born Aug. 18, 1766; married July 27, 1785, at Coventry, R. I. (by Elder Caleb Nichols), Caleb, son of William *(Thomas)* and Mary (Webb) Brayton of Coventry; dates of his birth and death unknown.[7]

Children, born at Coventry:—[8]

*a*. WALDO, born June 6, 1786.

*b*. CYNTHIA, born Aug. 16, 1789.

*e*. SARAH, born Nov. 21, 1768; married Oct. 4, 1792, at Coventry (by Elder Thomas Manchester), Dr. Daniel Barney, Jr., of Swansea, Mass., son of Daniel and Rachel (Bowen) Barney of Rehoboth, Mass.[9]

*f*. ESTHER, born Dec. 23, 1774; married Dec. 15, 1793, at Coventry, Benjamin-D. Greene, son of Col. Job Greene.[10] Nothing further has been learned of him. "Wakeman Genealogy," p. 219, says that she married May, 1799, at Little Falls, N. Y., Daniel, son of John *(John, John, Samuel, John)* and Esther (Bradley) Wakeman of Greenfield Hill, Conn.; born Sept. 26, 1773, at Greenfield Hill; died July, 1849; but makes no mention of her being a widow.

Child, by first husband:—

*a*. GRIFFIN, named in his grandfather Bucklin's will.

Children, by second husband:—[11]

*b*. STEPHEN.

---

[1] Surrogate's Records, Herkimer County, vol. C., p. 31.

[2] "Spooner Memorial," p. 216: Vital Records of Rhode Island, vol. i.: Will of David Bucklin. [3] "Spooner Memorial," p. 216. [4] *Ibid.*

[5] Herkimer County Deeds, vol. iii., p. 403. [6] "Green Family," p. 132.

[7] Vital Records of Rhode Island, vol. i.: Coventry Records. [8] Coventry Records.

[9] Vital Records of Rhode Island, vol. i.: Coventry Records. [10] *Ibid.*

[11] "Wakeman Genealogy," which says that Waldo was born Oct. 17, 1820; died same day; but as it places him second this is probably a misprint for 1802, unless the date of birth is that of the death.

*c.* WALDO, born Oct. 17, 1802(?); died same day.
*d.* JOHN-B., born Dec. 6, 1804; died Mch. 31, 1862.
*e.* ELEANOR, born July 11, 1808; died Sept. 4, 1829.
*f.* ZALMON-BRADLEY, born Aug. 10, 1809; died Sept. 10, 1887.
*g.* ESTHER-A., born May 24, 1815; died Mch. 24, 1834.
*h.* LAURA, } born Dec. 16, 1817; { died July 31, 1825.
*i.* POLLY, } { died June 14, 1819.

*g.* JOHN, date of birth unknown. He is probably the John Bucklin of Norway, N. Y., who, Apr. 15, 1795, with his wife Leah, gave a deed for land.[1] He is also probably the John Bucklin of Fairfield, N. Y., whose will, dated Oct. 25, 1838, recorded Mch. 9, 1839, names—three grandsons, John-Volney-M. Bucklin, James-H. Bucklin and Edwin-A. Bucklin; three granddaughters, Cynthia Bucklin, Eliza-M. Bucklin and Harriet-A. Bucklin; two daughters, "married women," [*a*] Abigail Ford and [*b*] Sarah Waterman; and son-in-law David Ford.[2]

dhd. DANIEL, son of Zachariah *(Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Griffen) Waldo; born May 30, 1737, at Pomfret, Conn.;[3] died Mch. 2, 1792, at Woodstock, Vt.[4] Until about 1769 he appears to have lived at Pomfret, and, Mch. 20, 1766, at a meeting of the United Library Association it was voted:—"To admit Daniel Waldo to a right, instead of Jonathan Waldo [*dha*], of whom he purchased said right, as appears by certificate."[5] In 1769, he became by right of his wife, as heir to her father, Isaac Dana, one of the proprietors of New Pomfret, Vt.,[6] and was one of the said proprietors who, in convention at Pomfret, Conn., Dec. 11, 1769, issued a call for a proprietors' meeting to be held at Woodstock, Conn., the last Wednesday in January, 1770, to take steps for the immediate settlement of New Pomfret. During the summer of 1770, he was present in the new town and worked six days on the new road laid out through it. In October of the same year a lot of land was set off for him in the southeast corner of said Pomfret, but, by some confusion arising from Payn's survey, by which the south line of that town took in a large slice of Woodstock, Vt., Waldo's lot included quite a tract of land lying in the northeast corner of Woodstock. Hence arose some uncertainty about his place of residence. In deeds dated Jan. 21, 1771, June 20, 1772, and July 5, 1772, he is called of Pomfret, Vt., yeoman,[7] but when Woodstock was organized, in May, 1773, he was not only considered a resident of that town, but was chosen one of the assessors and also first constable.[8]

---

[1] Herkimer County Deeds, vol. x., p. 285.
[2] Surrogate's Records, Herkimer County, vol. F., p. 427.
[3] Pomfret Records. [4] Woodstock Church Records.
[5] "History of Windham County," vol. ii., p. 15. [6] Pomfret, Vt., Deeds, vol. i., p. 455.
[7] Pomfret, Vt., Deeds, vol. i., pp. 104, 167, 446, 454.
[8] "History of Woodstock, Vt.," pp. 25-27.

He apparently remained in Woodstock but a short time, as in the following May he called himself of Cornish, N. H. His lands in Woodstock he obtained, to some extent at least, through having purchased the right of Matthew Livermore, an original grantee of the town. Nov. 17, 1773, Daniel Waldo "of Woodstock, Yeoman," sold to Nathan Howland of Middleboro, yeoman, for "£68: 8sh. lawful money of the Bay," one hundred and four acres of land in Woodstock.[1] He had previously sold, on Sept. 9, 1773, a one hundred-acre lot in the southeast corner of the town to David Slayton, and had acknowledged the deed in Cornish on the same day. Perhaps he was then searching for a farm in Cornish, for when, May 14, 1774, he sold the Gallup place (so-called) to Thomas Minor, he called himself in the deed as of Cornish, and there he possibly lived or made his headquarters for some years, for this deed to Minor he acknowledged in Cornish in 1787.[2] His deed to Slayton is of interest:—

"Know all men by these presents that I Daniel Waldo of Woodstock in the County of Cumberland and in the Province of New York Trader for and in consideration of the sum of Thirty Pounds lawfull money of said Province of New Hampshire *(sic)* to me in hand paid . . . . by Daniel Slayton of New Rutland in the County of Worcester and Province of Massts Bay tanner . . . . . do convey . . . . . one certain tract or parcel of land Laying in Woodstock in the provence above sd of one hundred acres Known by Waldos Lott which Sd Waldo Drawed on the Right of Mathew Livermore Esq The Said lott I have a Deed over leas and Release of Oliver Willard Esqr he being the patentee."

This deed is dated Sept. 9, "this thirteenth year of his Majestys reign Annoque Domini" 1773.[3] Waldo was a skilful penman and always drew up his own deeds and like papers. It is interesting therefore to notice the little touch of scholarship indicated by the use of the phrase "Annoque Domini," it being a form seldom used. But if a good penman he was a poor "trader," and was badly cheated by Slayton, who gave him, in lieu of the thirty pounds, two obligations which he held and on which he claimed eighteen pounds to be still due and a black mare, warranted sound and nine years old. The obligations proved to be fully paid and the animal worthless. Waldo sued for damages, and in May, 1786, was awarded thirty-five pounds damages and four pounds for costs. He also had trouble with Thomas Minor to whom he sold the "Gallup place." The bargain was that Waldo should receive one hundred acres of good land in Canaan, N. H., the deed for which, as appears by Waldo's declaration, he did not receive, and he therefore sued for damages. The writ was served on Minor at Woodstock, Oct. 30, 1788, but it seems that Minor had

[1] Woodstock, Vt., Deeds, vol. iii., p. 172. [2] *Ibid.*, vol. ii., p. 14. [3] *Ibid.*, vol. i., p. 69.

a heavy account against Waldo and recovered against him in a justice suit, Nov. 6, 1788, two hundred and eighty-five pounds, which Waldo was obliged to pay.[1]

In March, 1783, Daniel Waldo and wife Matilda, with children, resided at Oxford, Mass.;[2] but this must have been a temporary stay only, as nothing further is heard of him at Oxford, and, in 1787, he was again living in Cornish, as is learned from a writ served on him in January of that year. His name, however, does not appear in the town records of Cornish. In 1788 three lots of land were surveyed for him by Joel Matthews, in Woodstock, containing about one hundred and fifty acres in all, "pitched to the right of Matthew Livermore."[3] How he disposed of these lands is not known. Perhaps they went to satisfy damages in the judgment won by Minor; but it is probable that he removed to Woodstock at about this time, and, perhaps, settled on these lands. It is certain that, by reason of incapacity or improvidence, he had become very poor, and, Feb. 8, 1792, he confessed judgment in a suit for twelve shillings on a note which he had given the previous April. He was too poor, however, to do anything, and within a month he died. "He lived his last days on Hartland Hill, not far from the old Doubleday farm. He died on a Saturday night, sadly in debt and miserably poor. Deacon Dutton, one of his neighbours, said he must be buried before Monday morning, to keep his creditors from attaching the body. That a creditor could and might take such a course as this was the common belief of the times. The deacon, therefore, to avoid such an evil, made a coffin with his own hands, and hurried up the poor man's funeral Sunday night."[4]

He married (1), Oct. 1, 1761, at Pomfret, Conn.,[5] Lois, daughter of Isaac *(Benjamin, Richard)* and Sarah (Winchester) Dana of Pomfret; born Apr. 5, 1738, at Pomfret.[6] The date of her death has not been learned, but it probably occurred before Jan. 17, 1778, when Daniel Waldo of Cornish, N. H., for £14, quitclaimed to "all right to lands in Pomfret, Vt. acquired from the heirs of Isaac Dana, deceased."[7] As this right must have been acquired through his wife, and she did not sign the deed, she was most probably dead. "Lois, wife of Daniel Waldo, owned the Covenant Feb. 8, 1767."[8]

He married (2), May 11, 1780, at Sturbridge, Mass.,[9] Matilda

---

[1] Records of Henry-Swan Dana, Woodstock, Vt. [2] "History of Oxford," p. 735.
[3] Woodstock, Vt., Deeds, vol. ii., p. 3. [4] "History of Woodstock, Vt.," pp. 26-27.
[5] Pomfret Records. [6] *Ibid.* [7] Pomfret, Vt., Deeds, vol. v., p. 32.
[8] Pomfret, Conn., Church Records. [9] Sturbridge Records.

King. Nothing has been learned of her, except that, after her husband's death, she was harassed with suits, one by Dr. Standish Day, a resident physician of Woodstock; but the executions levied against her were returned *non est inventus*, the last one being dated May 15, 1794.[1]

She perhaps removed to Hartland, Vt., and is probably the widow Matilda Waldo who married Chester Marcy of Hartland.[2] In confirmation of this supposition, her grandson, Daniel-Waldo Bryant [*dhdkc*], asserts that his mother was, in some way, related to the Marcys.

No record has been found of the births of Daniel's children by his wife Matilda. According to the U. S. Census returns for 1790, Daniel Waldo was living, in that year, in Woodstock, Vt., with six in his family; viz.,—one male over sixteen years old and five females. This probably means himself, his wife and four daughters; and, since his daughters by his first wife were then either dead or married, these four daughters must have been by his second wife. Of one of these there is, however, no record whatever.

Children of Daniel and Lois (Dana) Waldo. Born, *a-e* at Pomfret, Conn.,[3] *f-h* unknown:—

*dhda*. LOIS, born Jan. 23, 1762; died Feb. 12, 1762, at Pomfret.[4]

dhdb. SUSANNAH, born Mch. 21, 1763.

*dhdc*. ALBIGENCE, born Jan. 9, 1764; said to have been drowned, when a young man, in the Hudson River; unmarried.

dhdd. LUCY, born Feb. 20, 1767, bapt. Mch. 1, 1767, at Pomfret, Conn.

dhde. DANIEL, born June 2, 1769, bapt. June 4, 1769, at Pomfret, Conn.

dhdf. WALTER.

*dhdg*. FREDERICK, born about 1771; said to have died in infancy. See [*bdfl*.]

dhdh. GODFREY, sometimes called GODFREY-MELBOURNE, born June 10, 1773, at Pomfret, Vt., probably.[5]

Children of Daniel and Matilda (King) Waldo. Dates and places of birth unknown:—

*dhdi*. A DAUGHTER; probably died young.

*dhdj*. A DAUGHTER; died Nov. 12, 1791, at Woodstock, Vt.[6]

dhdk. MATILDA.

dhdl. MARY, born before 1789.

**dhe.** SARAH, daughter of Zachariah *(Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Griffen) Waldo; born Jan. 9, 1739, at Pomfret, Conn.;[7]

---

[1] Records of Henry-Swan Dana, Woodstock, Vt.
[2] "New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxix., p. 312. [3] Pomfret Records. [4] *Ibid.*
[5] Records of Charles-Elmore Waldo [*dhdheae*]. [6] Woodstock Church Records.
[7] Pomfret Records.

date of her death not learned; married 1764, probably at Pomfret, Israel, son of Gen. Israel *(Joseph, Thomas, John)* and Hannah (Pope) Putnam of Brooklyn, Conn.; born Jan. 28, 1739–40, bapt. June 8, 1740, at Danvers, Mass., then known as Salem Village; died Mch. 7, 1812, at Belpre, O.[1]

After the battle of Lexington, Putnam raised a company of volunteers, and served under his father until the arrival of Washington at Cambridge. July 22, 1775, he was appointed aid to his father, who was made general, and served as such for three years, when he resigned, and retired to his farm at Pomfret. When the Ohio company was formed, he joined it and went West, leaving Mrs. Putnam at Pomfret. He returned to Connecticut in 1790 for his family; but, owing to the breaking out of the Indian War, did not return to Ohio until 1795. He settled at Belpre, where he became a well-to-do farmer. "He was a man of sound, vigorous mind, and remarkable for his plain common sense; abrupt and homely in his manner and address, but perfectly honest and upright in his intercourse with mankind." His wife "was a woman of great spirit, and as firm a patriot as the General himself, hating with all her soul and strength the British oppressors of her country, . . . . and loving with equal ardor the American soldiers, supplying them with food and clothing to the extent of her abilities. In the winter of 1779, when the patriot troops suffered so much from the want of warm garments, she had spun and wove, in her own house, a number of blankets made of the finest wool in the flock, and sent on for their relief. . . . . She was a woman of elevated mind and great personal courage, worthy of the family to which she was allied."[2]

Children of Israel and Sarah (Waldo) Putnam.[3] Born at Pomfret, Conn.:—

*a.* SARAH, born Oct. 25, 1764; died 1818. She married Samuel Thornily.

*b.* ISRAEL, born Jan. 20, 1766; died Mch. 9, 1824, at Marietta, O. He married (1), Feb. 26, 1792, at Pomfret, Clarina, daughter of Peter *(Joseph, John, William)* and Mary (Hodges) Chandler of Pomfret; born Apr. 8, 1767, at Pomfret; died Nov. 29, 1801, at Marietta. He married (2), Aug. 24, 1802, at Marietta probably, Elizabeth Wiser of Marietta; born 1782; died Jan. 16, 1842, aged 60. Mr. Putnam went West with his father. "It is tradition that when they removed to the West, Mrs. Clarina Putnam rode on a horse 28 years old; that they slept in wagons at night, and that she gave birth to a child, but lost it."

---

[1] "Putnam Genealogy."

[2] "Putnam Genealogy": Hildreth's "Lives of the Early Settlers of Ohio," p. 354.

[3] "Putnam Genealogy": "Chandler Family," p. 369; "Lives of the Early Settlers of Ohio;" Hildreth's "Pioneer History."

Children, by first wife:—

*a.* FRANCES-MAY, born Apr. 12, 1793, at Pomfret.
*b.* A CHILD, born and died on a journey to Ohio.
*c.* WILLIAM, died May 26, 1799.
*d.* EMELINE, born 1797; died May 18, 1799, æt. 2 years.
*e.* CLARINA-CHANDLER, born 1798; died Dec. 25, 1838, æt. 40.
*f.* HARRIET, born Aug. 16, 1800.

By second wife:—

*g.* PASCAL-PAOLI, born Nov. 10, 1802 (?); died Aug. 23, 1831.
*h.* HELENA-PENELOPE, born Apr. 9, 1804; died Jan. 3, 1892.
*i.* LOUIS-JOHN-POPE, born Mch. 2, 1808; died Dec. 1, 1888.
*j.* LAURA-ANN, born Dec. 22, 1810; died Nov. 27, 1835.
*k.* FRANCES-MARY, born Sept. 22, 1817; died Aug. 23, 1831.
*l.* ELIZABETH-AUGUSTA, born Oct. 14, 1821; died Jan., 1852.
*m.* SUSAN-CATHERINE, born July 14, 1824; died Mch. 19, 1852.

*c.* AARON-WALDO, born Apr. 18, 1767; died Aug. 21, 1822, at Belpre, O. He went west with his father and settled at Belpre. For sketch of his life see "Lives of the Early Settlers of Ohio" and "Putnam Genealogy." He married, June 24, 1791, at Salem, Mass., Charlotte, daughter of Col. Daniel and Bathsheba (Howe) Loring of Ohio; born June 12, 1773, at Salem, Mass.; died Sept. 21, 1822, at Centre Belpre.

Children, born at Belpre:—

*a.* WILLIAM-PITT, born Apr. 2, 1792; died May 31, 1871.
*b.* CHARLOTTE-LORING, born Mch. 11, 1794; died Aug. 21, 1890.
*c.* JULIA-HOWE, born July 1, 1796; died Apr. 26, 1824.
*d.* ALBIGENCE-WALDO, born Mch. 11, 1799; died Jan. 20, 1869.
*e.* ISRAEL-LORING, born Mch. 31, 1801; died Sept. 29, 1829.
*f.* LUCY-EATON, born Jan. 1, 1804.
*g.* CATHERINE, born May 6, 1806.
*h.* BATHSHEBA, born Sept. 13, 1808.
*i.* ELIZABETH, born Sept. 5, 1817.

*d.* DAVID, born Feb. 24, 1769; died Mch. 31, 1856, at Harmar, O. He settled at Marietta, O., and practiced law there. He was the first teacher in Muskingum Academy at Marietta. He graduated at Yale University, 1793. He married, Sept. 16, 1798, Elizabeth, daughter of Elisha and Sarah (Douglas) Perkins of Plainfield, Conn.; born Nov. 6, 1778; died May 18, 1866, at Marietta.

Children:—

*a.* BENJAMIN-PERKINS, born Feb. 26, 1800; died Jan. 2, 1825.
*b.* CHARLES-MARSH, born Feb. 24, 1802; died Apr. 17, 1870.
*c.* PETER-RADCLIFFE, born Feb. 3, 1804; died Mch. 20, 1824.
*d.* DOUGLAS, born Apr. 7, 1806.
*e.* DAVID, born May 17, 1808; died Apr. 16, 1812.
*f.* MURRAY, born June 10, 1810; died young.
*g.* CATHERINE-HUTCHINSON, born July 6, 1812; died Aug. 17, 1829.
*h.* MURRAY, born Aug. 1, 1815; died Sept. 27, 1823.
*i.* GEORGE, born June 1, 1817; died Jan. 12, 1876.
*j.* ELIZABETH-PERKINS, born Aug. 18, 1819; died Apr. 20, 1846.

*k.* A son, stillborn.

*l.* Mary, born Dec. 7, 1822; died Apr. 11, 1825.

*e.* William-Pitt, born Dec. 11, 1770; died Oct. 8, 1800, near Marietta, O. He began the study of medicine when eighteen years old, under Dr. Albigence Waldo [*dhi*], and attended lectures at Harvard University. In May, 1792, he removed to Marietta, and commenced practice. In 1794, he visited Connecticut and returned to Ohio with his father and family and his young wife. Five years later he abandoned his profession and bought 200 acres of land, eight miles above Marietta, on the Ohio River. He contracted a fever from the labor of clearing this farm which resulted in his death. He married, 1794, probably at Woodstock, Conn., Bethia, daughter of Dr. Elyssam of Woodstock. She married (2), Gen. Edward Tupper, and was living in 1852.

Child:—

*a.* Israel-Waldo.

*f.* Mary, born Aug. 5, 1773. She married Daniel Mayo. They removed to Newport, Ky.

*g.* George-Washington, born July 27, 1777; died, 1800, probably at Verney, Ind., where he had lived. He was married.

Child:—

*a.* George-Washington.

*h.* Elizabeth, born Jan. 19, 1780. She married Joel Craig. They removed to Newport, Ky.

dhh. Samuel, son of Zachariah *(Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Griffen) Waldo; born Aug. 28, 1747, at Pomfret, Conn.; died Feb. 14, 1810, at Pomfret.[1] He lived at Pomfret, was a farmer and hotel-keeper, and, in a deed to him from Albigence Waldo [*dhi*], dated Mch. 11, 1771, is described as a "Taylor."[2] He held various town offices—tithing-man, 1775–8, '80–81; grand juror, 1779; key-keeper, 1787–8; lister, 1782–3. He was admitted to membership in the United Library when that association was re-organized after the Revolution.[3] His will, dated Aug. 27, 1807, probated Mch. 3, 1810, names—daughter Betsey Gleason; son Samuel-P. Waldo; second son Frank Waldo; daughter Polly Waldo; and wife Mary, who was made residuary legatee and executrix. A codicil, dated Dec. 28, 1809, names sister Susannah Waldo. The will was witnessed by Sylvanus and Harriot Backus and Miss Nancy Waldo. His estate was inventoried at $594.58 personal; $2800 real.[4]

Mr. Waldo was buried in the old burying-ground at Pomfret. The following is the inscription on his monument:—

---

[1] Pomfret Records. [2] Pomfret Deeds, vol. v., p. 213.
[3] "History of Windham County," vol. ii., p. 270.
[4] Pomfret Probate Records, vol. xi., p. 91.

"This monument is | erected | to the memory of Mr. Samuel Waldo | who died Feb^y 14^th AD 1810 | in the 63 year of his | age. | He was an affectionate & faithful | Husband, a tender parent, an honest man | & a valuable member of Society."

He married, Nov. 2, 1773, at Pomfret,[1] Molly, daughter of Gen. Israel *(Joseph, Thomas, John)* and Hannah (Pope) Putnam of Brooklyn, Conn.; born May 10, 1753,[2] probably at Brooklyn; died Nov. 18, 1825,[3] at Conway, N. H., where she had been living with her daughter Mary. Her will dated Nov. 12, 1825, probated Jan. 5, 1826, at Conway, names — daughter Elizabeth Gleason, "commonly called Betsey"; sons, Samuel-Putnam Waldo and Francis Waldo; daughter Mary Cutler, who was made residuary legatee; and son-in-law Zara Cutler, who was made executor and who, in the probate of the will, is called of Conway.[4]

Mrs. Waldo inherited her father's temperament, and was bold, fearless and reckless. Numerous anecdotes are told of her bravery. At the age of seven she is said to have killed unaided a rattlesnake with thirty rattles, a deed which, if true, deserves the immortality of her father's adventure with the wolf, as does another story that, when on a visit to her niece, Mrs. Backus, she attacked, alone and unarmed save with a fire-shovel, a wild hog which was in the cellar of the house, and succeeded in braining the beast. When her son, Francis, was two years old he fell into a well. Mrs. Waldo descended after him, caught him by his hair, brought him up in her apron, rolled the water out of him and was conscious only after his restoration to life, that she had first removed her shoes and stockings. Late in life, when driving to Conway to visit her daughter, she was attacked in a lonely piece of woods by a foot-pad, who stopped her horse and was attempting to get into the carriage, when she felled him with a blow of the heavy stock of her whip and succeeded in escaping.

Samuel Waldo and Molly, his wife, owned the covenant July 9, 1775. Mary Waldo, wife of Samuel, was admitted to the Church at Pomfret, Nov. 6, 1808.[5]

---

[1] Pomfret Records.
[2] Pomfret Records: "Putnam Genealogy": Brooklyn Records say May 20.
[3] Family Bible of Mrs. Mary-Putnam (Waldo) Sharpe [*dhhdc*].
[4] Pomfret Probate Records, vol. xvi., p. 149.
[5] Records of First Church, Pomfret.

Children of Samuel and Molly (Putnam) Waldo. Born at Pomfret, Conn.:—[1]

dhha. ELIZABETH, born Sept. 22, 1774, bapt. July 9, 1775.

*dhhb.* ISRAEL-PUTNAM, born Dec. 22, 1776 ("Putnam Genealogy" says Dec. 12), bapt. Jan. 5, 1777; died Jan. 2, 1786. He is called "Putnam" on his gravestone, and "Putnam Genealogy" calls him "Israel."

dhhc. SAMUEL-PUTNAM, born Mch. 12, 1779, bapt. Mch. 21, 1779. "Putnam Genealogy" omits his middle name, and the Family Bible calls him "Samuel-Parks."

dhhd. FRANCIS, born Apr. 22, 1784 (Family Bible says 1785), bapt. "Frank" June 22, 1782 (!).

*dhhe.* LEWIS, born June 25, 1787, bapt. Sept. 16, 1787; died May 7, 1788. ("Putnam Genealogy" says May 1; Gravestone says 1789.)

dhhf. MARY, born Apr. 13, 1789.

*dhhg.* LEWIS-PUTNAM, born Mch. 22, 1796; died Mch. 28, 1796.

dhi. ALBIGENCE, son of Zachariah *(Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Griffen) Waldo, born Feb. 27, 1749, at Pomfret, Conn.;[2] died Jan. 29, 1794, at Pomfret.[3] He was educated in the schools of his native town, but received his knowledge of Latin from Rev. Aaron Putnam, his pastor in Pomfret, and studied medicine and surgery under Dr. John Spaulding of Canterbury, Conn. He settled at Pomfret as a physician and succeeded to the practice of Dr. John Hall, who had removed to Vermont. He subsequently acquired great eminence in his profession, becoming the leading physician in northern Windham County, his practice extending into Massachusetts and Rhode Island. He was especially successful in surgery, his practice in the Continental army being undoubtedly of great value to him.

Immediately after the battle of Lexington he went to Cambridge from Woodstock, Conn., as clerk of a "Troop of Horse" under Captain McClellan, and served eight days. On July 1, 1775, at a special session of the General Assembly of Connecticut, he was appointed surgeon's mate in the 8th Conn. Regiment under Col. Jedediah Huntington. His commission is dated July 6, 1775. He remained with this regiment at Cambridge and Roxbury until honorably discharged in the following September on account of failing health, when Col. Huntington wrote to Gov. Trumbull:—"Camp in Roxbury Sept. 6, 1775, Dr. Waldo of Pomf. is disch^d and gone home on account of ill state of health." In the autumn of 1776 Windham became interested in fitting out a privateer, the schooner Oliver Cromwell; and Dec. 14, 1776, Dr. Waldo was appointed chief surgeon on board this vessel. The vessel did not sail as expected, and, Jan. 1,

[1] Pomfret Records: "Putnam Genealogy," p. 183: Pomfret Church Records: Family Bible of Mrs. Mary-Putnam (Waldo) Sharpe [*dhhdc*]. [2] Pomfret Records. [3] Gravestone.

1777, he was commissioned surgeon of a new Connecticut regiment under Col. Huntington, and remained with it until his resignation from the service, Oct. 1, 1779. His diary, which he commenced Dec. 1, 1777, while in camp at Valley Forge, and which contains much interesting matter, may be found in "The Historical Magazine," vol. v., pp. 129–134, 169–172. Two poems which he wrote to his wife during the same time may be found in the same magazine, vol. vii., pp. 270–4. During his absence with the army his family had been reduced to extreme poverty, and it was the discovery of this fact, when on a furlough in the winter of 1779, that caused Dr. Waldo's resignation. After the close of the war he petitioned the Connecticut Legislature for relief. The first draft of this petition, extracts from which are herewith given, is interesting, since it tells the story of his services in his own words.

"Your Petitioner . . . . a little before . . . the war between Great Britain and the Colonies, joined himself as a non-commissioned officer to a body of Light Horse under the command of Captain, now General McLellan, . . . . and went with them towards Boston when the noted false alarm was given of British movements. Immediately after the 19th of April . . . he . . . marched to Cambridge where he tarried until they [his neighbors] came home together; and the same year joined Col. Huntington's Regiment at Roxbury, as first surgeons mate, from which he was honorably discharged at his request, in consequence of a severe fit of sickness, by Gen. Ward. In the autumn of 1775, your P——— went to Bergen, Fort Lee, &c., surgeon of the 11th Regiment of Militia of Connecticut, and returned home with the regiment. . . . In the autumn and winter of 1776, he was surgeon of the ship Cromwell by an appointment of Gov. Trumbull. The ship not sailing . . . . Col. Huntington . . . induced your P——— to leave the ship . . . having first obtained the Governor's permission, and attach himself to the [new] regiment. He joined the regiment early in . . . 1777, in New Jersey and continued to do his duty with fidelity, and to the satisfaction of the officers and soldiers, and was discharged, in October, 1779. . . . . At Valley Forge . . . your P——— contracted a numbness of the left hip, side, and thigh, which . . . . continued several years and has never left . . . but was . . . partly translated to his lungs, and produced an incessant night-cough, followed by debility. . . .

When your P——— left the regiment, in 1779, . . . with the firm intention of returning in thirty days, he found his family on the point of famishing with mere want of food and every other necessary. The Continental money your P——— had previously received for the sale of a little possession, and all the wages he could possibly spare at different times from the camp to his family, were, by depreciation, reduced to a trifle and now wholly gone. Your P——— struck to the heart with the horrors of undeserved indigence, the silent sight of a worthy wife, the looks of a tender offspring, the doleful prospect of rags and starvation, and a half broken constitution, dropped the soldier's cockade; and with it, dropped the silent tear, and has, by great exertions, protected them from the insolence of pressing want.

Your P——— sent . . . for . . . and . . obtained a discharge in October. The wages then due . . . were three months; . . . and the whole barely paid an attorney present a thirty shilling debt. This was the last public money . . . ever received. Nor were any rations added. . . . Nor has your Petitioner ever received any remuneration for his losses by depreciation; but . . . has . . lost . . . the little all he possessed, and is disabled from paying some

former debts, which now hang over his head like the awful clouds of a destructive tornado.

Your Petitioner . . . . prays that he may be exonerated from his past debts—have an equal share in the bounty of his country for real losses and services; that he may have the privileges of a free citizen during the little remainder of life—those privileges for which he has contributed an over-proportionable share.

"LOSSES IN CAMP—STOLEN.

| | |
|---|---|
| A large, elegant mare, for which 100 silver dollars were offered the day before | £30- 0-0 |
| Lost, in like money, while lean[1] | 25- 0-0 |
| Large new coverlid | 2- 2-0 |
| Two pair shoes | 12-0 |
| Silver shoe buckles | 1- 4-0" |

His letters and poetical effusions show him to have been a great admirer of Washington, which admiration seems to have been reciprocated, since Washington not only employed him to copy his orders to his troops but presented him with a sword, which, not long since, was in the possession of Mr. John-M. Cargill of Providence, R. I., who had also the chest used by Dr. Waldo during the war, from which, however, the surgical outfit had been removed.

Dr. Waldo appears to have lived for a time in Woodstock. Some of his children's births are there recorded, and April 2, 1789, he conveyed an estate in Woodstock to William Skinner and is described in the deed as of Woodstock.[2] In another deed, dated Mch. 21, 1777, he is called of Pomfret. His marriage to Lydia Hurlbut is recorded in both Woodstock and Pomfret, but with different dates, and two children were baptized in Woodstock.

The extent of his practice is witnessed by three of his day-books, bound in hog-skin, which contain the names of six thousand patients treated by him in a period of seventeen years, including, of course, those only who had their accounts charged. The esteem in which he was held by his contemporaries in his profession is partly evinced by a note from Dr. Flint of Leicester, Mass., whose fame was not small in the medical world.

"LEICESTER, Feb. 7, 1793.

"Dr. Albigence Waldo, Dear Sir:—About sunset this day, my eldest son received a kick from a horse, which has fractured his cranium. This is therefore, in the name of your devoted friend, desiring you to make no delay in making us a visit. For God's sake, fail not! but let despatch and dexterity hasten you. I am in confusion and know not what to say further. Only fail not. In haste, 8 o'clock P. M. Yours, etc. AUSTIN FLINT."

It is of interest to note that the boy survived his injury, became an

---

[1] The meaning of this is obscure. Perhaps "while lean" has dropped out of the previous line. [2] Woodstock Deeds.

eminent physician, and was not without gratitude to the widow of his distinguished benefactor.

Dr. Waldo was instrumental in gathering the physicians of Windham County into a local association, before the formation of the Connecticut Medical Society. Their meetings were held in different towns from 1786 to 1791, when a county society was organized, with Dr. Waldo as clerk; and, in 1792, he assisted in organizing the State society. Devoted to his profession, of energetic disposition, and interested in medical and scientific researches, he used the literary ability, which he possessed to a marked degree, in writing much upon these subjects, illustrating them with well-executed drawings. He was an able speaker, and excelled on funeral occasions. He delivered the eulogy at Gen. Putnam's obsequies which was much admired; and others of his addresses and epitaphs were greatly praised. He was of a highly social disposition, and was most warmly attached to both of his wives, whose praises he was never weary in setting forth, both in verse and prose.

In religious matters, Dr. Waldo was broad and catholic. He was a member of the Congregational Church, and, on the first page of the articles of confession, has left the following record:—

"A couple of Reasons for my signing the enclosed agreement,—

First—I, having examined with carefulness, find it to be founded on that great Christian scale which unites mankind in the finely-polished golden chain of Equality and Brotherly Love; and cannot in my heart make any material objections to the modes and principles which it is designed to inculcate. If this reason be not sufficient the second may peaceably be admitted.

Second.—My only brother has signed it after due consideration, and I wish to worship and get to heaven with my Brother."[1]

Dr. Waldo died "in the prime of life and height of professional eminence, and was greatly mourned 'as a man endowed by the God of nature with the most brilliant and distinguished abilities, and with a heart susceptible of all those amiable and benevolent virtues which adorn the human breast.' He was borne to the grave by his brethren of the medical profession, in the presence of his Masonic brethren and a great concourse of weeping friends and admirers. 'A serious and sentimental discourse' was delivered by Mr. Dodge, and an 'ingenious and pathetic eulogy' pronounced by General McClellan in behalf of the Masons," who erected a monument to his memory in the principal cemetery of Pomfret, with the following inscription:—

---

[1] "The Historical Magazine," vol. v., p. 104.

"The Master Wardens and Brethren
Of Moriah Lodge
In testimony of their esteem and respect
For the virtues, talents and usefulness
Of their late worthy Brother,
Erect this Monument
To the Memory
Of Albigence Waldo, Surgeon,
Who, attentively studying the works of God
In the admirable frame of man,
Rose to eminent distinction
In the noble art of healing.
His name is Charity;
His actions Humanity;
His intercourse with men benevolence and love.
Born in Pomfret, Feb. 27, 1750.
Died 29th Jan., 1794."

His widow made several efforts to publish a collection of his writings, including the many treatises on medicine and science which he left, but lack of means prevented. The inventory of his estate, showing personal property, £196-2-11, was allowed Apr. 1, 1794. On May 8, 1795, Mrs. Lucy Waldo, admx., charges herself with:—The inventory, £196-2-11; cash collections, £191-5-4; and prays allowance for £147-6-6 1-2. Claims against the estate amount to £331-3-0, equal to 14/6 in the £, and an order was granted for a settlement at that rate.[1]

Dr. Waldo married (1), Nov. 11, 1772, probably at Scotland, Conn. (by Rev. James Cogswell, then recently settled in Scotland),[2] Lydia, daughter of Elisha *(Elijah)* and Phebe (Carter) Hurlbut of Scotland; born Feb. 1, 1750-1, at Windham,[3] bapt. Feb. 3, 1751;[4] died Feb. 7, 1785, at Pomfret.[5] He married (2), July 6, 1787, at Pomfret,[6] Lucy, daughter of Capt. Benjamin and Mary Cargill of Pomfret; born Aug. 16, 1762, at Pomfret;[7] died July 31, 1830, at Smith's Ferry, Northampton, Mass., and buried there, by the side of her eldest daughter.[8] Her father, a descendant of Rev. Donald Cargill of Scotland, came from South Kingston, R. I., and

---

[1] Pomfret Probate Records, vol. viii., p. 29.
[2] Scotland and Woodstock Records: Pomfret Records say Dec. 19, 1772: Weaver's Mss. says Nov. 19, 1772. [3] Windham Records. [4] Scotland Church Records. [5] Pomfret Records.
[6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] Records of John-M. Cargill.

established extensive mills at Quinebaug, Conn.[1] "She sympathized with her husband in literary pursuits, and enjoyed a local celebrity as a writer in prose and verse, being especially proficient in the art of letter writing."[2] After the death of her husband, she removed to Palmer, Mass., and, later, to Northampton.[3]

Children of Albigence and Lydia (Hurlbut) Waldo. Born, *a-d* at Woodstock, *e-g* at Pomfret, Conn.:—[4]

dhia. ELISHA-HURLBUT, born Sept. 11, 1773.

*dhib.* RALPH, born Nov. 27, 1775, bapt. Dec. 20, 1775, at Pomfret; died Aug. 10, 1777; buried at Scotland, Conn. Gravestone says, "died Aug. 11, 1777."

dhic. HARRIOT, born Apr. 14, 1777, bapt. June 8, 1777, at Pomfret.

dhid. THOMAS-FANNING, born Sept. 19, 1779, bapt. Oct. 31, 1779, at Woodstock.

*dhie.* NANCY, bapt. Sept. 2, 1781, at Woodstock; died young.

dhif. NANCY, born Apr. 8, 1783, bapt. July 20, 1782 *(sic)*, at Pomfret; died June 11, 1854,[5] probably at Cherry Valley, N. Y. She was dismissed Dec. 20, 1829, from First Church, Pomfret, to the Church at Cherry Valley.[6] She never married.

dhig. ALBIGENCE, born Jan. 29, 1785, bapt. Feb. 7, 1785, at Pomfret.

Children of Albigence and Lucy (Cargill) Waldo. Born at Woodstock, Conn.:—[7]

*dhih.* LUCY, born Apr. 3, 1788; died July 3, 1809, at Northampton, Mass.[8]

*dhii.* LAURA, born May 23, 1789; died Nov. 18, 1795, "burned to death," probably at Pomfret.[9]

Iba. SAMUEL, son of Samuel *(Jonathan, Cornelius)* and Lucy (Wainwright) Waldo; born May 7, 1723, at Boston, Mass., bapt. May 12, 1723, at First Church;[10] died Apr. 16, 1770, at Falmouth, now Portland, Me.[11] He was educated at the Boston Latin School, class of 1734, and at Harvard College, class of 1743. Among his classmates at college were Andrew Pepperell, who was engaged to marry his sister Hannah, and his cousin Samuel Fairweather [*lgd*]. He removed to Falmouth immediately after leaving college, and passed his whole life there, living on the north side of Middle Street, nearly opposite the Second Parish Church, next below the house of Judge

---

[1] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. ii., p. 2. [2] *Ibid.*, p. 269.

[3] See *Massachusetts Spy*, Feb. 13, 1794: "The Historical Magazine," vol. v., p. 104: Records of State of Conn., vol. i., pp. 88, 202: "Connecticut in the Revolution": "Hist. of Windham County," vol. ii., pp. 146, 157, 177, 185, 208, 269, 289, 290.

[4] Woodstock and Pomfret Town and Church Records. [5] "Waldos in America," p. 119.

[6] Pomfret Church Records. [7] Pomfret Records. [8] "Waldos in America," p. 120.

[9] Pomfret Records. [10] Boston Records: Records of First Church.

[11] "Portland in the Past," p. 272, but Mr. Goold makes the singular error of saying, "only one year after the death of his father."

Freeman, now called the Freeman House.[1] He accompanied his father on the expedition to Louisbourg, receiving a commission as commissary, Feb. 2, 1744; as brevet-captain Mch. 23, 1744; and was commissioned captain by Gov. Shirley at Louisbourg, Oct. 12, 1745. He also served as aide-de-camp.[2] Mr. Goold says that he succeeded his father as colonel of the regiment,[3] but Sabine is in error in saying that Gov. Shirley gave him a commission as colonel in 1744.[4] He became a prominent and active citizen and was for several years a representative to the general court. Several authorities say that he was first elected in 1744, but this is probably an error, since the court records say that Samuel Waldo was representative, 1749, and for Falmouth, 1759, '60, '61, '64 and '65. He was interested with his father in the Muscungus or Waldo Patent; and in 1753, for the purpose of securing settlers on those lands, he went to Europe and distributed a rather bombastic circular throughout Germany, in which he calls himself: "The Royal British Captain Waldo, hereditary lord of Broad Bay, Massachusetts." For a translation of this circular see "Maine Hist. Society's Collections," vol. vi., p. 321. Oct. 31, 1760, and again Oct. 16, 1761, he was appointed judge of probate for Cumberland County, and continued to hold that office until his death, which is thus announced in the *Boston Post*, Apr. 23, 1770:—

"We hear from Falmouth, Casco Bay, that last Monday died there, after a short Illness, the Hon. Samuel Waldo Esq; Judge of Probate for the County of Cumberland and Colonel of one of the Regiments of Militia there."

Parson Smith records in his journal, under date of April 20, 1770, "Col. Waldo was buried with great parade under the church with a sermon and under arms."[5] The church meant is St. Paul's, which was burnt five years later by Mowatt. Colonel Waldo's body was then removed to Boston and was probably deposited with that of his father in the family tomb in King's Chapel Burying Ground.

Samuel Waldo was commissioned justice of the peace for York County, Jan. 11, 1758; of the peace and quorum for Cumberland County, Oct. 31, 1760, and Oct. 16, 1761. In 1758, he was chosen councillor, but this may have been, and probably was, his father.

July 11, 1759, Samuel Waldo and Francis Waldo, both of Falmouth, County of York, Isaac Winslow of Roxbury and Thomas Flucker of Boston were appointed administrators on the estate of their "late father Samuel Waldo late of Boston, Deceased, lately died intestate."[6]

---

[1] "History of Portland," p. 853: "Journal of Rev. Thomas Smith," p. 218, *note*.
[2] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxiv., pp. 370-377. [3] "Portland in the Past," p. 272.
[4] "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. ii., p. 391.
[5] "Portland in the Past," p. 272. [6] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. liv., p. 446.

Freeman, now called the Freeman House.[1] He accompanied his father on the expedition to Louisbourg, receiving a commission as commissary, Feb. 2, 1744; as brevet-captain Mch. 23, 1744; and was commissioned captain by Gov. Shirley at Louisbourg, Oct. 12, 1745. He also served as aide-de-camp.[2] Mr. Goold says that he succeeded his father as colonel of the regiment,[3] but Sabine is in error in saying that Gov. Shirley gave him a commission as colonel in 1744.[4] He became a prominent and active citizen and was for several years a representative to the general court. Several authorities say that he was first elected in 1744, but this is probably an error, since the court records say that Samuel Waldo was representative, 1749, and for Falmouth, 1759, '60, '61, '64 and '65. He was interested with his father in the Muscungus or Waldo Patent; and in 1753, for the purpose of securing settlers on those lands, he went to Europe and distributed a rather bombastic circular throughout Germany, in which he calls himself: "The Royal British Captain Waldo, hereditary lord of Broad Bay, Massachusetts." For a translation of this circular see "Maine Hist. Society's Collections," vol. vi., p. 321. Oct. 31, 1760, and again Oct. 16, 1761, he was appointed judge of probate for Cumberland County, and continued to hold that office until his death, which is thus announced in the *Boston Post*, Apr. 23, 1770:—

"We hear from Falmouth, Casco Bay, that last Monday died there, after a short Illness, the Hon. Samuel Waldo Esq; Judge of Probate for the County of Cumberland and Colonel of one of the Regiments of Militia there."

Parson Smith records in his journal, under date of April 20, 1770, "Col. Waldo was buried with great parade under the church with a sermon and under arms."[5] The church meant is St. Paul's, which was burnt five years later by Mowatt. Colonel Waldo's body was then removed to Boston and was probably deposited with that of his father in the family tomb in King's Chapel Burying Ground.

Samuel Waldo was commissioned justice of the peace for York County, Jan. 11, 1758; of the peace and quorum for Cumberland County, Oct. 31, 1760, and Oct. 16, 1761. In 1758, he was chosen councillor, but this may have been, and probably was, his father.

July 11, 1759, Samuel Waldo and Francis Waldo, both of Falmouth, County of York, Isaac Winslow of Roxbury and Thomas Flucker of Boston were appointed administrators on the estate of their "late father Samuel Waldo late of Boston, Deceased, lately died intestate."[6]

---

[1] "History of Portland," p. 853; "Journal of Rev. Thomas Smith," p. 218, *note*.
[2] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxiv., pp. 370-377. [3] "Portland in the Past," p. 272.
[4] "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. ii., p. 391.
[5] "Portland in the Past," p. 272. [6] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. liv., p. 446.

The settlement of this vast estate, consisting, as it did, of real estate in the counties of York, Middlesex, Suffolk and Worcester in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and in various towns in the Colony of Connecticut, was a matter requiring much labor and time; and for the next ten years there are many deeds on record of conveyances of this property. But the disturbed state of the country probably prevented quick or advantageous sales; much, perhaps most, of the general's property was confiscated during the Revolution, and his children, who were all royalists, probably realized but little of their large inheritance.

Mr. Waldo married (1), Aug., 1760,[1] Grizell, daughter of Andrew *(Daniel, Peter, Thomas)* and Mary (Sanford) Oliver of Boston; born May 9, 1737, at Boston;[2] died Feb., 1761, at Falmouth.[3] The Falmouth Records, as published in "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xvii., p. 154, in the intentions of marriage, reversed both names as follows:—"Waldo Samuel, Esq. with Mrs. Olin Grizell of Boston, July 5, 1760," which probably caused Mr. Willis, in "History of Portland," and in his note in "Journal of Rev. Thomas Smith," pp. 187, 218, to call her Olive Grizzell. The dates of her marriage (Aug. 11, 1761,) and of her death (Dec. 19, 1761,) are erroneously given in the latter work.

Mr. Waldo married (2), Feb. 23, 1762, at Brattle Street Church, Boston[4] (intentions published, Dec. 4, 1761, at Falmouth, Jan. 13, 1762, at Boston), Sarah, daughter of John[5] and Abigail (Philips) Erving of Boston; born June 8, 1737, at Boston;[6] died Nov. 25, 1817, at Boston, "of old age," and was buried in tomb 21, King's Chapel Burying Ground.[7]

Mrs. Waldo returned to Boston after her husband's death, and was living there Aug. 28, 1778, when "Sarah Waldo of Boston, widow," was admitted "guardian to Samuel and Sarah Waldo minors under fourteen years of age, children of Samuel Waldo late of Falmouth, County of Cumberland Esq. deceased." July 21, 1781, Sarah Waldo of Boston, widow, was "nominated and allowed to be Guardian unto John Erving Waldo and Lucy Waldo minors above fourteen years of age and children of Samuel Waldo late of Falmouth, County of Cum-

---

[1] "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. ii., p. 391. [2] Boston Records.

[3] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xix., p. 69: "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. ii., p. 391.

[4] Records of Brattle Street Church: Falmouth Records say Mch. 9: "Journal of Rev. Thomas Smith," p. 194, says Mch. 29.

[5] For brief note of John Erving and abstract of his will, see "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. l., pp. 537-8. [6] Boston Records.

[7] *Ibid.*: "History of Portland" says that she died Oct., 1817, at Middletown, Conn.

berland Esq. deceased."[1] Mch. 23, 1798, she acknowledged a deed conveying to James Bowdoin an estate on the "west side of Tremont Street near Court Street where she now dwells." This, by a mortgage deed, dated Aug. 22, 1791, seems to have been the mansion house of her father. She joined her brothers and sisters in several deeds conveying real estate inherited from their father and mother; in one calling themselves "children and heirs at law of Abigail Erving wife of the late Hon^ble^ John Erving Esq."[2] Boston Directories say that "Widow Waldo" was residing, in 1789, on Court Street; and that in 1796, '98, 1800, '06, '07, '09 and '10, Mrs. Sarah Waldo was residing on Tremont Street. In the census for 1790, Mrs. Waldo had one male and three females in her family, probably servants.

The will of Mrs. Sarah Waldo of Boston, gentlewoman, widow, dated Mch. 1, 1815, probated Oct. 20, 1817, names—"the four children of my late son Samuel Waldo deceased, viz: Samuel Waldo, Francis-Wainwright Waldo, William-Tyng Waldo and Sarah-Erving Waldo"; "granddaughter Sarah-Waldo Story, wife of Honorable Judge Story"; "my five grandchildren, the children of my deceased daughter Sally Wetmore, late the wife of Honorable William Wetmore, viz: Sarah-Waldo Story, Augusta Wetmore, Hester-Ann Wetmore, Thomas Wetmore and Samuel-Waldo Wetmore"; "my daughter Lucy Wolcot, wife of Alexander Wolcot of the City of Middletown, Conn."; "my daughter-in-law Sarah-Tyng Chase widow of the late Salmon Chase Esq." The executors were Thomas-L. Winthrop and George-W. Erving, "now Minister of United States to Spain." The estate was inventoried at $92,961.92.[3]

Children of Samuel and Sarah (Erving) Waldo. Born, *a-e* at Portland, Me.; *f* at Boston, Mass.:—[4]

lbaa. SARAH, born Nov. 30, 1762.

lbab. SAMUEL, born Mch. 4, 1764.

*lbac.* JOHN-ERVING, born Aug. 28, 1765. Family Records say 1766. He was killed in a gale off Bermudas, by the boom of a vessel of which he was mate, Apr. 17, 1787.[5]

lbad. LUCY, born Aug. 10, 1766. Family Records say Aug. 30, 1767.

*lbae.* FRANCIS, born Dec. 26, 1768, bapt. Dec. 28, 1768, at St. Paul's Church, Falmouth; died young, probably.

*lbaf.* RALPH, born Sept., 1770, posthumous; bapt. Sept. 23, 1770, at Trinity Church, Boston; died young, probably.

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. lxxvii., p. 669; lxxx., p. 375.

[2] Suffolk County Deeds, vols. clxx., p. 101; clxxiv., p. 156; clxxxix., p. 186.

[3] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. cxv., p. 636; cxvi., p. 35.

[4] "Journals of Rev. Thos. Smith and Rev. Sam'l Deane," note, p. 218; "History of Belfast, Me.," p. 44. [5] Boston Records: Family Records.

lbb. Lucy, daughter of Samuel *(Jonathan, Cornelius)*, and Lucy (Wainwright) Waldo; born Jan. 23, 1724, at Boston, Mass., bapt. Jan. 24, 1724, at First Church;[1] died Nov. 7, 1768, at Falmouth, now Portland, Me.[2] She married Dec. 14, 1747, at Boston,[3] Isaac, son of Col. Edward *(Edward, John)* and Hannah (Moody) Winslow of Boston; born May 2, 1709, at Boston;[4] died Mch. 21, 1777, at New York, N. Y.[5] The following is condensed from an account of Isaac Winslow in "The Town of Roxbury," pp. 255-257:—

The last occupant of the Dudley mansion (in Roxbury) was Isaac Winslow, Esq., a gentleman highly esteemed for his benevolence and other virtues. He graduated at Harvard College 1727, then entered the counting room of James Bowdoin of Boston, and subsequently, with his brother Joshua, carried on an extensive and profitable business in that town. They became considerable ship owners and had one ship constantly in the London trade. Isaac retired from business in 1753, when he became a resident of Roxbury, occupying at first a house on the north side of Roxbury Street, nearly opposite the Universalist Church, and after the death of Madam Lucy Dudley, the widow of Judge Paul in 1756, made the Dudley House his home. In June 1760 he received the thanks of the town for a gift of land near Meeting House Hill. He seems at first to have joined his countrymen in resistance to the Mother Country, for, in 1772, he was chairman of the Roxbury Committee of Correspondence, but he was too conservative for the times. He was appointed Mandamus Councillor by Gage, but he resigned the office "and made an apology to the town for his acceptance of it and said it was more owing to the persuasion of others than to his own inclination." Says the *Boston Gazette* of Sept. 5, 1774, "We are able to assure the public upon good authority, that Isaac Winslow, Esq., one of the lately appointed councillors, waited on Gov. Gage last Monday, when he made an absolute and full resignation of his place at the board since which, he has not appeared in Council, but gives the strongest assurances that he never will act in that station." Though a loyalist, his moderation and his character as a man made him far less obnoxious than his Tory townsmen. His virtues, however, could not save him, and immediately after the Lexington affair, he took refuge in Boston. The Committee of Safety voted on Apr. 30, 1775, "That a permit be required for Mr. Isaac Winslow's effects to be carried into the town of Boston from Roxbury, tomorrow." Next day they ordered Col. Gerrish to deliver permits for such as desire to enter Boston with their effects "all such to be protected from any injury or insult whatever in their removal." In March 1776, with his family of ten persons, he accompanied the royal army to Halifax and died in New York in the following year.

He was an "Addresser of Hutchinson," in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. He was proscribed and banished in 1778. In religion he was a Sandemanian.[6] With Samuel and Francis Waldo and Thomas Flucker, his brothers-in-law, he was administrator on the estate of his father-in-law, General Samuel Waldo, and joined with them in

---

[1] Boston Records: Records of First Church.

[2] "Maine Hist. & Gen. Recorder," vol. iv., p. 223. [3] Boston Records. [4] Boston Records: Records of West Church.

[5] Family Records, compiled by William-Tyng Waldo [*lbabc*].

[6] "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. ii., p. 446.

many conveyances of real estate recorded in Worcester and Suffolk Counties.

He married (2), Nov. 16, 1770, at Boston,[1] Jemima, daughter of Thomas and Jemima (Reed) Debuke of Boston; born May 5, 1732, at Boston;[2] died 1790, at London, Eng.[3] By her he had two children, viz.:—Thomas, bapt. Feb. 16, 1772, at Roxbury; died before Jan. 11, 1825, leaving a widow, Mary, and children, who are mentioned in his sister Elizabeth's will as residing in New York City. He was residing in England in 1785 and 1794. James, bapt. Feb. 4, 1776, at New North Church, Boston.

Mr. Winslow's will, undated, was probated in Suffolk County, Mass., Oct. 28, 1785. The following is an abstract:—

"Will of Isaac Winslow now residing in Halifax, Nova Scotia, being about to embark with my family for New York . . . . From the doubtful state of my affairs and the uncertainty whether I shall ever be able to recover the Debts due to me in New England also that I received my wife's legacy left her by her Brother being about £350, I give to my dear Wife £1000 including legacy above mentioned. The residue of my estate to my children and Grand child George Erving, saving that my said Grand child is to account for what his mother Lucy Winslow stands charged on my Books expended on her at time of her marriage, £803–19–8. Nephew Isaac Winslow, Junr. and Nephews Jonathan Clark and Isaac-Winslow Clark to be Executors."[4]

The first named executor only was appointed, the others "being out of the Government."

Aug. 6, 1782, Daniel McCarthy of Roxbury was admitted agent of the estate of Isaac Winslow, late of Roxbury, an absentee, deceased.[5] Oct. 17, 1793, power of attorney was given by Samuel Winslow of Portland, gentleman, and Martha his wife; Samuel Waldo of Portland, merchant, and Sarah-Tyng his wife, in her right; Isaac Winslow of Boston, gentleman, and Mary his wife; Elizabeth Winslow of Boston, single woman; George-William Erving of Boston, gentleman; and John Wall of Great Britain, gentleman, and Hannah his wife, in her right; to Oliver Smith of Boston, apothecary, to dispose of and manage real estate "as hath been entered upon and possessed by Isaac Winslow of Boston, Executor of Will of Isaac Winslow, late of Roxbury."[6]

A family portrait by Blackburn, in possession of Edward-M. Winslow, Esq., Boston, represents Isaac Winslow, Lucy his wife and their children Hannah and Lucy.

---

[1] *Boston Evening Post*, Nov. 26, 1770.
[2] Boston Records. [3] "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. ii., p. 446.
[4] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. lxxxiv., p. 644; xcii., p. 109.
[5] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. lxxxi., p. 379.
[6] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. clxxviii., p. 105.

ISAAC WINSLOW AND FAMILY.

1709 – 1777.

(From the original painting, by Blackburn.)

Mr. Isaac Winslow and his wife were admitted to membership in West Church, Boston, Oct. 16, 1848.[1]

Children of Isaac and Lucy (Waldo) Winslow. Born, *a-c* at Boston, *d-i* at Roxbury, Mass.:—[2]

*a*. LUCY, born Nov. 18, 1748, bapt. Nov. 20, 1748, at West Church; died Sept. 15, 1749.

*b*. LUCY, born Oct. 7, 1749, bapt. Oct. 8, 1749, at West Church; died April 27, 1770, at Boston, and buried May 2, 1770, at King's Chapel.[3] The following obituary is from the *Boston Evening Post* of Apr. 30, 1770:—

"Last Friday evening died here in the 21st Year of her age Mrs. Lucy Erving, the amiable Consort of George Erving, Esq; and eldest daughter of Isaac Winslow, Esq. If a kindly and friendly disposition, an obliging deportment and politeness of manners, are parts in the character of an agreeable woman: If modesty, good nature, prudence, virtue and religion adorn that Character, and make it truly amiable: If real affection and duty to her Husband, to her Father and Offspring, a due attention to family affairs, and care of her domestics, set in a pleasing view the relations of Wife, Child, Mother and Mistress, it is but justice to the deceased to say, that her conduct corresponded to those relations; and that she was an agreeable and virtuous Woman; whose amiable qualities were set off by her youth and comely person. If such qualities could have protracted life, her friends might have long enjoyed her. But in the midst of their affliction for her departure, they have the consolation to think, that *their* loss is gain to her; gain ineffable in the paradise of God.

"During her illness which was of some weeks' continuance, she discovered a calmness and serenity that flowed from innocence; and a resignation to the will of Heaven that resulted from a good life: the fruit of which she has gone to enjoy."

She married, Oct. 25, 1768, at Roxbury, Mass.,[4] George, son of John and Abigail (Philips) Erving of Boston, born Dec., 1738, at Boston, bapt. Dec. 24, 1738, at Brattle Street Church, "aged one week";[5] died Jan. 16, 1806, at London, Eng.[6] He graduated at Harvard University, 1757, and became a merchant in Boston. He was "one of the fifty eight memorialists who were the first men in America to array themselves against the officers of the Crown. He was an 'Addresser of Hutchinson' in 1774, was prescribed under the Act of 1778; and his estate was confiscated under the Conspiracy Act of 1779. He went to Halifax at the evacuation of Boston, with his family of five persons, and thence to England."[7] He is said to have afterwards bitterly regretted his action in leaving America.

He married (2), Jan. 26, 1775, at King's Chapel, Boston,[8] published Jan. 4, 1775,[9] Mary-MacIntosh, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (MacIntosh) Royall of Medford, Mass.; born Jan. 10, 1744-5;[10] died 1786. Her will, dated Oct. 30, 1780, probated Mch. 10, 1787, names no children.[11]

Child, born at Boston:—[12]

*a*. GEORGE-WILLIAM, born July 15, 1769.

---

[1] West Church Records.

[2] Records of Mrs. Arthur Pickering, Boston: Boston and Roxbury Records: West Church Records: Roxbury Church Records.

[3] Boston Records. [4] Roxbury Records. [5] Brattle Street Church Records.

[6] "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. ii., p. 406. [7] *Ibid.*

[8] King's Chapel Records. [9] Boston Records.

[10] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. ii., p. 826.

[11] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. i., p. 538; ii., p. 255: see also "Bowdoin Family," 2d ed., p. 41. [12] Boston Records.

*c.* ISAAC, born Dec., 1750, bapt. Dec. 16, 1750, at West Church; died 1751.

*d.* ISAAC, born Nov., 1752; died May 14, 1754.

*e.* HANNAH, born Nov. 10, 1753; died Apr., 1754.

*f.* HANNAH, born Feb. 28, 1755; died about 1819. She married, Dec. 4, 1778, at New York, John Wall. He was a captain in the British army. He died about 1816. They lived at Worthrop, co. Nottingham, England, and afterwards at Clonmel, Ireland. Their daughter Letitia is named in her aunt Elizabeth Winslow's will. They had also two sons, who were officers in the British army, but their names have not been learned.[1]

Child:—

*a.* LETITIA; married Charles King.

*g.* SAMUEL, born June 9, 1757, bapt. June 12, 1757, at Roxbury Church; died after Feb. 14, 1799, when he signed an agreement to divide his father's estate. In 1793 he was living at Portland, Me. He married, Sept. 3, 1781, at Boston,[2] Martha, daughter of Col. Joseph and Freelove (Olney) Scott of Boston, born 1763; died Aug., 1846, at Boston.[3]

Children, born at Boston, *a-d*, *h* bapt. at Trinity Church:—[4]

*a.* SAMUEL, born Nov. 10, 1781, bapt. Nov. 30, 1781.

*b.* CHARLES, born June 8, 1783, bapt. July 15, 1783; died Mch., 1845.

*c.* FRANCIS-WALDO, born June 7, 1784, bapt. Feb. 8, 1786; died Nov. 12, 1803.

*d.* HENRY, born Aug. 16, 1785, bapt. Feb. 8, 1786.

*e.* GEORGE, born October 27, 1788.

*f.* EDWIN, born May 25, 1790.

*g.* WILLIAM, born Mch. 16, 1795.

*h.* LUCY-WALDO, born Oct. 1, 1800, bapt. Oct. 9, 1801; died Oct. 31, 1801, buried Oct. 11, 1802 (?).[5]

*h.* ELIZABETH, born June 12, 1759, bapt. June 17, 1759, at Roxbury Church; died Sept. 26, 1825, at Boston, unmarried,[6] The will of Elizabeth Winslow, "formerly of Dedham, now of Boston," dated Jan. 11, 1825, probated Oct. 10, 1825, names—William-T. Waldo, Charles Winslow and Isaac Winslow, Jr., of Boston; niece, Mrs. Mary-R. Bradford, wife of Charles Bradford; children of brother Thomas Winslow, now residing in the city of New York; Mrs. Mary Winslow, widow of brother Thomas; Letitia Wall, daughter of my sister Hannah Wall; nephew Charles Winslow; nephew Henry Winslow; niece Sarah-E. Waldo; niece Elizabeth-W. Chase; nephew Edwin Winslow; children of sister Sarah-T. Chase, viz.: Samuel Waldo, Francis-W. Waldo, William-T. Waldo and Sarah-E. Waldo. Isaac Winslow and William-T. Waldo, executors.[7]

*i.* GRIZZEL, born Sept. 9, 1760, bapt. Sept. 14, 1760, at Roxbury Church; died Apr. 19, 1761.

*j.* ISAAC, born Apr. 27, 1763, bapt. May 1, 1763, at Roxbury Church; died June, 1806, at Boston.[8] He married, May 11, 1788, at Boston, Mary Russell.[9] Her birth and parentage have not been learned. She died before her husband. Mr. Winslow held a commission as major in the United States army.

Child:—

*a.* MARY, born 1779; married Charles Bradford.

---

[1] Records of Edward-M. Winslow and Mrs. Arthur Pickering, Boston.

[2] Trinity Church Records. [3] Records of Edward-M. Winslow, Boston.

[4] *Ibid.*: Trinity Church Records. [5] Trinity Church Records.

[6] *Boston Repertory*, Sept. 27, 1825: Family Records say Sept. 27.

[7] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. cxxiii., p. 246. [8] Boston Records. [9] *Ibid.*

f. SARAH-TYNG, born Mch. 22, 1765; bapt. March 31, 1765, at Roxbury Church; died Dec. 27, 1826, at Boston.[1] She married (1), Feb., 1789, at Boston,[2] her cousin Samuel Waldo [*lbab*], which see. He died Oct. 12 or 19, 1798, and she married (2), intentions published at Portland, Me., Sept. 23, 1804,[3] Salmon, son of Dudley (*Samuel, Daniel, Moses, Aquila*) and Alice (Corbett) Chase of Cornish, N. H.; born July 14, 1761, at Cornish or at Sutton, Mass.;[4] died Aug. 10, 1806, at Portland. Mr. Chase graduated at Dartmouth College, 1785, taught school and studied law at Portsmouth, N. H., went to Portland in 1789 and became an eminent lawyer there. He married (1), Mch. 9, 1797 at Portsmouth.[5] Mary Simpson of Newcastle, N. H., who died in 1801, leaving one child, George, born Sept. 29, 1800, who graduated at Harvard, 1818, and died in 1819.

Four children, by first husband, see *lbab*.

Child, by second husband, born at Portland:—[6]

*e.* ELIZABETH-WINSLOW, born May 8, 1806.

lbc. HANNAH, daughter of Samuel (*Jonathan, Cornelius*) and Lucy (Wainwright) Waldo; born Nov. 21, 1726, at Boston, Mass., bapt. Dec. 4, 1726, at First Church;[7] died Dec., 1785, at London, Eng.

All the romance of the Waldo family seems to be concentrated in the story of her life and that of her daughter Lucy, and the pen of the romancist is needed for its relation, rather than that of the genealogist. At the age of twenty Hannah was betrothed to Andrew Pepperell, the only son of Sir William Pepperell who was an intimate friend of her father. He was a classmate of her brother Samuel, and a remote connection by marriage, since the second wife of her grandfather, Jonathan Waldo [*l*], was mother of Nathaniel Sparhawk who married Andrew's sister.

Andrew graduated at Harvard College, 1743, and became extensively known in the fashionable society of Boston, where his comely form and polished manners were a passport to the best circles, and his heirship to a fortune and a baronetcy placed him in the highest social position. Being thrown into more or less intimate relations with Miss Waldo, who was highly educated, accomplished and beautiful, he could not resist her attractions, and they were betrothed in 1746 much to the gratification of both families. Many stories have been told of this affair and its sequel, which seem to impute fickleness and coquetry to the young lady, but letters published in the "Life of Pepperell" "place the lady's memory in a blameless light." The intentions of

[1] Boston Records: Family Records say Dec. 5. [2] Records of Christ Church.
[3] Portland Records.
[4] "History of Sutton," p. 621: "Genealogical Memoir of the Chase Family," p. 16.
[5] Records of North Church, Portsmouth. [6] Records of Mrs. Arthur Pickering, Boston.
[7] Boston Records: Records of First Church.

marriage between Andrew Pepperell and Hannah Waldo were published at Kittery, Me., Sept. 3, 1748.[1] Soon after he was attacked with a lingering fever, which left him feeble and dispirited, and the marriage was delayed. Mch. 8, 1750, Nathaniel Sparhawk wrote to his father-in-law, then in London: "The love affair between Andrew Pepperell and Miss Waldo, now of four years duration, is still pending much to the annoyance of both familes as well as trying to the patience of the lady." Stephen Minot, a merchant of Boston and a relative of the Waldos, wrote Andrew, highly praising the behavior of Hannah Waldo and urging Andrew to marry her. In 1751, Sir William wrote to Gen. Waldo, then in London, "the wedding day is fixed." Miss Waldo made elaborate preparations, but, a few days before the one appointed for the wedding arrived, Andrew wrote her that circumstances had occurred which would make it necessary to defer it to another day, which he named, as more convenient to himself. This was too much; her mind was from that moment firmly fixed. She returned no answer; guests and minister were assembled when, "tired beyond endurance and angered beyond repression at the indecision and procrastination of her lover," she told Andrew that she would not marry one who had occasioned her so much mortification. Both fathers expressed to each other much regret. Andrew retired to Kittery, where he passed the winter, and died the following spring of typhoid fever. He probably acted as he did owing to ill health, which, after the publication of his marriage intentions, produced a settled state of despondency from which he never recovered. "The conduct of Sir William Pepperell," says Mr. Parsons, "was characterized by generosity, candor and magnanimity, that of Waldo was graceful and appropriate, and of his daughter blameless and commendable."[2]

In six weeks after this unfortunate termination, moved by pique or perhaps having already transferred her affections, Hannah married, Jan. 14, 1751 (intentions published Dec. 27, 1750), at West Church, Boston, Thomas, oldest son of Capt. James and Elizabeth (Luist) Flucker, of Charlestown, Mass.; born Oct. 9, 1719, at Charlestown;[3] died Feb. 16, 1783, at London, Eng.[4] But the romance of Hannah Waldo's life was not yet ended. The daughter and heiress of one of the wealthiest men in the Province and wife of one of the leading men of the day, bred to all the luxuries of the times and a member of the highest social circle, she was, by her husband's uncompromising loy-

---

[1] Kittery Records. [2] "Life of Sir William Pepperell."
[3] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. i., p. 351.
[4] "Life and Correspondence of Henry Knox."

alty to the king, driven into exile and reduced almost to penury, and died a dependent on the bounty of the crown.

Thomas Flucker married (1), June 12, 1744, at Boston,[1] Judith daughter of James *(Pierre)* and Hannah (Portage) Bowdoin of Boston; born Mch. 5, 1719, at Boston; died May 25, 1750, at Boston.[2] The *Boston Gazette* of May 29, 1750, thus announced her death:—

"On Friday night last died here in the Prime of Life Mrs. Judith Flucker consort of Mr. Thomas Flucker of this Town Merchant and a Daughter of the late Hon. James Bowdoin Esq. Her remains was Yesterday inter'd with great Decency and Respect."

Her grandfather, Pierre Baudouin, a Huguenot, settled at Casco in 1687. She appears to have had no children.

Mr. Flucker's name occurs frequently in the Boston records as a member of various committees. Sept. 14, 1756, he was commissioned justice of the peace; in 1765 he was a selectman; he was representative, 1756–60; member of the council, 1761–68; and Nov. 12, 1770, he succeeded Andrew Oliver as secretary of the Province. He is said to have been willing to succeed him as lieutenant-governor also, but this he was unable to accomplish. The last General Assembly held in Massachusetts under a provincial governor, met, by the governor's appointment, at Salem, June 7, 1774. Governor Gage being disturbed by its election of delegates to the Continental Congress and other acts of disloyalty, desired to dissolve it, and ordered a proclamation for that purpose to be prepared in haste by Secretary Flucker. It read as follows:—

"Province of the Massachusetts Bay. } By the Governor.

A PROCLAMATION

FOR DISSOLVING THE GENERAL COURT.

Whereas the Proceedings of the House of Representatives in the present Session of the General Court make it necessary for his Majesty's Service that the said General Court should be dissolved,—

I have therefore thought fit to dissolve the said General Court, and the same is hereby dissolved accordingly, and the members thereof are discharged from any further attendance.

Given under my hand at Salem, the 17th Day of June, 1774, in the Fourteenth Year of his Majesty's Reign. T. GAGE.

By his Excellency's command,

Thos. Flucker, Secretary.

God save the King."

"Armed with this instrument, the Secretary started at once for the town-house. Elbowing his way through the eager crowd, he mounted the stairs leading to the hall above, but found the door locked and the

[1] Boston Records. [2] *Ibid.*

messenger on guard. He 'directed the messenger to go in and acquaint the speaker that the Secretary had a message from his Excellency to the honorable House, and desired he might be admitted to deliver it.' The messenger returned, and said he had informed the speaker, as requested, 'who mentioned it to the House, and their orders were to keep the door fast.' Thereupon, while the House were finally passing the last resolve (concerning abstinence from tea and other imported goods), the Secretary proceeded to read the paper, upon the stairs, in presence of the assembled multitude, and then immediately after read it in the Council chamber."[1]

Aug. 8, 1774, he was sworn in as mandamus councillor, and was one of the fifteen of the thirty-six originally appointed who continued in that office.[2] At the evacuation of Boston, in March, 1776, he accompanied the British troops to Halifax, whence he went to London, where he was a member of the "Brompton Row Tory Club," an association of New England loyalists who met weekly for conversation and dinner.[3] He, and Mrs. and Miss Flucker are frequently mentioned in Josiah-P. Quincy's diary, in London, 1776.[4] He was allowed, by the Lords of the Treasury, £300 a year as Secretary of the Province, concerning which allowance his daughter Lucy wrote to her husband, Gen. Knox, July 17, 1777:—"By a letter from Mrs. Tyng to Aunt Waldo, we learn that papa enjoys his £300 a year as Secretary of the Province. Droll, is it not?"

He was associated with Samuel and Francis Waldo and Isaac Winslow, as administrator on the estate of General Samuel Waldo. Jan. 1, 1779, Joseph Peirce of Boston, merchant, was admitted agent of estate of Thomas Flucker, late of Boston, Esq. June 28, 1781, "In Senate of Massachusetts: Ordered, that the Judge of Probate of Suffolk County is directed to grant letter of agency on the estate of the late Thomas Flucker to Henry Knox, he to pay what remains, after debts and legal charges, into the public treasury." July 9, 1784, Henry Knox of Boston was admitted agent of the estate of Thomas Flucker, late of Boston, an absentee, lately deceased. The assets of the estate were found to be sufficient to pay the creditors but one shilling four and one-sixth pence in the pound, so the treasury got nothing, and the creditors not much more.[5]

For much of the foregoing account of Mr. Flucker the writer is

---

[1] Mr. Goodell's Address at Salem, "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxix., p. 348.
[2] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxviii., pp. 61-2.
[3] "Portland in the Past," p. 388.
[4] "Mass. Hist. Society's Proceedings," vol. xix., pp. 213-223.
[5] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. lxxviii., p. 674; lxxxiii., p. 633; xciv., p. 387.

indebted to Drake's "Life and Correspondence of Henry Knox." See also Putnam's "Monthly Hist. Magazine," vol. ii., p. 201.

Children of Thomas and Hannah (Waldo) Flucker. Born at Boston, probably; not recorded:—

*a.* THOMAS, date of birth unknown; graduated at Harvard College, 1773; died 1783.[1] He was a lieutenant in the British army, and, in 1777, was at St. Augustine, Fla., in the 2d battalion, 60th Regiment. He was probably never married.[2]

*b.* HANNAH, date of birth and death not learned; bapt. Dec. 1, 1751, at West Church, Boston. She married (1), Nov. 2, 1774, at Boston, James Urquhart, an officer in the British army. He was commissioned lieutenant in the 14th Regiment, Jan. 11, 1763.[3] She was divorced from him and, subsequently, married a Mr. Horwood.[4] Nothing further has been learned of her.

*c.* LUCY, born Aug. 2, 1756; died June 20, 1824, at Thomaston, Me. She married June 16, 1774, at Boston, Henry, son of William and Mary (Campbell) Knox of Boston; born July 25, 1750, at Boston; died Oct. 25, 1806, at Thomaston. "He kept the 'London Book Store,' so called, in Washington Street (where now the *Boston Daily Globe* is published). It was a store of great display and attraction for young and old, and a fashionable morning lounge. I well remember the prevailing gossip concerning Harry Knox and Miss Flucker. She was distinguished as a young lady of high intellectual endowments, very fond of books, and especially of the books sold by Knox, to whose shelves she had frequent recourse, and on whose premises was kindled, as the story went, the guiltless flame which was destined to burn on the hymeneal altar, despite of 'father and mother and all of my kin.' The opposition of her family to the connection was no secret in Boston."[5] Lucy's family did all they could to prevent the marriage. They represented to her the loss that she would suffer in social position and in comfort, and that while she would be enduring the distresses of poverty her sisters would be the leaders of society, enjoying the wealth which might be hers. But Lucy inherited the spirit of her mother, and could not be induced to give up her lover. A letter from him to her at this period, from which the following is an extract, is of interest:—

"MONDAY EVENING, Mch. 7, 1774.

"What News? Have you spoken to your father, or he to you, upon the subject? What appearance has this (to us) grand affair at your house at present? Do you go to the ball tomorrow evening? I am in a state of anxiety heretofore unknown. I wish the medium of our correspondence settled in order to which I must endeavor to see you, when we will settle it."

The *Boston Gazette*, June 20, 1774, thus announced their marriage:—"Last Thursday (the 16th.) was married by the Rev. Dr. Caner, Mr. Henry Knox of this town, to Miss Lucy Flucker, second daughter to the Hon. Thomas Flucker Esq., Secretary of the Province."

Just one year from the day of his marriage he left Boston in disguise, accompanied by his wife, who had quilted his sword into the lining of her cloak. Bestowing his wife safely in Worcester, he joined the army, and was successively commissioned colonel, brigadier-general and major-general. He became a warm friend of General Washington. He was chosen by Congress Secretary of War, Mch. 8, 1785, and was appointed

[1] Harvard Catalogue. [2] "Life and Correspondence of Henry Knox."
[3] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xlix., p. 170.
[4] "Life and Correspondence of Henry Knox."
[5] Letter from Harrison-Gray Otis in "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxx., p. 362.

by President Washington to the same position, which he resigned in 1794. He succeeded in recovering for his wife and himself a large estate in Maine, a part of the Muscongus Patent; and removed, in 1795, to Thomaston, and there built a splendid mansion, called Montpelier, which no longer exists, where he passed the remainder of his life. He became, however, financially embarrassed in 1798, and died in comparative poverty. "While her husband was in the cabinet, Mrs. Knox was one of the leaders of fashionable society at the seat of government, and, as such, attracted considerable notice. Like her husband, she was large in person, and easy and agreeable in manner. Both were favorites, he for really brilliant conversation and unfailing good humor, and she as 'a lively and meddlesome, but amiable leader of society.' She was a remarkably fine-looking woman, with brilliant black eyes and a blooming complexion." Thus were the predictions of her family proven false. By the whirligig of fortune, Lucy attained to the highest social position in the country and lived in affluence, while her parents died in poverty and exile.[1]

No accurate record has been found of the children of Gen. Knox. The list given in Eaton's "History of Thomaston, Me," is incorrect in some particulars. It is certain that there were twelve children, of whom nine died before 1798. Papers found in the Knox collection of manuscripts in possession of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, in connection with Eaton's list, make the following as perfect, probably, as can now be obtained.

Children :—

*a.* LUCY-FLUCKER, born 1776; died Oct. 12, 1854, at Montpelier.

*b.* ELIZABETH. In 1787 she was being educated with her sister Lucy. She probably died soon after.

*c.* HENRY-JACKSON, born May 24, 1780; died Oct. 9, 1832.

*d.* A DAUGHTER (JULIA or CAROLINE?), died 1783. The bill for her gravestone is dated Jan. 9, 1784.

*e.* JULIA-WADSWORTH, born 1784; died Jan. 22, 1798, in the 14th year of her age.[2]

*f.* MARCUS-CAMILLUS. He was being educated, Nov. 7, 1789, with his brother Henry. He died, aged 8 years, at Philadelphia.

*g.* GEORGE-WASHINGTON, died Aug., 1789, in New York State, "youngest son of Hon. Gen. Knox."[3]

*h.* MARCUS-BINGHAM, died Apr., 1796, at Boston.[4]

*i.* WASHINGTON (?), died before 1798.

*j.* H.-W.-BINGHAM (?), died before 1798.

*k.* AUGUSTA-HENRIETTA, died Apr., 1796, at Boston.[5]

*l.* CAROLINE-FLUCKER, born 1791; died Oct. 17, 1851.

"Sally Flucker, who performed in 'Burgoyne's Maid of the Oaks,' in private theatricals given by British officers in Boston, was," says Mr. Drake, in "Life and Correspondence of Henry Knox," "a natural daughter of Thomas. She accompanied the family to England; married Mr. Jephson, a member of the Irish Parliament, and died early. Copley painted her portrait."

---

[1] For further account of this illustrious family see Drake's "Life and Correspondence of Henry Knox": "Maine Hist. Soc. Collections," ser. ii., vol. i., pp. 1-27: "History of Maine," vol. ii., p. 388: T. B. Reed's "Address at Centennial Celebration at Portland, 1886": "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vols. xxx., p. 360; xxxiv., pp. 349-357; xxxvi., p. 5. "The Women of the American Revolution," vol. i., pp. 107-111: "Godey's Lady's Book," vol. xxxviii., p. 106: "Williamson's History of Belfast," pp. 48, 49: "Magazine of American History," vol. xvi., pp. 121-132.

[2] *Columbian Centinel*, Jan. 24, 1798. [3] "Massachusetts Magazine," vol. i., p. 530.

[4] *Columbian Centinel*, Apr. 27, 1796. [5] *Ibid.*, Apr. 27, 1796.

lbd. Francis, son of Samuel (*Jonathan, Cornelius*) and Lucy (Wainwright) Waldo; born June 13, 1728, at Boston, Mass., according to the Boston records, but probably this is an error for May 13, since by the records of the First Church he was baptized May 19, 1728; died June 9, 1784, at Tunbridge, Eng. He was educated at the Boston Latin School, class of 1736, and at Harvard College, class of 1747. In 1749, he and his brother Ralph were taken to Europe by their father; he to be educated in Paris and his brother to remain with his father in London.[1] How long he remained in Europe is not known. Apr. 28, 1758, he was appointed collector at Falmouth, now Portland, Me., and from that time he resided at Falmouth until his final departure for England, which was soon after the destruction of the town by Mowatt. He was representative for Falmouth in 1762 and 1763, and was commissioned justice of the peace Jan. 4, 1764. He was, with his brother Samuel and his brothers-in-law, Isaac Winslow and Thomas Flucker, administrator on his father's estate; and through the many deeds given by them in the settlement of this estate in Worcester and Suffolk Counties, it is learned that in 1761 he visited England, apparently for the purpose of selling the Maine lands. He again visited England about ten years later, for the "Journal of Rev. Thomas Smith" records under date of Nov. 13, 1771, "Collector Waldo came home from London." In 1763, "in pursuance of strict orders from the Surveyor-General, he issued a proclamation against smuggling rum, sugar and molasses, which had previously been winked at, and the officers were directed to execute the law with rigor."[2] He held the office of collector until 1770, when he was succeeded by George Lyde. Like all his family he was a tory, and, as has been said, went to England about 1775, and never returned. He was a member of the "Brompton Row Tory Club" with Thomas Flucker. In 1778, he was proscribed and banished, and his property was sold under the Confiscation Act in 1782. He met with a disappointment in a love affair in 1768 and was never married. The *Massachusetts Spy*, Sept. 16, 1784, thus announced his death:—

"Died in Tunbridge, England, on the 9th. of June last, Francis Waldo, Esq. late collector of His Majesty's Customs at Falmouth Casco Bay, and several times a member of the General Assembly of Massachusetts Bay."

His will, dated Jan. 4, 1775, probated in Suffolk County, Mass., Oct. 28, 1785, calls him "of Falmouth late a resident in Boston." In it he leaves "to the Poor Parishioners of St. Paul's Church in Fal-

[1] "Maine Hist. Society's Collections," vol. x., p. 75.
[2] "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. ii., p. 390.

mouth, County of Cumberland, £25 which is now due from St. Paul's church on Bond, interest of said sum to be paid on every 25th. of December to and amongst the said Parishioners at the discretion of the Minister and Church Wardens," and the further sum of £75 for like purposes; two pews in said church to be sold and the proceeds invested in Silver Plate for a Communion Service for said Church; £1000 on Bond in the hand of Jo. and Geo. Erving in Trust for the Children of late Brother Samuel Waldo with any further sum placed in their hands in trust for said children to be paid and divided equally amongst them so soon after his decease as they become of age: to the Children of said Brother Samuel Waldo all lands and interest in the Township of Falmouth: whatever sum of money shall appear on Bond of Brother Isaac Winslow Esq., to have been placed in his hands in Trust for the Benefit of the Children of late sister Lucy Winslow to be paid them as soon after his decease as they arrive at age: "to my nephews Samuel Winslow and Isaac Winslow sons of my late sister Lucy Winslow all my fifth part in and to the Lincolnshire or Muscungus Patent on condition that there be paid unto my sister Hannah Flucker an annuity of £60:" that £2667 paid into the Hands of my Brother Thomas Flucker as Trustee to "my sister Hannah Flucker and her children" be paid and divided amongst said children immediately after "her decease and mine." Nephews Samuel Winslow and Isaac Winslow to be executors and residuary legatees and to them "I join my Brothers Isaac Winslow and Thomas Flucker in case said Nephews are not of age at my decease."[1]

**lbf.** Ralph-Gulston, son of Samuel *(Jonathan, Cornelius)* and Lucy (Wainwright) Waldo; born Aug. 25, 1735, at Boston, Mass., bapt. Aug. 31, 1735, at First Church;[2] was probably killed August 1757, at Fort William Henry, a few days before its capitulation. He was educated at the Boston Latin School, class of 1744. In 1749, he went with his father to London, probably to complete his education.[3] In February, 1757, he was appointed captain in Col. Joseph Frye's regiment, which formed part of the garrison of Fort William Henry during its siege and capitulation the following summer. This regiment was enlisted to serve for one year from Feb. 2, 1757;[4] and Waldo's name appears in the list of captains appointed "by His Honour the Late Lieut. Govr. to command the 1800 men raised within the

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. lxxxiv., p. 646.
[2] Boston Records: Records of First Church.
[3] "Maine Hist. Society's Collections," vol. x., p. 75.
[4] "Rufus Putnam's Journal," pp. 1, 2.

Province for the present Expedition."[1] In Niles' "History of the Indian and French Wars" it is related that "Captain Putnam [Israel of Connecticut] that was sent out, followed the track of blood as far as Fort Ann, about 16 miles from Fort Edward. Our men behaved gallantly, officers and soldiers: they pushed the enemy so warmly, that they recovered several guns and some packs; and Captain Waldo drew six arrows out of the body of one of his men that was killed." "The enemy endeavoring to cut off the fort's communication by water, Captain Waldo was sent with a number of hands to prevent it; but, probably venturing too near, was shot through the body. He was carried into the fort, but soon after died." "After the fort was surrendered, among other acts of inhumanity they [the Indians] dug up Captain Waldo, before spoken of, and others and scalped them."[2] That this Captain Waldo was the subject of this sketch there can be little doubt, yet the report of his death and subsequent scalping lacks confirmation. We learn, however, from a muster-roll in "Massachusetts Archives," vol. xcvi., p. 88, that Waldo's company was commanded by Capt. Abel Keen after Aug. 8th, the day before the capitulation.

Yet singularly enough, and evidently by error if Niles and this muster-roll are correct, the "Return of Officers Belonging to the Massts Forces commanded by Col. Joseph Fry that was in the Capitulation at Fort William Henry Aug. 9, 1757," includes "Ralph G. Waldo, Capt."[3] There is no notice of his death in the contemporary Boston newspapers, which seems strange if so sad a fate had befallen the son of so prominent a man as was his father. Yet he must have died before his father, as no mention of him is made in the settlement of his father's estate, and the story told by Niles is probably the true record of his fate. He was never married.

Ida. Mary, daughter of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Cornelius)* and Susannah (Blaque) Waldo; born Feb. 22, 1722, at Boston, Mass., bapt. Mch. 3, 1722, at New South Church;[4] died before Apr. 15, 1788, when her will was probated. She married (by Rev. John Webb, at New North Church), Nov. 3, 1743, at Boston,[5] Gilbert, son of Thomas *(Gilbert)* and Sarah (Covell) Colesworthy of Boston; born June 16, 1721, at Boston;[6] died before Aug. 10, 1784, when his will

---

[1] "Massachusetts Archives," vol. xcv., p. 221.
[2] "Mass. Hist. Society's Collections," ser. iv., vol. v., pp. 437, 443, 444.
[3] "Massachusetts Archives," vol. xcv., p. 449.
[4] Boston Records: New South Church Records. [5] Boston Records. [6] *Ibid.*

was probated. In old Boston records the first syllable only of the name is frequently used, and Mary's brother Jonathan in his will names his "sister Mary Cole and her son Jonathan Waldo Cole" In "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xv., p. 330, Gilbert Colesworthy is said to have been one of the famous Boston Tea Party; to have removed to Nantucket and to have died there, 1818. The last statement is evidently an error, and from his age it is more likely to have been his son than he who took part in the Tea Party.

The will of Gilbert Colesworthy of Boston, caulker, dated Dec. 5, 1767, probated Aug. 10, 1784, left to son Gilbert, son Jonathan-Waldo, daughter Mary, daughter Susannah, son Newcomb and daughter Ann each ten shillings lawful money; to wife Mary, the rest and residue for life; at her decease, whatsoever may be left to be divided among the surviving children according to said wife's pleasure; wife Mary, executrix.[1] The estate of Gilbert Colesworthy was advertised in the *Massachusetts Centinel*, Sept. 29, 1784. The will of Mary Colesworthy of Boston, widow, dated Feb. 10, 1786, probated Apr. 15, 1788, left to grandson John Colesworthy, five shillings; to daughter Susanna Colesworthy, "gold necklace, Ring, buttons and buckles and all other personal estate"; all real estate to and among the four children, viz.: Jonathan-Waldo, Mary, Susanna and Newcomb. Samuel Hastings of Boston, merchant, executor.[2]

Children of Gilbert and Mary (Waldo) Colesworthy:[3] Born at Boston, Mass.:—

*a.* GILBERT, born Dec. 23, 1744, bapt. Dec. 23, 1744, at New North Church, date of death unknown. He was a private in Capt. Jonathan Davis' company, Col. Asa Whitcomb's regiment; enlisted May 6, 1775; service, three months, three days; receipts for August and September, 1775, dated "Camp at Prospect Hill." He enlisted again, Oct. 1, 1776, as private in Capt. Thomas Wellington's company, Col. Asa Whitcomb's regiment, and was in camp at Ticonderoga, Nov. 27, 1776. He was reported sick in general hospital.[4] Whether it was he or his father who was a member of the Boston Tea Party is uncertain. He married, Mch. 1, 1769, at Boston (by Samuel Stillman), Hannah-Bacon, daughter, perhaps, of Peter and Hannah Morgan of Boston; died 1818. As Gilbert is not named in his mother's will, he probably died before 1786.

Child:—

*a.* JOHN.

*b.* JONATHAN-WALDO, born Oct. 5, 1746, bapt. Oct. 12, 1746, at New North Church; died Oct. 9, 1817, at Nantucket, Mass., intestate. He lived at Nantucket. He married Oct. 18, 1770, at Nantucket (by Bezaleel

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. lxxxiii., p. 738.

[2] *Ibid.*, vol. lxxxvii., p. 224.

[3] Boston Records: New North Church Records: Nantucket Records: Jos. Barney Papers.

[4] "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War."

Sharpe), Hepzibah, daughter of John and Keziah (Coffin) Gardner of Nantucket; born Dec. 2, 1748, at Nantucket; died Jan. 19, 1827, at Nantucket.

Children, born at Nantucket:—[1]

*a.* JONATHAN-WALDO, born June 17, 1771 or '72.
*b.* HEPZIBAH, born Mch. 13, 1773 or '74.
*c.* WALDO, born Feb. 16, 1776.
*d.* MARY, born Apr. 5, 1781.
*e.* JOHN, born Sept. 17, 1783.
*f.* NANCY, born Nov. 18, 1785 or '86.
*g.* CHARLES-H., born Mch. 26, 1788.

*c.* MARY, born Dec. 13, 1748, bapt. Dec. 18, 1749, at New North Church; died probably Nov., 1795, at Boston.[2] She married, July 26, 1770, at Boston (by Sam'l Stillman), Benjamin, son probably of Ebenezer and Eliza (Daniel) Cushing of Boston; bapt. July 15, 1739, at New North Church; died Dec., 1792, at Boston, æt. 53.

Children:—

*a.* BENJAMIN, died Dec. 24, 1819, at Boston.
*b.* THOMAS.
*c.* HENRY.
*d.* STEPHEN.
*e.* NANCY.
*f.* JOSIAH.

*d.* THOMAS, bapt. Mch. 31, 1751, at New North Church; died young.

*e.* SUSANNA, born May 7, 1752, bapt. May 10, 1752, at New North Church; died Jan. 1, 1811 at Nantucket, unmarried.

*f.* THOMAS, bapt. Aug. 18, 1754, at New North Church; died young.

*g.* NEWCOMB, born June 20, 1757, bapt. June 26, 1757, at New North Church; died Mch., 1792, at Nantucket. He lived at Nantucket, and is called there "Charles-Newcomb." He married, Feb. 1, 1784, at Nantucket, Eunice, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Brown) Long of Nantucket; born May 13, 1759, at Nantucket; died Dec. 9, 1829, at Nantucket.

Child, born at Nantucket:—

*a.* EUNICE, born Aug. 7, 1787.

*h.* THOMAS, } born Jan. 22, 1760, } Probably both died young, as neither are
*i.* SARAH, } bapt. Jan. 27, 1760. } named in father's will of Dec. 5, 1767.

*j.* ANN, born Oct. 14, 1762, bapt. Oct. 17, 1762, at New North Church; living in 1767, but not named in her mother's will of Feb. 10, 1786.

ldb. JONATHAN, son of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Cornelius)* and Susannah (Blaque) Waldo; born Aug. 18, 1724, at Boston, Mass., bapt. Aug. 23, 1724, at New South Church;[3] died before Jan. 5, 1759, when his will was probated. Feb. 13, 1735, after his father's death, his mother was appointed his guardian, he then being "a minor aged

[1] The births are not in the Town Records. The Joseph Barney Papers call the last child Charles-H. and give another son, Waldo, without date of birth, and say both were lost at sea. Other family records call the last child Charles-Waldo.

[2] "Mrs. Mary Cushing, widow of Benjamin, died Nov., 1795, æt. 47." (Boston Records.)

[3] Boston Records: New South Church Records.

about twelve years." For some reason this seems not to have been satisfactory to him, and Nov. 28, 1743, he executed the following:—

"I Jonathan Waldo a Minor aged upward of Nineteen years son of Jonathan Waldo late of Boston, Merchant, have named and do put and constitute Gammon Stevens of Boston, Shopkeeper to be my Guardian to ask, demand . . . . such Part and Portion of Estate as accrues to me in Right of my Hon^d Grandfather Jonathan Waldo Shopkeeper deceased and to manage same for me."

April 14, 1746, Jonathan Waldo of Boston, "Mariner," gave a quitclaim to his "former guardian Gammon Stevens" and acknowledged full satisfaction for all claims on account of the guardianship.[1] This is the first evidence which has been found of his occupation, though family tradition calls him a ship captain. Perhaps some of the marine arrivals and sailings of Capt. Waldo which have been credited to his cousin, Capt. Benjamin Waldo [*bbc*], refer to Jonathan. Family records say that he died at sea in December, 1755, perhaps "engulphed by the earthquake at Lisbon," as says "Waldos in America," p. 125, which has made a misprint of twenty years in the date of his death.

Jonathan Waldo was an able seaman on the Province snow "Prince of Orange" from Apr. 2, 1742, to Nov. 20, 1742, and perhaps continued in that service in the following years, but the later muster-rolls are lost. He was 1st lieutenant on the Province ship "Massachusetts," under Capt. Moses Bennett, in 1748.[2]

The will of Jonathan Waldo, dated Dec. 13, 1749, probated Jan. 5, 1759, leaves to "sister Mary Cole and her son Jonathan-Waldo Cole £10 old Tenor," the remainder of real and personal estate "to well beloved wife Mary," who was made executrix. An inventory of his estate dated Jan. 28, 1763, amounted to but £38 : 14 : 5. This included "money received of the Committee appointed to apportion the Charity for the Sufferers by fire, £24." In 1764 the commissioners on estate of "Capt. Jonathan Waldo, Mariner," reported the estate insolvent, and Jan. 27, 1764, it was ordered that the executrix pay the creditors one shilling, one penny half penny in every pound.[3]

April 2, 1759, John Nowell of Boston, painter, was appointed guardian "unto Jonathan Waldo a minor under fourteen years of age son of Jonathan Waldo late of Boston Mariner." Apr. 20, 1759, he was appointed guardian unto "Sarah and Susannah daughters of

---

[1] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. xxxii., p. 370: xxxvi., p. 479; xxxviii., p. 503.
[2] Massachusetts Archives, vol. xcii., pp. 6, 17, 139.
[3] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. lv., p. 336; lxi., p. 359; lxiii., pp. 40, 41.

Jonathan Waldo," Susannah being called "your granddaughter," which fixes the parentage of their mother.

Mr. Waldo married, July 20, 1749 (published Dec. 23, 1748), at Boston, by Rev. William Hooper, at Trinity Church,[1] Mary, daughter of John *(George, George)* and Sarah (Rowe) Nowell of Boston; born 1730, at Boston, probably; buried July 1, 1775, at Boston, aged 45 years.[2]

Children of Jonathan and Mary (Nowell) Waldo. Born at Boston, Mass.:—[3]

ldba. SUSANNA, born Apr. 22, 1750, bapt. May 1, 1750, at Trinity Church.

*ldbb.* SARAH, birth not recorded, bapt. Aug. 23, 1752, at Trinity Church; died Sept., 1785, aged 33, at Boston.[4] She married, Jan. 19, 1775, at Boston,[5] Thomas Raymond, of whom nothing has been learned. He is, perhaps, the Thomas Raymond, administration on whose estate was granted, Aug. 23, 1819, to Simon Gardner of Boston; or, possibly, son of that Thomas Raymond, administration on whose estate was granted in 1790 to Jane Raymond, widow.[6] No children are recorded.

ldbc. JONATHAN, born June 25, 1754, family records say June 21; bapt. June 29, 1754, at Trinity Church.

---

[1] Boston Records.

[2] Records of Trinity Church, Boston. [3] Boston Records: Trinity Church Records.

[4] Boston Records. [5] Trinity Church Records.

[6] Suffolk Probate Records, vols. lxxxix., p. 530; cxci., p. 251.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

bbae. BENJAMIN, son of John *(John, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Gold) Waldo; bapt. Nov. 5, 1738, at New South Church, Boston, Mass.;[1] died Jan. 26, 1809, in the Almshouse, Boston.[2] He married (1), Oct. 29, 1780, at Boston,[3] Lydia Vener of Boston, whose birth and parentage are unknown. She died May 1, 1784, at Boston.[4] He married (2), Sept. 17, 1787, at Pownalborough, now Wiscasset, Me., intentions published May 16, 1787,[5] Rachel Perry, of whom no more has been learned. His uncle Benjamin left by his will "to Nephew Benj^a Waldo all wearing apparel and £12 per annum during his Natural Life."

There is no record of his having had children, though the Joseph Waldo who died Dec., 1792, at Boston, æt. 5 days,[6] may have been his son, but was more likely the son of Joseph and Sarah (Pope) Waldo [*caga*], although he is not included in the family records of their children.

Benjamin Waldo enlisted for the war, Feb. 1, 1777, as sergeant in Capt. Hatfield White's company, Col. Rufus Putnam's (5th) regiment Massachusetts line, and served until Feb. 22, 1781, when he is reported to have deserted; but this charge of desertion was probably not true, since his name appears in a list of men of the 5th regiment entitled to 200 acres of land or $20 in money, by resolve of court, Mch. 5, 1801. He is said to have lived in Boston, but to have enlisted from Middleton, Mass. He is thus described, Jan. 10, 1781:—Age, 46 years; Stature, 5ft., 3ins.; complexion, dark; hair, dark; eyes, gray; residence, Boston.[7]

bdaa. SAMUEL, son of Shubael *(Edward, John, Cornelius)*, and Abigail (Allen) Waldo; born Sept. 18, 1731, at Norwich, Conn., bapt. Sept. 26, 1731, at Windham, Conn.;[8] died Sept. 10, 1793, at South Dover, N. Y.[9] Nov. 27, 1754, his father conveyed to him thirty-eight

[1] New South Church Records. [2] Boston Records. [3] Records of Second Baptist Church.
[4] Boston Records. [5] "Bangor Historical Magazine," vols. vii., p. 21; ix., p. 43.
[6] Boston Records. [7] Massachusetts Archives.
[8] Norwich Records: Windham Church Records. [9] Gravestone.

and a half acres of land in Mansfield, Conn., evidently a marriage gift, which was sold, Oct. 16, 1758, by Samuel Waldo of Bateman's Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y., now Dover, to his brother Jesse.[1] He became a Baptist clergyman and was chosen pastor of the South Dover or First Baptist Church of Dover, Jan. 4, 1758, and was ordained May 25, 1758, by Elders Marsh and Willard. "To this man, perhaps more than to any other, belongs the credit of stimulating the people of the Baptist persuasion then living in this section (Dover Plains) to organize a church." "It is related of Elder Waldo that on one occasion he went to the store, where he saw some coffee beans—an article then but little known. The Elder inquired what they were, and concluded to try a quart or so. He took them home, put the whole quantity into the pot, and proceeded to cook them as one would field beans; but after boiling several hours he found they were as hard as ever. Finally his patience became exhausted, and he took them back to the store in disgust, saying that they were worthless—he could never boil them soft." During the Revolution it is said that he carried all the milk produced by several cows to Washington's troops, encamped for the night nearby, together with other provisions, distributed the articles among the soldiers, told them where he lived and invited them to come to his house and get whatever they wanted to eat. Many of them did so and disturbed nothing.[2]

His gravestone at South Dover bears the following inscription:—

"Samuel Waldo, Died Sept. 10, 1793, aged 62 years.

A dying preacher I have been
To dying hearers such as you
Tho' dead, a preacher still I am
To such as come my grave to view.
Let this to you a warning be
That you must quickly follow me."

He married, Nov. 21, 1754,[3] probably at Mansfield, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Waters of New Fairfield, Conn., of whom nothing has been learned.

Children of Samuel and Hannah (Waters) Waldo.[4] Born, *a*, *b*, at New Fairfield, Conn., probably; *c-k*, at South Dover, N. Y.:—

*bdaa a.* EUNICE, born June 28, 1756; died July 9, 1846. She married a Mr. Babcock.

---

[1] Mansfield Deeds, vols. v., p. 610; vi., p. 164.
[2] "History of Dutchess County," pp. 159, 160, 486, 490.
[3] Mansfield Records. Family Bible says Nov. 22.
[4] Family Bible of Mrs. Lester Webster, Red Rock, N. Y. [*bdaaidbc*].

*bdaa b.* MARTHA, born Jan. 30, 1758; died June, 1760.

*bdaa c.* RACHEL, born Aug. 25, 1759; died Dec. 24, 1849. "She lived ninety years, three months and twenty three days and was a member of the Baptist church seventy five years. She lived with her husband Uncle Dutcher fifty five years." Nothing has been learned of Mr. Dutcher.

bdaa d. DEBORAH, born May 2, 1761. See *bdaaf.*

bdaa e. JOHN, born Nov. 7, 1762.

bdaa f. ABIGAIL, born Apr. 2, 1764.

*bdaa g.* HANNAH, born Feb. 2, 1766; died June 17, 1782.

*bdaa h.* SAMUEL, born Jan. 16, 1768; died Jan. 8, 1770.

bdaa i. SAMUEL, born Nov. 8, 1769.

*bdaa j.* MARTHA, born Dec. 12, 1771; married Gershom Waldo [*bdaaec*].

*bdaa k.* MARY, born Oct. 1, 1773.

bdab. SHUBAEL, son of Shubael (*Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Abigail (Allen) Waldo; born Jan. 10, 1733, in that part of Norwich, Conn., which is now Lisbon, bapt. Feb. 25, 1733, at Lisbon;[1] died Sept. 4, 1807, at Herkimer, N. Y.[2] It is probable that he went to Alstead, N. H., with his father, since "Historical Sketches of Alstead" says that "Shubael Waldo, Jr., emigrated to New York State." No records of him or of his family have been found, however, in that town. Mr. Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbce*] reports that "he removed to New York State and lived in several places, among others Herkimer. He was a Revolutionary soldier as were his eight brothers," but no records of his services have yet been found. He married, Oct. 2, 1754, at Mansfield, Conn.,[3] Priscilla, daughter of Samuel and Betty Smith of Mansfield; born Jan. 4, 1734, at Colchester, Conn.;[4] date of her death not learned. Mr. Waldo was a tanner.

The birth of but one child is recorded at Mansfield. The others, whose names have been given by Mr. Scott Brown, Oak Park, Ills., may not be placed in the correct order.

Children of Shubael and Priscilla (Smith) Waldo. Born, *a*, at Mansfield, Conn.; *b-i*, unknown:—

*bdab a.* TALITHA, born Aug. 26, 1755. She is said to have married a Mr. Woodard and to have lived at Brownsville, N. Y.

bdab b. JOSEPH, born about 1757.

*bdab c.* NATHAN. (See Appendix, No. 29.)

bdab d. CALVIN.

bdab e. JARAM, born May, 1772, at Herkimer, N. Y.

bdab f. SHUBAEL, born 1774, in New York State.[5]

bdab g. ELIZABETH.

---

[1] Norwich Records: Lisbon Church Records.

[2] Records of Mrs. Adelaide (Butler) Smith [*bdabbbia*].

[3] Mansfield Records. [4] *Ibid.* [5] Records of Elhanon-Winchester Waldo [*bdabfdb*].

*bdab h.* ABIATHER.
*bdab i.* PRISCILLA(?).

bdac. ABIATHER, son of Shubael *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Allen) Waldo; born Jan. 2, 1735, in that part of Norwich, Conn., which is now Lisbon, baptized Feb. 23, 1735, at Lisbon;[1] died Mch. 9, 1821, at Shaftsbury, Vt.[2] He probably did not go to Alstead, N. H., with his father; or, if he did, he evidently remained but a short time, since he was an "Inhabitant of Shaftsbury, Vt., Feb. 12, 1769."[3] His earmark at Shaftsbury was "Crop off the Right Ear & the same slit."[4] Mch. 13, 1764, Abiather Waldo of Beekmans' Precinct, Dutchess County, N. Y., bought of Moses Robinson of Bennington, Vt., for £35 lawful money, lot No. 9, containing 337 acres in Shaftsbury, Province of New Hampshire.[5] From this, it is probable that he first went to live with his brother Samuel [*bdaa*], and removed to Shaftsbury about 1764.

Mr. Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbce*] has learned that "in 1885, the old Mansion House and Tavern of Abiather Waldo, where a prayer meeting was held during the battle of Bennington, was still standing in good repair. Mr. Waldo was at the time commanding a company of patriots in that battle."

"Arlington, Vt., May 28, 1778. Names of officers of 2d. Regiment of Militia . . . . 1st Company in Shaftsbury: Capt. Abiather Waldo."[6]

Mr. Waldo was married, but no record of his marriage, nor of the birth and parentage of his wife, has been found. Her name was Rachael, and she died Oct. 3, 1820, at Shaftsbury. They are both buried in that town. No children are recorded, and, it is said, they had none. The inscriptions on their gravestones are as follows:—

"Sacred | to the memory of | Capt Abiather Waldo | who died March 9th | 1821 | aged 86 | years."

"Sacred | to the memory of | Mrs Rachael, wife of | Capt Abiather Waldo | who died Oct. 3 | 1820 aged 86 years."

The will of Abiather Waldo, dated Aug. 2, 1809, probated Apr. 4, 1821, names—wife Rachael and nephew Gershom Waldo [*bdaec*] of

---

[1] Norwich Records: Lisbon Church Records. [2] Gravestone. [3] Shaftsbury Records.
[4] *Ibid.* [5] Bennington County Deeds, vol. A., p. 187.
[6] "Records of Council of Safety and Governor and Council of Vermont," vol. i., p. 259.

Shaftsbury. It was witnessed by Jacob Galusha, Augusta Galusha and Laura Galusha.[1]

**bdad.** JESSE, son of Shubael *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Allen) Waldo; born Sept. 6, 1736, in that part of Norwich, Conn., which is now Lisbon, baptized Sept. 12, 1736, at Lisbon;[2] died Feb. 28, 1823, at Mansfield, Conn.;[3] but his will was not probated until Apr. 18. He passed the whole of his life in Mansfield, his farm being situated in the northwest part of that town. It was in possession of a descendant until recently. The Mansfield records say that he served in the Revolutionary war, and he is generally called captain, but, perhaps, held no commission higher than lieutenant. "Oct. 1774 This Assembly do establish Jesse Waldo to be Ensign of the 10th Company or trainband in the fifth regiment in the Colony."[4] "At a General Assembly—Holden at Hartford Oct. 11, 1777 . . . This Assembly do establish Jesse Waldo to be Lieutenant of the 8th company or trainband in the 5th regiment in this state."[5]

Oct. 16, 1758, he purchased of his brother Samuel thirty-eight acres of land in Mansfield; Sept. 5, 1759, Jared Thompson of Willington, Conn., conveyed to him land in the Second Society of Mansfield; and he afterwards bought land, Sept. 19, 1770, of Timothy Delano of Tolland, Conn.; Mch. 14, 1777, of Thomas Park; and, May 26, 1784, of Ephraim Powers.[6]

He married (1), Apr. 2, 1760, at Mansfield,[7] Bridget, daughter of Samuel Thompson of Willington; born about 1735; died Jan. 21, 1805, at Mansfield. Her gravestone, in an old, overgrown burying-ground, near the house of Leroy Waldo [*bdadfke*], at North Mansfield (Merrow), Conn., is inscribed as follows:—

"In Memory of Mrs | Bridget Consort of | Capt Jesse Waldo who | died Jan 21th 1805 | In the 69th Year | of her Age."

He married (2), date and place not learned, Hannah Welsh, whose birth and parentage have not been learned. She died Dec. 26, 1844, aged 92, at Mansfield, and was, therefore, born about 1752, and was, probably, daughter of Rev. Daniel Welsh of Mansfield, who married Martha Cook, Feb. 18, 1752, and whose daughter Hannah was baptized Dec. 17, 1752, at Second Church, Mansfield.[8]

---

[1] Bennington County Probate Records, vols. ix., p. 11; xi., p. 198.
[2] Norwich Records: Lisbon Church Records. [3] "Waldos in America," p. 12.
[4] "Colonial Records of Connecticut," vol. xiv., p. 337.
[5] "Records of State of Connecticut," vol. i., p. 231.
[6] Mansfield Deeds, vols. v., pp. 164, 271; viii., p. 353; ix., p. 397; x., p. 374; xiii., p. 141.
[7] Mansfield Records. [8] *Ibid.*

She is buried in the cemetery of the Second Parish at Mansfield, next to Rev. Daniel Welsh and his family. Her gravestone is thus inscribed:—

"Hannah, | wife of | Jesse Waldow; | died | Dec. 26, 1844 | Ae. 92."

Jesse Waldo's will, dated Mch. 9, 1818, probated Apr. 18, 1823, names—wife Hannah, son Zacheus, who is made residuary legatee and executor, and gives one dollar to "each of my other children, being six in number, viz.:—Jesse, Nathan, the Heirs of Ephraim, Roger, Oliver and Charles." This will was minus the signature, but was presented for probate by "Roger Waldo of Mansfield and the other children and heirs at law of Mr. Zacheus Waldo, late of Mansfield, deceased, and grandchildren of Capt. Jesse Waldo, late of said Mansfield, deceased," with the statement that the will was signed, but that the signature had been removed without the knowledge of the testator, and that, "after 1820 said Jesse was by reason of old age and infirmities become deranged and incapable in his mental faculties of doing business." The estate was inventoried at $1441.70. The distribution, May 2, 1823, names only the widow Hannah.[1]

He had no children by his second wife. Administration on the estate of widow Hannah Waldo, late of Mansfield, deceased, was granted Feb. 22, 1845, to Levis Turner. Inventory $447.86, all personal.[2]

Children of Jesse and Bridget (Thompson) Waldo. Born at Mansfield, Conn.:—[3]

bdad a. JESSE, born Feb. 17, 1761.
bdad b. NATHAN, born Oct. 28, 1762.
bdad c. EPHRAIM, born Sept. 4, 1764.
bdad d. ROGER, born Aug. 2, 1766.
bdad e. OLIVE, born Sept. 13, 1768.
bdad f. ZACHEUS, born Sept. 27, 1770.
bdad g. CHARLES, born Sept. 4, 1774.[4]

**bdae.** JONATHAN, son of Shubael *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Allen) Waldo; born Aug. 17, 1738, in that part of Norwich, Conn., which is now Lisbon, bapt. Sept. 17, 1738, at Lisbon;[5] died

[1] Windham Probate Records, vols. xvii., p. 422; xviii., pp. 5-6.
[2] Mansfield Probate Records, vol. ii., p. 228.
[3] Mansfield Records.
[4] Mrs. C. S. Mattoon [*bdadfac*] and Fordyce-Lathrop Waldo [*bdadcca*] say that there were also two others, Justice and Shubael, but they are not named by other members of the family, nor are their births recorded. If born, they probably died in infancy.
[5] Norwich Records; Lisbon Church Records.

July 17, 1821, "aged 82 years & eleven months," at Western, N. Y. He was a Baptist preacher and lived in Vermont, near Bennington it is thought. He removed to Western, when his daughter Anna was a young girl, being driven to emigration, it is said, by losses occasioned by the worthlessness of Continental money.

He married, May 25, 1762, Ann Palmer, whose parentage has not been learned; born Sept. 26, 1742; died Mch. 11, 1804, probably at Western, "aged 61 years 4 months and 5 days."[1]

Children of Jonathan and Ann (Palmer) Waldo.[2] Places of birth unknown:—

bdae a. JONATHAN, born Apr. 11, 1763 (Monday).
bdae b. DAVID, born Sept. 21, 1764 (Thursday).
bdae c. GERSHOM, born Sept 14, 1766 (Sunday).
*bdae d.* MARY, born Mch. 25, 1770 (Sunday); married John Burt of Perry Centre, N. Y. Nothing further has been learned of them.
*bdae e.* ALLEN, born Nov. 18, 1771 (Saturday); died Apr. 24, 1780.
*bdae f.* ANNA, born Sept. 14, 1773 (Tuesday); died Sept. 23, 1777.
*bdae g.* PHIPPS, born July 3, 1776 (Wednesday); died Sept. 27, 1777.
bdae h. ANNA, born Sept. 8, 1778 (Tuesday).
bdae i. ABIATHER, born Dec. 16, 1780 (Saturday).
bdae j. ABIGAIL, born Aug. 23, 1783 (Saturday).

**bdag.**[1] EDWARD, son of Shubael *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Allen) Waldo; born May 14, 1742, at Mansfield, Conn.;[3] died Jan. 22, 1829, at Randolph, Vt.[4]

Dec. 8, 1763, his father conveyed to him a farm in Mansfield, probably as a marriage gift, and there he probably lived for a few years; but, Aug. 25, 1769, his father gave him another farm in Alstead, N. H., and he probably removed to that town about that time.[5] Jan. 3, 1803, he purchased of Isaac Temple of Alstead, the easterly half of Lot No. 4, 4th Range in Alstead, containing ninety-five acres, for $1100. In this deed he is called of Walpole, N. H., but as in another deed of Nov. 8, 1803, he is called of Alstead, it is probable that his farm was in both towns and that he was indifferently called of either. Dec. 30, 1815, he, still called of Alstead, with his wife Jerusha, sold his farm in Alstead to Abel Shed.[6] It was probably at this time that he removed to Randolph, Vt., where he passed the

[1] "Reminiscences of Lovisa Brown" [*bdachb*]: Records of Mrs. Adaline-Maria (Brown) Payne [*bdachba*]: Family Bible of James-Olney Waldo [*bdacake*].
[2] "Waldos in America," pp. 27-28: Records of Mrs. Adaline-Maria (Brown) Payne [*bdachba*] and Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*].
[3] Mansfield Records. [4] Randolph Records.
[5] Mansfield Deeds, vol. vii., p. 173: Cheshire County, N. H., Deeds, vol. ii., p. 149.
[6] Cheshire County Deeds, vols. xxxix., p. 333; lxxiii., p. 146.

last years of his life with his son, Abner, though he may have lived for a while at Keene, N. H.

He held at Alstead the office of tithing-man in 1772, highway surveyor in 1775, and fence viewer in 1779. A petition against a division of the town of Alstead, dated May 31, 1793, was signed by Edward Waldo, Daniel Waldo [*bdah*] and Roswell Waldo [*bdahh*].[1]

He saw service in the army during the Revolution at least three several times. He was a member of Col. Reed's regiment at the battle of Bunker Hill and was there wounded. He was second lieutenant in the third company, of which Nathaniel-Sartwell Prentice was captain, in the 16th regiment of N. H. Militia in 1776. This regiment, commanded by Col. Benjamin Bellows, marched from Cheshire County at the requisition of Gen. Gates to reinforce the army at Ticonderoga in 1776, and was in service twenty-six days. He was first lieutenant in Capt. Webber's company of Col. Hobart's regiment, Gen. Stark's brigade, which marched from Walpole, N. H., and joined the northern Continental army in 1777. He was engaged July 21, and was discharged Sept. 18, 1777. He received £8 : 2 per month.[2] Nov. 22, 1777, Edward Waldo, a wounded soldier, was allowed two months' wages, £16 : 4, by House and Council.[3] This second wound he is said to have received at the battle of Bennington. He received a pension of $8.88 8/9 per month under an old invalid act for disability incurred while serving as a lieutenant in the New Hampshire troops, Revolutionary war, in the company commanded by Capt. Webber, regiment commanded by Col. Hubbard (Hobart?). He at one time resided at Keene, N. H., but in 1826 was residing with his son Abner at Randolph, Vt.[4]

In person he was tall, slim, of dark complexion, with black hair and eyes, and of commanding appearance.

He married, Nov. 17, 1763, at Mansfield, Conn.,[5] Jerusha, daughter of Samuel Thompson of Willington, Conn., born 1743; died Dec. 25, 1821, at East Randolph, Vt. She was sister of Bridget Thompson, who married his brother Jesse, and was, probably, also sister of Samuel Thompson, who married Apr., 1754, Abigail, daughter of Jesse Eldridge, and had a daughter Jerusha.

Edward and Jerusha Waldo are buried at East Randolph, Vt. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"Lieut | Edward Waldo | died | Dec 22 1829 | in the 87th year of his | age."

[1] "New Hampshire State Papers," vol. xi., p. 35.
[2] *Ibid.*, vols., xiii., p. 599; xiv., pp. 43, 297; xv., pp. 146, 148, 158; xvii., p. 103.
[3] *Ibid.*, vol. viii., p. 723. [4] U. S. Pension Records, I., 19839. [5] Mansfield Records.

"In memory of | Mrs. Jerusha | wife of | Mr. Edward | Waldo who | Died Dec | 25th 1821 | In her 79th year."

Children of Edward and Jerusha (Thompson) Waldo. Born, *a-d* at Mansfield, Conn.; *e-k* at Alstead, N. H.:—[1]

bdag a. ELIJAH, born Apr. 12, 1764.
bdag b. THANKFUL, born Jan. 11, 1766.
bdag c. ANSON, born Dec. 15, 1767.
bdag d. SAMUEL, born Mch. 27, 1769.
bdag e. EDWARD, born Mch. 16, 1773.
bdag f. ABNER, born Mch. 7, 1775.
*bdag g.* JERUSHA, born July 10, 1777; married, Mch. 25, 1799, at Alstead, Thomas Baker.[2]
bdag h. ABIATHER, born Feb. 14, 1780.
bdag i. JUSTUS, born Aug. 10, 1782.
bdag j. JEDUTHAN, born May 18, 1784. (Called by some, Jeduthan-Dimmick.)
*bdag k.* JOSHUA-PRENTISS, born Aug. 11, 1786; died 1813 or '14, at Danville, Pa.; unmarried. He was a physician.

**bdah.** DANIEL, son of Shubael *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Allen) Waldo; born Jan. 30, 1744, at Mansfield, Conn.;[3] died Dec. 18, 1825, at Chesterfield, N. H.[4]

He probably went to Alstead, N. H., with his father, and, Sept. 18, 1770, his father conveyed to him, "for Love good will and natural affection which I Bear To my Son Daniel Waldo of said Alstead, Blacksmith," eighty acres in Alstead, "Bounding Northerly on the highway or Road near said house of the said Daniel takeing the width of that Land which I bought of Timo Delano." Nov. 20, 1801, he, with his wife Hannah, sold to John Fuller of Chesterfield, one hundred and fifty acres in Alstead, "Being the Farm I now live on" and a part of Lots Nos. 3 and 4 in the 2nd Range, which his father purchased when he first settled in Alstead. On the same date he purchased of Mr. Fuller a farm in Chesterfield, being part of Lot No. 11, Range 13,[5] and on this farm, enlarged by later purchases, he and his wife lived until their deaths.

"Jenenary the 13th 1772 A petition of the Proprietors and Inhabitants of the Town of Alstead, to the Governor and Council," was signed by Shubael Waldo, Edward Waldo and Daniel Waldo. May 3, 1793, he signed a petition against the division of the town of Alstead.[6]

He, with his brothers Beulah and Calvin, was a private in Capt. Amos Shepherd's company in Col. Bellows's regiment, which reinforced

[1] Mansfield Records: Alstead Records. [2] Alstead Records. [3] Mansfield Records.
[4] Gravestone. [5] Cheshire County Deeds, vols. iii., p. 465; xxxix., pp. 24, 25.
[6] "New Hampshire State Papers," vols. ix., p. 6; xi., p. 35.

the garrison at Ticonderoga when besieged. He enlisted June 28 and was discharged July 2, 1777, after five days' service.[1] He is, perhaps, the Daniel Waldo who was recruiting officer in 1780.[2] The records of Alstead show that he was constable, 1771 and '74; fence-viewer, 1777; on committee to district the town, 1779; tithing-man, 1783; selectman, 1784; and school-committeeman, 1786.

He married Hannah, daughter of John *(Edward, Edward, John, Edward)* and Lidia (Ladd) Carlton of Haverhill, N. H.; born Aug. 6, 1747, at Tolland, Conn. (?);[3] died Dec. 2, 1825, at Chesterfield, N. H.[4] Hannah Carlton's birth is not recorded at Tolland. Her parents are buried in the North Cemetery in that town. Her father died July 3, 1786, in his 67th year; her mother died Nov. 30, 1803, in her 73rd year. Lieut. John Carlton was an early owner of lands in Tolland and it seems doubtful if he ever lived in Haverhill, N. H.

Daniel Waldo and his wife are buried at Chesterfield, their gravestones bearing the following inscriptions:—

"DN'L WALDO | Died Dec. 18, 1825 | æ 82."

"Hannah | wife of Daniel Waldo | Died Dec. 2, 1825 | æ 79."

Mr. Waldo "was low in stature, thick-set, broad in chest and shoulders, very muscular, quick in understanding, scrupulously honest and very orthodox. His wife was unusually large, weighing two hundred and forty pounds and not overburdened with flesh. I have seen her take a barrel of cider from the rear of a cart and place it, quietly, upon the ground. She had the advantage of her husband in height, and, had they ever come to blows, he, though a giant in strength, would certainly have had the worst of it." Once, when insulted by a man of average size, "she seized the offender by the back of his neck and his pantaloons, and, extending him at arms length, ran with him over the road and plunged him into a goose pond."[5]

Children of Daniel and Hannah (Carlton) Waldo. Born at Alstead, N. H.:—[6]

bdah a. EUNICE, born Aug. 20, 1769.

bdah b. ROSWELL, born Apr. 20, 1772.

*bdah c.* DIANTHA, born Mch. 13, 1775; married, Feb. 2, 1797, at Alstead,[7] Ebenezer Allen of Alstead.

bdah d. SHUBAEL, } born May 2, 1777; {
*bdah e.* CARLTON, } died May 22, 1778.

[1] "New Hampshire State Papers," vol. xv., pp. 28-29.
[2] "Revolutionary Archives, State of New York," vol. i., p. 538.
[3] Mss. History of Carlton Family, p. 113. [4] Chesterfield Records: Gravestone.
[5] Josiah-Waldo Crosby [*bdahdb*] in "Waldos in America," pp. 42-3.
[6] Alstead Records. [7] *Ibid.*

**bdah f.** CARLTON, born Jan. 8, 1780.
**bdah g.** HANNAH, born Oct. 8, 1781.
**bdah h.** ALLEN, born Jan. 29, 1784.
**bdah i.** PATTY, born Aug. 17, 1786.
*bdah j.* NATHAN, born June 23, 1788; died July 14, 1788.

**bdak.** BEULAH, son of Shubael *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Allen) Waldo; born Jan. 16, 1749, at Mansfield, Conn.;[1] died Mch. 31, 1833, at Tinmouth, Vt.[2] He probably removed to Alstead, N. H., with his father and was certainly living there in 1774, since, Nov. 17, 1774, "Beulah Waldo of Alstead, N. H., Yeoman," bought of Joseph Willson of Tyringham, Mass., for £30, eighty acres of land in Alstead at "south end of Lott No. 5, fifth range." Mch. 3, 1775, "Buelah Waldo of Alstead, yeoman," sold for £21 eight acres in "4th Lott 5th range" in Alstead. May 11, 1778, Beulah Waldo of Alstead sold for 21 shillings "one Lott & 3/4 of Land in Citidal Land so called in said Alstead, one Lott No. 12 and half a Lott No. 69." Feb. 22, 1779, "Beulah Waldo, yeoman, of Alstead," sold for £160 to Amos Shepard of Alstead, 35 acres in Alstead; and he seems to have removed to Vermont soon after, as May 11, 1779, "Buelah Waldo of Pownal, County of Bennington in the New Hampshire Grants so called and known in the State of New York *alias* Vermont, yeoman," sold for £1500 to Thomas Farnsworth of New Ipswich, N. H., yeoman, land in Alstead, viz.: "lot No. 4, 5th Range, except eight acres from the North east corner."[3] He held the following offices in Alstead:—highway surveyor, 1775; constable, 1776; hayreeve, 1778. In 1778 the town meeting was held in his house.[4]

Some time between 1780 and 1785 he settled in Stockbridge, Mass.; and in a deed of May 19, 1785, he bought land in that town, being described as of Stockbridge. Other deeds of Mch. 31, 1789; Apr. 29, 1790; Aug. 2, 1794; Sept. 16, 1794; and Feb. 27, 1796, also describe him as of Stockbridge. The last calls his wife "Anna,"[5] He was elected warden at Stockbridge, Mch. 13, 1786, and on the same date was chosen overseer of the poor. Mch. 12, 1787, he was elected highway surveyor.[6] His name is not found in the Stockbridge records after 1787. In a deed dated Feb. 2, 1799, Beulah Waldo of Canaan, Columbia County, N. Y., yeoman, sold lands in Stockbridge.[7] He

---

[1] Mansfield Records. [2] Gravestone.
[3] Cheshire County Deeds, vols. iv., p. 450; v., pp. 106, 509, 716, 718. [4] Alstead Records.
[5] Berkshire County Deeds, vol. xxxvi., pp. 35, 454, 455, 456, 459, 461.
[6] Stockbridge Records. [7] Berkshire County Deeds, vol. xxxvi., p. 225.

probably remained but a short time in Canaan and removed thence to Tinmouth, Vt., where he passed the remainder of his life. He was a carpenter and farmer. Feb. 7, 1829, he conveyed to his son Spencer all of his farm in Tinmouth, containing two hundred and fifty acres, except two acres.[1]

The will of "Bulah Waldo of Tinmouth," dated Jan. 18, 1831, probated Apr. 8, 1833, names his son Spencer Waldo as sole heir of the residue and remainder of his estate, consisting of two acres of land in Tinmouth, appraised at $100.[2]

He married Amy Benjamin, born 1747, at East Hartford, Conn.; died Jan. 16, 1830, at Tinmouth. A William Benjamin was an inhabitant of Great Barrington, Mass, in 1777, and signed a petition for the incorporation of the town of Lee, Mass. He may have been the father of Amy. These towns adjoin Stockbridge.

Beulah Waldo and his wife are buried at Tinmouth. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"In | memory of | Bulah Waldo | who departed | this life March 31 | 1833 aged 84 years."

"In | memory of | Amy Consort of | Bulah Waldo | who died Jan 16th | 1830 | in the 83rd | year of her | age."

Beulah Waldo was, with his brothers Calvin and Daniel, in Capt. Amos Shepherd's company in Col. Bellows's regiment, which reinforced the garrison at Ticonderoga when besieged, June, 1777. He enlisted as private June 28, and was discharged July 2, 1777, after five days' service.[3]

His children were probably all born at Stockbridge, but no record of their births has been found.

Children of Beulah and Amy (Benjamin) Waldo. Born at Stockbridge, Mass., probably:—[4]

bdak a. ALLEN, born 1776 (?).

bdak b. FANNY, born Sept. 20, 1786.

bdak c. SPENCER, born 1790.

*bdak d.* LORING. He qualified as freeman at Tinmouth in 1812.[5] He studied medicine, became a physician and went to Indiana, near the centre of the State, and is said to have attained distinction. Loring Waldo was representative from Tinmouth, Vt.[6]

---

[1] Original deed in possession of Homer-Hayward Waldo [*bdakci*].

[2] Rutland County Probate Records, vol. xv., p. 3.

[3] "New Hampshire State Papers," vol. xv., pp. 28-29.

[4] Records of Homer-Hayward Waldo [*bdakci*].

[5] Tinmouth Records. [6] "Vermont Historical Gazetteer," vol. iii., p. 1149.

*bdak e.* CLARISSA. She married Dec. 7, 1815, at Tinmouth, Vt.,[1] Jeremiah Wilford, "a man of good ability." They removed to Elba, Genesee County, N. Y., and thence to Athens, Pa., where they were living in 1847. Mrs. Wilford was "tall, dark eyed and very handsome." Apr. 7, 1820, Jeremiah Wilford of Elba, bought a lot of land in Batavia, N. Y., which he, with his wife, Clarissa, sold Sept. 6, 1824, being then called of Genesee County. July 22, 1847, Jeremiah Wilford of Athens, Crawford County, Pa., and Clarissa, his wife, sold land in Elba.[2]

*bdak f.* AMY. She was very handsome. She married (1), a Mr. Allen, by whom she had a son, WALDO, and a daughter, PHEBE. She married (2), a Mr. Marsh, by whom she had one child; and (3), a Mr. Buck. Allen and Marsh lived at Shrewsbury, Vt.[3]

bdam. REBECCA, daughter of Shubael *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Allen) Waldo; born Feb. 8, 1752, at Mansfield, Conn.;[4] died Jan. 11, 1847, at Reading, Vt.[5] She married Feb. 20, 1777, at Alstead, N. H.,[6] Frederick, son of Philip and Katherine (Eidel) Wardner of Alstead; born Apr. 1, 1754, at Natick, Mass.;[7] died Dec. 17, 1825, at Reading, "aged 72 years and 8 months," says the Family Bible, which would make the year of his birth 1753. Mr. Wardner moved from Alstead to Reading towards the end of the last century, perhaps after the birth of his second child, since the births of his first two children only are recorded at Alstead; but Mr. Henry-S. Wardner says that all were born there.

The "History of Reading," p. 164, says that Frederick Wardner bought a farm of 100 acres on "Wardner Hill," Reading, in 1796, and removed thither in 1797, from Alstead. His father, Philip Weidner, was born in Rothensol, a little town of Wurtemburg, in the northern part of the Black Forest. He learned the stone-cutter's trade, and came to America in 1752, being first employed here on King's Chapel, in Boston, which was completed in 1754. He soon removed to Natick, where his children are recorded in the early fifties. He removed to Alstead, Oct., 1770, and died at Reading, May 12, 1819, aged 92 years, 11 months. His wife died at Alstead. The name was changed to Wardner in 1795 by agreement of all the descendants.[8]

Children of Frederick and Rebecca (Waldo) Wardner. Born at Alstead, N. H.:—[9]

*a.* JOSEPH, born Sept. 20, 1777; died, aged about 20 years, at Alstead.

---

[1] Tinmouth Records.
[2] Genesee County Deeds, vols. xiv., p. 117; xix., p. 9; lxxi., p. 341.
[3] Records of Homer-Hayward Waldo [*bdakei*].
[4] Mansfield Records. [5] Records of Henry-S. Wardner, New York City.
[6] Alstead Records. [7] Natick Records.
[8] "History of Windsor County, Vt.," p. 917.
[9] First two only recorded at Alstead: Records of Henry-S. Wardner.

*b.* ABIGAIL, born Aug. 9, 1779. She married Ira, son of Phinehas and Tryphena (Delano) Hatch of Alstead; born Mch. 1, 1777, at Alstead.[1] They lived at Mendon, Vt.

Child:—

*a.* ALLEN-WARDNER.

*c.* POLLY, born Mch., 1781; died Jan. 8, 1849, "aged 67 years, 10 months," probably at West Windsor, Vt. She married Charles, son of Charles *(Joseph, Joseph, John, John)* and Lydia (Grover) Leavens of Windsor; born Mch. 13, 1781, at Windsor; died Sept. 12, 1862, at West Windsor.[2]

Children, born at Windsor:—[3]

*a.* CHARLES, living, 1874, at Sheboygan Falls, Mich.

*b.* PAULINA, married John Adams.

*c.* MARY, married Aretus Bailey.

*d.* CALVIN, born Aug. 26, 1782; died Feb. 20, 1858, at Reading, Vt. He resided on the old farm at Reading and built the large farmhouse and barns now (1891) standing. He served in many positions of trust and responsibility; was selectman, lister, *etc.* He possessed much decision of character and quick perceptive powers, and was very tenacious of his opinions. He was held in high esteem and was often resorted to for advice and aid. He married (1), Jan. 15, 1818, at Reading, Sarah, daughter of Ezra and Sarah (Newton) Fay of Reading; born Oct., 1797, at Reading; died Jan. 7, 1822, at Reading. He married (2), Nov. 7, 1822, Rebecca, daughter of Junia and Rebecca (Wood) Parker, and widow of Seth Clark. She was born May 22, 1789, and died July 7, 1830, at Reading.[4]

Children, by first wife, born at Reading:—

*a.* ANN, born Jan. 29, 1819.

*b.* BETSEY, born Nov. 22, 1820.

By second wife, born at Reading:—

*c.* CLARK, born Nov. 4, 1823.

*d.* SARAH, born Jan. 20, 1825.

*e.* CATHARINE, born July 30, 1826.

*f.* FREDERICK, born Dec. 18, 1827.

*e.* LUTHER. He was a farmer, and lived at West Windsor, Vt. He married, probably, at Windsor, Vt., Chloe, daughter of Charles *(Joseph, Joseph, John, John)* and Lydia (Grover) Leavens of Windsor; born Nov. 3, 1789, at Windsor.[5]

Children, born at West Windsor:—

*a.* JOSEPH.

*b.* CARLOS.

*c.* AZRO.

*d.* CHARLOTTE, born 1822; died Feb. 10, 1839, æt. 17 years.

*e.* MARIETTE, or FREDERICK, born Feb., 1826; died May 3, 1826, æt. 3 months.

---

[1] Alstead Records.

[2] Records of Henry-S. Wardner: "History of Windsor County, Vt.," p. 312: "The Leavens Name," pp. 15, 16, 22. [3] "History of Reading," p. 164.

[4] "History of Windsor County," p. 886: Records of Henry-S. Wardner.

[5] "History of Windsor County," p. 312: "History of Reading," p. 164: Records of Henry-S. Wardner.

*f.* ALLEN, born Dec. 13, 1786; died Aug. 29, 1877, at Windsor, Vt. At an early age he went to Windsor to enter business with Dr. Green, with whom he remained for some years, and then obtained an appointment to West Point, where he remained but one year, when he returned to Windsor and became a partner of Dr. Green, under the name of Green & Wardner, a well known and prosperous firm. On the retirement of Dr. Green, Allen's brother Shubael became a partner, under the name of A. & S. Wardner. Mr. Wardner was a very active and enterprising man, a leader in the town. He was gentlemanly in speech and manner, wrote fluently with old-fashioned eloquence, was just and honorable in his dealings, possessed a sound judgment, and was of the strictest integrity. He was always a great student. After the death of his wife, he retired from business and devoted his leisure to reading and study. Although he shrank from politics, he was a member of the General Assembly, 1831-1834 and 1841; councillor, 1834 and 1835; and state treasurer, 1837 and 1838. He married Nov. 13, 1814, at Windsor, Minerva, daughter of Harris *(Elijah, Joseph, Thomas)* and Phebe (Rogers) Bingham of Lempster, N. H.; born Jan. 27, 1793, at Lempster; died Jan. 24, 1841, at Windsor. She was a bright, pretty woman, of sunny disposition and hospitable manners.[1]

Children, born at Windsor:—

*a.* GEORGE, born Aug. 14, 1815; died Aug. 28, 1855.

*b.* HENRY, born Feb. 10, 1817.

*c.* HELEN, born Sept. 13, 1818; died young.

*d.* HELEN-MINERVA, born June 22, 1820; married William-Maxwell Evarts, the distinguished lawyer and statesman.

*e.* CHARLES, born Sept. 19, 1822; died young.

*f.* CHARLOTTE-PETTES, born July 9, 1824.

*g.* EDWARD-ALLEN, born Apr. 10, 1827.

*h.* ANN-ELIZABETH, born Feb. 23, 1830.

*i.* WILLIAM, born Dec. 14, 1831; died young.

*j.* MARIA-LOUISA, born Sept. 27, 1835; died, aged 25, unmarried.

*k.* CAROLINE-CRANE, born Mch. 31, 1838; died young.

*l.* MARTHA, born Oct. 23, 1840.

*g.* SHUBAEL, died Aug. 29, 1859, at Windsor, Vt. He lived at Windsor, and was in business with his brother Allen, under the firm name of A. & S. Wardner. He married, Dec. 1, 1817, at Windsor, Fanny, daughter of Capt. Stephen and Fanny (Sterne) Conant of Windsor, born 1797; died Mch. 31, 1851, at Windsor, aged 54 years.[2]

Children, born at Windsor, probably:—

*a.* MARY-E.

*b.* REBECCA-WALDO.

*c.* FREDERICK-STERNE.

*d.* ALBERT-STERNE.

*h.* JAMES, born May 12, 1791; died Nov. 28, 1851, at Plainfield, N. H. He was a physician and lived at Windsor, Vt., and later at Plainfield. He married, Mch. 3, 1814, at West Windsor, Hannah, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Stone) Hammond of Barre, Mass.; born Mch. 23, 1792, at Barre; died Nov. 9, 1835, at Windsor.[3]

Children:—

*a.* FREDERICK, born Sept. 12, 1815.

---

[1] "History of Windsor County," p. 917. [2] Records of Henry-S. Wardner. [3] *Ibid.*

*b.* FANNY, born Apr. 23, 1817.
*c.* LAURA, born Dec. 8, 1818.
*d.* MARY, born Mch. 6, 1820.
*e.* FRANKLIN-HOMER, born Mch. 1, 1822.
*f.* CHARLES, born Sept. 22, 1823.
*g.* JAMES-SULLIVAN, born June 10, 1827.
*h.* GEORGE-WALDO, born Sept. 13, 1828.
*i.* ELIZA-HAMMOND, born Dec. 23, 1829.
*j.* SHUBAEL, born Oct. 8, 1831.
*k.* BYRON-FERDINAND, born May 22, 1833.

**bdan.** RUTH, daughter of Shubael *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Allen) Waldo; born Apr. 10, 1755, at Mansfield, Conn.;[1] date of her death unknown; married (1), Gibson Sprague, who died 1806, at Hoosick, N. Y., where they lived. The will of Gibson Sprague of "Hasock, N. Y.," dated July 24, 1801, recorded Nov. 12, 1806, names—wife Ruth, two sons, David and Gibson, and speaks of "my daughters." The daughters were then unmarried.[2]

Mrs. Sprague is said to have married (2), a Mr. Galusha, son of Jacob and Lydia (Huntington) Galusha of Norwich, Conn., and brother of Gov. Jonas Galusha of Vermont.[3]

Children of Gibson and Ruth (Waldo) Sprague:—[4]

*a.* DAVID.

*b.* GIBSON, died 1877, at Hoosick, N. Y. The will of Gibson Sprague of Hoosick, dated Nov. 12, 1868, recorded Feb. 15, 1877, names—wife Elizabeth as sole heir. The will of Elizabeth Sprague of Lansingburgh, N. Y., dated June 15, 1884, names—"deceased husband Ebenezer Gifford," provides for gravestones, and leaves the residue of her property to her sisters, Maria Weaver of Troy and Hannah Carson of Brooklyn, N. Y.[5] From the foregoing it seems likely that Gibson Sprague married a widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Gifford, and died in 1877, leaving no children.

Child:—

*a.* RUTH, born Feb. 8, 1837; died June 11, 1846, at Hoosick.[6]

---

[1] Mansfield Records.

[2] Surrogate's Records, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., vol. ii., p. 244.

[3] Gov. Galusha had four brothers, viz.:—David, born Oct. 30, 1748; Jacob, born Dec. 28, 1750; Amos, born Apr. 1, 1755; and Elijah, born Oct. 23, 1757, who died soon after his first marriage. It is yet to be learned which one married Mrs. Sprague.

[4] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadbdaaa*].

[5] Surrogate's Records, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., vols. lxxxvi., p. 459; cxii., p. 20.

[6] Her gravestone at Hoosick Falls is inscribed as follows:—"Ruth Sprague, Daughter of Gibson and Elizabeth Sprague. Died June 11, 1846, aged 9 years, 4 months, and 3 days. She was stolen from the grave by Roderick R. Clow, dissected at Dr. P. M. Armstrong's office in Hoosick, N. Y., from which place her mutilated remains were obtained and deposited here.

"Her body dissected by fiendish man,
Her bones anatomized,
Her soul we trust, has risen to God,
Where few physicians rise."
—"Funny Epitaphs," collected by A. W. Eaton, p. 28.

*c.* Abigail.
*d.* Ruth.
*e.* Mary.
*f.* Asenath.

bdao. Calvin, son of Shubael *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Allen) Waldo; born Meh, 12, 1759, at Mansfield, Conn.;[1] died Aug. 25, 1815, at Dalton, Mass.[2] He accompanied his father to Alstead, N. H., and lived there until he went to college. After the death of his father, Absalom Kingsbury of Alstead was appointed, Apr. 23, 1777, to be "guardian unto Calvin Waldo a Minor aged eighteen years, son of Shubael Waldo."[3]

He was a private in Col. Benjamin Bellows' regiment which went to reinforce the northern Continental army at Ticonderoga, May 7, 1777. He was discharged June 21, after a service of one month, fifteen days, at £4 : 10 per month and travel to and from Ticonderoga. His total wages being £8 : 9 : 7. July 3, 1777, he reënlisted in Capt. Amos Shepherd's company in Col. Bellows' regiment, which reinforced the garrison at Ticonderoga, and was discharged July 9, after seven days' service.[4] There are no records of further military service on the part of young Calvin, who probably devoted his time to preparation for Dartmouth College, which he entered in 1781, graduating in 1785. While a student at Hanover he signed a petition, dated Sept. 28, 1784, from the inhabitants and students for the issue of paper money.[5] After graduation he studied law with Judge Sedgewick at Stockbridge, Mass., and with John-Chandler Williams at Pittsfield, Mass. He became a resident of the latter town and lived there until about 1800, when he removed to Dalton, where he passed the remainder of his life. He attained eminence in his profession and was highly respected and greatly beloved by his fellow citizens. He was elected assessor at Dalton in 1801 and 1813; highway surveyor in 1812 and 1813; and served the town as treasurer, 1802–'06 and 1814–'15, holding the office at the time of his death.

The will of Calvin Waldo of Dalton, dated May 1, 1815, probated Oct. 3, 1815, names—wife Clarissa; widow Catharine Waldo—Mrs. Zacheus Waldo [*bdi*]—"the grandmother of my children"; daughters Frances, Catharine, Nancy-Hinsdale, Abigail-Allen, Judith-Maria, Marietta, Polly-Graves wife of John Waterman, Caroline-Electa wife

---

[1] Mansfield Records.
[2] Gravestone at Dalton: "Waldos in America" erroneously says 29th.
[3] Cheshire County Probate Files.
[4] "New Hampshire State Papers," vol. xv., pp. 12, 28–29. [5] *Ibid.*, vol. xii., p. 173.

of Josiah Dean, Jr.; son John-Calvin Waldo; son Benjamin-Franklin Waldo and deceased son George-Washington Waldo.[1]

Mr. Waldo is buried at Dalton, in the small cemetery at the east end of the town, between his first wife and his son George. The following is the inscription on his gravestone:—

"In | memory of CALVIN WALDO Esq^r | who died Aug. 25, 1815 | in the 57 year of his | age.

"Bliss has no being virtue has no strength
But from the prospects of immortal life
That life insured in bliss I want no more."

Mr. Waldo married (1),[2] Judith, daughter of Moses and Catharine Graves of Pittsfield; born Feb. 16, 1761, at Hatfield, Mass.;[3] died June 5, 1808, at Dalton. She is buried next to her husband, her gravestone being inscribed as follows:—

"In Memory of | Mrs Judith Waldo | late consort of | Calvin Waldo Esq | Quæ vitæ cessit | June 5th AD 1808 Æt 44. 4

"Take parent earth all that my soul holds dear,
Take that best gift, which heaven so lately gave,
To thy safe bosom born with trembling care
Her faded form.
Does youth does beauty, read the line!
Does sympathetic fear their breast alarm!
Tell them my JUDITH
Tell them: though tis an awful thing to die
(Twas e'en to thee) yet the dread path once trod
Heaven lifts its everlasting portals high,
And bids the pure in heart behold their God."

"A sermon delivered at the Funeral of Mrs. Judith Waldo, wife of Calvin Waldo, Esq., June 6, 1808," by Theodore Hinsdale, A.M. (Pittsfield, 1808), thus describes her character:—

"Mrs. Judith Waldo had for several years been a Christian professor, and a member of the Church and, in her life, adorned her profession. In her domestic relations as a wife, and the mother of a numerous family, those, who knew her best, will witness, that she was ever exemplary for discretion, fidelity, persevering industry, and a prudent economy; and that, with equal patience and submission to the Divine will, she indured the tedious and increasing infirmities, which preceded, and brought her dissolution."

[1] Berkshire County Probate Files, No. 3362.

[2] Entered without date in Pittsfield Records from First Church Records: "Graves Family," vol. i., p. 23, says "Judith Graves mar. Nov. 29, 1789, Mr. Waldon *(sic)* of Westfield." Perhaps an error for 1785 or perhaps this is the date of her mother's marriage to Zebedeus Waldo [*bdi*]. [3] "Genealogy of Hadley Families," p. 62.

Mr. Waldo married (2), July 4, 1809, at Westfield (?), Mass., Mrs. Clarissa (Dwight) Whitney, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Buckminster) Dwight, of Springfield, Mass., and widow of Major Abel Whitney, a merchant of Westfield, by whom she had ten children. She was born July 4, 1762, and died Aug. 22, 1820, at Northampton, Mass., at the home of her son Josiah-Dwight Whitney, with whom she lived after the death of Mr. Waldo. Major Abel Whitney was son of Rev. Aaron *(Moses, Moses, Richard, John)* and Alice (Baker) Whitney of Petersham, Mass., and was born Mch. 15, 1756, at Petersham, and died Mch. 2, 1807, at Westfield.[1] Mrs. Clarissa Waldo is buried at Northampton, the following being her epitaph:—

"In memory of | Mrs Clarissa Waldo | Died Aug. 22, 1820 aged 58 | Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."[2]

"Mrs. Clarissa (Dwight) Waldo was an intelligent and lovely woman, faithful to her household, and a patient, gentle, earnest and careful wife and mother."[3]

She had no children by Mr. Waldo.

Children of Calvin and Judith (Graves) Waldo. Born, *a-g* at Pittsfield, *h-k* at Dalton, Mass.:—[4]

bdao a. MARY-GRAVES, born Jan. 31, 1787.

bdao b. CAROLINE-ELECTA, born July 30, 1789.

bdao c. CATHARINE-WAITE, born Mch. 17, 1791.

bdao d. FRANCES, born Sept. 5, 1792.

*bdao e.* JOHN-CALVIN, born Mch. 23, 1794; died Aug. 6, 1817, at Charleston, S. C., of yellow fever, unmarried. He was a merchant at Charleston.

*bdao f.* BENJAMIN-FRANKLIN, born Jan. 12, 1796; died Aug., 1818, at Claiborne, Miss., of yellow fever, unmarried.

bdao g. NANCY-HINSDALE, born Mch. 26, 1798.

*bdao h.* ABIGAIL-ALLEN, born Oct. 5, 1799; died May 20, 1828, at Trenton, N. Y., unmarried.[5]

*bdao i.* GEORGE-WASHINGTON, born Sept. 1, 1801; died Oct. 19, 1813, at Dalton.[6]

bdao j. JUDITH-MARIA, born Sept. 17, 1803.

bdao k. MARIETTA, born July 15, 1805.

---

[1] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xi., p. 230: "Dwight Genealogy," vol. ii., p. 832: "John Marsh of Hartford," p. 450.

[2] "Bridgeman's Epitaphs," p. 104. [3] "Whitney Genealogy," pp. 163-4.

[4] Names and dates from letter to Cleveland Abbe [*bdijcha*] from a son of Catharine-Waite, unsigned: also "Waldos in America," p. 50.

[5] Gravestone at Trenton. [6] Gravestone at Dalton says Oct. 4, 1813.

**bdba.** ZACHARIAH, son of Edward *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Elderkin) Waldo; born Feb. 1, 1734-5, at Windham, Conn.,[1] bapt. Feb. 6, 1735, at Windham Church;[2] died Feb. 8, 1811, at Canterbury, Conn.[3] He appears to have passed his whole life at Canterbury. He was chosen highway surveyor, 1765, '81, '82 and '85; grand juryman, 1771; member of the Committee of Safety, 1777; selectman, 1779; lister, 1780 and '82; member of Committee on Supplies, 1782.[4] He was a private in 2nd company, 8th Conn. Regiment, from July 18 to Dec. 16, 1775. Zachariah Waldo enlisted as private in Capt. Buell's company, 1st Conn. Regiment, Jan. 1, 1781, and was discharged Dec. 31, 1781.[5] This latter, however, may have been his son.

He married (1), Nov. 21, 1758, probably at Windham, but recorded at Canterbury, Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua *(Joshua, Thomas, Thomas)* and Elizabeth (Cary) Wight of Windham; born July 20, 1738, at Windham, bapt. Aug. 6, 1738, at Scotland Church;[6] died Sept. 7, 1800, at Canterbury.[7] The will of Joshua Wight of Windham, dated April 19, 1766, probated first Tuesday of June, 1766, names—wife Elizabeth, son Joshua, daughters Mary Murdock, Elizabeth Waldo, Lydia Harris, and Sarah, Martha and Ann Wight. Wife Elizabeth and son-in-law Zachariah Waldo, executors.[8]

Mr. Waldo married (2), Nov. 18, 1806, at Canterbury,[9] Cynthia Park, whose birth, parentage and death have not been learned; but she died, probably, early in 1811, as administration on the "estate of Mrs. Cynthia Waldo, late of Canterbury, deceased, formerly Cynthia Park of Plainfield," was granted Mch. 5, 1811, to Douglas Park of Plainfield, Conn.[10] She was quite possibly a widow when she married Mr. Waldo, and Douglas Park may have been a son by her first husband, or perhaps she was daughter of William and Christable (Harris) Parke, born Apr. 22, 1749, at Plainfield.[11]

Zachariah Waldo and his first wife are buried in the "Waldo Burying Ground" in Canterbury. The inscriptions on their gravestones are as follows:—

"In memory of | Mr Zachariah Waldo | who died Feb. 8 1811 | in the 76th year of his | age"

"In memory of | Mrs Elizabeth wife | of Mr Zachariah Waldo | who died Sept 7th | 1800 in her 62nd | Year"

---

[1] Canterbury, Conn., Records. [2] Windham Church Records. [3] Gravestone.
[4] Canterbury Records. [5] "Connecticut in the Revolution."
[6] Windham Records: Scotland Church Records. [7] Gravestone: Canterbury Records.
[8] Windham Probate Records, vol. vii., p. 125. [9] Canterbury Records.
[10] Plainfield Probate Records, vol. M, p. 335. [11] Plainfield Records.

Mr. Waldo died intestate. The inventory of his estate, taken Apr. 1, 1811, was—personal, $1618.15; real, $3261.65; debts, $412.33. The distribution of his estate names—John-E. Waldo, eldest son; Ebenezer Waldo, third son; Samuel Waldo, fourth son; Elizabeth Curtis, wife of Ephraim Curtis, second and youngest daughter; and heirs of Zachariah Waldo, Jr.[1]

Children of Zachariah and Elizabeth (Wight) Waldo. Born at Canterbury, Conn.:—[2]

bdba a. ANNA, born Aug. 27, 1759.
bdba b. JOHN-ELDERKIN, born Oct. 5, 1761.
bdba c. ZACHARIAH, born May 8, 1764, bapt. June 11, 1764.
bdba d. ELIZABETH, born Jan. 23, 1767, bapt. Apr. 26, 1767.
bdba e. EBENEZER, born Apr. 6, 1771.
bdba f. SAMUEL, born Mch. 3, 1779, bapt. June 10, 1781.

**bdbb.** ANN, daughter of Edward *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Elderkin) Waldo; born Sept. 5, 1737, at Windham, Conn., bapt. Sept. 11, 1737, at Scotland Church; died May 15, 7759, at Canterbury, Conn.[3] She married April 12, 1753, at Canterbury, Elisha, son of Elisha *(Elisha, Thomas)* and Mary (Johnson) Payne of Canterbury; born Mch. 7, 1730, at Canterbury; died July 20, 1807, at East Lebanon, N. H.[4]

From his father, who was a leader in the Separatist movement in Connecticut, "a man of unusual breadth and force of character, and universally conceded to be a man of the best sense of any one in these parts,"[5] he inherited great intellectual powers and a faculty for leadership, which he displayed to an eminent degree in the controversy over the New Hampshire grants.

Graduating at Yale College in 1750, he studied law under his father, and commenced the practice of that profession in his native town. In 1761 he entered into mercantile business in Canterbury, with his brother-in-law, Nathan Waldo; but this connection was ended in 1765, when he removed to Plainfield, Conn., where he immediately attained prominence in town affairs, being chosen, in 1765, moderator, selectman and highway surveyor. He remained in Plainfield until 1774 or '75, when, for unknown reasons, he removed with his family to Cardigan, now Orange, N. H., as an original proprietor. Here his worth received immediate recognition. He became at once town

---

[1] Plainfield Probate Records, vol. vi., pp. 220, 313, 591. [2] Canterbury Records.
[3] Canterbury Records: Scotland Church Records.
[4] Canterbury Records: Lebanon Records. [5] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. i., p. 557.

clerk and treasurer; and, in August, 1775, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of militia of which Jonathan Chase of Cornish was colonel. He is said to have been previously in command of a company during an expedition against Ticonderoga, probably with Allen and Warner, in May of the same year. In January, 1776, he was made justice of the supreme court by the Exeter government, but declined the office; and, in the same month, became register of probate for the County of Grafton. He was soon after appointed an associate-justice of the court of common pleas, and was reappointed to the same office in 1779. He was trustee of Dartmouth College from 1774 to 1801, and its treasurer 1779 and '80. In 1779 he received an honorary degree of A. M. from that college.

He was no mean mechanic and architect. He built and owned the first grist-mill in Cardigan; erected "Paddleford's mills," at Enfield; and completed, says tradition, one of the old college buildings at Hanover, which had been begun and abandoned by an incompetent contractor. About 1780 he removed to Lebanon, N. H., being induced thereto by an extensive grant of land and a large water privilege, upon which he erected extensive mills, which he owned and operated until his decease.

He took an active part in the struggle for the union of the so-called New Hampshire grants with Vermont, represented the town of Cardigan in the early conventions called with that object; and, after the union of that town with Vermont, in 1778, was chosen to represent it in the Vermont Assembly. The union having been dissolved, Payne threw himself with ardor into the scheme to form a new state, under the name of New Connecticut, and was an active member, if not the leader, of the conventions held at Cornish, Charleston and Walpole. The result being a second union with Vermont, he took his seat, Apr. 6, 1781, in the Vermont Legislature, as a member from Lebanon, and at once assumed the prominence to which his character and services entitled him. In Sept., 1781, he was made chief justice of Vermont. On October 26, 1781, he was appointed by the Governor and Council to the office of lieutenant-governor, there having been no election by the people; and, in December, 1781, he was commissioned major-general of militia. These offices he held, and performed their duties with assiduity and zeal, until, by the dissolution of the union in the following spring, he ceased to be a citizen of Vermont. He cheerfully accepted the result of the prolonged contest, and retired to private life, though, for several years, he represented

Lebanon in the New Hampshire legislature, and was its delegate to the convention of 1788 which adopted the Federal Constitution.[1]

Mr. Payne married (2), May 20, 1762, at Plainfield, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward *(Edward, John, Edward)* and Elizabeth (Hall) Spaulding of Plainfield; born Jan. 23, 1727, at Plainfield; died Aug. 29, 1809, at East Lebanon.[2] By her he had five children, of whom the births of the last four are recorded at Plainfield:—Elisha, born Mch. 24, 1763, at Canterbury; John, born Mch. 5, 1765, at Plainfield; Zenas, born Jan. 5, 1767, at Plainfield; Ruth, born July 9, 1769, at Plainfield; William, born Sept. 18, 1772, at Plainfield.

Children of Elisha and Ann (Waldo) Payne. Born at Canterbury, Conn.:—[3]

*a.* MARY, born June 12, 1755; date of death unknown. Married, 1777, Abel, son of David *(Ebenezer, John, Thomas)* and Martha (White) Wilder of Lancaster, Mass.; born Nov. 30, 1752, at Lancaster; died 1797. He lived at Norwich, Vt. He was a farmer.[4]

Children:—

*a.* NANCY, born 1778.
*b.* ABEL, born June, 1780.
*c.* CLOUDELY, born 1782; died, 1784.
*d.* POLLY, born July 4, 1784; died Oct. 28, 1865.
*e.* PATTY, born 1786.
*f.* SOPHIA.
*g.* ABIGAIL.
*h.* SOPHRONIA.
*i.* SALLY, born 1794; died 1806.
*j.* HARRIET.

*b.* ABIGAIL, born Apr. 7, 1757; married Rev. Lyman Potter, and removed to Ohio after 1800.

*c.* ANNA, born Mch. 21, 1759; died Jan. 6, 1774, at Canterbury.

**bdbc.** NATHAN, son of Edward *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Elderkin) Waldo; born June 23, 1740, probably in that part of Windham, Conn., which is now Scotland, though his birth is recorded only in Canterbury, Conn.,[5] baptized July 13, 1740, at Scotland; died Jan. 2, 1834, at Orange, N. H.[6]

He lived at Canterbury until 1789 or '90 and was a prominent citizen of that town. In 1770, he and others were ordered to "take

[1] See, for further particulars, "Elisha Payne. A Biographical Sketch," by William H. Cotton, Concord, N. H., 1888.

[2] Plainfield Records: Lebanon Records: "Spaulding Memorial," p. 36: "Paine Family Records," vol. ii., pp. 160, 260-2.

[3] Canterbury Records. [4] "Book of the Wilders," pp. 252-3.

[5] Orange, N. H., records say "born July 4, 1740 N. S. at Canterbury, Conn."

[6] Scotland Church Records: "Waldos in America," p. 83.

care of the schools in their respective squadrons, and to hire suitable persons to keep the schools."[1] He was chosen grand juryman, 1776–7; member of committee on clothing Continental army, 1779; highway surveyor, 1779; tithing-man, 1779; and lister, 1784.[2] He was clerk of the Separatist Church in Canterbury from 1766 until his resignation, Sept. 25, 1788.[3] May 9, 1763, he signed a memorial to the General Court for a lottery for the purpose of raising £400 to make the Quinebaug River navigable from the Cove at Norwich to Danielson's Falls.[4]

He became interested in lands in Vermont and New Hampshire at an early date, being an original proprietor of the township of Hartford, Vt. May 25, 1768, "Nathan Waldo of Canterbury" conveyed to Solomon Strong of Hartford, Vt., all right to one-half of a hundred acre lot in Hartford, "first laid out to me as Proprietor in 1st purchase of said township." He sold the other half of this lot to William White of Boston, Mass., Aug. 26, 1774, and apparently never lived at Hartford.[5] Jan. 26, 1780, Nathan Waldo was a non-resident proprietor of a hundred acre lot, No. 51, Range 7, in Orange, N. H.[6] He seems to have removed to Orange between Mch. 26, 1789, when, in a deed on record in Canterbury, he is called of Canterbury, and Aug. 17, 1790, when "Nathan Waldo of Orange" conveyed to Elisha Perkins of Plainfield, Conn., land in Canterbury "near the meeting house in the first society."[7] Oct. 14, 1789, he and his son Nathan, Jr., signed a petition for the incorporation of the town of Orange, and they were undoubtedly living there at the time. Jan. 8, 1791, he signed a petition as selectman of Orange.[8]

Nathan Waldo married, Sept. 21, 1763, at Canterbury, probably, but not recorded there, Zerviah, daughter of Elisha *(Elisha, Thomas)* and Mary (Johnson) Payne of Canterbury; born Apr. 23, 1743, N. S., at Canterbury; died Feb. 10, 1819, at Orange.[9] The will of Elisha Payne, dated Southampton, L. I., Oct. 8, 1777, probated Sept. 15, 1783, names—daughter Zerviah, to whom he leaves £30, and leaves the rest of his property to his widow and children not named. No executor being named and "Mrs. Anne Payne widow of said Elisha" refusing to serve, Mr. Nathan Waldo "of Canterbury" was

---

[1] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. ii., p. 45. [2] Canterbury Records.
[3] Separatist Church Records. [4] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. ii., p. 76.
[5] Hartford, Vt., Deeds, vol. i., pp. 232, 256.
[6] "New Hampshire State Papers," vol. xiii., p. 117.
[7] Canterbury Deeds, vols. ix., p. 528; x., p. 315.
[8] "New Hampshire State Papers," vol. xiii., pp. 125, 126.
[9] Orange, N. H., Records; "Waldos in America," p. 83.

appointed executor.[1] Who this second wife of Elisha Payne was does not appear. Zerviah Payne's brother Elisha married Nathan Waldo's sister Anna [*bdbb*].[2]

Feb. 19, 1788, "Nathan Waldo of Canterbury, Conn.," bought of David Fish of Royalton, Vt., a one hundred acre lot in Royalton. This deed was witnessed by Nathan Waldo, Jr., and acknowledged in Canterbury. Feb. 15, 1806, "Nathan Waldo of Orange, N. H.," conveyed to "Nathan Waldo, Jr. of Orange, a Preacher of the Gospel," one hundred acres in Royalton, purchased by Nathan Waldo, Feb. 19, 1788, of David Fish, who bought of John Kent.[3] It does not appear that either Nathan or Nathan, Jr., ever lived in Royalton.

July 8, 1828, Mr. Waldo was reported to the probate court of Grafton County, N. H., as "a distracted person who is in suffering circumstances and incapable of taking care of his own estate." On the following day he was declared *non compos mentis* and a guardian was appointed. He owned several hundred acres of land, but it was mostly unimproved woodland and during the last of his life he was supported by the town.[4]

Nathan Waldo was selectman of Orange, 1790 and 1791.[5]

All of Nathan Waldo's children were undoubtedly born at Canterbury, though the births of the first five only are recorded there. Six are buried there. The dates of their births and deaths are from Canterbury records, the gravestones, and from Orange records, in which all the births are recorded with the days and hours, evidently taken from a family Bible. The following are the inscriptions on the gravestones in the old burying-ground at Canterbury:—

"In memory of Elisha | Paine Waldo son of | Mr Nathan & Mrs | Zerviah Waldo he | was born June 21 | AD 1783 & died Sep 12 1785 and at | his right hand lies | his infant sister who | was born Oct. 1 1785 & died y^e^ same day"

"Apr 27 1772 died Allice | Waldo aged 2 months & ten D | July 10 1773 died Mary | Waldo aged 4 months | June 16 1782 died Achsah | Waldo aged 1 month & 12 D | Children of Mr Nathan | & Zerviah Waldo"

"In Memory of | Louisa daughter | to Mr Nathan & Mrs Zerviah | Waldo She died | Oct 25 1764 | Ae 4 months & | 22 Days"

---

[1] Plainfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. II, pp. 4, 39.
[2] See "Paine Family Records," vol. ii., p. 160.
[3] Royalton Deeds, vol. B, pp. 1, 728.
[4] Grafton County Probate Records, vols. ii., pp. 94, 95, 97, 98; xv., p. 29.
[5] Orange Records.

Children of Nathan and Zerviah (Payne) Waldo. Born at Canterbury, Conn.:—

*bdbc a.* LOUISA, born June 3, 1764, 3 A. M.; died Oct. 25, 1764, 11 P. M.

*bdbc b.* ZERVIAH, born Aug. 19, 1765, Monday, 4 P. M., bapt. Oct. 6, 1765; died June 6, 1850, unmarried.[1]

bdbc c. NATHAN, born Aug. 5, 1767 (Orange Records say Oct. 5, 1767, Monday, 7 P. M.), bapt. Jan. 16, 1768.

*bdbc d.* ANNA, born Oct. 3, 1769, Tuesday, 1 A. M., bapt. Apr. 15, 1770; died Nov. 12, 1815, unmarried.[2]

*bdbc e.* ALICE, born Feb. 17, 1772, Monday, 1 A. M.; died Apr. 27, 1772, 10 P. M.

*bdbc f.* MARY, born Mch. 11, 1773, Thursday, 3 P. M.; died July 10, 1773, Sunday, A. M.

bdbc g. ABIGAIL, born Dec. 6, 1774, Tuesday, 8 P. M., bapt. Mch. 3, 1775.

bdbc h. LOIS, born Mch. 30, 1777, Sunday, 4 A. M., bapt. June 22, 1777.

bdbc i. THANKFUL, born Mch. 16, 1780, Thursday, 4 P. M., bapt. June 10, 1781.

*bdbc j.* ACHSAH, born May 4, 1782, Saturday, 7 P. M.; died June 16, 1782, Sunday, 5 P. M.

*bdbc k.* ELISHA-PAYNE, born June 21, 1783, Sunday, 5 P. M., bapt. Sept. 7, 1783; died Sept. 12, 1785.

*bdbc l.* REBECKAH, born Oct. 1, 1785, Saturday, A. M.; died the same day, P. M.

bdbc m. WILKES, born May 27, 1787, Monday, 7 A. M.; bapt. July 12, 1787.

**bdbd.** ABIGAIL, daughter of Edward *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Elderkin) Waldo; born July 15, 1744, at Windham, Conn., probably, bapt. Aug. 5, 1744, at Scotland Church; died Mch. 7, 1822, at Plainfield, Conn., probably. She married Apr. 7, 1763, at Canterbury, Jacob, son of Obadiah *(Obadiah)* and Lydia (Cleveland) Johnson of Canterbury; born Mch. 24, 1739–'40, at Canterbury; died Aug. 9, 1819, at Plainfield, probably.[3] He lived at Plainfield. The will of Jacob Johnson of Plainfield, dated Mch. 19, 1812, probated Apr. 29, 1820, names—wife Abigail Johnson; daughter Louisa Bennett; sons Alfred Johnson, Jacob Johnson, Waldo Johnson, Anson Johnson; heirs of son Obadiah-E. Johnson and son Ebenezer-M. Johnson. The will of Abigail Johnson of Plainfield, dated Dec. 8, 1821, probated July 2, 1822, names—daughter Louisa Bennett; granddaughter Abigail-W., daughter of son Jacob Johnson; granddaughter Susan, daughter of son Anson Johnson; granddaughter Mariah, daughter of son Waldo Johnson; Ruth Johnson, wife of son Waldo; and makes son Waldo residuary legatee.[4]

---

[1] "Waldos in America," p. 84. [2] *Ibid.*

[3] Canterbury Records: Gravestones.

[4] Plainfield Probate Records, vol. P., pp. 76, 344.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson were buried in the old burying-ground at Canterbury. Their gravestones are inscribed as follows:—

"In Memory of | Mr | Jacob Johnson | who died Aug. 9th 1819 aged | 79 years.

Here sleeps the dust unconscious and confined
But far far distant dwells the immortal mind."

"In | memory of | Mrs. Abigail wife | of Mr. Jacob Johnson | who died | March 7, 1822, aged | 79 yrs.

Sease my friends your
sympathetic sigh
Blest are the dead that in a
Savior die."

Children of Jacob and Abigail (Waldo) Johnson:—

*a.* LOUISA, called LOUISA BENNETT in her parents' wills.

*b.* ALFRED, named in his father's will, but probably died, without issue, before his mother made her will, Dec. 8, 1822.

*c.* JACOB, named in his father's will; probably died before Dec. 8, 1822, leaving a daughter:—

*a.* ABIGAIL-W., named by her grandmother in her will.

*d.* WALDO, living Dec. 8, 1822, with wife Ruth and daughter:—

*a.* MARIA.

*e.* ANSON, named in his father's will; probably died before Dec. 8, 1822, leaving a daughter:—

*a.* SUSAN, named in her grandmother's will.

*f.* OBADIAH-ELDERKIN, born about 1783; died Sept. 22, 1811, "in the 28th year of his age." He is buried with his parents in the old burying-ground in Canterbury, his gravestone being inscribed as follows:—

"This monument is sacred | to the memory of | Mr Obadiah Elderkin Johnson | Son of Jacob Johnson | who departed this life Sep^t | 22^d 1811 in the 28^th year | of his age | A wife Child Parents Brethren | & Sister now Survive to mourn."

Nothing has been learned of his wife and child.

*g.* EBENEZER-M., named in his father's will, but probably died, without issue, before his mother made her will, Dec. 8, 1822.

bdca. IRENA, daughter of Cornelius *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Walden) Waldo; born Apr. 18, 1738, in that part of Windham, Conn., which is now Scotland, baptized Apr. 30, 1738, at Scotland Church;[1] died Aug. 18, 1811, at Royalton, Vt.[2]

She married David Ames, who is said, by the family records, to have been born Apr., 1726, at Braintree, Mass. If this is correct,

---

[1] Windham Records: Scotland Church Records. [2] Records of Miss Harriet-Bingham Ames [*bdiceqf*], Mt. Morris, N. Y.

he was, perhaps, son of David and Mehitable (Pain) Ames, who were married, according to the Braintree records, Dec. 10, 1719, though the family records say that he was son of David and Mary (Penniman) Ames of Orange, N. H. He died Apr. 21, 1811, at Royalton.[1] They lived, it is said, at Orange.[2]

Children of David and Irena (Waldo) Ames. Born, *a-c* at Norwich, Conn., *d* at Scituate, R. I., or Killingly, Conn., *e-h* at Killingly, *i* at Orange, N. H. :—[3]

*a.* THADEUS, born May 18, 1755. He married Judy Clark.

*b.* JOHN-WINCHESTER, born Sept. 11, 1756; graduated at Dartmouth College, 1791; entered the ministry of the Reformed Dutch Church, and preached in New York State, Pennsylvania, and Canada. He was last heard from at Toronto, Can. In Dartmouth Catalogue of 1846, and, later, he is called JOHN-WALDO. His name is starred in 1858, but not in 1855.

*c.* DAVID, born Oct. 11, 1758. He married, Nov. 28, 1786, at Orange, Mrs. Ruth Arwen.[4]

*d.* NATHANIEL, born Apr. 25, 1761; died Aug. 27, 1863, at Oregon, Wis. He enlisted, in 1779, in the Continental army, and served until the fall of 1780. He had previously done garrison duty in 1777, and subsequently served for two years on a privateer, and for three years cruised on an English ship in various parts of the world. Abandoning the sea, he became a farmer at Albany, N. Y.; and, at the age of 30 he became a Methodist minister. Towards the close of the century, he settled at Steuben, N. Y., and lived there and preached until 1836, when he removed to Wisconsin. His son David served in the War of 1812. He married Sarah Hall; born Jan. 27, 1761; died Aug. 24, 1851, at Oregon, Wis.[5]

Children, born, *a-d* at Watervliet, N. Y., *e* at Coeymans, N. Y., *f-k at* Steuben, N. Y. :—

*a.* POLLY-ANN, born 1790; died 1874, at Marathon, N. Y.

*b.* DAVID-HALL, born May 1, 1792; died Nov. 27, 1893, at Jerseyville, Ills.

*c.* LYDIA, born 1794; died at Sag Harbor, N. Y.

*d.* FANNY, born 1796; died at Oregon, Wis.

*e.* JOHN-WALDO, born Mch. 4, 1798; died at Springfield, Ills.

*f.* AARON, born Mch. 17, 1800; died at Reed City, Mich.

*g.* NATHANIEL, born 1802; died 1824, at Utica, N. Y.

*h.* JONATHAN, born 1804; died at Denver, Colo.

*i.* NAOMI, born 1806; died in Texas.

*j.* PERAMUS-GREEN, born 1808; died in Iowa.

*k.* IDA, born 1810; died at Cairo, Ills.

*e.* SUSANNAH, born Oct. 8, 1763; married Joseph Daniels.

*f.* ABIGAIL, born Aug. 14, 1766; married, May, 1783, at Orange, N. H., Benjamin Briggs.[6] Nothing has been learned of him, but they evidently lived at Orange, since their children are there recorded. Ebenezer Briggs of

---

[1] Records of Miss Harriet-Bingham Ames [*bdiccgf*], Mt. Morris, N. Y.

[2] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xxxvii., p. 507, calls him Thaddeus, but this must be an error. [3] Family Records. [4] Orange Records.

[6] *Saturday Globe*, Utica, N. Y., March 5, 1898: Records of David-H. Ames, Utica, N. Y.

[6] Orange Records.

Orange was appointed administrator on estate of Benjamin Briggs of Orange, deceased, intestate, Sept. 2, 1809.[1]

Children, born at Orange:—

*a.* EBENEZER, born May 25, 1784.
*b.* ABIGAIL, born Jan. 21, 1786.
*c.* SARAH, born June 18, 1789.
*d.* ANNE, born Aug. 10, 1791.
*e.* BENJAMIN-PAUL, born Oct. 20, 1793.
*f.* LYDIA, born Nov. 6, 1795.
*g.* MEHETABLE, born Aug. 4, 1800.
*h.* NATHANIEL, born May 6, 1802.
*i.* SETH, born May 25, 1804.

*g.* ANNA, born Mch. 28, 1769; married Peter Perkins.

*h.* JESSE, born Feb. 12, 1772; died Mch. 10, 1862, at Mount Morris, N. Y. He was a farmer, living first at Fairlee, Vt., whence he removed, in 1806, to Royalton, Vt.; and, in 1850, to Mount Morris. He married, Feb. 1, 1795, at Sharon, Vt., Patty, daughter of Thomas *(John, William, William, Thomas)* and Martha (Hoar) Howard of Sharon; born Apr. 23, 1774, at Monson, Mass.; died July 26, 1859, at Mount Morris.[2]

Children, born, *a-e* at Fairlee, *f-l* at Royalton:—

*a.* JASON-HOWARD, born Dec. 16, 1796; died June 11, 1886.
*b.* POLLY, born July 13, 1799; died Dec. 17, 1889.
*c.* PAMELIA, born Aug. 10, 1801; died Jan. 12, 1879.
*d.* ROXANA-MARIA, born Sept. 2, 1803; died Jan. 15, 1883.
*e.* RUTH, born Dec. 31, 1805; died Feb. 18, 1874.
*f.* CYNTHIA, born Jan. 10, 1808.
*g.* MARTHA-LOUISE, born Mch. 6, 1810; died Mch. 16, 1862.
*h.* LYMAN-DANIEL, born Aug. 21, 1812; died Jan. 22, 1879.
*i.* LORIN-JESSE, born July 12, 1815; married Margaret Waldo [*bdiccg*].

*i.* EBENEZER, born Mch. 23, 1775; died Feb., 1862, at Hamburg, N. Y. He married Chloe Osborn.

**bdcb.** CORNELIUS, son of Cornelius *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Walden) Waldo; born Mch. 21, 1741, in that part of Windham, Conn., which is now Scotland, baptized Mch. 29, 1741, at Scotland Church;[3] died before April 15, 1804, probably at Stonington, Conn. He is, without much doubt, the Cornelius Waldo, a drummer from Canterbury, Conn., who marched to Lexington after the battle of Lexington and served eight days; and also the Cornelius Waldo, a drummer in Capt. Wheeler's company, 8th Regiment Conn. Militia, who enlisted Sept. 8, 1776, and was discharged Nov. 17, 1776.[4]

He married (1), Mch. 2, 1763, at Canterbury, Elizabeth Park,[5] whose birth, parentage and death have not been learned. She was,

---

[1] Grafton County Probate Records, vol. iii., p. 1.
[2] Records of Miss Harriet-Bingham Ames [*bdiccgf*]: "Howard Family," pp. 131-2.
[3] Windham Records: Scotland Church Records.
[4] "Connecticut in the Revolution." [5] Canterbury Records.

perhaps, daughter of Robert Park of Preston, Conn.; bapt. at First Church, Preston, Sept. 14, 1735. Robert Park was living at Groton, Conn., in 1765.[1] He married (2), Oct. 25, 1770, "Sybill" Button. This marriage was performed by Samuel Mott, justice of the peace, and is recorded at Preston, but was probably performed at Stonington. They are both called of Stonington in the record of the marriage. The will of Matthias Button of Preston, dated July 2, 1759, probated Aug. 7, 1759, names "wife Hannah" and "two grandsons of my beloved son Zebulon Button, deceased." The will of Hannah Button, widow, of Preston, dated Jan. 18, 1772, probated Feb. 10, 1772, names—"grandsons Matthias and Zebulon Button."[2] April 14, 1779, a small piece of land in Preston was conveyed by "Sybill" Waldo of Stonington, Matthias Button of Preston and Zebulon Button of Stonington. This deed was witnessed by Susanna Waldo, probably sister of Cornelius, and evidently then unmarried.[3] Zebulon, son of Matthias *(Peter)* and Hannah (Williams) Button, born Mch. 20, 1721, at Preston;[4] married May 27, 1742, at Preston,[5] "Sibbel Walbridge of Preston," who was undoubtedly the "Civill," daughter of William and Abigail (Larance) Wallbridge, born June 17, 1720, at Norwich, Conn.[6] But two children are recorded as born to them; viz., Matthias and Zebulon, who were named in their grandparents' wills. There is no evidence of there having been a daughter Sibyl, and it is probable that, in spite of the difference in their ages, the second wife of Cornelius Waldo was the widow of Zebulon Button.

As early as Mch. 31, 1764, Cornelius Waldo "of Canterbury" purchased of Hezekiah Woodward of Stonington, a tract of land adjoining that of Zebulon Button's heirs, in Stonington, on the borders of Preston.[7] In 1766, Sibbel Button bought a tract of land of which the bounds were not precisely defined. Apr. 20, 1774, a survey and agreement to fix these bounds was made as follows:—

"Stonington, Apr. 20, 1774 Then at the Desire of Mr Cornelius Waldo and his now wife Sibbel who was the late Sibel Button on the one part and Mr Zadock Killam and his now Wife Hannah on the other Part, with the Assistance of Chain Men I surveyed a Certain tract of land Scituate in Stonington aforesaid, Containing Thirty three acres & fifty three rods, Thirty two acres & an half of which land was Conveyed to yr said Sybbel by Deed Executed the twenty fifth day of August A. D. 1766 Signed by sd Zadock & his sd wife Hannah as a part of their lands," *etc.*[8]

Cornelius Waldo died intestate, and at a Court of Probate held

---

[1] Preston Records: Preston Deeds, vol. viii., p. 279.
[2] Norwich Probate Records, vols. i., p. 432; iv., p. 382. [3] Preston Deeds, vol. x., p. 34.
[4] Preston Records. [5] Stonington Records. [6] Norwich Records.
[7] Stonington Deeds, vol. viii., p. 27. [8] Stonington Deeds, vol. ix., pp. 429-430.

in Stonington, Apr. 15, 1804, "This Court Hath Granted letters of Administration unto John Kimball on the Estate of Cornelius Waldow late of Stonington Deceased." The estate was inventoried at $242.31, all personal, and Sept. 24, 1805, distribution was made in equal parts, "To Irena Ames the wife of David Ames of Fairlee in the County of Orange and State of Vermont, a sister and heir to s^d dec^d" and "To Susanna Wait a sister and heir to the dec^d,"[1] Sibil being evidently dead and no children, if any had been born, of which there is no record, surviving.

**bdfe.** Bethuel, son of Bethuel *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lois (Munsell) Waldo; born May 23, 1751, at Tolland, Conn.;[2] date of his death not learned, but family tradition says that it occurred about 1778 in the army. He enlisted Mch. 1, 1778, in Capt. Parson's company, 2nd Conn. Regiment, and was discharged July 17, 1778.[3] When, in 1773, he and his father purchased a tract of land in East Windsor, Conn., he is described as "now residing in Hartford," and he probably removed to East Windsor soon after, since, Apr. 10, 1774, Bethuel Waldo, Jr., of East Windsor, conveyed to Benjamin Munsell of East Windsor one quarter of this same tract.[4] Nov. 18, 1774, his father gave him a quitclaim deed for his interest in this tract and "the Mantion House thereon standing," and on the same date the father and son conveyed to Benjamin Munsell of Willington one quarter of the same tract. This Benjamin Munsell was probably some relation, perhaps a brother, of Bethuel, Sr.'s, wife Lois. Bethuel Waldo's name does not appear in the list of freemen who took the oath of fidelity to the State, Sept. 16, 1777, at East Windsor, nor in any subsequent list of freemen in that town. He married, Dec. 23, 1775, at East Windsor,[5] Ruth Wheeler of Stafford, Conn. She was probably daughter of Josiah and Elisabeth Wheeler of Stafford, and is perhaps that daughter, born July 21, 1755, at Stafford, whose name is obliterated in the much dilapidated town records. The report, Sept. 24, 1774, of the distribution of "the estate of Josiah Wheeler late of Stafford," speaks of the "widow" and names "children: Joshua Wheeler, Timothy Wheeler, Mary Nelson, Huldah Wheeler, Josiah Wheeler, Zadock Wheeler, Hezekiah Wheeler, Prissiler Wheeler and Ruth Wheeler."[6] The date of the marriage is perhaps an error, since the birth of the first child is recorded at Stafford as born the next day,

[1] Stonington Probate Records, vol. vii., pp. 219, 403. [2] Tolland Records.
[3] "Connecticut in the Revolution." [4] East Windsor Deeds, vols. i., p. 109; ii., p. 69.
[5] Records of Congregational Church; "Genealogies of Ancient Windsor," vol. ii., p. 774.
[6] Stafford Probate Records, vol. ii., p. 44.

but more probably the birth should read 1776. No record of Mrs. Ruth Waldo's death has been found.

Children of Bethuel and Ruth (Wheeler) Waldo. Born, *a* at Stafford, Conn., *b* unknown:—

*bdfe a.* SARAH, born Dec. 24, 1775. Nothing further has been learned of her.

*bdfe b.* BETHUEL, born 1778 or '79. "Bethuel Waldo 2d died Aug. 28. 1805," at Ellington, Conn.[1] He is buried in the Ellington Cemetery, the inscription on his gravestone being as follows:—

"In Memory of Mr | Bethuel Waldo who | died Augt 18th | 1805 in the 27th | year of his age | One thing is needful."

bdfi. HENRY, son of Bethuel *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lois (Munsell) Waldo; born Jan. 14, 1762, at Tolland, Conn.; died Nov. 13, 1828, at Coventry, Conn.[2] He enlisted Mch. 1, 1778, in Capt. Hinckley's company, 2d Conn. line regiment and was discharged July 17, 1778; he again enlisted, June 2, 1780, in the 4th regiment and was discharged Dec. 10, 1780.[3] He was an extensive landholder in Bolton, Tolland, East Windsor and Coventry, and many deeds are on record both to and from him in those towns. He appears to have lived in Bolton from 1785 to 1792, when he removed to East Windsor, where he remained until about 1798, when he removed back to Bolton; but in 1807 he is called of Coventry, in 1812 of Bolton, and in 1813 and '19 of Tolland. His farm probably extended into all those towns and he was called of either indifferently.[4] He married, at Bolton, probably, but no record of the marriage has been found, Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Hammond) Tucker of Bolton; born Dec. 31, 1762, at Bolton;[5] died July 28, 1829, at Coventry, aged 65 say Coventry Church Records, but her gravestone says aged 66. "Waldos in America" says she died Jan. 25, 1829. Henry Waldo and his wife are buried in the cemetery at North Coventry, Conn. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestone:—

"On the right of this stone | lie the remains of | Henry Waldo | who died | Nov. 13, 1828 | Aged 67 years | Also on the left | his wife | Hannah Waldo | who died | July 28, 1829 | Aged 66 years."

---

[1] Ellington Records. [2] Tolland Records: Coventry Records.

[3] "Connecticut in the Revolution."

[4] Bolton Deeds, vols. vii., pp. 110, 125, 176, 268, 298, 334; viii., p. 333: Tolland Deeds, vols. ix., p. 43; xii., pp. 175, 253; xiii., p. 563: East Windsor Deeds, vols. vi., p. 172; vii., pp. 11, 34, 56, 83; viii., p. 164; ix., pp. 52, 279; x., p. 110: Ellington Deeds, vol. iii., p. 130.

[5] Bolton Records: "Waldos in America" says 1763.

Children of Henry and Hannah (Tucker) Waldo.[1] Born, *a-d* at Bolton; *e* at East Windsor, Conn.; *f*, *g* unknown:—

**bdfi a.** CLARISSA, born Oct. 29, 1784.
**bdfi b.** PATTY, born Feb. 20, 1787.
*bdfi c.* SOPHIA, born July 27, 1789; died Oct. 11, 1806, at South Coventry.
**bdfi d.** LEMUEL, born May 4, 1792.
**bdfi e.** FANNY, born Nov. 10, 1794.
*bdfi f.* JULIA, born Sept. 29, 1798; died Oct. 1, 1801, probably at Bolton.
*bdfi g.* JULIUS, born July 11, 1802; died Oct. 14, 1806, at South Coventry.

**bdfk.** EZRA, son of Bethuel *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lois (Munsell) Waldo; born Sept. 20, 1765 or '66,[2] probably in that part of Windsor, Conn., which is now Ellington; died Dec. 20, 1842, at Ellington, aged 76 years.[3] But little has been learned of him, and that little is of an unsatisfactory nature. That he was son of Bethuel is not absolutely proved, but it is perhaps sufficiently established by family tradition and the fact that, Apr. 22, 1790, Ezra Waldo of Ellington gave a life interest to Bethuel Waldo and Lois Waldo of Ellington, to a farm of sixteen acres and the buildings thereon in Ellington, which he, Ezra, purchased Apr. 22, 1788, of Asa Waterman of Norwich. The latter deed is witnessed by Frederick Waldo. Why Bethuel's third son should have been the one to provide for him in his old age does not appear. In 1793 and '94, Ezra seems to have suffered financial distress, and, Mch. 28, 1793, and May 23, '94, the sheriff levied on land of his in Ellington, and in the return of the writ reported that Waldo was out of the State. These lands he redeemed Feb. 12 and 13, 1795, being then called of Ellington; though his children, born between 1792 and '99, are recorded at Tolland, Conn. Feb. 15, 1796, Bethuel Waldo and Lois Waldo, his wife, "of Ellington," gave a quitclaim deed to Ezra Waldo of Ellington for the sixteen acres and buildings thereon in Ellington, previously referred to. This deed was witnessed by Frederick Waldo and Eunice Waldo. Jan. 8, 1790, the committee of the town of Ellington, appointed to sell common lands, sold to Ezra Waldo of Ellington land in that town for £48. No further deeds are on record to or from him until May 2, 1833, when he bought ten acres of Lyman Foster for $150.60, and May 11, 1833, when he bought eight acres of the School Society of Ellington for $150. Oct. 24, 1834, he conveyed to his son Sanford-

[1] Bolton Records: Coventry Records: Mrs. Fanny (Waldo) West's [*bdfie*] Bible: Records of First Church, Coventry.
[2] Records of Mrs. Emily-Dart (Waldo) Curtis [*bdfkfb*].
[3] Records of Lucius-Hull Waldo [*bdfkde*].

Emerson Waldo of Ellington, for $700, twelve acres in Ellington with a house and barn thereon, and on the same date Sanford-E. Waldo gave him a life lease of the same property for the same amount.[1] The following deeds, recorded in Tolland, seem to show that there was another Ezra Waldo living in Ellington, who was, perhaps, his nephew, son possibly of Bethuel, Jr. As there is no other evidence of the existence of such a nephew, perhaps a mistake was made in calling him "2d." and "Jr." Nov. 29, 1817, "Ezra Waldo, 2d. of Ellington" bought two acres of land in Tolland. Jan. 8, 1818, "Ezra Waldo, Jr. of Ellington" bought land in Tolland. Mch. 25, 1819, the same sold land in Tolland. Sept. 3, 1824, "Ezra Waldo, Jr., late of Ellington, now of Mt. Pleasant, Wayne Co., Pa.," bought land in Tolland, which he sold Jan. 28, 1832.[2] Ezra Waldo was admitted as freeman and sworn Sept. 19, 1803.

He married, Jan., 1792, place unknown,[3] Prudence (or Parmelia) Emerson; born Aug. 15, 1776;[4] died Aug. 30, 1834, at Ellington.[5] She is called "Prudence" in the birth records of Tolland and Ellington, yet in the record of her death she is called "Mrs. Parmelia Waldow," and as she had two daughters named Pamela, it may be that her name was Parmelia (or Pamela) and not Prudence. The family records say that she was an Emerson, but nothing is known of her parentage.

Children of Ezra and Prudence (Emerson) Waldo. Born, *a-d* at Tolland; *e-g* at Ellington, Conn.:—[6]

bdfk a. SOPHIA, born Aug. 10, 1792.

bdfk b. HARVEY, born Nov. 18, 1795.

*bdfk c.* PAMELA, born Aug. 8, 1797; died Nov. 7, 1806, at Ellington.[7]

bdfk d. ALVIN, born Mch. 15, 1799.

bdfk e. EUNICE, born Dec. 3, 1802.

bdfk f. SANFORD-EMERSON, born May 21, 1805.

*bdfk g.* PAMELA-MARIA, born May 25, 1807; died Feb. 16-21, 1867, at Savannah, Ga., unmarried.[8]

bdfl. FREDERICK, son of Bethuel *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lois (Munsell) Waldo; born Sept. 5, 1769, at Stafford, Conn.;[9] died 1827, at Vevay, Ind., "aged 56 years." He removed from Connecticut to Marietta, O., in 1796, making the journey on horseback. He

---

[1] Ellington Deeds, vols. i., pp. 156, 240; ii., pp. 234, 261, 272; iii., 149, 152; ix., pp. 91, 207.

[2] Tolland Deeds, vols. xiii., pp. 262, 483; xiv., p. 169; xv., p. 409; xvi., p. 332.

[3] Records of Lucius-Hull Waldo [*bdfkde*] and Mrs. Emily-Dart (Waldo) Curtis [*bdfkfb*]. Other family records say 1790. [4] *Ibid.* [5] Ellington Records.

[6] Tolland and Ellington Records. [7] Ellington Records.

[8] Records of Mrs. Mary-Eunice (Copp) Wilbur [*bdfkea*]. [9] Stafford Records.

is said to have taken with him, as a gift from Gen. Israel Putnam's family to Aaron-Waldo Putnam [*dhec*], two saddle-bags filled with fruit seeds and scions ready for grafting. These are thought to have been the first seeds and scions taken to Ohio for cultivation. He settled on a farm at Marietta, and remained there until about 1813, when he removed to the new settlement at Vevay, Ind., where he passed the remainder of his life. His family, in Connecticut, lost all trace of him, but it has always been tradition among the younger members that Frederick went West; and, while there is no positive proof that the Frederick who died at Vevay was son of Bethuel [*bdf*], his age at death corresponds so nearly with what would have been the age of the latter, that there is little doubt that the two are identical. It has been thought by some that the Frederick Waldo of Vevay was son of Daniel and Lois (Dana) Waldo [*dhd*], but family tradition asserts that their son Frederick died in infancy.

Mr. Waldo was married about 1797 at Marietta. His wife's name was Minerva. Nothing whatever has been learned of her.[1]

Children of Frederick and Minerva Waldo:—

*bdfl a.* LUTHER, died 1797, at Marietta.
bdfl b. OTIS, born 1798–9.
*bdfl c.* ABIGAIL, died 1814, at Vevay.
*bdfl d.* SYLVANUS, died 1817, at Vevay.
*bdfl e.* MINERVA, died 1820, at Vevay.
*bdfl f.* MIRIAM, died 1820, at Vevay.
*bdfl g.* FREDERICK, died 1829, at Vevay.
*bdfl h.* ROXA, died 1827, at Vevay.
*bdfl i.* JEREMIAH, died 1828, at Vevay.
*bdfl j.* ABIGAIL-R., married a Mr. Petit, and died 1846, at Ghent, Ky.

**bdia.** CYPRIAN, son of Zacheus *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Talitha (Kingsbury) Waldo; born Nov. 13, 1747, at Windham, Conn.;[2] died July 8, 1797, at Sharon, Conn.[3] He removed from Windham to Sharon, where his children were born. He married Hannah, daughter of David *(Joshua, John, William)* and Lydia (Carey) Ripley of Windham; born Feb. 23, 1750, at Windham;[4] died June 27, 1813, and is buried at Spencer's Corner, town of North East, Dutchess County, N. Y. Her gravestone reads as follows:—

"Hannah Waldo consort of Cyprian Waldo died June 27, 1813, æ. 63."

She is named in her father's will, dated Jan. 8, 1779, probated

[1] Records of Frederick-Jeremiah Waldo [*bdfl bc*].
[2] Windham Records. [3] Records of Frederick-Augustus Waldo [*bdile*] and George Waldo [*bdiki*]. [4] Windham Records: "Ripley Genealogy," p. 12.

Mch. 17, 1781; but no mention is made of her husband. In the early records of Windham he is called "Ziporan." Mr. Waldo probably removed to Sharon in 1771, for, Dec. 17, 1771, he purchased of Gurdon Hollister of Sharon, for £181, the farm or "Home Lott," on which he afterwards lived, and which he conveyed, May 3, 1797, to his son Bradford, "for Love & Personal affection which I have and do bear to my Son Bradford Waldo." Feb. 10, 1800, Hannah Waldo of Sharon quitclaimed to Bradford Waldo, for $5, all her right "to the farm of Land whereon the said Bradford and myself now live . . . with a Dwelling House and other Buildings thereon, being the same Premises of which a lease for life was heretofore executed by said Bradford to me and my late Husband Cyprian Waldo deceased."[1]

The will of Cyprian Waldo of Sharon was dated May 6, 1797, and probated Aug. 30, 1797; by it he provides:—

"First all my Just Debts to be settled & paid then I will & bequeath to my Son Alfred Waldo the Sum of Five Shillings over & above what I have allready done for him to be paid one year after my Deceass. to my Sun Bradford Waldo I give Five Shillings to be paid in one Year after my Decease. I give to my Son David Ripley Waldo five Shillings over & above what I have allready done for him to be paid in one Year after my Decease. I give my Sun Zacheus Waldo five shillings over & above what I have done for him in an other way to be paid when he shall arrive to the Age of Twenty one years. To my dauter Ora Waldo I give five Shillings to be paid when she shall arrive at the age of eighteen years. All the rest & residue of my Estate both Real & personal that I shall die possessed of I give to my affectionate Wife Hannah Waldo."[2]

Children of Cyprian and Hannah (Ripley) Waldo. Born at Sharon, Conn.:—[3]

*bdia a.* ALFRED, born Apr. 14, 1772.

*bdia b.* BRADFORD, born Dec. 30, 1773, bapt. Jan. 7, 1793. He went to Ohio, married, and had children, but nothing has been learned of them.

*bdia c.* LYDIA, born Nov. 28, 1775, bapt. Jan. 7, 1793:—

"Lydia | dau'r to Cyprian | & Hannah Waldo | died May 4 1790 | Æ 15."[4]

bdia d. DAVID-RIPLEY, born July 24, 1778, bapt. Jan. 7, 1793.

*bdia e.* ZACHEUS, born Nov. 27, 1780, bapt. Jan. 7, 1793.

*bdia f.* HARRIET, born 1783:—

"Harriet Waldo, | Daughter of Mr | Cyprian and Mrs | Hannah Waldo, Died | with the small-pox | Dec. 18, 1784 Æ | 1 year."[5]

bdia g. ORA, born Apr. 1, 1788.

---

[1] Sharon Deeds, vols. vii., p. 27; xii., p. 66; xiii., p. 522.
[2] Sharon Probate Records, vol. viii., p. 476. [3] Sharon Records.
[4] Gravestone at Sharon. [5] Gravestone at Sharon.

bdib. RUTH, daughter of Zacheus *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Talitha (Kingsbury) Waldo; born Nov. 28, 1748, at Windham, Conn.; died Dec. 27, 1834, at Windham. She married, Dec. 13, 1769, at Windham, Ebenezer, son of Henry *(John, Thomas, Samuel)* and Elizabeth (Church) Bass of Windham; born Oct. 26, 1746, at Windham; died Mch. 6, 1814, at Windham.[1] He was a farmer and a respected citizen of Windham. He bore the title of captain. They are buried in the old burying-ground at Windham, the inscription on Capt. Bass's gravestone being evidently wrong. The inscriptions follow:—

"Capt Ebenezer Bass died | Mch. 16 1817 in the 69th | Year of his age"

"In | Memory of | Mrs Ruth Bass | relict of | Capt | Ebenezer Bass | who died | Dec. 27, 1834 | aged 88 years."

Children of Ebenezer and Ruth (Waldo) Bass. Born at Windham, Conn.:—[2]

*a.* ELEAZER, born Sept. 4, 1770; died 1859 at Edmeston, N. Y., to which place he is said to have removed soon after his marriage. He married, Dec. 18, 1794, Desire, daughter of Asahel *(Joseph, Samuel, Samuel, Samuel)* and Desire (Ames) Allen of Canterbury, Conn.; born Mch. 19, 1774, at Canterbury.[3]

Children, born at Edmeston, probably:—[4]

*a.* ASAHEL, born 1796.
*b.* RUTH, born 1798.
*c.* LUCRETIA, born 1801.
*d.* EBENEZER, born 1803.
*e.* LUCY, born 1805.
*f.* ELEAZER, born 1808.
*g.* DESIRE, born 1810.

*b.* JOSEPH, born Apr. 17, 1772; died about 1850 in Pennsylvania, to which State he removed after 1802.[5] He married, Dec. 30, 1795, at Windham,[6] Lucy, daughter of Jason *(John, Samuel, John, William)* and Lucy (Peck) Gager of Windham; born Jan. 31, 1774, at Windham.[7] Three of his children are recorded at Windham. He may have had others in Pennsylvania.

Children, born at Windham:—

*a.* MARY, born Apr. 6, 1798.
*b.* SARAH, born Dec. 14, 1799.
*c.* JASON, born Mch. 2, 1802.

---

[1] Windham Records: Gravestones. [2] Windham Records.
[3] Weaver's "History of Ancient Windham." [4] "Allen-Witter Families."
[5] Weaver's "History of Ancient Windham." [6] Scotland Church Records.
[7] Windham Records.

*c.* JOEL, born Mch. 4, 1774. He removed to Williamstown, Vt. He married, Dec. 22, 1796, probably at Windham, Mary, daughter of Aaron and Eunice (Flynt) Martin of Windham; born Oct. 8, 1777. He was living at Williamstown in 1868 with his son [*a*] J.-M. Bass. He was active in politics and held several offices of trust. He was of a strong mind and vigorous constitution.[1]

*d.* BELA, born Jan. 16, 1776; died at Middlebury, Vt. He studied medicine with Dr. Sumner of Westfield, Mass., and removed to Middlebury, where he became a successful physician. He married, at Westfield, Phila Mosely.[2]

Child:—

*a.* WILLIAM.

*e.* TABITHA, born Apr. 2, 1778; died Feb. 26, 1864. She married, Dec. 14, 1797, at Windham, Conn.,[3] Rufus, son of Andrew (*Ebenezer, Josiah, John*) and Jane (Bennet) Burnham of Hampton, Conn.; born Jan. 10, 1774, at Hampton; died July 10, 1829, probably at Williamstown, Vt., where he had lived.[4] He is said to have been insane for several years.

Children, born at Williamstown:—[5]

*a.* EBENEZER, born Oct. 13, 1798.

*b.* LYDIA, born Feb. 1, 1800; died Sept. 10, 1800.

*c.* SOPHIA, born May 27, 1801.

*d.* RUFUS, born July 13, 1803; died Mch., 1829.

*e.* LAURA, born Apr. 21, 1805.

*f.* EUNICE, born Aug. 19, 1780; died Apr. 30, 1861, at Canterbury, Conn.[6] She married, Sept. 12, 1799, probably at Windham, Ebenezer, son of Asa (*Ebenezer, Ebenezer, Josiah, William*) and Joanna (Kinne) Witter of Canterbury; born March 13, 1778, at Canterbury; died 1833, at Canterbury, where he had lived. He was a farmer. Eunice Witter's will, dated Oct. 3, 1855, probated May 21, 1869, names all of her children, and speaks of her late husband.[7] The births of their children are recorded at Canterbury. "Allen-Witter Families," p. 225, gives them Nathan, born 1802, died 1804, and omits John.

Children, born at Canterbury:—

*a.* ASA, born Oct. 4, 1800.

*b.* WILLIAM, born May 1, 1804. See *bdihn.*

*c.* LYMAN, born Sept. 26, 1807.

*d.* RUTH, born April 8, 1810.

*e.* JOHN, born Sept. 27, 1812.

*f.* JOANNA, born April 8, 1816.

*g.* NATHAN, born Apr. 15, 1782; died Oct. 8, 1856, at Scotland, Conn.[8] He lived in that part of Windham which is now Scotland. He was a farmer. He married (1), Mch. 27, 1822, at Windham, Nancy, daughter of Major Waterman Clift of Windham; born Feb. 9, 1791, at Windham; died Nov. 23, 1834, at Scotland, "in great peace of mind with a fair prospect of a better country after lingering nearly three years." He married (2), Mch. 28, 1838, at Windham, Mrs. Laura (Paine) Fisher, widow of Rev. Jesse Fisher, pastor of the Scotland Church. She died

---

[1] Windham Records; "Vermont Historical Gazetteer," vol. ii., p. 1153.
[2] "History of Ancient Windham." [3] Windham Records.
[4] "Burnham Family," 1884, pp. 198, 218. [5] *Ibid.*; Williamstown Records.
[6] Canterbury Records. [7] Canterbury Probate Records, vol. iii., p. 121.
[8] Gravestone at Scotland.

in the West at the home of a daughter by her first husband, having long survived Mr. Bass.[1]

Children, born at Windham:—[2]

*a.* CHARLES, born Jan. 15, 1825.

*b.* LUCIA-ANN, born Apr. 19, 1826.

*c.* WATERMAN-CLIFT, born July 1, 1827.

*d.* WALDO, born Oct. 3, 1828.

*h.* EBENEZER, born July 1, 1784; died Feb. 28, 1875, at Scotland, Conn.[3] He was a farmer living in that part of Windham which is now Scotland. He married, Mch. 27, 1811, probably at Windham, Sarah, daughter of Neil McCurdy of New Brunswick; born about 1790; died Sept. 24, 1850, at Campobello Island, Me., "aged 60 years."[4] She is said to have come to Windham with an aunt. Mr. and Mrs. Bass are buried in the Palmertown burying-ground in Scotland.

Children, born at Windham:—[5]

*a.* WILLIAM-MCCURDY, born Jan. 11, 1812.

*b.* RUTH, } born Dec. 15, 1813.
*c.* GEORGE, }

*d.* EDWIN, born Jan. 28, 1816.

*e.* HENRY, born Nov. 24, 1817.

*f.* SUSAN, born Sept. 30, 1819; died Sept. 15, 1822.

*g.* SARAH-ANN, born Dec. 1, 1821.

*h.* NATHAN, born Feb. 14, 1824.

*i.* HARRIET, born Apr. 20, 1826.

*j.* CLINTON, born Mch. 14, 1828.

*k.* LUCIAN, born Mch. 15, 1830.

*l.* CHARLOTTE, born Aug. 2, 1833.

*i.* JOHN, born Oct. 22, 1786; died Sept. 29, 1865, at Scotland, Conn.[6] He was a farmer and lived in that part of Windham which is now Scotland. He and his wives are buried in the Scotland burying-ground. He married (1), Sept. 14, 1814, at Windham, Eunice, daughter of Gurdon Tracy of Windham; born about 1795, at Windham; died Nov. 12, 1820, at Windham, "aged 25 years." He married (2), Apr. 25, 1821, at Windham, Mrs. Betsey, widow of Elijah Martin of Windham and daughter of Eleazer Smith; born about 1795; died Jan. 9, 1837, at Windham, "æt. 42 yrs." He married (3), Feb. 11, 1838, at Windham, Mrs. Maria, widow of Thomas-Chaplin Tracy of Windham who died Jan. 17, 1837, at Windham, and daughter of Ephraim Safford of Canterbury, Conn. She was born June, 1800, and died Oct. 15, 1886, at Scotland, "Aged 86 yrs. 4 mos."[7]

Children,[8] by first wife, born at Windham:—

*a.* MARIA, born Feb. 22, 1816.

*b.* LYDIA, born Nov. 4, 1817.

*c.* SUSAN, born July 6, 1819.

By second wife, born at Windham:—

*d.* EUNICE, born Sept. 25, 1822.

*e.* NANCY, born Dec. 21, 1823.

*f.* CORNELIA, born Dec., 1825.

---

[1] Family Bible of Waterman-Clift Bass. [2] *Ibid.* [3] Scotland Records. [4] Gravestone.
[5] Windham Records. [6] Scotland Records: Gravestone says 30th.
[7] Windham Records: Scotland Records: Gravestones. [8] Windham Records.

*g.* EGBERT, born Jan. 29, 1828.

*h.* ELLEN.

*i.* JOHN, born Aug., 1832; died Dec. 24, 1833.[1]

*j.* EDGAR, born Sept. 13, 1834.

By third wife, born at Windham:—

*k.* JANE.

*j.* LYDIA, born Nov. 13, 1788;[2] died Jan. 7, 1821, at Lisbon, Conn. She married, May 28, 1818, at Lisbon, Ebenezer, son of Pratt (*Asahel, Joseph, Samuel, Samuel, Samuel*) and Rhoda (Witter) Allen of Canterbury, Conn.; born Nov. 28, 1792, at Canterbury; died Oct. 14, 1844, at Lisbon. He lived at Lisbon and was deacon. His first wife was Eliza Bingham and his third wife was Harriet Morgan (see *bdihh*). By his first wife he had one child, and by his third wife six children.[3]

Children, born at Lisbon:—

*a.* LYDIA-ELIZABETH, born Mch. 28, 1819.

*b.* OLIVE-PAINE, born Sept. 21, 1820; died Jan. 6, 1821.

*k.* ZACHEUS, born Feb. 18, 1791;[4] died at Middlebury, Vt. He was a physician and lived at Middlebury. He married, probably at Windham, Susan, daughter of Samuel and Lucy (Rudd) Dorrance of Windham [*bdida*], and had a son and daughter. The latter, Mrs. Mary Sheldon, was living not long ago at Middlebury.

**bdic.** JOHN, son of Zacheus (*Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Talitha (Kingsbury) Waldo; born Apr. 22, 1750, at Windham, Conn.;[5] died May 9, 1786, at Coventry, Conn.[6] He became a surgeon and settled in Coventry. He is probably the John Waldo who marched from Pomfret, Conn., after the battle of Lexington and served nine days.[7] In the fall of 1775 he was connected with Col. Jedediah Huntington's regiment as surgeon for a period of two months. Col. Huntington, in a letter to Gov. Jona. Trumbull, dated "Camp in Roxbury, Sept. 6, 1775," says:—"Doctor Waldo of Coventry has been here some time at my desire administering to the sick. His assistance has been much needed . . . Waldo will expect something to depend on upon the pecuniary score if he continues any longer."[8] "At a meeting of the Governor and Council of Safety etc. Holden Thursday 2d November A. D. 1775. A motion by Dr. Jno Waldo of Coventry (and recommended by Col. Jed. Huntington &c.) improved two months from 14 August to 14 October last as a doctor, chiefly in Col. Huntington's regiment when they were very sick, and that he has expended £6 in said service for subsistence &c;

---

[1] Gravestone. [2] Birth not recorded at Windham.

[3] Weaver's "History of Ancient Windham": Lisbon Records: Hanover Church Records: Canterbury Records: Allen Family Records at Hanover, Conn.

[4] "History of Ancient Windham": Birth not recorded at Windham.

[5] Windham Records: Family Records say Apr. 14. [6] Gravestone.

[7] "Connecticut in the Revolution."

[8] "Mass. Hist. Society's Collections," 4th ser., vol. ix., p. 591.

and in consideration this Board do allow said Dr. Waldo the sum of thirteen pounds, which is £4 per month, and £5 for said expenses; and that an order be drawn accordingly. And an order was drawn accordingly and delivered him."[1]

In the following year, 1776, he served as surgeon in the seventeenth regiment Connecticut Continentals, which fought in the battle of Long Island and was disbanded Dec. 31, 1776.[2] Miss Larned erroneously calls him a private.[3] Two letters to his parents, written during this campaign, have been preserved:—

"N. York 3d Augt 1776

Hond Parents

In the greatest hurry of business I have stole a few minutes after nine o'clock at night just to inform you that a kind and indulgent Providence continues me yet in good health—Joseph has had a slight turn of the Dysentery or Camp distemper, but is better. Sickness prevails greatly in camp: about an hundred and eighty are now unfit for duty in Col. Huntingtons Regt: in some others upwards of two hundred. Hitherto the sickness has not proved very mortal: four have died belonging to this Regt since we came to New York, one of which I had the care of.—We have got in pretty good readiness to receive the enemy: great numbers of recruits have arrived and are still arriving. The two ships belonging to the enemy which went up the North River still continue there; our row gallies have been in pursuit of them and had an engagement yesterday of about two hours and a half. They damaged one of our gallies considerably: killed one man, mortally wounded another—9 others were slightly wounded. They design soon to make another attack—But being fatigued & tired, must bid you adieu, hoping you will let us have intelligence from you as often as possible.

I remain, your dutiful Son

John Waldo

Please to present my love to all my friends and brothers and sisters.

J. W."

"Camp at New York Sept. 9, 1776.

Hond Parents:

I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that through divine Goodness I have regained my health so that I am now tolerably well. Joseph remains very sick; has declined considerably since the last I wrote. It is doubtful whether he will recover tho' I yet hope he may do well. I have been so fortunate as to get him into a place where he is taken good care of and has a good bed. Should his life yet be spared when he has recovered strength so as to be able to ride, no doubt it will be best to remove him into the country, or home, for which purpose some of your assistance will be necessary.

I shall leave it with you whether it will be best for you to take this trouble upon uncertainties or not—As to public affairs there has nothing new happened very special since my last—The loss our Regiment met with on the Island you have no doubt heard of: 220 is the number missing—lost in that action in our Regiment, among which is our Lt Col; Surgeons Mate, Adjutant, 6 Captains 12 Subalterns and almost all the Sergeants of the Regt. We are now left without any field officer that is well, and but one captain: however we hope that almost all that are missing are taken captive. We expect an attack from the enemy every day or hour, our fortitude yet remains & we hope with a

[1] "Colonial Records of Connecticut," vol. xv., p. 176.

[2] "Connecticut in the Revolution."

[3] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. ii., p. 165.

common blessing to be able to make a noble stand & be a means of saving our country yet—a righteous God grant that we may prosper.

Must conclude, subscribing myself

Your very dutiful and affect Son

JOHN WALDO.

Mr Zacheus Waldo &c."

The will of John Waldo of Coventry, dated Mch. 4, 1786, probated June 27, 1786, names—"Wife Lucy" to whom he leaves his "Physical books, medicines and medical appliances," and sons, Lyman, John, Horatio, Joseph, Erastus and Orson. In the division of his estate, Mch. 28, 1793, the widow and all the sons except Orson had the property.[1]

Dr. Waldo and his son Orson were buried in a now long-unused private burying-ground in Coventry. The stones, but not the bodies, were removed, many years after, to the South burying-ground. Dr. Waldo's gravestone bears the following inscription:—

"In Memory of
DOCT. JOHN WALDO
esteemed an honest and able
physician, who in y^e various
connections of life, discharged
the duties of a Christian in
such a manner as afforded
a happy retrospect thro a
lingering consumption &
on May 9^th A. D. 1786, in y^e
37^th year of his age calm-
ly resigned his breath. He
left a widow & five sons to
lament the loss of a friend
indeed.

Earth's highest station ends
in 'Here he lies'
And 'dust to dust' concludes
her noblest song."

Dr. John Waldo married, Aug. 19, 1773, at Coventry,[2] Lucy, daughter of Dr. Elijah *(Jonathan, Richard, Richard, Richard)* and Esther (Clark) Lyman of Coventry; born July 16, 1756, at Coventry;[3] died July 11, 1826, at Newark Valley, Tioga County,

[1] Windham Probate Records, vols. xii., p. 45; xiii., p. 252. [2] Coventry Records.
[3] "Lyman Genealogy," p. 194: "Loomis Genealogy, Female Branches," vol. i., p. 335.

N. Y.[1] She married (2), date not learned, Doctor, or Colonel, Simeon Smith of Ashford, Conn., who died not long after their marriage, and whose daughter Abigail married Lyman Waldo [*bdica*]. They had a daughter Lucy, born July 25, 1794, who is said to have married Rev. Mr. Johns, a clergyman of Canandaigua, N. Y. After Dr. Smith's death his widow went to live with her son Lyman, at Newark Valley.[2]

Children of John and Lucy (Lyman) Waldo. Born at Coventry, Conn. :—[3]

bdic a. LYMAN, born July 8, 1774.
bdic b. JOHN, born Jan. 27, 1776.
bdic c. HORATIO, born Mch. 5, 1778.
bdic d. JOSEPH, born Apr. 7, 1780.
bdic e. ERASTUS, born Nov. 11, 1782.
*bdic f.* ORSON, born Nov. 18, 1784;[4] died Mch. 26, 1786, at Coventry.[5]

**bdid.** EUNICE, daughter of Zacheus *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Talitha (Kingsbury) Waldo; born Feb. 12, 1753, at Windham, Conn.; died Oct. 6, 1844, at Scotland, Conn.[6] She married Dec. 23, 1771, at Windham, William, son of Jonathan *(Nathaniel, Jonathan, Jonathan)* and Esther (Tyler) Rudd of Windham [*beae*]; born Jan. 20, 1746–7, at Windham; died Aug. 21, 1835, at Windham.[7] He lived in that part of Windham which is now Scotland. He is called captain in the town records, and as his widow was, in 1840, a Revolutionary pensioner, he was probably engaged in the Revolutionary war. William Rudd and his wife Eunice are buried in the Scotland burying-ground, their gravestone bearing the following inscription :—

"Capt. William Rudd | died | Aug. 21, 1835 | Aged 89 years | Eunice Waldo | his wife | died Oct. 6, 1844 | aged 91 years."

Child of William and Eunice (Waldo) Rudd. Born at Windham, Conn. :—[8]

*a.* LUCY, born Dec. 15, 1773; died about 1812, at Windham. She married Oct. 28, 1793, at Windham,[9] Samuel Dorrance, a descendant from Rev. Samuel Dorrance, the first minister of Voluntown, Conn. His birth, parentage and death have not been learned, but he survived his wife for many years. They lived at Windham until her death, when he removed to Scotland, where he died. They are both buried in the Windham cemetery.[10]

---

[1] Records of Dr. Milton Waldo [*bdiebl*]. [2] *Ibid.* [3] Coventry Records.
[4] Family Records say Oct. 18. [5] Records of Pharez-Gerden Waldo [*bdiebfb*].
[6] Windham Records: Gravestone. [7] Windham Records. [8] *Ibid.*
[9] Scotland Church Records.
[10] Records of Mrs. Waldo Bass [*bdibgd*] and Mrs. Lincoln of Scotland.

Children, born at Windham :—

*a.* EUNICE, married Ralph Webb, Dec. 31, 1815.[1]
*b.* SUSAN, married Zacheus Bass [*bdibk*].
*c.* MARY, born Dec. 11, 1800; married Thomas Webb, Jan. 20, 1822.
*d.* HARRIET, died young.
*e.* WILLIAM-RUDD, born Mch. 27, 1803.

bdic. ELIZABETH, daughter of Zacheus (*Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Talitha (Kingsbury) Waldo; born Oct. 11, 1754, at Windham, Conn.;[2] died Mch. 19, 1842, at Canaan, N. Y.[3] She married Feb. 13, 1755, probably at Windham, Thaddeus Elmore; born Mch. 12, 1752; died Aug. 25, 1807, at Canaan, "on Wednesday morning at half past six o'clock in the fifty sixth year of his age, aged 55 years 5 months and 14 days without counting style, born 12 March old style."[4] Mr. Elmore was a farmer, and lived first at Sharon, Conn., where, Apr. 15, 1780, Thaddeus Elmer of Sharon bought of Nathaniel Curtice of Sharon 20 acres of land for £20; and, on the same date, he bought of Daniel Curtice of New Canaan, N. Y., for £157 : 10 : 0, two pieces of land in Sharon, with a dwelling. Jan. 23, 1783, he sold all his real estate in Sharon to David Harris.[5] He probably removed from Sharon at that time.

Children of Thaddeus and Elizabeth (Waldo) Elmore.[6] Born, *a-c* at Windham or Sharon, Conn., *d-g* at Canaan, N. Y.

*a.* JAMES, born Dec. 7, 1775, Thursday; died Apr. 19, 1836, at Sherburne, Chenango County, N. Y.; married Feb. 26, 1800, Lydia, daughter of John and Ruth Percival of Lee, Mass.; born Feb. 12, 1779, at Lee; died Sept. 25, 1852, at Elmira, N. Y. They lived at Sherburne. He was a farmer and hotel-keeper.

Children, born at Sherburne :—

*a.* DAVID, born June 25, 1801; died June 20, 1884.
*b.* ELIZA-ANN, born Sept. 22, 1805.

*b.* TALITHA, born Jan. 27, 1778, Tuesday; died May 18, 1867, at Canaan; married Abijah Lockwood of Milford, Conn.; born Jan. 18, 1775, at Milford; died Apr. 17, 1862, at Canaan. They lived at Canaan. He was a hatter.[7]

Children, born at Canaan :—

*a.* ELIZABETH, born May 28, 1806; died Nov. 11, 1877, at Canaan.
*b.* ALMERIA, born Nov. 8, 1808; died July 12, 1886, at Palmyra, N.Y.
*c.* EMELINE, born Apr. 19, 1811.
*d.* MIRANDA, born Sept. 6, 1813; died Oct. 4, 1890, at Avon, N. Y.
*e.* JAMES-T., born July 9, 1817; died July 28, 1860, at Canaan.

---

[1] Windham Records. [2] *Ibid.*
[3] Family Bible of Thaddeus-Waldo Elmore, Elmira, N. Y. [4] *Ibid.*
[5] Sharon Deeds, vols. viii., pp. 298, 299; ix., p. 353.
[6] Family Bible and Records of Thaddeus-Waldo Elmore, Elmira, N. Y.
[7] Records of Thaddeus Phillips, Palmyra, N. Y.

*c.* ZACCHEUS-WALDO, born Apr. 13, 1781, Friday; died Aug. 10, 1865, at Sherburne, N. Y., where he had lived. He was married three times. His first wife, Miranda, died Mch. 2, 1816, in the 22nd year of her age. His second wife, Ann-C., died 1818, aged 37 years. His third wife, Mary-C., died Mch. 23, 1846, aged 65. They are all buried at Sherburne.[1]

Child, born at Sherburne:—

*a.* SANFORD, died in Arkansas.

*d.* JOHN, born Dec. 22, 1783, Monday; died July 23, 1873, at Oberlin, O. He was a merchant. He married, Oct. 24, 1810, at New Lebanon, N. Y., Ruth, daughter of Theodore and Rachel (Keeler) Norton of New Lebanon; born at New Lebanon; died Dec. 7, 1876, at Oberlin. They lived at De Ruyter, N. Y., until 1839, after that at Oberlin.[2]

Children, born, *a-h* at DeRuyter; *i* at Erieville, N. Y.:—

*a.* JOHN-NORTON, born July 20, 1811; died May 25, 1897.
*b.* THADDEUS-ORVILLE, born Jan. 18, 1813; died May 26, 1895.
*c.* ELIZA-MIRANDA, born Aug. 31, 1816; died Mch. 4, 1887.
*d.* JULIA, born Apr. 17, 1820; died Feb. 9, 1851.
*e.* CLARA, born June 26, 1824.
*f.* WILLIAM-WALLACE, born Aug. 2, 1826.
*g.* AUGUSTUS-DILLAYE, born Dec. 27, 1828.
*h.* WALDO-J, born Oct. 25, 1831; died June 13, 1898.
*i.* MARY-JEANETTE, born Aug. 9, 1836.

*e.* THADDEUS, born May 25, 1786, Thursday; died Nov. 15, 1861, at Canaan, N. Y., unmarried.

*f.* WILLIAM-B., born Nov. 3, 1788, Monday. He married, but had no children. He disappeared from home about 1861, just before his brother Thaddeus's death, and was never heard from again.

*g.* ELIZA, born Sept. 22, 1792, Saturday; died Feb. 7, 1877, at Elmira, N. Y. She married Sept. 23, 1817, Sylvester-Parmalee, son of Bela and Chloe (Griswold) Scoville of Granville, Mass.; born Apr. 4, 1791, at Granville; died November 10, 1859, at Olean, N. Y. He was a merchant. They lived at Sherburne, N. Y., for many years, and later at Corning, N. Y. After his death the widow removed to West Junction, N. Y.[3]

Children, born at Sherburne:—

*a.* WILLIAM-OSMOND, born July 30, 1818.
*b.* THADDEUS-S, born June 13, 1820.
*c.* WALDO-ELMORE, born July 8, 1822; died Sept. 1, 1841.
*d.* CHARLES-BELA, born Mch. 11, 1825; died June 2, 1877.

**bdif.** ZACHEUS, son of Zacheus *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Talitha (Kingsbury) Waldo; born Nov. 20, 1756, at Windham, Conn.; died Oct. 3, 1834, at Windham.[4] He resided in that part of the town of Windham which is now Scotland, and carried on a milling business there. Apr. 15, 1820, Ebenezer Waldo, executor of the will of Anna Baker of Windham, conveyed land bounded "by south side of the Highway from Scotland Meeting House to Zacheus Waldo's

[1] Gravestones. [2] Records of Mrs. Clara (Elmore) Royce [*bdiede*].
[3] Records of Thaddeus-S Scoville [*bdiegb*]. [4] Windham Records.

ZACHEUS WALDO.

1756–1834.

mills."[1] He was selectman in 1815 and delegate from Windham to the Constitutional Convention at Hartford in 1818.[2] He was a soldier in the Revolution, and on July 23, 1832, made an application for a pension, which was allowed at the rate of $63.33 per annum, to commence Mch. 4, 1831. In his application his service is set forth as follows:—

"1st Campaign. He was drafted in the militia of the State of Connecticut in April 1775 and served at Cambridge, Mass., one month under Maj. Thomas. Lieut. John Kingsley commanded the company; Melatiah Bingham, Lieut., and Sam'l Badger, ensign.

"2nd Campaign. He enlisted in July 1775 and served five months at Roxbury, Mass., under Col. Jedediah Huntington, John Douglas, Lieut. Col., and Lieut. Moses Campbell and Ensign Nathaniel Bingham.

"3rd Campaign. He was drafted November 1776 and served two months at Providence, R. I. under Capt. Jonathan Rudd, Ebenezer Lathrop Lieut., and Sam'l Baker, Ensign.

"4th Campaign. He enlisted April 1777 and was in Col. John Durkee's regiment, in Capt. Jedediah Hyde's company, and was taken and served as waiter to Major Kingsbury, Aide to Major General Joseph Spencer, eight months at Providence, R. I.

"5th Campaign. He was drafted from militia and served two months at New London and Groton in July and August, 1779, in Capt. Nehemiah Tinker's company, in Col. Experience Storr's regiment, and served for said term as sergeant. He resided in the town and county of Windham and State of Connecticut when he entered the service and has always resided in said Windham."[3]

For his fourth campaign he enlisted April 22, 1777, in the 4th Regiment Conn. Line and was discharged Jan. 6, 1778.[4]

He married, Apr. 12, 1781, at Windham,[5] Esther, daughter of Moses and Esther (Lovett) Stevens, probably of that part of Norwich, Conn., which is now Lisbon; born June 30, 1758, at Norwich;[6] died Aug. 22, 1825, at Windham, "æ. 67 years, 22 days."[7] In the division of Captain Moses Stevens's estate, May 1, 1815, "Esther Waldow, 2d daughter of deceased," received her portion.[8]

The will of Zacheus Waldo, dated Oct. 13, 1834, probated Dec. 5, 1833 (so says the record, the dates evidently having been transposed in copying), names—son Zacheus, Junr., as executor and residuary legatee; son Levi Waldo; son Samuel-L. Waldo; daughter Nancy Bingham; daughter Esther Gager; daughter Talitha Abbe; two grandchildren, the children of Sophia White, deceased; daughter Polly White and her husband Joseph White. The inventory was $3,120.04. Receipts for legacies were signed by Samuel-L. Waldo; Moses-C. Abbe and Talitha Waldo; Joseph-W. White;

---

[1] Windham Deeds, vol. xxvi., p. 188. [2] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. ii., pp. 414, 466.
[3] U. S. Pension Rolls, I, 16013. [4] "Connecticut in the Revolution."
[5] Windham Records. [6] Norwich Records.
[7] Windham Records: Family Bible: Gravestone at Scotland. Her age must be an error if her birth is correctly given. Her death is also recorded in Hanover Society Records, Sprague, Conn. [8] Norwich Probate Records, vol. xiii., p. 334.

Levi Waldo; Nancy Bingham; Joseph White, guardian of Josephine-S. White; Jason Gager and Esther-W. Gager; Joseph White and Mary White.[1] Mr. and Mrs. Waldo are buried in the Scotland burying-ground, their gravestones being inscribed as follows:—

"In memory of | Mr | Zacheus Waldo | who died | Oct. 3, 1834 | Aged 77 years."

"In Memory of | Mrs. Esther | wife of | Zacheus Waldo | who died | Aug. 22d 1825 | in the 68th year | of her age."

Children of Zacheus and Esther (Stevens) Waldo. Born at Windham, Conn.:—[2]

bdif a. LEVI, born Feb. 14, 1782.
bdif b. SAMUEL-LOVETT, born Apr. 6, 1783.[3]
bdif c. NANCY, born Oct. 7, 1784.[4]
bdif d. ESTHER, born July 14, 1786.
bdif e. TALITHA, born Mch. 10, 1789.
bdif f. SOPHIA, born Aug. 27, 1791.
bdif g. ZACHEUS, born May 21, 1793.
bdif h. MARY, born Oct. 4, 1795.[5]

bdig. JOSEPH, son of Zacheus *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Talitha (Kingsbury) Waldo; born Oct. 5, 1758, at Windham, Conn.;[6] died Feb. 13, 1840, at Berkshire, Tioga County, N. Y.[7] He was a soldier in the Revolution, being in service four different times. Jan. 1, 1833, he made application for a pension, which was allowed at the rate of $41.66 per annum, to commence Mch. 4, 1831. His application states that he moved from the town of Windham to the town of Richmond, Mass., and from there to the town of Berkshire, Tioga Co., N. Y., where he resided for thirty-two years prior to the date of his application and where he then resided. His service is set forth as follows:—

"He enlisted in the Continental Army in the last part of the month of May, or the fore part of June, in the year 1776, for six months under Capt. Joshua Huntington of Norwich, and, he thinks, Lieut Deming and Ensign Fanning; then sailed to New York and continued in the city until the American army was driven out of that place by the enemy; he had been extremely sick for three weeks before that time, and, still growing worse, was carried in a litter by four soldiers to the North River and put on board of a sloop which sailed up the river to Tarrytown, and he was thence conveyed in a carriage to White Plains, and there continued until the enemy pursued our army to that place; he was then removed to Stamford where he continued until toward the close

[1] Windham Probate Records, vols. xx., p. 378; xxi., pp. 46, 47.
[2] Windham Records: Family Bible of Ralph Waldo [*bdifgca*].
[3] Family Bible says Apr. 5. [4] Called "Amey" in Town Records.
[5] Called "Polly" in Town Records.
[6] Windham Records. [7] Records of Cleveland Abbe [*bdifeba*].

of the month of November, he believes, is not certain as to the day or week, when his father took him in a carriage and removed him to Windham, Conn., the place where he enlisted.

"In the year 1777, as he now believes, there was an expedition set on foot under the command of Major General Spencer to capture the British Army in Rhode Island by surprise in the night. General Douglas raised a brigade for one month; he then enlisted for that term in the month of October in Capt. Abner Robinson's company, Col. Mullen's Regiment, all of Connecticut. We were then marched to the shore after dark two evenings in succession, the artillery brought to the place of embarkation and every man was ordered to load his gun, but the wind rose each night to such a degree that it was not thought safe to cross with the artillery, and troops on the Island getting knowledge of the expedition, it was given up. He was kept for one month and then dismissed.

"In the spring of 1780, in the town of Coventry, County of Windham and State of Connecticut, (He was studying medicine) there was a call for six months' men, levies to replenish the Continental Army, and to save the officers of the company to which he belonged the unpleasant task of drafting, he volunteered and the quota from the company followed. They were then marched to Hartford, Farmington, Southington, Danbury, and joined the army in the Highlands before they left winter quarters. He was then placed in Capt. William Clift's company, Col. Durkee's regiment, of which Doctor Adams was surgeon. Part of the time he was taken from that line and placed in Capt. John Buel's company in the Light Infantry, and before the campaign was out was remanded to Capt. Clift's company, and continued in it until the army left the field and returned to winter quarters which they left in the spring, and the next day or soon after he was dismissed verbally by Ensign Glenny who had been promoted in that campaign. The campaign was spent in New Jersey and nothing worthy of notice fell under his observation except privation from lack of rations, which was sometimes severe and a number of times repeated; and the execution of Major André, which, though not very near, yet was near enough to discern him when he mounted the scaffold. He cannot be particular as to the time when he entered or left the service. He thinks he served in this campaign seven months, although it was stated in the call for six months.

"In the year 1781, in the said town of Coventry, as soon as the express could bring tidings of the destruction made at New London and Groton, the 6th of September, Capt. Hunt's company of militia, to which he belonged, was called for, the distance from forty to fifty miles; the enemy had departed before our arrival but as it was generally believed that Arnold had said he would visit Norwich, his native place, we were detained, as he fully believes, one month.

"In the year 1783 he received an appointment by the Secretary of War, General Knox, as Surgeon of a corps of one hundred men under the command of Capt. Joseph Savage, stationed at Springfield, Massachusetts, at the pay of fifteen dollars per month; the time of this last service was twelve months."[1]

The following extract from a letter of Joseph Waldo to his brother Ebenezer in reference to an application for a pension, although something of a repetition of the preceding, seems worthy of record:—

"BERKSHIRE, Tioga Co., N. Y., July 24, 1832.

"DEAR BROTHER

. . . . . I was in actual service four different times; the first was in 1776 Joshua Huntington was my captain; Enoch Baker & I believe Jacob Kingley were sergeants. I lived with the sergeants & corporals & was their cook until taken sick. The term was six months.

---

[1] U. S. Pension Rolls, I, 11649.

"the second (I forget in what year) I enlisted for one month (to take Rhode Island) under Capt^n Abner Robinson

"the third, I volunteered upon the call of the State to replenish the continental army for the campaign of the year 1780 term six months. William Cleft my captain—except that I was detailed from the line and foot into the Light Infantry

"There John Buell of Hebron was my captain.

"The 4th was under Capt Elisha Hunter of Coventry when the Militia were called out after the burning of New London. I believe we were kept there two months but am not certain: we were detained longer than those who lived less remote . . . . . Brother Zach, I think I well remember enlisted the first time for five months, & after that for twelve: besides being out in the militia at the Lexington alarm. I do not remember how long brother Daniel's enlistment was for . . . . . After the cessation of hostilities, there was a corps of 100 men under the command of a captain who had enlisted for three years and whose term of service had but a small part of it elapsed . . . which was ordered to Springfield. I was at first called upon to visit the sick when noticed: But the Captain wishing me to visit the cantonment, I was put upon the establishment by Gen^l Knox then Secretary of war at $15.00 per month, and continued in this station until the troops were removed; which was for perhaps for a year & a half. . . . . .

"From your affectionate
"Brother
"JOSEPH WALDO."

Joseph Waldo's medical studies at Coventry were probably pursued under his brother John. He appears to have first practised his profession at Springfield and probably remained there and at Windham until 1794, when he settled in Richmond, Mass.[1] Finding the medical field in that town already well filled, after a few years he gave up the struggle; and, Apr. 24, 1800, he sold his estate in Richmond[2] and removed to Berkshire, N. Y.,[3] where he devoted himself to his profession and to farming.

He married, July 15, 1788, probably at Springfield, Mass., Anne, daughter of Luke *(Luke, Pelatiah, Lawrence, Thomas)* and Mary (Bliss) Bliss of Springfield; born Apr. 22, 1769, at Springfield;[4] died Sept. 14, 1836, at Berkshire.[5]

The will of Joseph Waldo of Berkshire, dated Dec. 2, 1823, published May 18, 1840, names—"wife Nancy"; "eldest daughter Mary Waldo"; "daughter Nancy Leonard"; "son Joseph-Talcott Waldo." A codicil, dated Sept. 7, 1835, revokes the bequest to daughter Mary and gives to "her two surviving children Martin-Bliss Waldo and Margaret Waldo" a devise of land. The citation, dated May 18, 1840, names—Martin-Bliss Waldo and Margaret Blood, both of Portage, N. Y.[6]

---

[1] Berkshire County Deeds, vol. xxxvi., p. 434. [2] *Ibid.*, vol. xxxvii., p. 28.

[3] Nov. 8, 1800, Joseph Waldo of Tioga, N. Y., bought of Jonathan Edwards of Schenectady, N. Y., lot No. 304, in "Boston Ten Townships," Tioga County.—Tioga County Deeds, vol. iii., p. 399. [4] "Bliss Family," p. 75. [5] Records of Rev. Milton Waldo [*ldiebl*].

[6] Surrogate's Records, Tioga County, N. Y., vol. i., p. 1.

Children of Joseph and Anne (Bliss) Waldo. Born at Stockbridge or Richmond, Mass. :—[1]

*bdig a.* MARY, born Mch. 10, 1790; married Joseph Waldo [*bdicd*].
bdig b. NANCY-ANN, born Dec. 10, 1791.
bdig c. JOSEPH-TALCOTT, born Aug. 28, 1794.

**bdih.** TALITHA, daughter of Zacheus *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Talitha (Kingsbury) Waldo; born Aug. 5, 1760, at Windham, Conn.;[2] died Apr. 5, 1852, at Lisbon, Conn.[3] She married, Dec. 10, 1778, at Windham (by Rev. John Palmer of Windham),[4] John, son of John *(Nathaniel, Thomas, Thomas)* and Susanna (Burnham) Bingham of Norwich, Conn.; born Feb. 2, 1756, at Norwich;[5] died Mch. 6, 1835, at Lisbon.[6] Mr. Bingham was a farmer and lived in that part of Norwich which was later Lisbon and is now Sprague, he and his wife being members of the Hanover Society in that town, which they joined Mch. 15, 1812, when they and their eight youngest children were baptized.[7] Mr. Bingham was captain of a militia company, and is on record as having served for one day at the Lexington alarm.[8] He was selectman of Lisbon, 1805–'08 and '13.

Children of John and Talitha (Waldo) Bingham. Born, *a-d* at Norwich; *e-n* at Lisbon, Conn. :—[9]

*a.* SALLY, born Sept. 23, 1779 (Hanover Church Records say Sept. 22); died Dec. 2, 1864, at Sprague, Conn. She married, Mch. 6, 1798, at Lisbon, Nathan, son of Jonathan and Mercy (Chapman) Brooks of New London, Conn.; born Jan. 17, 1774; died Jan. 18, 1854, at Lisbon. He was a farmer and lived at Lisbon and was there buried.[10]

Children, born at Lisbon :—

*a.* SALLY, born Nov. 16, 1798.
*b.* ADELINE, born Apr. 12, 1800.
*c.* ANSON-PERKINS, born Dec. 8, 1801.
*d.* ABIGAIL-LEE, born July 28, 1803.
*e.* JOHN-HENRY, born June 5, 1805.
*f.* JONATHAN, born Nov. 3, 1811.

*b.* LYDIA, born June 10, 1781; died Mch. 21, 1872, at Tinmouth, Vt.[11] She married, Dec. 16, 1806, at Lisbon,[12] Theophilus, son of Theophilus and Bethiah (Burnham) Clark of Canterbury, Conn.; born July 26, 1780, at

---

[1] Records of Rev. Milton Waldo [*bdicbl*].
[2] Windham Records. [3] Records of Edward-H. Bingham, Hartford, Conn.
[4] Norwich Records: Ezra Bingham's Family Bible says Dec. 13.
[5] Norwich Records: "Bingham Genealogy," p. 56: "Dudley Family," vol. ii., p. 870.
[6] Lisbon Records. [7] Hanover Society Records. [8] Records of Edwin-H. Bingham.
[9] Norwich and Lisbon Records.
[10] Brooks Family Bible, communicated by Mrs. Mary-M.-L. Chesebro, Putnam, Conn.
[11] Gravestone at Tinmouth.
[12] Hanover Church Records: Tinmouth Records. Some family records say Jan. 10, 1807.

Canterbury; died Oct. 31, 1877, at Tinmouth.[1] He was a physician and lived at Tinmouth where he had a successful practice, which he continued until his ninetieth year.

Children, born at Tinmouth :—[2]

*a.* EMILY, born Sept. 15, 1808; died Jan. 20, 1884.[3]

*b.* TALITHA-WALDO, born Feb. 14, 1810; died May 1, 1894.

*c.* LYDIA-BINGHAM, born Jan. 31, 1812; died Jan. 25, 1855.[4]

*d.* PHILETUS-PERKINS, born Dec. 31, 1813; died Mch. 4, 1892.

*e.* ELIZABETH, born May 11, 1817; died Feb. 14, 1887.

*f.* RUTH, born Feb. 11, 1820; died Oct. 11, 1895.

*g.* CHARLES-COTESWORTH-PINCKNEY, born Mch. 20, 1822; died Jan. 11, 1899.

*h.* HELEN, born Jan. 31, 1824.

*i.* SARAH-BROOKS, born June 17, 1826.

*c.* CHARLES, born June 26, 1783 (Family Bible says June 20); died Nov. 22, 1783, at Norwich. (Family Bible says Nov. 15.)

*d.* SUSANNAH, born Nov. 30, 1784 (Hanover Church Records say Dec. 30); died May 1, 1868, at Ellsworth, O. She married, Mch. 31, 1805, at Lisbon (Family Bible says Mch. 28), William, son of Gamaliel *(David, Joshua, William)* and Elizabeth (Hubbard) Ripley of Windham, Conn.; born May 27, 1782, probably at Windham; died Dec. 7, 1860, probably at Ellsworth, to which place they removed in 1806.[5]

Children, born at Ellsworth :—[6]

*a.* ADELINE, born Nov. 15, 1806.

*b.* EDWIN, born May 15, 1809.

*c.* EMILY, born May 10, 1811.

*d.* SUSAN, born Sept. 12, 1813.

*e.* HERVEY, born Feb. 23, 1816.

*f.* WILLIAM, born July 9, 1818.

*g.* JOHN-BINGHAM, born Apr. 16, 1824.

*e.* TALITHA, born Dec. 7, 1786; died May 3, 1787, at Lisbon.[7]

*f.* NANCY, born Apr. 25, 1788; died Jan. 4, 1825, at Hanover, Conn. She married Mch. 10, 1812,[8] at Lisbon, William, son of Rev. Andrew and Eunice (Hall) Lee of Lisbon; born Aug. 15, 1785, at Lisbon; died Mch. 24, 1871, at Sprague, Conn. Nancy, wife of William Lee, was admitted to the Hanover Society May 16, 1813. Mr. Lee married (2), Nov. 15, 1825, at Mansfield, Conn., Sally, daughter of Samuel and Persis (How) Storrs of Mansfield; born Feb. 22, 1791, at Mansfield; died Dec. 6, 1838, leaving two children :— William-Storrs and Samuel-Henry. Mr. Lee married (3), May 27, 1840, at Lisbon, Miss Thankful Ayer of North Stonington, Conn.[9]

Children, born at Lisbon :—

*a.* ELIZABETH-WILLIAMS, born Mch. 17, 1813.

*b.* EUNICE-HALL, born Dec. 4, 1815.

*c.* NANCY, born Sept. 19, 1817.

---

[1] Gravestone at Tinmouth.

[2] First three only recorded: Records of Miss Emily-Clark Rice, Niagara Falls, N. Y.

[3] Gravestone at Tinmouth. [4] *Ibid.* [5] "Ripley Family Memorial." [6] *Ibid.*

[7] Family Bible: Hanover Church Records say Apr. 27, 1787.

[8] Family Bible: Hanover Church Records say Apr. 9, 1812.

[9] Hanover Church Records: Mansfield Records: Bingham and Storrs Family Bibles.

*d.* ANDREW, born Jan. 25, 1820.

*e.* TALITHA, born July 10, 1822.

*f.* LUCY-PERKINS, born Jan. 4, 1825.

*g.* TALITHA, born Oct. 9, 1790;[1] died Mch. 29, 1820; unmarried.[2]

*h.* ELIZA, born Mch. 17, 1793; died Jan. 10, 1817, at Lisbon, Conn.[3] She married Dec. 1, 1814, at Lisbon,[4] Ebenezer, son of Pratt and Rhoda (Witter) Allen of Canterbury, Conn.; born Nov. 28, 1792, at Canterbury; died Oct. 14, 1844, at Lisbon. He lived at Lisbon, and was a deacon. He married (2), May 28, 1818, at Lisbon, Lydia, daughter of Ebenezer and Ruth (Waldo) Bass [*bdibj*], who died Jan. 7, 1821, at Lisbon, leaving one child. He married (3), Nov. 21, 1821, at Lisbon, Harriet, daughter of Elisha and Olive (Coit) Morgan, who died Mch. 16, 1880, at Sprague, Conn., leaving six children:—Ethan, Elisha-Morgan, Lucretia, Samuel-Coit-Morgan, Barnabas-Huntington and Harriet-Maria.[5]

Child, born at Lisbon:—

*a.* EBENEZER-BINGHAM, born Dec. 26, 1816.

*i.* JOHN, born June 9, 1795;[6] died Nov. 17, 1878, at Ellsworth, O., to which place he removed soon after his marriage. He married (1), Jan. 20, 1819, at Windham, Conn., Eliza-Maria, daughter of John (*Andrew, John, John, Thomas, Thomas*) and Mary (Griffin) Lee; born about 1799, at Windham; died Mch. 13, 1820, at Ellsworth. He married (2), Jan. 1, 1821, at Ellsworth, Sally-Antoinette, daughter of Richard and Lucinda (Buell) Fitch of Ellsworth; born May 28, 1804, at Salisbury, Conn.; died Oct. 11, 1895, at Ellsworth.[7]

Children, by second wife, born at Ellsworth:—

*a.* JOHN-LEE, born Mch. 5, 1822.

*b.* RICHARD-FITCH, born May 8, 1823.

*c.* MARY-ELIZA, born Feb. 18, 1825.

*d.* HENRY-TALCOTT, born Aug. 11, 1826.

*e.* HENRIETTA-FITCH, born June 16, 1828.

*f.* EZRA-WALDO, born May 27, 1830.

*g.* SARAH-BROOKS, born June 27, 1832.

*h.* TALITHA-WALDO, born Nov. 6, 1834.

*i.* ANTOINETTE, born Aug. 29, 1836.

*j.* EMILY, born Dec. 22, 1837.

*k.* NANCY, born June 4, 1840.

*l.* LUCY-ADLINE, born Aug. 26, 1842.

*j.* EZRA, born Oct. 13, 1797; died May 25, 1879, at Sprague, Conn. He lived at Lisbon, Conn., and was a farmer. He married Sept. 29, 1830, at Mansfield, Conn., Eliza, daughter of Jabez and Lucy (Swift) Adams of Mansfield; born Apr. 25, 1805, at Mansfield; died Dec. 12, 1879, at Orange, N. J.[8]

Children, born at Lisbon:—

*a.* ELIZA-ADAMS, born July 23, 1831.

*b.* HENRY-ADAMS, born July 13, 1833.

*c.* ALICE, born Apr. 27, 1835.

---

[1] Hanover Church Records say Oct. 10. [2] Family Bible. [3] Hanover Church Records.
[4] Town and Church Records: Family Bible says Nov. 1, 1814. [5] Allen Family Bible.
[6] Hanover Church Records say June 11, 1795.
[7] Records of Mrs. Antoinette (Bingham) Coe [*bdihii*]: "Genealogical Table of Lee Family," Albany, 1851, p. 18. [8] Bingham Family Bible: Mansfield Records.

*d.* SARAH-WHEELER, born Feb. 18, 1839.

*e.* EZRA-WALDO, born Jan. 29, 1847.

*k.* RUTH, born Jan. 18, 1800; died July 12, 1882, at Sprague, Conn. She married Mch. 19, 1835, at Lisbon, Conn., John, son of Enoch and Betsey (Witter) Allen of Windham, Conn.; born Sept. 20, 1797, at Lisbon; died Feb. 22, 1875, at Lisbon. He was a farmer, and lived at Lisbon.[1]

Child, born at Lisbon:—

*a.* RUTH-ELIZABETH.

*l.* ZACHEUS-WALDO, born May 23, 1802; died Oct. 8, 1886, at Dixon, Ill. He was a physician, and lived at Warren, N. Y., and at Dixon. He married (1), Dec. 6, 1821, at Canterbury, Conn., probably, Ruth-Cutler, daughter of Joseph (*John, John*) and Phebe (Fitch) Simms of Canterbury; born Apr. 24, 1803, at Canterbury;[2] died Dec. 9, 1828, at Warren. He married (2), Dec. 9, 1852, Amelia-Edwards Bingham, birth and parentage not learned; died Sept. 15, 1886, at Dixon.[3]

Children, by first wife, born at Warren:—

*a.* JEPHTHAH-SIMMS, born Aug. 17, 1825; died Apr. 20, 1848, at Warren.

*b.* AMANDA-MELVINA, born Dec. 27, 1826.

*m.* HENRY, born Apr. 27, 1804; died Feb. 28, 1805.

*n.* EMILY, born Mch. 10, 1807; died July 17, 1847, at Willimantic, Conn. She married Jan. 28, 1829, at Lisbon, Conn., Dr. William, son of Ebenezer and Eunice (Bass) Witter of Windham, Conn. [*bdibfb*]; born May 1, 1804, at Canterbury, Conn.; died Apr. 9, 1851, at Willimantic. He was a physician, and lived at Willimantic.[4]

Children, born at Willimantic:—

*a.* FRANCES, born Jan. 10, 1830.

*b.* MARIA, born Apr. 29, 1832.

*c.* HELEN, born Aug. 31, 1834; died Mch. 24, 1835.

*d.* EMILY, born May 27, 1836.

*e.* ANN, born May 26, 1838.

*f.* WILLIAM, born Sept. 16, 1840; died Sept. 30, 1840.

*g.* WILLIAM-CLITUS, born Nov. 13, 1842.

*h.* HORTENSE, born June 22, 1845.

**bdii.** DANIEL, son of Zacheus (*Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Talitha (Kingsbury) Waldo; born Sept. 10, 1762, at Windham, Conn.;[5] died July 30, 1861, at Syracuse, N. Y., at the extreme age of 101 years, 10 months, 20 days.[6] He was a soldier in the Revolution, his services being best told in his own words in his application for a pension:—

"In the month of April, 1779, I was drafted into a company of Connecticut militia under the command of Captain William Howard of Hampton, in the County of Windham, and performed a tour of duty of one month at New

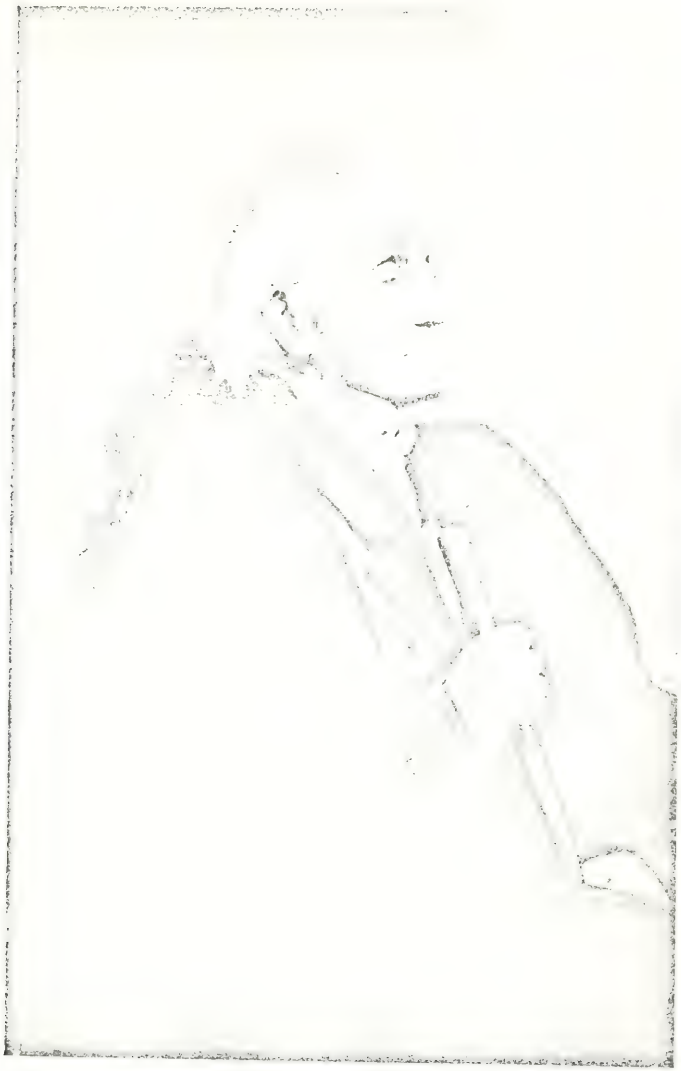
[1] Hanover Church Records; Bingham Family Bible.

[2] Canterbury Records; Family Bible says Aug. 27, 1804.

[3] Records of R.-D. Adams, Dixon, Ill., and of Miss Margaret Simms, Fort Plain, N. Y.

[4] Records of William-Clitus Witter. [5] Windham Records.

[6] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xix., p. 84.



Rev. Daniel Waldo.

1762—1864.

London. The company was not annexed to any regiment whilst out but was occupied near New London in building a fort back of the town which was named by the soldiers (by way of ridicule) Fort Nonsense. My Lieutenant and Ensign I do not recollect. In the month of April, 1779, a company of Connecticut State troops was formed in Windham under the command of Capt. Nathaniel Wales of said Windham into which company I enlisted in the month of June following. Said company was annexed to a regiment under the command of Col. Levi Wells. We were marched to a place then called Horse Neck, now Greenwich, in Connecticut. We were employed in scouting parties and in guarding the country. Whilst, on the 25th day of December, A. D. 1779, I was stationed as a sentinel at the door of the house of Colonel Wells. I, together with twenty or more including said Colonel, were taken prisoners by the refugees or cow boys. We were kept prisoners two months, to wit, until the 25th of February, 1780, in the Sugar House in New York."[1]

After his release he returned to his father's farm and there remained until about the age of twenty, when he "resolved to devote himself to the ministry. He prepared for college with Rev. Dr. Charles Backus of Somers, entered Yale in 1784 and graduated in 1788. He studied theology under Rev. Dr. Levi Hart of Preston, and after about a year he was licensed to preach by the Association of Windham County."

At this time Dr. Cogswell, Minister to Scotland, called him "a sensible, serious, growing youth, no orator, but likely to do good in the world."[2] "He preached his first sermon at South Mansfield. After this he preached three months in Bristol, in Cornwall, and in Torrington, successively; and then passed some two or three months at West Hartford continuing his studies under Rev. Dr. Perkins. He was ordained, May 24, 1792, over the Congregational Church in West Suffield, where he remained eighteen years. On leaving Suffield he went to Columbia and preached a few Sabbaths; thence he went to Westchester, a parish of Colchester, where he preached three months; and thence to Salem, Conn., where he preached six or eight months. He supplied the pulpit at Cambridgeport, Mass., for a year (1810–11), and then went, under the patronage of the Evangelical Missionary Society, to Rhode Island, where he labored nine years, till 1820. Then for a few months he supplied the pulpit at Harvard, Mass., after which he returned to Connecticut and became, in 1823, pastor of the church in Exeter, a parish in Lebanon, Conn., on a salary of three hundred dollars. There he remained twelve years. In 1835, he removed to the State of New York,[3] his son having settled there a short time before;[4] and there, except three or four months spent in Eastbury, Conn., he passed the residue of his days."

---

[1] U. S. Pension Rolls, I, 11782. [2] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. ii., p. 233.

[3] A deed, dated Apr. 3, 1837, calls him of Lisbon, Conn. (Norwich, Conn., Deeds, vol. v., p. 627.)

[4] Daniel Waldo and his son Egbert bought a farm in Rose, Wayne Co., N. Y., of Chauncy Smith. ("Rose Neighborhood Sketches," pp. 74-75.)

"He was not settled in the ministry after this, but was employed as supply in various places. He was stationed as a missionary at Victory for three years. In 1846, he went to Geddes to live with his son, and in 1856 the family removed to Syracuse. On the 22d Dec., 1856, he was chosen chaplain of the United States House of Representatives, and was re-elected the next year. His last sermon was preached at Jordan, N. Y., after he had entered his one hundred and second year. He enjoyed comfortable health till, about the beginning of July, he fell down stairs, and thereby received a shock from which he never recovered. Mr. Waldo was a great reader, and possessed a mind naturally clear and well balanced, with little of the metaphysical or the imaginative. He was one of the most contented of mortals; and a spirit eminently kind and genial, a keen wit and large stores of knowledge, made him a most agreeable companion."[1] A photograph of him and of his residence may be found in "The Last Men of the Revolution," by Rev. E. B. Hillard, Hartford, 1864. For his autograph at the age of one hundred see "Memorial History of Hartford," vol. ii., p. 392.

He married, Sept. 14, 1795, at Suffield, Conn., Nancy (not Mary as usually stated), daughter of Capt. Oliver *(John, John, John, Thomas)* and Rachel (Gillett) Hanchett of Suffield; born June 27, 1777, at Suffield;[2] died 1855, at Syracuse.[3] She was insane for many years before her death. She and her husband are buried in Rose Hill Cemetery, Syracuse.

Children of Daniel and Nancy (Hanchett) Waldo. Born at Suffield, Conn.:—[4]

*bdii a.* JOHN-MILTON, born Aug. 26, 1797; graduated at Harvard, 1818; studied at Andover Theological Seminary; and died Dec. 8, 1820, at Charlestown, Mass., while a member of the Seminary.[5]

bdii b. DANIEL, born Nov. 13, 1799.

bdii c. EGBERT, born Mch. 30, 1802.

bdii d. CHARLES-BACKUS, born 1803 or 1804.

bdii e. EDWARD-YOUNG, born June 24, 1807.[6]

bdik. EBENEZER, son of Zacheus *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Talitha (Kingsbury) Waldo; born Aug. 15, 1766, at Windham, Conn.;[7] died July 7, 1843, in that part of Windham which is now Scotland, where he had passed his life. He was a farmer. He mar-

---

[1] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xix., p. 84: See also, *The Willimantic Journal*, Aug. 11, 1864: and a "Discourse occasioned by the Death of Venerable Daniel Waldo," at Plymouth Church, Syracuse, Aug. 2, 1864, by Wm. W. Sprague, D.D., New York, 1864.

[2] Suffield Records. [3] Mr. M.-W. Hanchett, Syracuse, N. Y. [4] First three only recorded.

[5] Andover Catalogue. [6] Records of Mrs. Edward-Young Waldo. [7] Windham Records.

ried, Aug. 22, 1797, at Windham,[1] Eunice, daughter of Rev. Ebenezer *(Ebenezer)* and Eunice (Huntington) Devotion, of Windham; born Sept. 6, 1770, at Windham, bapt. Sept. 16, 1770;[2] died Nov. 5, 1854, at Scotland. Dec. 29, 1831, "Jona. Devotion, Sam^l Devotion, Martha Devotion and Eunice Waldo in their own right and Ebenezer Waldo, Senior, in right of his wife Eunice, all of Windham," conveyed land there, "set off to Eunice Devotion after death of her father Doc^r Jonathan Huntington of s^d Windham."[3] Mrs. Ebenezer Waldo was admitted to Scotland Church in January, 1832. Mr. and Mrs. Waldo are buried in Scotland burying-ground. The inscriptions on their gravestones are as follows:—

"Mr | Ebenezer Waldo | died | July 7, 1843 | aged 76 years."

"In memory of | Mrs | Eunice | wife of | Ebenezer Waldo | & daughter of | Ebenezer Devotion | who died | Oct 5th 1854 | æ 84."

Children of Ebenezer and Eunice (Devotion) Waldo. Born at Windham, Conn.:—[4]

*bdik a.* EBENEZER, born June 9, 1798; died Mch. 19, 1866, at Baltic, Conn.[5] He was a farmer and lived at Scotland, Conn. He never married.

bdik b. EUNICE, born Dec. 23, 1799.

*bdik c.* JOHN-DEVOTION, born Feb. 6, 1801; died Mch. 12, 1895, at Scotland, unmarried, and is buried in the Scotland burying-ground:—

"John D. Waldo | son of Ebenezer Waldo | and his wife | Eunice Devotion | born Feb. 6, 1801 | died Mch. 12, 1895 | aged 94."

Windham records give him no middle name.

*bdik d.* CHARLES, born May 23, 1802; died Nov. 2, 1802.

bdik e. CHARLES-BACKUS, born Oct. 22, 1803.

bdik f. LOUIS, born Mch. 4, 1806.

bdik g. ELIZABETH-ROCKWELL, born Sept. 25, 1807.

*bdik h.* GILES, born May 25, 1814; died Aug., 1849, at San Francisco, Cal., unmarried. He was vice-consul to the Sandwich Islands.[6]

bdik i. GEORGE, born Apr. 14, 1816.

**bdil.** OZIAS, son of Zacheus *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Talitha (Kingsbury) Waldo; born Apr. 21, 1768, at Windham, Conn.;[7] died Nov. 1, 1807, at Cherry Valley, N. Y.[8] He was a farmer, living at Cherry Valley, to which town he removed about 1795, and was an elder and chief supporter of the Presbyterian Church there. He was much interested in educational matters and

---

[1] Scotland Church Records. [2] Windham Records; Scotland Church Records.
[3] Windham Deeds, vol. xxx., p. 160. [4] Windham Records.
[6] Gravestone at Scotland; Scotland Records. [5] "Waldos in America," p. 92.
[7] Windham Records. [8] Family Bible.

gave the land for an academy, of which Rev. E. Nott was principal. It is said that he "sacrificed his life, nursing a stranger sick with a contagious disease."

He married Jan. 1, 1795, at Windham,[1] Anna, daughter of Ebenezer *(Joshua, Joshua, John, William)* and Mehitable (Burbank) Ripley of Windham; born June 20, 1770, at Windham;[2] died Mch. 10, 1862, at Cherry Valley. She was admitted to Windham Church, Dec. 28, 1794. Mr. Waldo was admitted Feb. 8, 1795. Mrs. Waldo married (2), Dec. 25, 1809, at Cherry Valley, Jerome Clark of Cherry Valley; born Jan. 21, 1756; died May 16, 1850, at Cherry Valley. They had a daughter Anna, born Aug. 16, 1813, who is named in her half-brother Francis's will. She married Oliver-A. Morse of Cherry Valley, and died Jan. 6, 1898.[3]

Children of Ozias and Anna (Ripley) Waldo. Born at Cherry Valley, N. Y.:—[4]

*bdil a.* DWIGHT-RIPLEY, born Dec. 13, 1795; died Mch. 17, 1824, at Cherry Valley. He is said to have been married, but to have had no children.

bdil b. HORACE, born July 10, 1799.[5]

bdil c. FREDERICK-AUGUSTUS, born Dec. 24, 1801.

*bdil d.* PETER, born Oct. 21, 1805; died Feb. 20, 1823, at St. Augustine, Fla., of consumption. He entered Amherst College in 1821, class of 1825. "A remarkable scholar and brilliant intellect."[6]

bdil e. FRANCIS, born Aug. 23, 1807.

bdjb. GAMALIEL, son of John *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jemima (Abbot) Waldo; born Aug. 28, 1755, at Windham, Conn.;[7] died Apr. 29, 1829, at Middletown Springs, Vt.[8]

He first settled at Pownal, Bennington County, Vt., and was there during the Revolutionary war. After the taking of Ticonderoga by the Green Mountain boys under Allen, and before that post was evacuated by the Americans in 1777, Mr. Waldo was employed to carry provisions to the garrison at Ticonderoga, a duty more perilous, probably, than the battlefield. He used oxen for the purpose, and, on one occasion, put them into a boat on the Vermont side of the lake, to take them across to the fort, but, on the way, they jumped overboard into the lake and swam back to the Vermont shore. May 31, 1779, Gamaliel Waldo took the freeman's oath at Ira, Vt.; but, between 1784 and '85 the "Waldows at Ira were set to the town of

[1] Windham Church Records. [2] Windham Records: Family Bible says June 22, 1771.
[3] Family Bible. [4] "Waldos in America": Family Records.
[5] Family Bible of Ozias Waldo: Other Family Records say 1800.
[6] Amherst Biographical Records, 1883.
[7] Windham Records: Family Bible says Aug. 29. [8] Gravestone.

Middletown." Mr. Waldo, however, went to Middletown as early as 1782; was freeman there in 1785, and attended the first annual town meeting there, Mch. 7, 1785, and was chosen on a committee to divide the town into school districts. He settled on the place afterwards owned by Mr. Hurlburt; cleared up that farm and lived there until his death. He was a resolute, fearless man, a good neighbor, a faithful member of the Baptist Church, and one of its founders.[1]

June 22, 1778, Gamaliel Waldo was commissioned ensign in Capt. Thomas Brown's company, 14th regiment, N. Y. militia, of Hoosick and Schaghticooke.[2]

In the grand list for Middletown Springs, 1786, he is rated as follows:—

| | |
|---|---|
| "2 heads | 12 : 0 |
| "2 oxen | 8 : 0 |
| "3 three years old | 9 : 0 |
| "3 cows | 9 : 0 |
| "1 horse | 3 : 0 |
| "5 two years old | 10 : 0 |
| "1 yearling | 1 : 0 |
| "20 acres of land | 10 : 0 |
| | 62 : 0" |

"Gemalel Waldo mark a slit on the Rite Ear."[3]

He married, probably at Ira, Vt., Mrs. Mary (Campbell) Gardner, widow of Charles Gardner of Ira, born about 1749; died Nov. 28, 1839, at Middletown Springs.[4] Nov. 1, 1783, a committee was appointed to "set off to Mary Waldo late widow, her dower which happens to her of the estate of her late husband Charles Gardner, late of Ira, deceased."[5] By Mr. Gardner, she had one son, Asa, and four daughters, one of whom married Rev. Sylvanus Haynes, the first settled minister of Middletown Springs.

Mr. and Mrs. Waldo are buried in the old graveyard at Middletown Springs. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"In memory of | Gamaliel Waldo | who died April 29th | 1829 | in the 76 year of | his age."

"Mary | wife of | Gamaliel Waldo | died Nov. 28 | 1839 | in the 90 year of | her age."

Children of Gamaliel and Mary (Campbell) Waldo. Born at Middletown Springs, Vt.:—[6]

*bdjb a.* ZERVIAH, born Oct. 13, 1780.

---

[1] "Vermont Historical Gazetteer," vol. iii., pp. 796-7, 804-5.
[2] "Archives of the State of New York, The Revolution," vol. i., p. 272.
[3] Middletown Records. [4] Gravestone.
[5] Rutland County Probate Records, vol. i., pp. 112-13. [6] Middletown Springs Records.

bdjb b. JEMIMA, born June 7, 1783.
bdjb c. CAMPBELL, born Dec. 25, 1786.
bdjb d. DOLLY, born Sept. 28, 1789.
bdjb e. CLARISSA, born June 15, 1791.[1]

**bdjd.** ANN, daughter of John *(Edward, John Cornelius)* and Jemima (Abbot) Waldo; born Nov. 24, 1757, probably at Windham, Conn.;[2] died 1857, in her 100th year, says "Waldos in America," p. 97; but Miss Asenath-Porter Waldo [*bdjika*] says that she died Nov., 1853, in her 99th year, in Canada. She married Dec. 19, 1779, Benjamin Waite of Rhode Island.[3] They removed to Washington County, N. Y.

Children of Benjamin and Ann (Waldo) Waite. Born in Washington County, N. Y.:—[4]

*a.* DANIEL-WALDO, born 1796. He was a physician.[5]
*b.* WASHINGTON-Z., lived in Washington County.
*c.* A——, lived in Washington County.
*d.* A DAUGHTER, married a Smith, and lived, after his death, at Chicago, Ill.
*e.* A DAUGHTER, lived in Canada.

**bdje.** ZERVIAH, daughter of John *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jemima (Abbot) Waldo; born Feb. 2, 1760, at Windham, Conn.;[6] died Jan. 17, 1857, at or near Clarksburgh, Harrison County, Va., now W. Va. She married Dec. 8, 1785, probably in New York State, Job Goff; born Nov. 22, 1760; died Dec. 8, 1845, at Clarksburgh. They lived first in Otsego County, N. Y., but removed to Clarksburgh, between 1802 and 1806, being the first of the name in that State. He was a farmer.[7]

Children of Job and Zerviah (Waldo) Goff.[8] Born in Otsego Co., N. Y.:—

*a.* JEDEDIAH-WALDO, born Oct. 10, 1786;[9] died Dec. 3, 1825, at Clarksburgh, W. Va. He was for many years a member of the Virginia Legislature. He lived at Clarksburgh. He married, Dec. 10, 1806, Eliza Smith, who died April 2, 1809. They had children.

---

[1] Charles Edward Waldo [*bdadabae*] says there was a daughter Mary, the oldest, but her birth is not recorded. She was, perhaps, born at Ira, and died young.

[2] Family Bible: not recorded at Windham. [3] "Waldos in America," p. 97.

[4] Last four on authority of Miss Asenath-Porter Waldo [*bdjika*]. They are said to have had numerous descendants. [5] "Waldos in America," p. 97.

[6] Windham Records: Family Bible says Jan 1, 1760. [7] Family Bible.

[8] Family Papers of Cleveland Abbe [*bdifeba*], Washington, D. C.: Family Bibles and Papers of Dr. David-Porter Morgan [*bdjihg*], and Mrs. Aurelius-Davison Goff [*bdjeyd*], Clarksburgh, W. Va. [9] Abbe Papers say Oct. 6.

*b.* ABIGAIL, born July 14, 1788; died May 2, 1880, at Simpson, Taylor Co., W. Va. She married, Nov. 18, 1819, at Booth's Creek, Va., now W. Va., Josiah, son of William and Sarah (Hathaway) Bartlett of Simpson; born May 29, 1797, at Simpson; died Nov. 18, 1867, at Simpson. He was a farmer.

Children:—

*a.* WALDO-PORTER, born about 1818; died 1885.

*b.* JEDEDIAH, born Sept. 4, 1822; died Dec. 20, 1898.

*c.* MARY, born 1824.

*d.* ELIZABETH, born 1827; died 1890.

*e.* JOB-GOFF, born 1834.

*f.* SOPHIA, born 1836.

*c.* JEMIMA, born Aug. 27, 1790; died Oct. 28, 1808, at Clarksburgh.

*d.* POLLY, born Feb. 21, 1793; died July 9, 1837, at Simpson, Va. She married, Dec. 30, 1813, at Booth's Creek, Va., now W. Va., Benjamin, son of William and Sarah (Hathaway) Bartlett of Simpson; born Oct. 13, 1793, at Simpson; died at Simpson, where he had lived. He was a farmer.

Children, born at Simpson:—

*a.* JEMIMA.

*b.* MATILDA-A., born Dec. 30, 1817; died Sept. 2, 1863.

*c.* ZERVIAH, born Sept. 28, 1818; died Nov. 28, 1868.

*d.* ABIGAIL.

*e.* SARAH.

*f.* LYDIA-J.

*g.* NATHAN-F., born Feb. 13, 1829.

*h.* JANE-A., born May 16, 1831.

*i.* BENJAMIN-FRANKLIN, born Jan. 1, 1837.

*e.* WALDO-PORTER, born Feb. 25, 1796; died Sept. 17, 1881, at Clarksburgh, W. Va. He was a farmer and merchant, living at Clarksburgh. He was a member at one time of the Virginia Legislature. He married, Mch. 28, 1839, at Clarksburgh, Harriet-Louise, daughter of Thomas-Preston and Rachel (Prindle) Moore of Clarksburgh; born Mch. 1, 1861, at Clarksburgh. She is living, 1899, at Clarksburgh.

Children, born at Clarksburgh:—

*a.* GAY, born Dec. 25, 1839.

*b.* HENRY-CLAY, born May 22, 1841.

*c.* NATHAN, born Feb. 9, 1843.

*d.* THOMAS MOORE, born Feb. 22, 1845.

*e.* CHARLES-JAMES, born July 3, 1847.

*f.* MAY, born May 13, 1849.

*g.* FLORA, born Apr. 5, 1852.

*h.* LIZZIE-LOWNDES, born Sept. 14, 1854.

*i.* HATTIE, born Mch. 16, 1857.

*f.* NATHAN, born Apr. 2, 1798. He resided at Clarksburgh, W. Va., where he was a merchant for many years. He was for six years a member of the Virginia Legislature, and for sixty years was in public life. He married (1), Oct 13, 1836, Miss Catharine Britton of Morgantown, Va., now W. Va. He married (2), Miss Lucy-Ann Evans of Morgantown. He married (3), Miss Mary Horner. She is living, 1899, at Washington, D. C. No children by either wife.

*g.* JOHN, born Sept. 21, 1800; died June 7, 1854, at Booth's Creek, Va., now W. Va., where he had lived. He was a farmer. He married Jan. 18, 1825, Mary, daughter of John and Mary Davison of Flemington, Va., now W. Va.; born Sept. 12, 1806; died Apr. 30, 1858, at Booth's Creek.

Children, born at Booth's Creek:—

*a.* JEDEDIAH-WALDO, born Mch. 14, 1826.

*b.* HENRIETTA-KATHARINE, born Apr. 12, 1828.

*c.* SOPHRONIA-LARUE, born Aug. 25, 1832.

*d.* AURELIUS-DAVISON, born Mch. 16, 1839.

*e.* SABRA.

*h.* DAVID, born Sept. 3, 1804;[1] died Oct. 19, 1878, at Beverly, W. Va. He was a lawyer and a member of both houses of the West Virginia Legislature. He was a strong believer in the Constitution of the United States and an opponent of both abolitionists and of slavery. He lived at Beverly. He married at Beverly, Christiana, daughter of Peter Buckey of Bucksville, Frederick Co., Md.; born at Bucksville; died Nov. 5, 1891, at Beverly.

Children, born at Beverly:—

*a.* CECILIA, born July 17, 1831.

*b.* CLAUDIUS, born Aug. 14, 1832.

bdjf. JOHN, son of John *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jemima (Abbot) Waldo; born Feb. 16, 1762, at Windham, Conn.;[2] died Dec. 10, 1840, at Bridgeport, Va., now W. Va. He is generally called John-J, probably having taken the middle initial to distinguish him from his father. From the United States Pension Rolls we learn, not only that he was a Revolutionary soldier, but that he lived in Albany County, N. Y., after leaving Windham. He made an application for a pension, Aug. 21, 1832, at which time he was 70 years old and residing in Harrison County, Va. His pension was allowed, at the rate of $29.34 per annum, to commence Mch. 4, 1831. In his application his service is set forth as follows:—

"That he volunteered in the month of May, 1778, in a company under the command of Capt. Thomas Brown; that he marched from Albany County, New York, the place of his residence, to Parmer Town in said State; remained there some time and was discharged, having served one month. In the Spring of 1779 he again volunteered in a company commanded by Capt. James Hadlock, Maj. Joel Abbott, Col. John VanRensellaer, and marched to Saratoga, from thence to Fort Edward, from thence to Fort George, from thence to Ticonderoga and from there to Lake Champlain, thence back to Fort George and there discharged, having served three months and fifteen days. In the August following he again volunteered in a company commanded by Capt. Hadlock, Lieut. Wm. Brace, Maj. Joel Abbott, marched to Fort Edward, from thence to Fort Ann, thence to Skeinsborough, thence back to Fort Ann, thence to Fort Edward, and there discharged, having served three months. In November following he again volunteered in a company under the command of James Hadlock, Maj. Joel Abbott, Col. John VanRensellaer, Gen. John Williams, marched to Black Creek, Washington County, N. Y., from thence to Salem and discharged, having served one month.

---

[1] Abbie Papers say Sept. 4. [2] Windham Records: Family Bible says Jan 15, 1762.

"During the war his residence was in the neighborhood of many disaffected persons. The company to which he belonged was held in constant readiness and was considered what was then called minute-men; held themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning and continued in that attitude until the close of the war. He was never directly engaged in any battle but was within hearing of the guns at Battle of Bennington and was on guard three days after the battle was fought.

"From the State of New York he removed to Harrison County, Virginia." Date not given.[1]

Family tradition says that he was captured by the Indians in his youth and was held prisoner by them for a long while, during which time he learned the Indian method of treating disease, which method he later practiced and thus acquired the title of Doctor. He was also a Baptist preacher. He removed to Harrison County, Va., in 1794 or '96 with his father, and lived at Bridgeport. He married, Jan. 15, 1786, Peace, daughter of Isaac Bull; born Nov. 2, 1767, probably in Albany County, N. Y.; died Nov. 4, 1841, at Shinnston, Va., at the home of her daughter, Jemima Gifford, with whom she lived after her husband's death.[2]

June 19, 1795, John-J. Waldo and Peace, his wife, of Hoosick, N. Y., sold to Benjamin Walworth of Hoosick, for £1000 current money of New York, a farm of 200 acres with dwelling house in Hoosick.[3] It was probably at this time that they removed to Virginia.

Children of John and Peace (Bull) Waldo. Born, *a-e* unknown; *f-j* at Bridgeport, Va.:—

bdjf a. PHIPPS, born Oct. 6, 1786.
bdjf b. GAMALIEL, born Dec. 5, 1788.
bdjf c. PAULINE, born Oct. 16, 1791.
bdjf d. JEMIMA, born Aug. 30, 1793.
bdjf e. LUNA, born Sept. 19, 1795.
bdjf f. SARAH, born June 28, 1799.
bdjf g. LUCINDA, born Jan. 15, 1801.
bdjf h. HULDAH, born Mch. 18, 1804.
*bdjf i.* ANNA, born Feb. 9, 1806; died Feb. 16, 1889. She married Thomas Poole and had three sons and seven daughters.
bdjf j. AMY, born Feb. 11, 1808.

bdjg. DANIEL, son of John *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jemima (Abbot) Waldo; born May 24, 1764,[4] in Albany County, N. Y., probably (his birth is not recorded at Windham, Conn.); died, it is said, in his 86th year in Washington County, N. Y., where he had lived. He married Susannah Scribner.

[1] U. S. Pension Rolls, I, 6321.
[2] Family Papers of Cleveland Abbe [*bdlifebu*], Washington, D. C.; Family Bible of Dr. David-Porter Morgan [*bdjihg*], Clarksburgh, W. Va.
[3] Rensselaer County Deeds, vol. ii., p. 244. [4] Family Bible.

Children of Daniel and Susannah (Scribner) Waldo.[1] Born at Hebron, N. Y.:—

bdjg a. JOHN-ABBOT, born July 2, 1790.

*bdjg b.* BETSEY, died at Troy, N. Y., unmarried.

*bdjg c.* JEMIMA, married a Mr. Ketchum and lived at Troy. They had five children, one named WALDO.

**bdjh.** JEMIMA, daughter of John *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jemima (Abbot) Waldo; born May 26, 1766, in Albany Co., N. Y., probably; died Sept. 19, 1840, at Ames, Montgomery Co., N. Y. She married, Aug. 2, 1784, Henry, son of Thomas Lake of Albany Co., N. Y.; born Apr. 11, 1761; died Sept. 24, 1851, at Ames.

He was a farmer. They lived at Plainfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., and later removed to Ames; but they may have first lived at Hoosick, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., since their son Phipps-Waldo was born there, according to an old family record in the possession of his daughter Sarah, and perhaps all the children were born there, though other family records say that they were all born at Plainfield.

Mr. Lake is said to have served in the Revolutionary war and in the war of 1812. In the Revolution he did duty for himself and as a substitute for his father and for one Matthew Brighton. He enlisted in 1777 and was discharged in June, 1781. His father Thomas Lake was also in the war of the Revolution, enlisting in Albany County, N. Y., and served during four years, but his services were not continuous.[2]

Children of Henry and Jemima (Waldo) Lake. Born at Plainfield, N. Y.:—

*a.* DANIEL, born Dec. 22, 1784 (his daughter Fanny says 1785); died Dec. 15, 1839, at Boston, N. Y. He was a farmer and lived at Boston. He married, June 12, 1808, Polly, daughter of Peleg and Experience (Morgan) Brown; born Jan. 22, 1786; died Feb. 16, 1837, at Boston, probably.[3]

Children:—

*a.* HENRY, born July 4, 1809; died Apr. 30, 1856, at Winterset, Ia.

*b.* JEMIMA, born July 3, 1811; died Sept. 16, 1873, at Clayton, Minn.

*c.* FANNY, born Dec. 25, 1812.

*d.* POLLY-ROSANNA, born Sept. 20, 1814; died Jan. 30, 1897, at Harvard, Ill.

*e.* GUSTAVUS-ADOLPHUS, born Jan. 16, 1816; died young.

*f.* SAMUEL, born May 7, 1818; died Jan. 14, 1860, at Marengo, Ill.

*g.* LEONARD-LITTLEFIELD, born Sept. 26, 1821; died Jan. 14, 1897, at Rockford, Ill.

*h.* CALVIN, born Nov. 7, 1826; died May 10, 1897, at Republican, Neb.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Lucia-Ann-Kendrick (Waldo) Olmsted [*bdjgad*].

[2] Family Bible of William-Waldo Lake [*bdjhab*]: Records of Jed Lake [*bdjhfc*].

[3] Records of J.-B. Slawson, Harvard, Ill.: and of Mrs. Fanny (Lake) Bailey, Eden, N. Y.

*b.* NICHOLAS, born May 31, 1787; died Aug. 13, 1854, at Albion, N. Y. He was a farmer and preacher. He lived at Portland, N. Y. and Albion. He married (1), Jan., 1807, Eunice, daughter of Silas and Sarah Houghton of Lisbon, Vt.; born at Lisbon; died at Portland. He married (2), 1833, at Penn Yan, N. Y.(?), Hannah (Shaw) Barmore; born 1793, in eastern New York; died June 30, 1853, at Albion.[1]

Children, by first wife:—

*a.* SARAH, married James Minturn, Westfield, N. Y.

*b.* ROSANNA, died Sept. 30, 1896, at Milwaukee, Wis.

*c.* SIDNEY-WYMAN, died at Oakland, Cal.

*d.* WALDO-WYMAN, born May 23, 1812, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.; died at Chicago, Ill.

By second wife:—

*e.* EDIE-ANN, born Nov. 14, 1833, at Portland, N. Y.; died Apr. 20, 1885.

*f.* HANNAH-ETTE, born Jan. 16, 1835.

*c.* PHIPPS-WALDO, born May 1, 1789; died Aug. 18, 1860, at Walworth, Wis. He lived in Otsego County, N. Y., until 1821, when he removed to Virgil, Cortland Co., N. Y., where he was ordained a preacher in the Free Baptist Church. He was called to the church in Ames, Montgomery Co., N. Y., in 1825 and remained there fourteen years, when he resigned his charge, sold his farm and removed with his family to Walworth, Wis., where he bought a large estate, but still continued his profession as minister of the gospel. While living at Walworth he was elected to the legislature. He married, Jan. 1, 1812, at Richfield, N. Y., Rebecca Beardsley; born May 6, 1792; died May 22, 1884, at Walworth.[2]

Children:—

*a.* POLLY, born Oct. 1, 1812, in Otsego Co., N. Y.; died 1860.

*b.* BEARDSLEY, born Aug. 13, 1814, in Otsego Co.

*c.* LEVI, born Aug. 24, 1816, in Otsego Co.

*d.* LUCRETIA, born July 15, 1818, at Plainfield, N. Y.

*e.* REBECCA, born July 20, 1820, at Plainfield.

*f.* PHIPPS-WALDO, born Apr. 23, 1824, at Virgil, N. Y.

*g.* MARY-LOUISE, } born June 3, 1829, at Ames, N. Y.
*h.* SARAH-MARIA, }

*d.* HENRY, born June 15, 1791; died July 26, 1825, at Ames, N. Y., of cholera. He was a farmer and is said to have lived in the vicinity of the home farm. He married, Jan. 14, 1817, Lucinda Palmer.[3]

Child:—

*a.* STEWART, died about 1894, at Clinton Junction, Wis.

*e.* ROSANNAH, born Jan. 12, 1793; died Aug. 18, 1834, at West Winfield, Herkimer County, N. Y. She married, Feb., 1811(?), Samuel, son of John and Sally (Beardsley) Brown of Richfield, N. Y. He was a farmer and lived at Winfield.[4]

Children, born at Winfield, N. Y., probably:—

*a.* WALDO, born July 26, 1811; died Jan. 5, 1887.

*b.* MORGAN, born Mch. 31, 1813; died Feb. 15, 1825.

*c.* ORVILLA, born Oct. 25, 1815; died Nov. 15, 1815.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Hannah-Ette (Lake) Baker, Carlton Sta., N. Y.

[2] Records of Mrs. Sarah-Maria (Lake) Smith and Levi Lake, Harvard, Ill.

[3] Records of Jed Lake [*bdjhfc*]. [4] Records of Miss Kitty Lake [*bdjhgi*], Ames, N. Y.

*d.* SAMUEL, born Sept. 7, 1817.

*e.* MELINDA, born Jan. 13, 1819; died Jan. 28, 1819.

*f.* NELSON, born Jan. 5, 1820; died Nov. 8, 1820.

*g.* ROSANNAH, born Oct. 12, 1821.

*h.* HENRY, born Sept. 11, 1823; died Aug. 3, 1825.

*i.* MARY, born Aug. 12, 1826.

*j.* JAMES, born Sept. 5, 1828.

*k.* SOFLORA, born Sept. 8, 1830; died Dec. 5, 1854.

*f.* JEDEDIAH, born Oct. 28, 1795; died Apr. 4, 1834, at Virgil, N. Y. He was a farmer and lived at Virgil. He married, Mch. 4, 1824, at Marathon, N. Y., Patience, daughter of Malachi and Lucy (Blakslee) Church of Marathon; born July 22, 1799, at Windsor, Vt.; died Aug. 5, 1876, at Lapeer, N. Y.[1]

Children, born at Lapeer:—

*a.* HENRY-MALACHI, born Feb. 25, 1827.

*b.* SARAH, born June 15, 1828.

*c.* JED, born Nov. 18, 1830.

*d.* LUCRETIA-PATIENCE, born July 4, 1833.

*g.* DAVID, born Aug. 24, 1797; died Oct. 1, 1884, at Waseca, Minn. He began life as a farmer, but, his health failing, he studied law and practiced his profession at Hamburg, N. Y. He lived at Plainfield, N. Y., until about 1830, when he removed to Boston, Erie County, N. Y.; and thence, about 1835, to Hamburg, where he lived until 1882, when he removed to Minnesota, to live with his daughter Jennie. He married Oct. 8, 1817, Nancy Gray, who was of Scotch descent. Her mother's name was Parthina. She was born Dec. 17, 1799, and died Mch. 16, 1848, at Hamburg.[2]

Children, born, *a-f* at Plainfield, *g-h* at Boston, *i-k* at Hamburg:—

*a.* PHIPPS, born July 19, 1818.

*b.* DELOS, born Apr. 20, 1820.

*c.* VALOROUS-DWIGHT, born Sept. 16, 1822.

*d.* LA FAYETTE, born Sept. 8, 1824.

*e.* NELSON-PERRY, born Nov. 11, 1826.

*f.* DAVID, born May 26, 1829.

*g.* PARTHINA-EMMA, born Sept. 16, 1831.

*h.* JENNIE-N., born Oct. 3, 1833.

*i.* KITTIE, born Dec. 15, 1836.

*j.* JULIA-A., born Feb. 22, 1839.

*k.* JAMES-GRAY, born Jan. 30, 1846.

*h.* LUCINDA, } born July 4, 1800; } died July 4, 1800.
*i.* LUCRETIA, }

*j.* ZERVIAH, born Aug. 22, 1802; died Mch. 22, 1804.

*k.* VALORUS, born July 22, 1804; died May 9, 1884, at Wayne, Ashtabula County, O. In early life he was a teacher, living at Plainfield, N. Y., and at Mina, N. Y. In 1845 and 1846 he was a member of the New York Legislature from Chautauqua County. After that he became a Methodist circuit preacher, and was soon after called to northeastern Ohio, where he spent the rest of his life, living in various towns in his circuit. He married Mch. 29, 1829,[3] at Plainfield, Julia, daughter of Thompson and Betty (Thompson)

---

[1] Records of Jed Lake [*bdjhfc*].

[2] Records of Miss Kittie Lake, Hornellsville, N. Y.

[3] Family Bible says Mch. 4, 1824, an error for his brother Jedediah's marriage.

Holdridge of Plainfield; born Oct. 11, 1804, at Plainfield; died Apr. 25, 1884, at Wayne.[1]

Children, born, *a-c* at Plainfield, *d-e* at Mina:—

*a.* HENRY-THOMPSON, born Mch. 20, 1830; living, 1900, at Kent, O.

*b.* ZELIS, born Jan. 17, 1832.

*c.* JARVIS-NELSON, born July 17, 1834; died June 23, 1891, at Portland, Ore.

*d.* VALORUS-WALDO, born Feb. 7, 1837; living, 1900, at Eaton, O.

*e.* MARY-LUCRETIA, born Sept. 26, 1839; died Dec. 19, 1860, at Canfield, O.

*l.* JARVIS-NELSON, born June 30, 1806; died Oct. 17, 1869, probably at Brooklyn, N. Y. He was a lawyer, living first at Little Falls, Herkimer County, N. Y., which town he represented in the State Legislature for two terms. He removed to Brooklyn, and practiced law in New York City. He married July 10, 1833, at Little Falls, Jane Marcy of Ames, N. Y., who died about 1893, at Belvidere, Ill. She is said to have been a niece of Gov. William-L. Marcy.

Children:—

*a.* HENRY-MARCY, living, 1902, at New York City.

*b.* JANE.

*m.* HENRIETTA, born Mch. 6, 1809; died Oct. 3, 1879., at Ames, N.Y., unmarried.

*n.* CALVIN-HUNTLEY, born Aug. 24, 1812; died Nov. 30, 1853, at Chicago, Ill., having been run over and killed by an engine of the Illinois Central Railroad. He was a civil engineer, and for three years prior to his marriage was in South Carolina. After his marriage, he removed to Great Barrington, Mass., and was employed on the Housatonic Railroad. In 1847 he removed to Port Jackson, N. Y., and was employed by the State of New York on the enlargement of the Erie Canal until the spring of 1853, when he went to Chicago, where he was in the employ of the Illinois Central R. R. Co. He married Nov. 19, 1840, at Richfield, N. Y., Elizabeth-Amy, daughter of John and Sally (Beardsley) Brown of Richfield; born Feb. 24, 1815, at Richfield; died June 18, 1896, at Richfield Springs, N. Y.[2]

Children, born, *a-c* at Great Barrington, *d* at Port Jackson:—

*a.* HENRY-BROWN, born May 10, 1842.

*b.* WILLIAM-WALDO, born July 23, 1843.

*c.* CLINTON-VALORIS, born Dec. 15, 1844.

*d.* ELIZABETH, born Apr. 14, 1848.

**bdji.** JEDEDIAH, son of John *(Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jemima (Abbot) Waldo; born Oct. 19, 1772, probably in Albany County, N. Y.; died Jan. 20, 1858, in Harrison County, Va., now W. Va. He is thought to have lived, at first, at Hoosick Falls, N. Y., but removed to Virginia soon after his marriage. He was a farmer. He married (1), Nov. 30, 1794, at Hoosick Falls, Polly Porter, daughter, it is said, of an English ship captain, whose name and that of his wife have not been learned. She was born Apr. 15, 1776, at

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Zelis (Lake) Woodworth, West Williamsfield, O.

[2] Records of William-Waldo Lake, Hammond, Ind.

Hoosick Falls (?), and died Apr. 13, 1816, in Harrison County, Va. He married (2), July 19, 1817, Mrs. Sarah (Shinn) Wamsley, whose parentage and birth are unknown; died July 26, 1851. He married (3), Dec. 15, 1853, in Harrison County, Mrs. Mary-Ann (Haines) Smoot.[1]

Children of Jedediah and Polly (Porter) Waldo. Born in Harrison County, Va.:—

*bdji a.* A DAUGHTER, died an infant; not recorded.
bdji b. JOHN-B, born Aug. 22, 1796.
bdji c. OLIVE, born Dec. 31, 1798.
bdji d. DANIEL, born Mch. 22, 1800.
bdji e. DAVID, born Apr. 30, 1802.
*bdji f.* SAMUEL, born Nov. 19, 1803; died Jan. 9, 1806, in Harrison County, Va.
*bdji g.* JOSEPH, born Mch. 19, 1805; died Nov. 24, 1871, at Clarksburgh, W. Va., while on a visit to that State. He removed first to Missouri, and, later, to Oregon, at an early date in the history of that Territory, and there passed the remainder of his life. He was never married.
bdji h. ELIZABETH, born June 18, 1806.
bdji i. CALVIN, born June 3, 1808.
bdji j. LOVINA, born Jan. 1, 1810.
bdji k. WILLIAM, born Jan. 16, 1812.
bdji l. LAWRENCE-LUDLOW, born Sept. 3, 1813.

Children of Jedediah and Sarah (Shinn) Waldo. Born in Harrison County, Va.:—

bdji m. ISAAC-COPLAND, born Apr. 27, 1818.
*bdji n.* PRUDENCE, born Nov. 1, 1820; died Sept. 12, 1821, in Harrison Co., Va.

**caga.** JOSEPH, son of Joseph *(Cornelius, Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Martha (Jones) Waldo; born June 18, 1764, at Dorchester, Mass.;[2] died Oct. 16, 1849, at Bristol, Eng.[3] He was probably educated at the Boston Latin School; but there is so much confusion among the school catalogues of that period that it is impossible to place him. It is doubtful if he went to England with his father, but he probably went later and joined him at Bristol, where he became a merchant. He must have soon returned to Boston, for, Sept. 29, 1786, John Wait of Charlestown, and Jane his wife, conveyed to Joseph Waldo, Junr., of Bristol, England, "now residing in Boston, merchant," an estate on Bennett Street, in Boston. He was still in Boston in the following year, for, May 3, 1787, "Joseph Waldo, Jr., now residing in Boston, merchant," conveyed to Jonathan-Loring

[1] Family Bible: "Waldos in America," p. 100: Records of David-Porter Morgan [*bdjihg*], Clarksburgh, W. Va.
[2] Dorchester and Boston Records. [3] "Notes of the Family of Waldo," p. 27.

Austin [*cadb*] and Benjamin Austin, Jr. [*cadd*], both of Boston, merchants, all his right, title and interest to certain real estate in State Street in Boston; and also to a mansion house in Hanover Street and the land thereto belonging, and to two small buildings in Cole Lane, set off to him and his brother John-Jones Waldo, as "heirs to their grandfather John Jones, late of Dorchester, deceased." He probably returned to England soon after this. Apr. 24, 1788, "Joseph Waldo, the Younger, of Birmingham, County Warwick, Great Britain, merchant," gave a power of attorney to his brother, John-Jones Waldo, "late of the City of Bristol, but now bound on a voyage to New York," to transact business for him in America.[1] There is no evidence that he ever returned to New England.

After, or perhaps before, his marriage, he settled permanently in Bristol. His descendants are the only representatives by the name of Waldo of the line of Cornelius *(Cornelius)* Waldo.

He married, Feb. 18, 1792, at Bristol, Eng.,[2] Sarah, daughter of Andrew Pope, alderman of Bristol. She died 1843, at Lyme Regis, County Dorset, Eng., aged 73.[3]

Children of Joseph and Sarah (Pope) Waldo. Born at Bristol, Eng.:—[4]

*caga a.* ANN, born June 3, 1794; died Aug., 1865, at Clifton, Eng., unmarried.
*caga b.* SARAH, born Aug. 13, 1796; died Oct. 22, 1796.
caga c. JOSEPH-PETER, born Dec. 9, 1797.
caga d. HENRY, born Aug. 29, 1799.
caga e. EDWARD, born Feb. 5, 1802.
caga f. FREDERICK, born Sept. 25, 1805.
caga g. EMMA, born Aug. 26, 1807.

cagb. JOHN-JONES, son of Joseph *(Cornelius, Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Martha (Jones) Waldo; born Sept. 15, 1767, at Boston, Mass.;[5] died 1803, place unknown.[6] He was educated at the Boston Latin School, class of 1776-'83,[7] and at Harvard College, class of 1787. He probably did not accompany his father to England; but may be the John Waldo, who, according to Sabine, was at Bristol, Eng., in 1777.[8] He must have gone there soon after graduating from college, since Apr. 24, 1788, his brother Joseph gave him a power of attorney, calling him "late of the City of Bristol but now bound on a

---

[1] Suffolk County Deeds, vols. clix., p. 7; clx., p. 112; clxvi., p. 127.
[2] Family Bible of Henry Waldo [*cagada*]. [3] "Notes on the Family of Waldo," p. 27.
[4] Family Bible. [5] Boston Records. [6] Harvard Catalogue. [7] Latin School Graduates.
[8] "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. ii., p. 392.

voyage to New York."[1] He apparently remained in Boston for some years after this, since he is described as "now of Boston, merchant," in deeds given Feb. 14, 1789, July 28, 1791, and May 21, 1793.[2] He perhaps returned to England for in "Notes on the Family of Waldo," p. 27, he is said to have been in France in 1795. Tradition says that he died at sea. He was never married.

cahe. MARTHA, daughter of Daniel *(Cornelius, Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Rebecca (Salisbury) Waldo; born Sept. 14, 1761, at Boston, Mass.,[3] bapt. Sept. 20, 1761; died Mch. 28, 1828, at Worcester, Mass.,[4] and is buried in Rural Cemetery. "It is a circumstance worthy of note, that she was followed to the grave by two sons, who are now Governors of the States of Massachusetts and Maine, and by another son and son-in-law, who are Senators of Massachusetts, and a brother who has held the same station. Her husband was formerly Attorney General of the United States, and afterwards Lieutenant Governor and acting Chief Magistrate of Massachusetts."[5]

She married, Nov. 25, 1781,—intentions entered at Lancaster, Oct. 5, 1781,—(by Rev. Timothy Harrington), at Lancaster, Mass.,[6] Levi, son of Enoch *(Jedediah, Samuel, Samuel)*, and Rachel (Fearing) Lincoln of Hingham, Mass.; born May 15, 1749, at Hingham;[7] died Apr. 14, 1820, at Worcester.[8] The following sketch of this distinguished man is from the "History of Worcester," by his son William, an eminent antiquary and historian; extracts are also taken from the "History of Hingham," by Solomon Lincoln, and from "An Address before the Members of the Worcester County Bar," by Joseph Willard, 1829.

"Levi Lincoln was third son of Enoch Lincoln, a strong minded and substantial farmer of Hingham, member of the revolutionary committees, and frequently representative of that town. Unable to afford liberal education to all his children, and unwilling to bestow peculiar advantages on one, the son was bound apprentice to an ironsmith (Jeremiah Lincoln of Hingham). Indications of talent, and of strong inclination for literary pursuits, were early exhibited. While he yet wrought at the anvil, he indulged the taste for reading in the hours allotted for sleep, and devoted a portion of the night to the study of the Latin and Greek languages. Sedate and thoughtful manner, and diligence and capacity in the acquisiton of knowledge

[1] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. clxvi., p. 127.
[2] *Ibid.*, vols. clxiv., p. 187; clxx., p. 68; clxxvi., p. 27. [3] Boston Records.
[4] Family Records and Gravestone. [5] *Worcester Spy*, Apr. 2, 1828. [6] Lancaster Records.
[7] Hingham Records, but all other records say May 5. [8] Worcester Records.

LEVI LINCOLN, SR.

1749—1820.

interested others in his welfare; he was assisted to abandon the forge, and after six months preparation entered Harvard University, where he was graduated in 1772. Originally intending to adopt the clerical profession, his purpose was changed by an accidental visit to the courts, when the eloquence of the elder Adams threw its power over the pending cause. He commenced the study of law with Daniel Farnham, Esq., in Newburyport, where he staid a year, and then completed his novitiate in the office of Joseph Hawley of Northampton, distinguished as jurist, statesman, and patriot. In April, 1775, he marched as volunteer with the minute-men to Cambridge: as the emergency of danger which called for the service had passed, he returned; was admitted to the bar in Hampshire, and immediately established himself in Worcester. A wide and clear field for the exertion of talent was presented. The principal men of the county had espoused the cause of the royal government, and been driven from their homes, or deserted their country. Two lawyers only remained at the bar when the temples of justice were reopened, in 1775, after having been closed by the tumult of arms for a year. (Judge John Sprague of Lancaster and Joshua Upham of Brookfield.) Decision of character and energy of purpose, capacity to lead, and popular address, soon gave him prominent station. Introduced into extensive business, he still devoted his talents to the cause of independence, and immediately became an active member of the committees of the revolution. Animated appeals to patriotism in written addresses, and printed communications to the newspaper of the town, attest the ardor of his devotion and the powerful expression of his pen. When the courts commenced, after their suspension, in Dec., 1775, he was appointed Clerk. In Jan., 1777, on resigning, he was commissioned by the executive council, Judge of Probate, and held the office till 1781, when it was relinquished, in consequence of interference with professional engagements.

"In 1779, he was specially designated to prosecute the claims of government to the large estates of the refugees confiscated under the Absentee Act: and was Commissioner to expedite the payment of the Continental tax. He was delegate of the town to the convention in Cambridge for framing a state constitution. In Feb., 1781, he was elected by the Legislature, under the Confederation, representative in the Continental Congress, but the honor was declined. In 1783, he was called by the Supreme Court to the degree of Barrister at Law, a judicial distinction only conferred on himself and Judge Sprague in the county, after the revolution. In 1796, he was representative in the General

Court; in 1797, member of the Senate of the Commonwealth; and exerted strong influence in the legislative action, particularly in the modification of the judicial and school systems. In the autumn of 1800, although his democratic principles were known to be opposed to those of a majority of the electors, he was returned representative to the seventh Congress, and was chosen to supply the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Hon. Dwight Foster at the then next session. He was selected, soon after taking his seat, by President Jefferson to form one of his cabinet. On the 5th March, 1801, he was appointed Attorney General of the United States, and was provisional Secretary of State, until the arrival of Mr. Madison at the Federal city, in May following. The duties of the former charge separating him from his family, it was resigned, after nearly four years service. 'I received last night,' writes Mr. Jefferson, Dec. 28, 1804, 'your letter, proposing to resign your office; and I received it with real affliction. It would have been my greatest happiness, to have kept together to the end of my term our executive family; for our harmony and cordialty have really made us but as one family. . . . You carry with you, my entire approbation of your official conduct, my thanks for your services, my regrets on losing them, and my affectionate friendship.' In the spring of 1806, he was elected member of the Council of Massachusetts. In 1807, and 1808, he was Lieutenant Governor of the Commonwealth. On the decease of Gov. Sullivan, in Dec., 1808, he discharged the duties of Chief Magistrate for the remainder of the term of office. He was nominated for election as Governor, in 1809, but in the revolution of party, his competitor, Gov. Gore, prevailed. He afterwards declined being candidate, when the ascendency of the political principles to which he adhered, would have rendered success more sure. In 1810 and 1811, he was again councillor. In 1811, he was appointed by President Madison, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and Mr. Madison in a most flattering letter urged his acceptance, but weakness of sight, terminating in almost total blindness, rendered it necessary to decline even such solicitation, and to retire from public life. Partial restoration of vision, enabled him to resume the cultivation of the farm and the classical studies, both objects of passionate attachment, and among the fields and with the pages of his favorite Latin authors, to alleviate the infirmities of decaying health and pressing age."

"The number of important offices which Mr. Lincoln filled give some indication of the estimation in which his talents were held by the people, and by some of the most distinguished statesmen of the

country. He was learned in his profession, and, in his addresses to a jury, eloquent and sometimes irresistible. As a statesman, he was fearless and independent, and obtained respect by his energy and decision of character, and not by the practice of any arts to secure popular favor and public admiration."

"For a period of nearly forty years," says Mr. Willard, "he was in active life, and bore leading part amid vast and important changes in our community, such as none of the present generation can be called on to witness. He was, without question, at the head of the bar, from the close of the Revolution till he left our courts at the commencement of the present century. His professional business far exceeded that of any other member of the bar. He was retained in every case of importance; and for many years, constantly attended the courts in Hampshire and Middlesex. His great command of language, his power in searching out the truth from unwilling witnesses, in analyzing, arrranging and presenting to the mind the evidence of the case, rendered him a highly popular advocate, and gave him great success in jury trials. Wide reading and extensive practice constituted him a learned jurist."

He was one of the original members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, trustee of Leicester Academy, first president of the Worcester Agricultural Society and associate of many useful institutions. The following obituary appeared in the *Spy*, Apr. 26, 1820, a few days after his decease:—

"With perhaps but one or two exceptions, we have now followed to the tomb the last of that illustrious band of Statesmen and Lawyers, who laid the foundation of that admirable system of government and laws, which for forty years have afforded security and dispensed blessings to our Commonwealth. Their works form for them collectively, a monument durable as our liberties; but without the aid of some faithful biographer, what will posterity know of many of them individually. Our Law Reports have indeed 'erected a frail memorial' for those who have been accidentally named in them—but those whose plastick hands formed and matured the majestick fabrick of our laws and liberties, who gave the first practical construction to our Constitution, will soon be remembered no more.—While we are protected and comforted by its shade, it certainly would be an instructive as well as a curious employment to trace from the acorn the gradual development and growth of the majestick oak, under whose branches we sit. The few surviving cotemporaries of Cushing, Dana, Parsons, the Strongs,

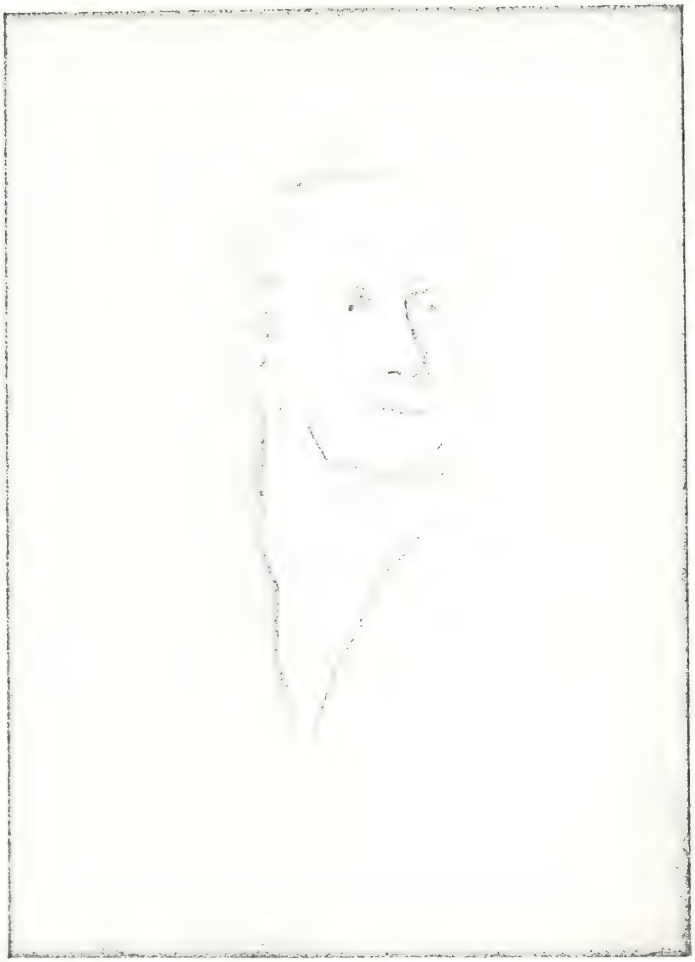
Sewall, Sullivan, Sedgwick, Lincoln and their companions, owe it not only to posterity, but to the greater part of the present generation to place upon record the history of their lives, particularly those instructive and interesting anecdotes that connect them with the great history of the country. Few of our lawyers and divines are acquainted with the fact that the arbitrary encroachments of the Royalist Clergymen, in the year 1776, were first successfully resisted here, and that too by Mr. Lincoln—that it probably was his exertions that first defined and settled the often conflicting interests of Minister, Church and Parish. How few of our rising politicians have been taught that the first practical comment on the introductory clause of the Bill of Rights was first given by a Worcester jury: That it was here first shown, by the irresistible eloquence of Lincoln, that all men were in truth born free and equal, and that a Court sitting under the authority of our Constitution *could not* admit as a justification for an assault, the principle of *Master* and *Slave*:—That it was the memorable verdict obtained upon this trial, which first broke the fetters of negro slavery in Massachusetts, and let the oppressed free. This deed of Judge Lincoln, even if it stood alone, ought to consecrate his memory with every freeman."

More than eighty years later, the glorious achievement thus recorded as begun, in favor of the emancipation of the slave, by one descendant from Samuel Lincoln, the Hingham settler, was completed by another descendant, Abraham Lincoln, late President of the United States.

Children of Levi and Martha (Waldo) Lincoln. Born at Worcester, Mass.:—[1]

*a.* LEVI, born Oct. 25, 1782; died May 29, 1868, at Worcester. He graduated at Harvard College, 1802; studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Worcester in 1805. He was elected to the state senate in 1812. In 1814 he was elected representative to the General Court from the town of Worcester, and continued to be re-elected until 1822, except three years, when he declined being a candidate. In 1822 he was Speaker of the House. In 1820 he was a member of the convention to amend the State Constitution. In 1823 he was elected lieutenant-governor, and the same year was chosen one of the Presidential electors and cast a vote for John Quincy Adams. In 1824 he was appointed an associate justice of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts, but held this office for but a short time, being nominated and elected in 1825 governor of Massachusetts, receiving 35,000 out of 37,000 votes cast. He entered upon the duties of this office on the last Wednesday of May, 1825, and was continuously re-elected governor for eight years, until 1834, when he voluntarily withdrew from being any longer a candidate. In 1834 he was chosen representative to Congress and was re-elected to the two succeeding Congresses. In 1841 he was appointed Collector of the Port of Boston by President Harrison and held that office till Sept., 1843. He

[1] Worcester Records: Family Bible: Gravestones.



LEVI LINCOLN, JR.

1782—1868.

(From the original painting, by Harding.)

was again state senator in 1844 and '45. In 1848 he was appointed by the Legislature a Presidential elector and was chosen to preside over the Electoral College. In 1864 he was for the third time chosen elector. In 1848 he became the first mayor of the City of Worcester. For twenty-eight years, 1824 to '52, he was president of the Worcester Agricultural Society, and the number of local offices and appointments which he held is legion. He received the degree of LL.D. from Williams College in 1824 and from Harvard in 1826. For a detailed sketch of his life and character, see "Memoir of Hon. Levi Lincoln," published by the Mass. Hist. Society; and a "Memorial of Levi Lincoln," prepared by the family. He married, Sept. 6, 1807, at Worcester,[1] Penelope-Winslow, daughter of William (*William, Nicholas, Caleb, Robert*) and Mary (Chandler) Sever of Kingston and Worcester, Mass.; born July 21, 1786, at Worcester; died Apr. 2, 1872, at Worcester.[2] She was descended from Gov. Edward Winslow of Plymouth.

Children, born at Worcester:—[3]

*a.* SARAH-WARREN (called SARAH-SEVER in Church Records), bapt. May 2, 1808; died æt. 11 days.

*b.* LEVI, born Aug. 22, 1810; died Sept. 1, 1845, unmarried.

*c.* WILLIAM-SEVER, born Nov. 22, 1811; died Nov. 8, 1889.

*d.* DANIEL-WALDO,[4] born Jan. 16, 1813; died July 1, 1880.

*e.* PENELOPE-SEVER, born July 1, 1815; living, 1902, at Worcester.

*f.* GEORGE, born Oct. 19, 1816; died Feb. 23, 1847.

*g.* ANNE-WARREN, born Aug. 28, 1818; died July 24, 1846, unmarried.

*h.* JOHN-WALDO,[5] born Dec. 2, 1820; died Dec. 15, 1896.

*b.* DANIEL-WALDO, born Mch. 2, 1784; died April 17, 1815, at Worcester,[6] unmarried. "He graduated at Harvard College, 1803, read law with his father, established himself in Portland, Me., was appointed by Gov. Sullivan, county attorney of Cumberland; was in practice in Boston from April, 1810, to July, 1813, and then resumed business in Portland. An oration delivered at Worcester, July 4, 1805, and one before the Bunker Hill Association, July 4, 1810, are the only printed memorials of the splendid genius he possessed."[7]

*c.* MARTHA, born Oct. 19, 1785; died April 19, 1822, at Charlestown, Mass. She married May 23, 1814, at Worcester, Leonard-Moody, son of James (*Leonard, Phineas, James, James*) and Sarah (Dickenson) Parker of Shirley, Mass.; born Jan. 9, 1789, at Shirley; died Aug. 25, 1854, at Shirley.[8] He was a lawyer in Charlestown, "naval officer, trustee of schools, &c., and much esteemed. He returned to Shirley and was of much mark in political life, being chosen state senator."[9]

Children, born at Charlestown:—

*a.* MARTHA-LINCOLN, born Aug. 4, 1815; died Oct. 2, 1835, unmarried.

*b.* ELIZABETH-WALDO, born May 9, 1817.

*c.* SARAH-REBECCA, born Mch. 16, 1822.

*d.* JOHN-WALDO, born June 23, 1787 (his gravestone says June 24); died Oct. 2, 1852, at Worcester,[10] unmarried. He was for many years a merchant in Worcester, and during his whole life was closely identified with the interests of that town. He was captain of the Worcester Light Infantry at the time when that company was stationed near Boston for the protection

[1] Worcester Records. [2] Family Records. [3] *Ibid.*

[4] Father of [*d*] WALDO LINCOLN, compiler of this genealogy.

[5] His name was changed by the Legislature to Edward-Winslow.

[6] Family Records. [7] "History of Worcester," p. 271. [8] Family Records.

[9] "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. ii., p. 729. [10] Family Records.

of the coast during the war of 1812. He was representative in 1825 and '26 and state senator from 1827 to '32, inclusive. From 1844 to '51 he was sheriff of the county. He was first president of the Worcester Gas Light Co., president of the Worcester Agricultural Society and founder of the "Orphans' Home," to which he gave liberally in real estate and money. "He was a man of strongly marked character, but of kind feelings and enduring friendship." He exerted a great influence in the legislature and accomplished his objects with such judgment, tact and energy as to command the admiration of all. As sheriff he took an active interest in inspiring the moral, as well as ameliorating the physical, condition of the subjects of legal restraint. His portrait is in possession of the "Orphans' Home."

*e.* ENOCH, born Dec. 28, 1788; died Oct. 11, 1829, at Augusta, Me. He entered the sophomore class of Harvard College in 1806, but withdrew in 1808, during his senior year. He studied law with his brother Levi, and was admitted to the bar in Worcester County in 1811. He first began practice at Salem, Mass., but removed the next year to Fryeburgh, Me., where he devoted himself to his profession and to literature. In 1815, he was appointed deputy by Hon. William-P. Preble, then district attorney of the United States, and in 1818 he was elected to Congress. In 1819, he removed to Paris, Me., where he continued to practice law, but also continued to represent the district of Oxford in the national legislature until 1826, when, with great unanimity, he was elected governor of Maine, to which office he was re-elected for the two succeeding years. In the spring of 1829 he declined to be again a candidate, intending, in retirement, to devote himself to the pursuits of agriculture, science and literature, but before the expiration of his term of office he visited Augusta to deliver an oration on the occasion of the laying the corner stone of the capitol, and to address the Female Academy there. Suffering from a severe illness, the exertion was too great for his strength. He retired from the exercises to the house of a friend and there died after three days of confinement. He was buried with public honors in the grounds fronting the capitol. He was never married. His portrait is in the capitol at Augusta.[1]

*f.* WALDO, born July 10, 1790 (gravestone says June 10); died Aug. 25, 1795, at Worcester.

*g.* REBECCA, born Jan. 11, 1792; died Jan. 10, 1855, at Worcester.[2] She married, Apr. 24, 1817, at Worcester,[3] Rejoice, son of Isaac Newton of Greenfield, Mass.; born Oct. 11, 1782, at Greenfield; died Feb. 4, 1868, at Worcester.[4] He graduated at Dartmouth College, 1807; was admitted to the bar in 1810, and immediately connected himself in professional business with Hon. Francis Blake of Worcester, which continued until Apr., 1814. He was county attorney until 1824; representative in the General Court in 1829, '30 and '31; and was state senator in 1834. In 1826, he formed a law partnership with his brother-in-law William Lincoln, which lasted until the latter's death in 1843. Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Newton are, 1900, in the possession of the estate of their daughter, Mrs. Hester Wetherell.

Children, born at Worcester:—

*a.* DANIEL-LINCOLN, born Nov. 24, 1818; died June 30, 1820.

*b.* LEVI-LINCOLN, born Aug. 20, 1820; died Oct. 21, 1847, unmarried.

*c.* HESTER, born June 1, 1823; died Sept. 7, 1899.

*h.* WALDO, born Jan. 8, 1799; died same day.

*i.* WALDO, born Apr. 26, 1800 (gravestone says Apr. 2), bapt. May 3, 1800; died Aug. 13, 1803.

---

[1] "History of Worcester," p. 211; "Maine Hist. & Gen. Recorder," vol. iii., p. 139.

[2] Family Records. [3] Worcester Records. [4] Family Records.

DANIEL WALDO.

1763—1845.

(From the original painting, by Harding.)

*j.* WILLIAM, born Sept. 26, 1801 (Worcester Records say 1802); died Oct. 5, 1843, at Worcester.[1] He graduated at Harvard College, 1822; studied law with his brother Levi, and was admitted to the bar at Worcester in 1825. He was much interested in antiquarian research, and was at various times librarian, corresponding secretary, secretary for domestic correspondence and member of the committee of publication of the American Antiquarian Society. He was a voluminous and ready writer, at one time editor of the *National Ægis*, and with Christopher-Columbus Baldwin published the "Worcester Magazine and Historical Journal," which, however, reached only its second volume, but contains much historical matter relating to Worcester County. In 1836, he published a "History of Worcester"; a very complete and accurate history of the town from its settlement to that year. From 1832 till his death he was secretary of the Worcester County Institution for Savings. From 1835 to 1840 he was a member of the State legislature. He was, in 1838, appointed a trustee of the State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester; he was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and of many other societies. He was of medium height, of well-knit frame and sprightly gait, with keen and twinkling eyes and dignified and affable manner. He was never married, though at one time engaged. The only portrait ever taken of him was a miniature which, at one time, was in possession of his fiancée, but no trace of it has been found for many years.

**cahf.** DANIEL, son of Daniel *(Cornelius, Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Rebecca (Salisbury) Waldo; born Jan. 20, 1763, at Boston, Mass.,[2] bapt. Jan. 23, 1763; died July 9, 1845, at Worcester, Mass.[3] He was educated to be a merchant, and was taken into partnership by his father soon after the family removed to Worcester. This partnership was dissolved Dec. 31, 1791; and, thereafter, for nearly thirty years, the younger Daniel conducted, by himself, a very extended hardware business, and accumulated thereby what, in those days, was considered a large fortune. Although he was an influential and leading citizen, and his name occurs with great frequency in the town records, he held no town office, save such minor positions as clerk of the market and fireward. He shunned rather than sought political preferment, and it was with reluctance that he consented to serve as state senator, to which position he was elected in 1816 and the two following years. In 1814 he was a member of the famous Hartford convention. He succeeded his father as president of the Worcester (now Worcester National) Bank in Oct., 1804, and held that office until his death, a period of forty-one years. In 1828 he was elected first president of the Worcester County Institution for Savings, which office he also held until his death. He was president of the Worcester Agricultural Society from 1820 to 1824, and was connected with many other local societies and institutions. In 1806 Mr. Waldo built a brick dwelling-house on Main Street, on the site of the present Central Exchange building, with quarters in the south rooms of the

[1] Worcester Records. [2] Boston Records. [3] Worcester Records.

first floor for the Worcester Bank. In 1828 he built a large and stately mansion, just south of the last, which was moved back, in 1854, to Waldo Street, to make room for Mechanics Hall, and is now a hotel, known as the "Waldo House."

"Mr. Waldo was a true Christian gentleman, catholic in spirit, and most exemplary in manners and morals. He was a munificent public benefactor, charitable to the needy, assisting and encouraging the meritorious, and freely and liberally contributing to measures for the instruction and improvement of all. The beautiful Rural Cemetery and the Central Church (the original building, now abandoned for church purposes, but long known as 'the Waldo Church') are proofs of his considerate regard to the wants of the community, and were gifts of his bounty, while the distribution, by will, of the bulk of his great wealth to beneficent institutions will bear perpetual witness to his expansive philanthropy."[1] By Mr. Waldo's will, the sum of one hundred and seventy-three thousand dollars was left in bequests to various charitable and religious societies, the largest beneficiaries being the Massachusetts General Hospital and the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. A long and enthusiastic tribute to his character was published in the *Massachusetts Spy*, July 23, 1845. He was never married, and in him became extinct, in America, the male line of Cornelius *(Cornelius)* Waldo; the only representatives of that line now bearing the name of Waldo being the descendants of his uncle Joseph [*cag*], all of whom now reside in Europe.

In 1813 Daniel Waldo was a hardware merchant in Boston, at 50 Broad Street, probably for a short time only, as his name appears in the directory for that year, but not in the succeeding one.

His portrait, by Chester Harding, is in possession of the Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston.

dhaa. Abigail, daughter of Jonathan *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Whittemore) Waldo; born Nov. 15, 1757, at Pomfret, Conn.;[2] died May 19, 1817, at Canterbury, Conn. She married May 16, 1782, at Canterbury,[3] Nathan, son of Capt. Isaac and Elizabeth Hyde of Canterbury; born Sept. 23, 1751, at Canterbury; died Apr. 21, 1829, at Canterbury,[4] "in the 78 year of his age."[5]

They lived at Canterbury, and are there buried in the so-called

[1] Address by Hon. Levi Lincoln to the Worcester Fire Society, April, 1862.
[2] Pomfret Records, where her birth is also recorded, June 17, 1757.
[3] Canterbury Records. [4] *Ibid.* [5] Gravestone.

"Hyde Cemetery." Beside them lie their daughter, son and daughter-in-law. Mrs. Hyde's epitaph is as follows:—

"Sacred | to the memory of | Mrs Abigail, wife | of Mr Nathan Hyde. | who died | May 19 1817 | in the | 60th year of her age | In her we have lost an af | fectionate wife, a tender | parent and a kind | neighbor"

Children of Nathan and Abigail (Waldo) Hyde. Born at Canterbury, Conn.:—[1]

*a* DAVID, born Feb. 29, 1784; died Dec. 30, 1827, at Canterbury;[2] married Oct. 10, 1816, at Canterbury,[3] Mary-W. Manning; born 1795; died Sept. 25, 1850, at Canterbury, aged 55 years.[4] They lived at Canterbury. Their children, except Lucia, are all named in a deed of Mch. 31, 1838, recorded at Woodstock, Conn., as under guardianship of Mary-W. Hyde. [See *dhac*.]

Children, first four recorded at Canterbury:—

*a.* ABIGAIL-WALDO, born July 7, 1817; married Jacob Russell.

*b.* MARY (or NANCY)-MATILDA, born Feb. 9, 1819.

*c.* NATHAN-MANNING, born Jan. 29, 1821; died June 23, 1892.[5]

*d.* DAVID-R., born Oct. 31, 1822.

*e.* LUCIA, born Nov. 12, 1824; died Oct. 24, 1825.[6]

*f.* FREDERICK, no record of his birth. Named as administrator on estate of Mary-W. Hyde, Oct. 17, 1850.[7]

*b.* AGRATIA, born Oct. 7, 1787; died Oct. 3, 1853, at Brooklyn, Conn., unmarried.[8] She was a teacher, and lived at Brooklyn.

dhab. HANNAH, daughter of Jonathan *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Whittemore) Waldo; born Feb. 1, 1759, at Pomfret, Conn.;[9] died Oct. 18, 1840, at Killingly, Conn.[10] She married Jan. 14, 1774 (probably an error for 1784), at Pomfret,[11] Roland, son of Benjamin *(Benjamin, John, John)* and Dorothy (Perrin) Leavens of Killingly; born Sept. 7, 1758, at Killingly;[12] died Mch. 18, 1844, at Killingly.[13] They lived at North Killingly, now known as Putnam Heights, and are both buried in the ancient and sadly neglected graveyard there.

The inscription on Mrs. Leavens's gravestone is as follows:—

"Sacred | to the memory of | Mrs Hannah | Wife of | Rolan Leavens Esq | who died Oct. 18, 1840 | aged 81 years. | She was an exemplary mem | ber of the First Congregational | Church of Killingly for more than | half a century."

---

[1] Canterbury Records. [2] Gravestone. [3] Canterbury Records. [4] Gravestone.
[5] Gravestone. [6] Gravestone. [7] Canterbury Probate Records, vol. ii., p. 21.
[8] Brooklyn Records. Gravestone at Canterbury says died Oct. 2.
[9] Pomfret Records. [10] Gravestone. [11] Pomfret Records. [12] Killingly Records.
[13] Gravestone; Records of Rev. P.-F. Leavens, Passaic, N. J.

She joined the Church at Putnam Heights Oct. 14, 1787.

Children of Roland and Hannah (Waldo) Leavens.[1] Born at Killingly, Conn.:—

*a.* WILLIAM, born Nov. 4, 1784; died Feb. 22, 1862, at Peekskill, N. Y. He was a lumber merchant, living at New York City. He married, Feb. 12, 1832, at New York, Ann, daughter of Ebenezer and Eve (Bloomer) Burling of New Rochelle, N. Y., born Dec. 25, ——, at New Rochelle; died June 7, ——, at Peekskill.[2]

Children, born at New York:—

*a.* LEWIS, born May 5, 1823.

*b.* WILLIAM, born May 19, 1826.

*b.* MARY, born Dec. 24, 1785; died July 10, 1846, at Killingly. She is buried in the old graveyard at Putnam by the side of her parents. She was unmarried.

*c.* LYMAN, born Dec. 16, 1788; died May 24, 1850. He is buried in the old graveyard at Putnam. He was never married.

*d.* MARCIA, born Mch. 9, 1790; died Apr. 1, 1842.[3] She is named in her aunt Sarah Waldo's will. She married, Nov. 25, 1813, at Killingly, Silas, son of Oliver *(Oliver, Samuel, John, John)* and Mary (Bateman) Richmond of Killingly; born June 6, 1788, at Killingly; died Oct. 7, 1866. He married (2), June 18, 1843, at Killingly,[4] Laura Leavens, sister of his first wife [*dhahf*]. He lived at Richmond, Hopkinton and Charleston, R. I., and at Putnam, Conn. He had no children by his second wife.

Children:—

*a.* WILLIAM-LEAVENS, born Nov. 6, 1814, at Pomfret, Conn.

*b.* GEORGE-WALDO, born April 7, 1817, at Providence, R. I.

*c.* MARY-B., born Dec. 16, 1818, at Falmouth, Mass.

*d.* NANCY-B., born May 22, 1820, at Falmouth, Mass.

*e.* ANGELINE-PERRIN, born June 16, 1822, at Seekonk, R. I.

*f.* HENRY-HUNTINGTON, born Nov. 22, 1823, at Seekonk, R. I.

*g.* SAMUEL-NEWELL, born May 1, 1825, at North Providence, R. I.

*h.* HANNAH-W., born Nov. 24, 1827, at North Providence, R. I.

*i.* SILAS-R., born Sept. 1, 1829, at North Providence, R. I.

*e.* LUCIA, born Mch. 9, 1790, twin of Marcia; died 1875, at Putnam, Conn.; married, Nov. 25, 1813, at Killingly, Asa, son of Cornelius *(Joseph, Joseph, Daniel, Peregrine, William)* and Mirriam (Brackett) White of Douglas, Mass.; born Sept. 15, 1783, at Douglas,; died Aug. 11, 1823, at Pomfret, Conn. He was a carpenter. She is called "Widow Lucy White" in her aunt Sarah Waldo's will of June 27, 1827. She married, (2) 1843, at Killingly, a Mr. Fuller of Killingly; born 1775; died 1850. He was a farmer.[5]

Children, born at Killingly:—

*a.* EMILY, born Nov. 4, 1814; died Oct., 1852, at Peekskill, N. Y.

*b.* LYMAN-LEAVENS, born Apr. 23, 1817; died Dec. 9, 1821.[6]

*c.* FRANCES-F., born June 13, 1818; died Nov. 15, 1836.[7]

*d.* WARREN-WALDO, born Oct. 25, 1821.

*e.* ASA-LYMAN, born Nov. 14, 1823; died Dec. 10, 1889, at Putnam.

---

[1] Records of Rev. P.-F. Leavens, Passaic, N. J.

[2] Records of Eleanor-Osgood Leavens, Peekskill, N. Y.

[3] Records of Mr. Andrew Leavens, Putnam, Conn. [4] Killingly Records.

[5] Records of Warren-Waldo White, Danielson, Conn. [6] Gravestone. [7] *Ibid.*

*f.* LAURA, born Apr. 28, 1798; date of her death unknown; married, June 8, 1843, at Killingly,[1] Silas Richmond, whose first wife was her sister Marcia [*dhabd*]. No children.

*g.* SARAH, bapt. June 24, 1802; probably died young, as she is not named in her aunt Sarah Waldo's will.

**dhac.** SARAH, daughter of Jonathan (*Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius*) and Abigail (Whittemore) Waldo; born Mch. 13, 1761, at Pomfret, Conn.; died June 30, 1837, at Pomfret.[2] She is buried in the old burying-ground at Pomfret. She never married. The will of Sarah Waldo of Pomfret, dated June 27, 1837, probated Mch. 5, 1838, names—sister Hannah Leavens, Polly and Laura Leavens, widow Lucy White, Mrs. Marsha Richmond, Lyman Leavens, Lucretia Brown, Hannah Averill, Warren-W. Averill, Eliza Merill, the daughters of Zechariah Waldo, Daniel Waldo son of John Waldo, Agratia Hyde, widow Mary Hyde, sister Betsey Corbin. Frederic Averill, Jr., was made residuary legatee and executor.[3] She was admitted to the church at Pomfret Mch., 1832.[4]

The following deeds on record at Woodstock, Conn., are of value:—[5]

Mch. 7, 1828, John Waldo of Woodstock conveyed to Sally Waldo of Canterbury, several parcels of land in Woodstock.

May 8, 1838, John Waldo, Sarah Waldo, Ralph Waldo, Sullivan Waldo and Warren Waldo of Royalton, Vt., appointed William Price of Woodstock, attorney to sell land in Woodstock "that fell to us in consequence of the death of our relative Sally Waldo, late of Pomfret, Conn."

July 10, 1838, William-P. Waldo of Randolph, Mass., yeoman, appointed William Price, attorney to convey estate whereof "my aunt Sally Waldo, of Pomfret, Ct., singlewoman, died seized."

Mch. 31, 1838, Roland Leavens and Hannah Leavens, and Agratia Hyde and Mary-W. Hyde as guardian for Abby Hyde, Nancy-M. Hyde, Nathaniel-M. Hyde, David-R. Hyde and Frederick Hyde of Canterbury, Conn., and William Price as guardian of Daniel Waldo of Woodstock, Conn., appointed William Price of Woodstock, attorney to convey estate "left us as heirs of the late Sarah Waldo, late of Pomfret, Conn."

Sept. 10, 1838, Jonathan Waldo of Andover, Mass., appointed William Price of Woodstock, attorney to sell estate "that Sally Waldo, my aunt, singlewoman, died seized of."

---

[1] Killingly Records. [2] Pomfret Records: Gravestone.
[3] Pomfret Probate Records, vol. xviii., p. 522. [4] Records of First Church, Pomfret.
[5] Woodstock Deeds, vols. xviii., p. 68; xxii., pp. 57-62.

June 20, 1839, Roland Leavens and Hannah Leavens of Killingly, Agratia Hyde, Mary-W. Hyde as guardian for Alla-W. Hyde, Mary-W. Hyde, Nathaniel-M. Hyde of Canterbury and all of Windham County, and Sarah Waldo, Ralph Waldo, Sullivan Waldo, John Waldo, Warren Waldo and Louisa-A. Waldo, all of Royalton, Vt., and Jonathan Waldo of Andover, Mass., and William-P. Waldo of Randolph, Mass., and Judson Reynolds and Mahala-W. Reynolds of Collinsville, Conn., and William Price as guardian to Daniel-W. Waldo of Woodstock, Conn., conveyed to Leonard Cocking, two tracts of land in South Society of Woodstock, "formerly owned by Sarah Waldo now deceased."

**dhae.** ZACHARIAH, son of Jonathan (*Zachariah*, *Daniel*, *Cornelius*) and Abigail (Whittemore) Waldo; born Dec. 26, 1764, at Pomfret, Conn.;[1] died Aug. 3, 1818, at Royalton, Vt., being killed by falling from the roof of his house.[2] His gravestone at Royalton erroneously says 1819. He removed to Royalton about 1794, in which year his name first appears on the Grand List of that town, but he had apparently visited the town at an earlier date and perhaps lived there for a time, since in a deed dated July 10, 1787, by which he purchased of Timothy Durkee one-half of an hundred acre lot in Royalton, he is described as of Royalton. The name "Zacheus Waldo," on the Grand List of Royalton for 1793, is probably intended for him, in which case he went to Royalton in that year, probably soon after the birth of his eldest son, which is recorded at Thompson, Conn.

Aug. 24, 1818, Abigail Waldo was appointed "Administratrix on the estate of her late husband Zechariah Waldo, late of Royalton, deceased." The appraisal of his estate names a farm of one hundred and thirty acres with buildings, in Royalton, valued at $1000. The personal estate was valued at $730.50.[3] This farm, some years after his death, came into the possession of his son Sullivan, by quitclaim deeds from the other children.[4]

He was a soldier in the Revolution, and his widow Abigail made an application for a pension Oct. 16, 1838, at which time she was sixty-four years of age and residing at Royalton, and the same was allowed by reason of her husband's service in the Connecticut troops during the Revolutionary war. Papers on file show that he "enlisted in the month of March, 1781, as private, for three years; in what company

---

[1] Pomfret Records. [2] "History of Windsor County, Vt.," p. 784; Family Bible.
[3] Woodstock, Vt., Probate Records, vol. vi., p. 290. [4] Royalton Deeds.

she cannot say, but was in Col. John Durkee's regiment, Thomas Grosvenor Lieut.-Col., in Gen. Huntington's Brigade." [1]

"Apr. 5, 1805. This may certify that I do not agree in religious opinions with a majority of the inhabitants of this town.—Zachara Waldo." [2] The foregoing shows an independence of mind characteristic of many members of the family. What his religious belief was, however, has not been learned.

He married, Feb. 4, 1793, at Thompson, Conn., [3] Abigail, daughter of Moses and Sarah (Bacon) Corbin of Woodstock, Conn.; born Mch. 16, 1774, at Woodstock; died Dec. 26, 1859, at Royalton, of typhoid fever, aged 85 years, 9 months, 10 days.[4]

Nov. 5, 1811, "Zachariah Waldo and Abigail Waldo, both of Royalton, County of Winsor and State of Vermont, yeoman, and Jemima Newton and John Bailey and Sally Bailey of Thompson, Conn., Yeoman, and Moses Corban of Troy, N. Y., and Benjamin Saxton and Susanna Saxton of Hutzen *(sic)*, N. Y.," quitclaimed unto Enoch Bacon to land in Sturbridge, Mass., "it being all our share set off to the heirs of Sarah Corban late of Woodstock deceased, it being her share in her mother Sarah Bacon's thirds late of Vershire, County of Orange, Vt., deceased." [5]

Zachariah and Abigail Waldo are both buried at Royalton. The births of their children are not recorded there, but according to family tradition they were all born there, save the oldest, whose birth is recorded at Thompson. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"Zachariah Waldo | died | Aug. 3, 1819 | æ 53 yrs."

"Abigail C. | wife of | Zachariah Waldo | died | Dec. 26 1859 | Ae 86 yrs."

Children of Zachariah and Abigail (Corbin) Waldo. Born, *a* at Thompson, Conn., *b-k* at Royalton, Vt.:—[6]

*dhae a.* JOHN, born July 4, 1793; died Feb. 18, 1807, at Royalton.
*dhae b.* SARAH, born Apr. 3, 1795; died Feb. 8, 1876, at Royalton, unmarried.
dhae c. RALPH, born Sept. 11, 1797.
dhae d. JONATHAN, born Sept. 6, 1799.
dhae e. SULLIVAN, born Sept. 11, 1801.
*dhae f.* MOSES-CORBIN, born Nov. 16, 1803; died Dec. 21, 1822, at Royalton.[7]
dhae g. MAHALA, born July 28, 1806.
dhae h. JOHN, born Mch. 27, 1808.

---

[1] U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 25890. [2] Royalton Records. [3] Thompson Records.
[4] Royalton Records. [5] Worcester County, Mass., Deeds, vol. ccxlv., p. 588.
[6] Thompson Records: Royalton Records: Family Bible: Gravestones.
[7] Gravestone says Dec. 30: "Waldos in America" says Dec. 29.

dhae i. WILLIAM-PUTNAM, born May 19, 1810.
dhae j. LOUISA-ANN, born Dec. 1, 1813.
dhae k. JOSEPH-WARREN, born Aug. 11, 1816.

dhaj. JOHN, son of Jonathan *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Whittemore) Waldo; born July 28, 1772, at Pomfret, Conn.;[1] died 1836, at Woodstock, Conn.[2] He removed to Woodstock, where, June 3, 1803, John Waldo of Woodstock purchased a dwelling of Rachel Green, widow of John Green. This estate he sold June 21, 1809, to Elisha Sweet. Apr. 6, 1812, John Waldo and Rebecca Waldo, both of Woodstock, conveyed an estate in the First Parish of Woodstock. Mch. 5, 1816, they conveyed other estate in Woodstock.[3]

No record of his first marriage has been found, nor of the birth or death of his first wife; but that she was the daughter of David Sprague, of either Woodstock or Killingly, Conn., and that she had no children, is proved by a deed, dated Sept. 10, 1824, in which Eunice Sprague of Woodstock quitclaimed to John Waldo, to all estate "situated in the town of Woodstock aforesaid or wherever the same may be, which descended from my brother, David Sprague, now deceased, to his daughter Rebecca, the said Rebecca being the only child of the said David and married to said John Waldo and is now deceased without leaving any children." Also, Daniel Sprague of Killingly, conveyed, May 4, 1822, to John Waldo, "All the land that Rebecca, my brother David Sprague's daughter, died possessed in fee of, she being the wife of said John Waldo, and deceased.[4] John Waldo married (2), Dec. 20, 1822, at Woodstock,[5] Lucretia Smith, both being described as of Woodstock, and the marriage was performed by "John Nichols, ordained Minister." Her birth and parentage are unknown. Sept. 11, 1826, he sold to George Bowen, the estate in Woodstock "where he lives"; but continued to live in the town, since, Mch. 7, 1828, in a deed to Sally Waldo of Canterbury, he is called of Woodstock.[6] His death occurred before Feb. 2, 1837, when, at a probate court held in Woodstock, "personally appeared Lucretia Waldo, Administratrix on the estate of Mr. John Waldo of said Woodstock, deceased, and represented said estate insolvent." Mch. 7, 1837, Mrs. Lucretia Waldo of Woodstock was appointed guardian to Daniel-W. Waldo, a minor of said town. Apr.

---

[1] Pomfret Records. [2] Family Bible; but no month or day given.
[3] Woodstock Deeds, vols. xi. p. 183; xii., p. 331; xiv., p. 196; xv., p. 98.
[4] Woodstock Deeds, vol. xvii., pp. 541, 655.
[5] Woodstock Records. [6] Woodstock Deeds, vols. xvii., p. 428; xviii., p. 68.

7, 1837, "It appearing to the Court that Mrs. Lucretia Waldo is an improper person to be longer continued as Guardian to the person and estate of Daniel-W. Waldo, a minor, in said town of Woodstock, Ordered by the Court that the said Lucretia be removed as guardian aforesaid and Capt. William Price be appointed guardian." [1]

Mrs. Lucretia Waldo married (2), Oct. 17, 1839, Jeremiah, son of Jeremiah *(Isaac, Enoch)* Moffitt of Oxford, Mass., born Apr. 9, 1809; died Aug. 27, 1848, at Oxford.[2] His first wife was Abigail Googins, whom he married Jan., 1835, and who died Dec. 22, 1838, without children.[3] She married (3), Aug. 1, 1849, at Worcester, Mass., Thomas Reed of Spencer, Mass. They lived for a time in Templeton, Mass., but removed to Rochdale, Mass., where he died, Mch. 4, 1866.[4]

Harriet Waldo, who lived in Worcester, kept a boarding-house and died there, Apr. 21, 1844, intestate and single, leaving some small property in Oxford, was an adopted child of Mr. Waldo's, and is said to have been 24 years old when she died.

Child of John and Lucretia (Smith) Waldo. Born at Woodstock, Conn.:—

dhaj a. DANIEL-W, born about 1823.

dhak. LUCRETIA, daughter of Jonathan *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Joanna (Mighill) Waldo; born Nov. 7, 1773, at Pomfret, Conn., bapt. Dec. 5, 1773; died Dec. 22, 1810, at Pomfret.[5] She married, Jan. 24, 1796, at Pomfret,[6] Frederick, son of Stephen *(William)* and Sarah (Hendee) Averill of Hampton, Windham and Pomfret, Conn.; born Oct. 24, 1761, at Windham; died July 18, 1853, at Pomfret.[7] He married (2), date and place not learned, Mrs. Phebe (Jewett) Phillips, who died Mch. 8, 1866, at Pomfret, aged 89 years, 11 months.[8] The will of Frederick Averill of Pomfret, dated Feb. 1, 1842, probated Aug. 15, 1853, names—wife Phebe Averill, son Warren-W. Averill, makes the five children, unnamed, residuary legatees, and the two sons, Lewis Averill and Warren-W. Averill, executors.[9] Mr. Averill and both his wives are buried in the old burying-ground at Pomfret.

---

[1] Woodstock Probate Records, vol. i., pp. 366, 367, 523.
[2] "History of Oxford"; Family Bible says Aug. 26. [3] *Ibid.* [4] Family Bible.
[5] Pomfret Records: Gravestone. [6] Pomfret Records.
[7] "History of Ancient Windham," p. 50: Gravestone.
[8] Gravestone: Pomfret Church Records.
[9] Pomfret Probate Records, vol. xx., p. 325.

Children of Frederick and Lucretia (Waldo) Averill. Born at Pomfret, Conn. :—[1]

*a.* LUCRETIA, born Oct. 9, 1796; date of death unknown; married Mch. 13, 1823, at Pomfret, Godfrey Brown, whose birth, death and parentage have not been learned. He is called of Brooklyn, Conn., in the marriage record, but they appear to have lived at Pomfret, where their children are recorded, and where three of them were baptized, Apr. 1, 1832.[2]

Children, born at Pomfret:—

*a.* ANDREW-DIXON, born July 19, 1824.
*b.* WILLIAM-AVERILL, born Aug. 18, 1826.
*c.* ELIZA-JOANN, born Apr. 22, 1828; died Sept. 14, 1830.
*d.* LUCRETIA-WALDO, born Feb. 4, 1831.
*e.* ELIZA-AVERILL, born May 29, 1833.
*f.* MARY-EDWARDS, born July 19, 1835.
*g.* AMELIA-WHEATON, born Jan. 10, 1838.

*b.* LEWIS, born July 26,[3] 1798, died Jan. 8, 1869, at Pomfret. He lived at Pomfret, and was deacon of the Church. He married Mch. 30, 1824, at Pomfret, Hannah, daughter of Olney and Abigail (Burlingame) Burton of Pomfret; born Sept. 11, 1802, at Pomfret; died Nov. 2, 1889, at Pomfret,[4]

Children, born at Pomfret:—

*a.* JOSEPH-WARREN, born Jan. 1, 1825, bapt. June 24, 1832.
*b.* RUFUS-BURTON, born Dec. 29, 1826, bapt. June 24, 1832.
*c.* ABIGAIL-ELIZABETH, born Jan. 14, 1829, bapt. June 24, 1832.
*d.* LEWIS-WALDO, born Feb. 12, 1831, bapt. June 24, 1832; died Sept. 8, 1832.
*e.* ANN-WALDO, born May 1, 1833, bapt. July 18, 1833.
*f.* HANNAH-CAROLINE, born Oct. 5, 1835, bapt. June 19, 1836.
*g.* CHARLES-HENRY, born Mch. 25, 1838, bapt. July 22, 1838.
*h.* MARY-LUCRETIA, born Nov. 17, 1842, bapt. Sept. 17, 1843.
*i.* LEWIS-FREDERICK, born Mch. 15, 1845, bapt. Aug. 31, 1845.
*j.* JAMES-OLNEY, born Feb. 6, 1848, bapt. Sept. 10, 1849.

*c.* FREDERICK, born July 9, 1800; date of his death not learned. He was a farmer at Pomfret, but later removed to Putnam, Conn. He married, Feb. 19, 1836, at Pomfret, Elizabeth-Sumner, daughter of Stephen *(Joseph, Joseph, Joseph, John, William)* and Abigail (Holmes) Chandler of Pomfret; born July 17, 1815, at Pomfret; date of death not learned.[5]

Children, born at Pomfret:—

*a.* OLIVE-BACKUS, born Jan. 31, 1837.
*b.* ALBERT, born July 18, 1838.
*c.* HENRY-CHANDLER, born Sept. 15, 1840; died Nov. 8, 1845.
*d.* HELEN-ELIZABETH, born Aug. 8, 1842; died Aug. 9, 1843.

*d.* ELIZA, born Aug. 12, 1802; date of death unknown; married, June 15, 1835, at Pomfret,[6] Samuel-B. Merrill of Springfield, N. Y. She is named in her aunt Sarah Waldo's will, dated June 27, 1837, but nothing further has been learned of them.

---

[1] Pomfret Records. [2] Pomfret Records: Pomfret Church Records.
[3] Family Records say 24.
[4] Pomfret Records: Pomfret Church Records: Records of Mrs. George-E. Shaw, Putnam, Conn. [5] "Chandler Family," 2d ed., p. 528: Pomfret Records. [6] Pomfret Records.

*c.* WARREN-WALDO, born Sept 12, 1804; died Apr. 22, 1880, at Pomfret. He married Mary, daughter of —— and Lucy (Jewett) Paull, and widow of a Mr. Davis. She was born Feb., 1814; died June 4, 1894, at Pomfret, æt. 80 yrs., 4 mos.[1] No children.

*f.* WILLIAM-PITT, born Aug. 28, 1806; died May 21, 1826, at Pomfret.[2] He was unmarried.

*g.* BATHSHEBA, born June 8, 1808; died May 13, 1812, at Pomfret.[3]

**dhal.** JOSEPH-WARREN, son of Jonathan *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Joanna (Mighill) Waldo; born July 12, 1776, at Pomfret, Conn., bapt. Aug. 18, 1776, at Pomfret; died Jan. 4, 1837, at Pomfret, and is buried in the old burying-ground there.[4]

He became a physician and went, when quite young, to South Carolina and settled at Mt. Willing, Edgefield County. Being a staunch northerner and disapproving of slavery he returned to the North, taking his children with him to be educated, but his wife remained in the South. He probably returned to Pomfret before 1831, for, Oct. 13, 1831, he leased to Mrs. Clarissa and Miss Ann Dexter, a house "a few rods north-east of the First Ecclesiastical Society's meeting-house and a few rods north of said Waldo's dwelling-house."[5] The account of Godfrey Brown, executor of his will, was allowed Aug. 27, 1841, but there is no copy of the will.[6]

He married, Sept. 21, 1815, at Mt. Willing, S. C., Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas *(Nathan)* and Anne (Gresham) Lamar of Georgia; born May 10, 1780, at Edgefield, S. C.; died June 18, 1848, at Mt. Willing. She married (1), Luke Smith, of whom nothing has been learned, by whom she had three children, viz.:—Jacob-B., Sarah and Ann.[7]

Children of Joseph-Warren and Elizabeth (Lamar) Waldo. Born at Edgefield Dist., S. C.:—[8]

dhal a. BENJAMIN, born Dec. 11, 1816.

dhal b. ELIZABETH, born Oct. 6, 1820; died at Edgefield C. H., S. C. She married, Apr. 15, 1841, at Edgefield Dist., S. C., Giles-D. Mims of South Carolina, of whom no more is known. They had no children.

**dhan.** BETSEY-PIERPOINT, daughter of Jonathan *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Joanna (Mighill) Waldo; born Aug. 11, 1781, at Pomfret, Conn.;[9] died May 14, 1841, probably at Pomfret, as she is buried in the old burying-ground there. She married (intentions published Apr. 9, 1814), Learned, son of Samuel and Lucy

[1] Gravestones at Pomfret. [2] Gravestone at Pomfret. [3] *Ibid.*
[4] Pomfret Records: Gravestone: Pomfret Church Records.
[5] Pomfret Deeds, vol. xiv., pp. 185-190. [6] Pomfret Probate Records, vol. xix., p. 200.
[7] Records of Albigence-Lamar Waldo [*dhalaf*]. [8] *Ibid.* [9] Pomfret Records.

(Learned) Corbin of Woodstock, Conn.; born Oct. 19, 1781, at Dudley, Mass. He went to the South and died Oct. 22, 1818.[1] She was admitted to the Church at Pomfret in January, 1809, but after her husband's death she joined the Baptists.[2] No children.

**dhdb.** SUSANNAH, daughter of Daniel *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lois (Dana) Waldo; born Mch. 21, 1763, at Pomfret, Conn.;[3] died May 13, 1835, probably at South Royalton, Vt.[4] She married, July 22, 1784, at Pomfret, Vt.[5] (by John Throop, Ass't), Willard, son of Nathaniel *(Nathaniel, Timothy, Thomas, Thomas, Thomas)* and Priscilla (Sheppard) Pierce of Pomfret, Conn., and Royalton, Vt.; born Jan. 28, 1762, at Pomfret; died Nov. 25, 1830, at South Royalton.[6] He was in the Revolutionary war at the age of sixteen. July 1, 1800, Willard Pierce of Royalton sold two-thirds of his pew in the church at Royalton.[7] It was perhaps at this time that he removed to the south village.

Children of Willard and Susannah (Waldo) Pierce.[8] Born at Royalton, Vt.:—

*a.* BETSEY, born Apr. 9, 1785; died Nov. 8, 1786, at Royalton.

*b.* PHINEAS, born July 13, 1787; died Nov. 15, 1875, at South Royalton, where he had lived. He married, Sept. 30, 1813, Charlotte-S. Parkhurst, born May 2, 1792; died May 29, 1869.

Children:—

*a.* CHARLOTTE, born Oct. 7, 1814.

*b.* SUSAN-W., born Oct. 9, 1816.

*c.* PHINEAS-D., born Aug. 3, 1818.

*d.* MARTHA-P., born Jan. 22, 1820.

*e.* PRISCILLA-W., born Apr. 19, 1826.

*f.* JOHN-H., born Aug. 8, 1829.

*g.* FRANCES-C., born Nov. 10, 1831.

*h.* ELLEN-A., born Dec. 8, 1833.

*c.* ALBIGENCE, born May 23, 1789; died Nov. 10, 1873, at South Royalton, where he had lived. He married (1), June 12, 1813, Lucy Bryant, who died Feb. 26, 1846. He married (2), Nov. 15, 1848, Mrs. Louise Bryant. She was born 1810 and died Sept. 14, 1850. He married (3), Mrs. Ruth Hochstrasser. She was born 1810 and died Feb. 28, 1857.

Children, by first wife:—

*a.* NATHAN, born Aug. 30, 1813.

*b.* GEORGE-B., born Aug. 26, 1815.

*c.* ELIZABETH-M., born Oct. 19, 1819.

*d.* ALBIGENCE-M., born Apr. 27, 1823.

---

[1] "Genealogy of Samuel Davis," p. 60. [2] Pomfret Church Records. [3] Pomfret Records.
[4] "Pierce Genealogy," 1882, p. 153. [5] Pomfret, Vt., Records: Royalton, Vt., Records.
[6] "Pierce Genealogy," 1882, pp. 82, 153. [7] Royalton Deeds, vol. B, p. 479.
[8] "Pierce Genealogy," 1882, pp. 82, 153, 243: Royalton Records.

*c.* JOHN-S., born Feb. 2, 1828.

*f.* LUCY-E., born June 27, 1831.

Child, by second wife:—

*g.* MARIA-L., born July 31, 1850.

*d.* JOHN-D., born July 14, 1791; died Sept. 8, 1872, at Strafford, Vt. He married, about 1826, Nancy Fogg, who died June 22, 1875.

Children:—

*a.* GEORGE, born May 4, 1827.

*b.* LUCY-A., born Jan. 1, 1829.

*c.* SUSAN, born Feb. 6, 1831.

*d.* ARTHUR-W., born Jan. 6, 1833.

*e.* SUSAN-W., born Mch. 26, 1836.

*f.* ARABELLA-B., born Aug. 20, 1838.

*g.* MARTHA-M., born June 15, 1841.

*e.* LUCY, born Dec. 25, 1793; died Aug. 30, 1842, at New London, N. H. She married Oct., 1837, Jonathan, son of Jonathan (*Jonathan, Jonathan, John, John, Henry*) and Betsey (Sargeant) Herrick, of New London, N. H.; born Apr. 4, 1786; died May 12, 1847. She was his third wife, and had no children.[1]

*f.* BETSEY, born July 4, 1796; married (1), Sept. 14, 1824, Carpenter Greenough, who died 1825. They had no children. She married (2), May 21, 1829, Joseph-L. Dewey; born Aug. 10, 1789; died June 30, 1873.

Children, by second husband:—

*a.* SARAH, born 1831.

*b.* JOSEPH-W., born Jan. 14, 1833. He was living, 1882, at Boston, Mass.; a physician.

*g.* PRISCILLA, born Apr. 19, 1799; married Aug. 25, 1825, Hon. Thomas Whipple. They lived at Saratoga Springs, N. Y.

Children:—

*a.* PRISCILLA.

*b.* CELIA-G.

*c.* DELIA.

*d.* PHEBE-T.

*e.* EDGAR.

*h.* DANIEL-W., born Jan. 20, 1803; died Feb. 28, 1876, at Sharon, Vt He married Dec. 25, 1826, Olive Hutchinson; born Dec. 25, 1806; died Feb. 8, 1876.

Children:—

*a.* JEANNETTE, born Nov. 18, 1827.

*b.* EDGAR, born Apr. 22, 1830.

*c.* HELEN, born Nov. 22, 1833.

*d.* CHARLES, born Apr. 12, 1845.

**dhdd.** LUCY, daughter of Daniel (*Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius*) and Lois (Dana) Waldo; born Feb. 20, 1767, at Pomfret, Conn., bapt. Mch. 1, 1767;[2] date of her death unknown. She was living Feb. 16, 1829, at Royalton, Vt., as will appear later. She married

[1] "Herrick Genealogy," p. 320. [2] Pomfret Records: Pomfret Church Records.

July 8, 1787, at Royalton,[1] Jabez, son of Tilly and Sarah Parkhurst of Royalton; date and place of his birth unknown. His death is not recorded at Royalton; but it occurred before Aug. 20, 1821, when Lucy Parkhurst of Royalton was appointed administratrix on the estate of Major Jabez Parkhurst, late of Royalton, deceased.[2] Jabez Parkhurst is, with Tilly and Calvin Parkhurst, named in the list of original proprietors of Royalton. In a deed dated July 2, 1774, Tilly Parkhurst is called of Plainfield, Conn.[3] Perhaps Jabez was born there. That he was a son of Tilly is shown by the following deeds on record at Royalton. Apr. 25, 1803, Tilly Parkhurst of Royalton, "for love and good will wich I owe to my well beloved son Jabez Parkhurst of the same Royalton," conveyed to him "one hundred acres in Lot No. 1 large allotment . . . . I being the original grantee." On the same date, Jabez Parkhurst of Royalton, "for and in consideration of the duty I owe," conveyed a life interest to "my honoured father and mother Tille and Sarah Parkhurst of Royalton" in an estate in Royalton, conveyed to him by the said Tille on the same date.[4] These deeds are witnessed by Godfrey Waldo, a brother of Mrs. Lucy Parkhurst. Mr. Parkhurst had previously purchased of his father the adjoining farm, by deed dated Apr. 22, 1785, by which Tilly Parkhurst of Royalton conveyed to "Jabish Parkhurst of Royalton" for £150 "all my right title estate property and demand of and (unto) the one half of the Lot or farm that I now live on being Lot No. 1 in the large alotment" in Royalton, containing two hundred and sixty-five acres. Dec. 5, 1785, Jabez Parkhurst of Royalton, yeoman, conveyed one hundred acres in Royalton, "Lot No. 34," of which he was "the original grantee."[5] He bought and sold land in Sharon, Vt., also; but, apparently, never lived there.[6] The birth of but one child is recorded at Royalton, but it is evident from the following deeds that there were others:—

Apr. 12, 1827, "Lucy Parkhurst, Godfrey-W. Parkhurst, Francis-A. Parkhurst and Philo Parkhurst of Royalton, Samuel Selden of Lebanon, N. H., Calvin Bowman of Troy, N. Y., and Richard Bloss of Bethel, Vt., as heirs to the estate of Jabez Parkhurst late of Royalton," conveyed, for $200, to John Miller of Royalton, land in that town. Feb. 16, 1829, "Lucy Parkhurst, Francis-A. Parkhurst, Godfrey-W. Parkhurst all of Royalton, Richard Bloss and Gratia Bloss of Bethel, Calvin Bowman, Betsey Bowman and Philo Park-

---

[1] Royalton Records. [2] Woodstock, Vt., Probate Records, vol. vii., p. 229.
[3] Sharon, Vt., Deeds, vol. ii., p. 9. [4] Royalton Deeds, vol. B., pp. 624, 683.
[5] *Ibid.*, vol. A., pp. 41, 43. [6] Sharon Deeds, vols. iii., pp. 285, 396; v., p. 327.

hurst of Troy, N. Y.," for $1,500 conveyed, by quitclaim deed, to Samuel Selden of Lebanon, N. H., all right, title, etc., "which we have as heirs at law to the estate both real and personal of Jabez Parkhurst late of Royalton, deceased, of which the said Jabez died seized and possessed, situated in sd County of Windsor."[1] It is probable that Mrs. Parkhurst moved from Royalton after this, and lived with one of her married children.

Children of Jabez and Lucy (Waldo) Parkhurst. Born at Royalton, Vt., probably:—

*a*. Lois, born Apr. 11, 1788.[2] "Samuel Selden and Louisa Parkhurst were married June, 1811," at Lebanon, N. H. "Mrs. Louisa Selden died Feb. 24, 1824 aged 34 years."[3] Mr. Selden was not born at Lebanon, but probably somewhere in Connecticut. He left Lebanon in 1831 and went to the West, and became a noted judge. He was careless of his personal appearance, but jolly and full of fun. He died in the West.[4]

Children, born at Lebanon:—[5]

*a*. Louisa, born Nov. 2, 1812.

*b*. Jacob-Smith, born Aug. 20, 1814; died Mch. 17, 1815.

*c*. Charles-Smith, born Mch. 3, 1816.

*d*. Sarah, born Aug. ——; died young, probably.

*b*. Betsey, born, date unknown; married Oct. 6, 1808, at Royalton,[6] Calvin Bowman. They were living in Troy, N. Y., Apr. 12, 1827, and Feb. 15, 1829.

*c*. Godfrey-W.

*d*. Francis-A.

*e*. Gratia, living Feb. 16, 1829, at Bethel, Vt. She married Jan. 23, 1824, at Royalton, Vt., Richard, son of Reuben *(Richard, Richard, Richard, Richard, Edmund)* and Phebe (Dutton) Bloss of Royalton; born Apr. 13, 1798, at Royalton; living, 1829, at Bethel. He was a physician, moved to Troy, N. Y., and died there Sept. 13, 1863.[7]

Children, born, *a* at Bethel; *b*, *c* at Royalton:—

*a*. Jabez-Parkhurst, born Jan. 15, 1827.

*b*. Richard-Dana, born Mch. 25, 1832.

*c*. Reuben, born June 4, 1835; died Aug. 6, 1872.

*f*. Philo, living, 1827, at Royalton; 1829, at Troy, N. Y.

dhde. Daniel, son of Daniel *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lois (Dana) Waldo; born June 2, 1769, at Pomfret, Conn.;[8] died 1848 or '49, at Ypsilanti, Mich., at the home of his daughter Harriet, wife of John-Y. Larzellere. He lived for a time at Rome and at Henderson Harbor, N. Y., and for over twenty-five years at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. He was a lawyer. He married, 1811, Margaret

[1] Royalton Deeds, vol. F., pp. 172, 212. [2] Royalton Records. [3] Lebanon Records.
[4] Town Clerk of Lebanon. [5] Lebanon Records. [6] Royalton Records.
[7] *Ibid.*; "Bloss Genealogy," p. 10. [8] Pomfret Records.

Gillespie, who died June, 1845, at Sackett's Harbor. Mr. Waldo went to his daughter in Michigan soon after the death of his wife.[1]

Children of Daniel and Margaret (Gillespie) Waldo. Born, *a-c* at Rome, N. Y.; *d*, *e* at Henderson Harbor, N. Y.:—

*dhde a.* GEORGE, born 1812; killed at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., by falling from the mast of a vessel. Unmarried.

dhde b. LOIS, born 1814.

*dhde c.* HARRIET, born 1816; died Feb. 21, 1876, at Ypsilanti, Mich. She married John-Y. Larzellere, who was born in Youngstown, N. Y., and died March, 1846, at Ypsilanti. No children.

*dhde d.* PARMELIA, born 1818; drowned Aug., 1867, in Lake Michigan in a collision between the "Dunderburg" and "Empire State." She married Orval Wilcox. No children.

*dhde e.* ALVA, born 1820; drowned in 1852 from on board the U. S. Sloop "Porpoise," in a typhoon in the China Sea. The "Porpoise" was one of Commodore Perry's fleet that went to Japan. He was unmarried.

dhdf. WALTER, son, probably, of Daniel *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lois (Dana) Waldo, was born, date unknown, probably in Pomfret, Vt. No record of his death has been found. There is no positive evidence that he was son of Daniel and Lois; but his close connection with Willard Pierce and Jabez Parkhurst, who married their daughters, his residence in the same county with Daniel, and the impossibility of finding any other parents for him, make it likely that he was their son. On the other hand his marriage in 1792 to a widow, who was first married in 1780, points to his being a much older man than he would have been if a son of Daniel and Lois. It is doubtful if his parentage is ever positively learned. The first knowledge that we have of Walter Waldo is from the record of his marriage at Royalton. "Walter Waldo and Permela Parkhurst, both of Royalton, were married Aug. 9, 1792, by Abel Stevens, J. P."[2] The following records establish her identity:—"Calvin Parkhurst and Permela Robinson were joined together in holy matrimony, Nov. 9, 1780."[3] Their children recorded at Royalton, were—Heman, born Mch. 25, 1781, died June 8, 1784; Cynthya, born Feb. 27, 1785; Permela and Betsa, born June 20, 1787. Mr. Parkhurst died between July 7, 1791, when he executed a deed of land in Royalton,[4] and Dec. 9, 1791, when Pamela Parkhurst, Ebenezer Parkhurst and Amos Robinson were appointed administrators on the estate of Col. Calvin Parkhurst, late of Royalton, deceased. Feb. 15, 1792, Elias Stevens, Daniel Gilbert and Jabez Parkhurst, all of Royalton, were appointed

[1] Records of Charles-Elmore Waldo [*dhdhcac*]. [2] Royalton Records. [3] *Ibid.*
[4] Royalton Deeds, vol. B, p. 126.

a committee "to set off to Pamela Parkhurst, widow to Col. Calvin Parkhurst, her dower or thirds." Cynthia Parkhurst and Betsey Parkhurst are named as "heirs to estate of Calvin Parkhurst."[1] July 1, 1793, Permelia Waldo of Royalton, Ebenezer Parkhurst of Sharon and Abel Stevens of Royalton, administratrix and administrators on the estate of Calvin Parkhurst of Royalton, conveyed land in Royalton. Dec. 9, 1793, Walter Waldo and Permela Waldo and Abel Stevens of Royalton and Ebenezer Parkhurst of Sharon, "admrs. on estate of Calvin Parkhurst late of Royalton, deceased," sold an estate in Royalton.[2] There would seem to be no doubt therefore that Permela Parkhurst, who married Walter Waldo, was the widow of Calvin Parkhurst of Royalton, who was a prominent man in the town, one of the original proprietors and moderator of the first town meeting, June 5, 1781. He was son of Joseph and Judith (Johnson) Parkhurst of Plainfield, Conn.; born June 12, 1753, at Plainfield.[3]

Walter Waldo's name is on the grand list of Royalton from 1793 to 1798, but he was taxed for but small possessions:—in 1793, 1 poll, 1 horse, 2 cows, 3 yearlings, and credited with service in the infantry; in 1794, 1 poll, 2 cows, and 14 acres; in 1795, 1 poll, 1 cow, 12 acres; in 1796, 1 poll, 12 acres; in 1797, 1 poll, 1 cow, 7 acres; in 1798, 1 poll, 8 acres. Dec. 4, 1793, Heman Durkee conveyed to "Pamela Waldo, wife of Walter Waldo of Royalton," land in Royalton. Mch. 15, 1794, Heman Durkee of Royalton sold for £19 to Walter Waldo of Royalton "one certain dwelling house now occupied by Medad Benton in Royalton, standing on a farm which I recently purchased of said Benton, with the privilege of the well nigh said house, likewise the privilege of ye ground on which said house now stands as long as said house continues in being, with ye privilege of removing said house when and where he pleases off said farm . . . . reserving to Abigail Benton, the now wife of ye above Medad Benton, ye privilege of dwelling in that part of said house or in ye room which now stands at ye north west part of said house." Jan. 2, 1796, Walter Waldo of Royalton, conveyed for £14 to Willard Pierce (who married Susanna Waldo [*dhdb*]) the dwelling-house in Royalton, "in which I now dwell," purchased of Heman Durkee Mch. 15, 1794, "formerly built and occupied by Medad Benton." Dec. 30, 1797, Willard Pierce and Walter Waldo, both of Royalton, sold for $120 to Samuel Curtis of Royalton, one dwelling-house and barn on the west side of

---

[1] Woodstock, Vt., Probate Records, vols. i., pp. 131, 134; ii., p. 195.
[2] Royalton Deeds, vol. B, pp. 260, 276.
[3] Plainfield Records.

the highway that leads from the house of Heman Durkee, deceased, to Isaac Pierce's. May 26, 1798, Permelia Waldo and Walter Waldo of Royalton, conveyed to Samuel Curtis of Royalton, an estate in Royalton. Nov. 21, 1798, Permela Waldo and Walter Waldo of Royalton, sold for $240 to Samuel Curtis of Royalton, land in Royalton; witnessed by Cynthia Parkhurst.[1]

He must have removed soon after this to Hartford, Vt. His name appears in the tax list of Hartford in 1799, 1800 and 1801. The later tax lists are lost. In the United States census returns for 1800, Walter Waldo is recorded at Hartford, Vt., with the following family:

1 male under 10 years of age.
1 male between 26 and 45 years of age.
2 females (free white) under 10 years of age.
1 female " between 10 and 16 years of age.
1 " " between 26 and 45 years of age.

This may be taken to mean himself and wife, one daughter of his wife by her first husband, and two daughters and one son of himself and wife. No children, however, have been recorded in either Royalton or Hartford. Walter Waldo sold to Jonathan Bugbee a small piece of land in Hartford for $206.66 on Aug. 5, 1800. That is the first and last appearance of his name in the land records of that town. There is nothing to show from whom he got his title. Nathan Waldo [*babe*], of Canterbury, Conn., being one of the proprietors of the town, conveyed away his proprietary interest about twelve years before that, so Walter could not have derived his title by heirship from him. No other Waldo appears to have owned land in Hartford, and no Waldo appears in the necrology list of the cemeteries in Tucker's "History of Hartford." He probably removed from Hartford.

The following from the town records of Chelsea, Vt., seemed to prove that Walter Waldo removed to Chelsea; that he married a second wife, by whom he had certainly two children; and that he died before 1827, when his widow married again:—

Nov. 26, 1812, Josiah Dana and John Stearns of Chelsea leased for $80 a messuage or tenement in Chelsea, "being the whole of the Land & House which Eben' Taylor deeded to Dana & Stearns Oct. 12, 1812," for two years to Walter Waldo of Chelsea.[2]

"Elijah-Gilbert-Bingham, son to Walter and Rhoda Waldo was born May 6, 1814."

---

[1] Royalton Deeds, vol. B, pp. 251, 305, 342, 380, 413, 415.
[2] Chelsea Deeds, vol. v., p. 5.

"Edward Pease of Brookfield, Vt. and Rhoda Waldo were married Jan. 24, 1827, by Calvin Noble, Minister of the Gospel, at Chelsea."

"Warren King of Bridgewater, Windsor Co., Vt. and Rhoda-Jane Waldo of Chelsea were married at Chelsea Sept. 13, 1835."

Since the foregoing was written it has been learned that the gravestone of Pamela Waldo is still standing at Norwich, Vt., inscribed as follows:—"Pamela Waldo Died July 31, 1843, Aged 84." Representatives of the Tilden family say that she was the mother of Lucy (Waldo) Tilden [*dhdfc*] and that her first husband was a Parkhurst. It is evident, therefore, that the Walter Waldo who was married at Chelsea in 1814 was not her husband. He may have been her son, born between Calvin and Lois, or perhaps "Calvin" is an error for Walter. From her age at death, Pamela was born in 1759 or 1760, and was therefore several years older than her second husband.

Children of Walter and Pamela (Robinson) Waldo.[1] Born, *a*, *b* probably at Royalton; *c*, *d* probably at Hartford, Vt.:—

*dhdf a.* CALVIN, born June 7, 1793.[2]
dhdf b. LOIS, born Jan. 7, 1796.
dhdf c. LUCY, born Aug. 3, 1799.
*dhdf d.* PHILO (or PHILA), born Mch. 19, 1802.

**dhdh.** GODFREY, son of Daniel (*Zachariah*, *Daniel*, *Cornelius*) and Lois (Dana) Waldo; born June 10, 1773, at Pomfret, Vt.;[3] died Sept. 16, 1848, at Pontiac, Mich.[4] He went to Owego, N. Y., from Plymouth, N. H. (?), in the summer of 1810 and practiced medicine there until 1839, when he removed to Birmingham, Mich., and thence, in 1845, to Pontiac, where he remained till his death.[5] He married, Jan. 3, 1805, at Gilmanton, N. H., Elizabeth Carpenter; born May 6, 1783, at Portsmouth, N. H.; died Mch. 18, 1877, at Holly, Mich.[6]

He is called "Godfrey-Melbourne Waldo" in some records. He is said to have had thirteen children, all but four of whom died in early infancy.

Children of Godfrey and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Waldo:—[7]

*dhdh a.* UNNAMED, died in infancy.
*dhdh b.* ABBY-LOUISE, born May 6, 1807, at Meredith, N. Y.; died June 6, 1826, at Owego, N. Y.

---

[1] Records of George-Lathrop Tilden [*dhdfcc*].
[2] Perhaps this is an error for Walter, or perhaps his name was Walter-Calvin. See Appendix No. 37.
[3] Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbce*] says Jan. 6; Charles-Elmore Waldo [*dhdhcac*] says at Pomfret, Conn. [4] "Historical Gazetteer of Tioga County, N. Y.," p. 337. [5] *Ibid.*
[6] Records of Charles-Elmore Waldo [*dhdhcac*]. [7] *Ibid.*

dhdh c. CHARLES-CHRISTOPHER, born May 29, 1809, at Bennington, Vt.
*dhdh d.* GEORGE-C, born Oct. 8, 1811, at Owego, N. Y.; died Sept. 8, 1814, at Owego.
*dhdh e.* UNNAMED, died in infancy.
*dhdh f.* UNNAMED, died in infancy.
*dhdh g.* UNNAMED, died in infancy.
*dhdh h.* UNNAMED, died in infancy.
*dhdh i.* UNNAMED, died in infancy.
dhdh j. MARGARETTA-ANN, born Dec. 24, 1821, at Owego, N. Y.
*dhdh k.* UNNAMED, died in infancy.

dhdk. MATILDA, daughter of Daniel (*Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius*) and Matilda (King) Waldo; dates of birth and death unknown. She married, in Vermont, Jeremiah-Folsom Bryant. His parents were people of wealth, as is evident from the fact that he was in receipt of a regular allowance even after his marriage; and he inherited $3000 as his share of his father's estate. He was a wild youth and ran away from home, enlisting on board the "Constitution," on which he served at the time of the embargo. He was unsuccessful in business, and owing to his dissipated habits his family was reduced to poverty. His father is said to have been of the same family as the poet William-Cullen Bryant. His mother is said to have been a Folsom. He was killed by a pistol in the hands of his son-in-law, John Luckett, who was afterwards tried for murder, but was acquitted on the grounds of self defence.[1]

Children of Jeremiah-Folsom and Matilda (Waldo) Bryant:—[2]

*a.* MARY-ANN, born Jan., 1812. She was a woman of great force and character, and in spite of adverse conditions attained a considerable education. She married (1), Joseph White. He was a retired farmer, living at Westfield, N. Y., and died shortly after their marriage, leaving no children. She married (2), Charles Croft. He was a lawyer of Painesville, O., a handsome, dashing man, who came to an untimely and tragic end, leaving one son, John. She married (3), John Luckett. He was a prominent physician of Springfield, Ill., and a man of wealth, but of a violent temper and addicted to drink. After the tragic death of her father, who was residing with her at the time, she obtained a divorce from Dr. Luckett, and was last heard of in 1870, when she went West with her son Frank Luckett to live with her son John Croft.

Child, by second husband:—
*a.* JOHN.

By third husband:—
*b.* FRANK.

*b.* JOHN, born Feb. 2, 1813; died at St. Joseph, Mo. He went to California in the days of the early gold fever and took a contract from the government for constructing a turnpike, from which he is said to have made $80,000. He then went to Sacramento and erected a big brick block, said to have

[1] Records of Albert-L. Williams, Buffalo, N. Y. [2] *Ibid.*

been the finest in the city, and also bought a large ranch across the river for his son Joseph. He then returned to Illinois and ran a store for a time until he failed in business, when he went to St. Joseph, where he engaged in the overland transportation business and had a large number of mules and wagons employed in carrying freight during the rush to Pike's Peak. He was rapidly acquiring a fortune when he died suddenly just after his return from a trip over the plains.

He married (1), Rachel Pierpont, who died at Naperville, Ill., leaving one child. He was again married at Batavia, N. Y.; a third time at Springfield, Ill.; and a fourth time, place unknown. No record has been obtained of these marriages.

Child, by first wife:—

*a.* JOSEPH.

*c.* DANIEL-WALDO, born May 6, 1815; living, 1901, at Ripley, N. Y. When but six years old he went to live in the family of Silas Baird of Ripley, whose daughter he subsequently married. He had but few advantages of education, but made the most of them. He went to California by way of the Isthmus in '49, and by extensive trips on horseback, with a wagon or driving cattle, acquired a thorough acquaintance with the country between New York and Chicago and as far south as Louisville. He has been a lifelong democrat of a rather extreme type.

He married, Jan. 7, 1841, at Ripley, Lucretia, daughter of Silas *(Amos)* and Hannah (Roundy) Baird of Ripley; born Mch. 5, 1812, at Ripley, living, 1901.

Children:—

*a.* MATILDA, born Mch. 15, 1842.

*b.* LAVANCHA, born Oct. 19, 1843.

*c.* JAY-EUGENE, born July 25, 1846.

*d.* DANIEL-WALDO, born Dec. 3, 1848; died Sept. 5, 1849.

*e.* WILLIAM-CULLEN, born Oct. 14, 1850.

*f.* GEORGE-HILTON, born Oct. 17, 1853.

*d.* GODFREY, born Aug., 1817, twin of WALTER; died at Westfield, N. Y., where he had lived. He married (1), Margaret Miniger. He married (2), Sarah Thompson.

Children, by first wife:—

*a.* SAMUEL.

*b.* SARAH.

By second wife:—

*c.* SPENCER, living at Westfield, N. Y.

*d.* MAMIE, living at Westfield, N. Y.

*e.* WALTER, born Aug., 1817, twin of GODFREY; died 1899. He lived at Wayland, N. Y., where he was for many years owner and proprietor of the "Bryant House." He married Lydia Hudson.

Children:—

*a.* BELL.

*b.* COLONEL.

*c.* MARK.

*f.* RUFUS, born 1822; died 1850, without issue.

dhdl. MARY, daughter of Daniel *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Matilda (King) Waldo, born before 1789; died May 14, 1869, at Harmony, N. Y. March 2, 1800, "application was made by

Oliver Gallup, Esq., of Hartland, Vt., for a letter of guardianship over Polly Waldo, a minor under the age for choosing a guardian and heir to the estate of Daniel Waldo late of Woodstock, Vt., deceased, which was granted accordingly."

Jan. 27, 1803, "Polly Waldo, a minor above fourteen years of age and heir to the estate of Daniel Waldo, late of Hartland, deceased, made choice of Daniel Spooner, Esq., of said Hartland for her guardian, who accordingly was appointed."[1]

She married, Aug. 10, 1817, at Oswego, N. Y., Horatio, son of Abijah *(Thomas)* and Ruth (Freeman) Durkee of Hanover, N. H.; born Oct. 24, 1791, at Hanover; died Aug. 20, 1835, at Darien, N. Y. He was a tanner and currier. Ruth Freeman was daughter of Prince and Rebecca (Johnson) Freeman. Her father was one of the founders of Dartmouth College.[2]

Children of Horatio and Mary (Waldo) Durkee.[3] Born, *a*, *b* at Owego, N. Y., *c*, *d* at Candor, N. Y., *e-g* at Springville, Penn.:—

*a*. Elizabeth-Ruth, born Apr. 26, 1821; died 1860–1865, at San Francisco, Cal. She married Jan. 23, 1837, Peter Barringer. He died at San Francisco. They had seven children, all of whom are dead. He was a carpenter.

Children, born, *a-c* at Buffalo, N. Y.; *d* at Peoria, Ill.:—

*a*. William, died at San Francisco.

*b*. Horatio, died at San Francisco.

*c*. Eugene, died at Buffalo.

*d*. Eugene, died at Peoria.

*b*. George-Waldo, born May 6, 1822; died Sept. 22, 1879, at Utica, N. Y. He married Jan. 25, 1855, at Buffalo, N. Y., Julia-Maria Risley, of Fort Erie, Ont.; born at Fort Erie. They lived at Harmony, N. Y. She is living, 1901. No children.

*c*. Eugene-Return, born Jan. 18, 1825, living, 1901, at West Park, N. Y. He married Dec. 26, 1849, at Buffalo, N. Y., Cynthia-Helen, daughter of Thomas-Jefferson *(Elisha, Joshua, Thomas, Thomas, Kenelm, Kenelm, Kenelm)* and Eliza-Frances (Hunt) Winslow of Buffalo;[4] born July 17, 1828, at Jamestown, N. Y.; died Mch. 31, 1879, at Lugano, Switzerland. He married (2), Oct. 22, 1891, at West Park, Harriet Carlton; born Jan. 13, 1839, in Maine. He was in the drug business in Attica, N. Y., and Buffalo, until 1852, when he removed to New York City, where he established what became the largest spice house in the United States. He retired from business in 1884.

Children, born, *a* at Buffalo, *b* at Brooklyn, N. Y.:—

*a*. Eugene-Winslow, born Dec. 6, 1850.

*b*. William-Wells, born Nov. 7, 1854.

*d*. Horatio-King, born July 24, 1826; died Sept. 4, 1856, at Canton, Ill.; unmarried.

---

[1] Woodstock Probate Records, vols. ii., p. 264; iii., p. 89.

[2] Records of Eugene-Return Durkee [*dhdlc*] and of Charles-Elmore Waldo [*dhdhcac*].

[3] *Ibid.* [4] "Winslow Genealogy," vol. i., p. 293.

*e.* ABBY-LOUISA, born Feb. 22, 1829; died Jan. 24, 1873, at Buffalo, N. Y. She married (1), Jan. 1, 1845, at Buffalo, Joseph Amalaw, who died 1850, at Jersey City, N. J. He was an engineer. She married (2), at Buffalo, John-J. Gibbons, who died Mch. 7, 1888, at Jersey City. He was a druggist.

Children, by second husband:—

*a.* ABBY-LOUISA, born Feb. 11, 1853.

*b.* FRANK.

*f.* MARY-JANE, born Oct. 24, 1830; died Dec. 2, 1882, at Babylon, L. I. She married Mch. 21, 1846, Sylvester Kennear, who died at Buffalo, N. Y. He was a ship-smith.

Children, born at Buffalo:—

*a.* CHARLES-EDMUND, died at Buffalo.

*b.* IDA, died at Buffalo.

*g.* SARAH-MATILDA, born Aug. 18, 1833; living, 1901. She married Aug. 18, 1852, at Buffalo, N. Y., George, son of Leonard and Sarah (Harris) Crary of Buffalo, who died Sept. 22, 1881, at Brooklyn, N. Y. He was a merchant. They lived at Brooklyn.

Children, born, *a*, *b* at Buffalo, *c*, *d* at Brooklyn:—

*a.* WILLIAM-PROCTOR, born Mch. 28, 1854.

*b.* HELEN-DURKEE, born Apr. 28, 1858.

*c.* SARAH-HARRIS, born Mch. 24, 1861; died July 5, 1888, at Buffalo.

*d.* GEORGE-WALDO, born Jan. 3, 1864.

**dhha.** ELIZABETH, daughter of Samuel *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Molly (Putnam) Waldo; born Sept. 22, 1774, at Pomfret, Conn., bapt. July 9, 1775; died July 14, 1846, at Pomfret. She married May 12, 1799, at Pomfret, John-Augustus, son of Elisha and Elizabeth (Park) Gleason of Oxford, Mass.; born June 24, 1770, at Pomfret; died July 11, 1842, at Bedford, Mass.

Mr. Gleason was a shoemaker, and resided in Pomfret; but, late in life, he removed to Bedford, and lived with his son Lewis. He may have lived for a time at South Woodstock, Conn., since "Betsey Gleason, wife of John-A. Gleason, was dismissed to the Church in So. Woodstock, Dec. 9, 1829."[1]

Children of John-Augustus and Elizabeth (Waldo) Gleason. Born at Pomfret, Conn.:—[2]

*a.* LEWIS-PUTNAM, born Feb. 28, 1800; died Jan. 22, 1886, at Bedford, Mass. He was a shoemaker, and lived at Bedford. He married (1), Mch. 3, 1826, Sophronia, daughter of Abijah Butler of Leominster, Mass.; date of her birth not known; died Jan. 6, 1827, at Bedford. He married (2), Oct. 2, 1827, Lucy Butler, sister of his first wife; date of birth unknown; died Oct. 30, 1846, at Bedford. He married (3), Oct. 20, 1847, Susan, daughter of Eleazer *(Eleazer, Eleazer, Samuel, Dolor)* and

---

[1] Pomfret Records: Pomfret Church Records: "Putnam Genealogy," p. 310.

[2] Pomfret Records.

Martha (Skinner) Davis of Bedford: born Jan. 7, 1807, at Bedford; died June 17, 1869, at Bedford. She had no children.[1]

Child, by first wife, born at Bedford:—

*a.* CAROLINE, born 1827; died same year.

Children, by second wife, born at Bedford:—

*b.* HENRY-AUGUSTUS, born Jan 6, 1829.

*c.* CHARLES-EDWIN, born Apr. 18, 1830.

*d.* CAROLINE-MARIA, born June 10, 1832; died Jan. 27, 1833.

*e.* ELIZABETH-FRANCES, } born May 23, 1835; } married Marcus-B. Webber.

*f.* JOHN-FRANCIS,

*g.* LEWIS-PUTNAM, died young.

*h.* ALFRED-WALDO, died young.

*i.* LEWIS-PUTNAM, born June 1, 1839; died July 27, 1872.

*j.* LUCY-CAROLINE, died young.

*b.* CAROLINE, born Feb. 5, 1804; died Nov. 26, 1889, at Bedford, Mass. She married, Apr. 14, 1830, at Bedford, Daniel, son of Nathan and Sarah Clark of Wells, Me.; date of birth unknown; died June 24, 1851, æt. 46, at Arlington, Mass., where they lived.[2]

Children, born at Arlington, probably:—

*a.* A DAUGHTER, born 1834; died Oct. 9, 1837, æt. 3 yrs.

*b.* CAROLINE-AMELIA, born Nov. 20, 1838; died Sept. 28, 1854.

*c.* EDWIN-DANIEL, born May 1, 1841; died June 20, 1862.

*c.* MARY-WALDO, born Aug. 15, 1807; died Mch. 3, 1900, at Somerville, Mass. She married, Oct. 11, 1835, at Bedford, Mass., William, son of James and Hannah (Davis) Webber of Bedford; born Dec. 19, 1806, at Bedford; died Feb. 11, 1852, at Bedford.[3]

Children, born at Bedford:—

*a.* CHARLES-WARREN, born Sept. 11, 1836; died Sept. 30, 1893.

*b.* WILLIAM-AUGUSTUS, born June 27, 1840; died July 18, 1896.

*c.* EDWIN-FRANKLIN, born Dec. 6, 1843.

*d.* ELIZABETH, born Aug. 22, 1810; died May 21, 1838, at Arlington, Mass. She married, Oct. 31, 1834, at Bedford, Mass., David, son of Nathan and Sarah Clark of Wells, Me., dates and places of birth and death unknown. They lived at Arlington. Their children, of whom no record has been obtained, died young.[4]

**dhhc.** SAMUEL-PUTNAM, son of Samuel *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Molly (Putnam) Waldo; born Mch. 12, 1779, at Pomfret, Conn., bapt. Mch. 21, 1779; died Feb. 23, 1826, at Hartford, Conn.[5] He was a writer of some merit and of respectable talents, "but devoted to trifling objects." He was the author of "The Tour of James Monroe, President of the United States in the year 1817, with

[1] "History of Bedford," Family Records, p. 8: "Putnam Genealogy," pp. 310, 311: Records of Edwin-Franklin Webber [*dhhacc*].

[2] Records of Edwin-Franklin Webber [*dhhacc*]: "History of Arlington," p. 204.

[3] Records of Edwin-Franklin Webber: "Putnam Genealogy," pp. 310-311.

[4] "History of Arlington," p. 204: Records of Edwin-Franklin Webber [*dhhacc*].

[5] Pomfret Town and Church Records: Family Bible of Mrs. Mary-Putnam (Waldo) Sharp [*dhhdc*]: "Putnam Genealogy," p. 183.

a Sketch of his Life" (Hartford, 1818); "Memoirs of Gen. Andrew Jackson" (Hartford, 1820); "Life and Character of Stephen Decatur" (2d ed., Middletown, Conn., 1821); "Biographical Sketches of Com. Nicholas Biddle, Paul Jones, Edward Preble and Alexander Murray" (Hartford, 1823). He also prepared for publication Archibald Robbins's "Journal of the Loss of the Brig 'Commerce' upon the Western Coast of Africa." In 1819, he conducted the *Connecticut Rural Magazine*, "a poor, meagre, monthly production." A spirited and well written letter, addressed to General Henry Dearborn, in consequence of his publication respecting the battle of Bunker Hill, in which the services of General Putnam were undervalued, was published by him in 1818.[1]

He was educated for a lawyer and was in practice of law at East Windsor, Conn., in 1804.[2] He was never married and is said to have died of a broken heart, caused by the death of the young lady to whom he was betrothed.

**dhhd.** Francis, son of Samuel *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Molly (Putnam) Waldo; born Apr. 22, 1784, at Pomfret, Conn.,[3] bapt. June 22, 1782 *(sic)*;[4] died Nov. 22, 1844, at Woonsocket, R. I.[5] He is buried at Pomfret in the Grosvenor burying-ground. As a youth he was desirous of becoming a physician, and his uncle, Dr. Albigence Waldo [*dhi*], offered to assist him; but his father desired him to work on the farm and his uncle dying before the boy was old enough to assert himself, he gave up his ambition, very much to his disappointment. After his father's death, having no taste for farming, he invested his whole property in a stage route between Boston and Hartford, which proved financially unsuccessful and his estate in Pomfret was taken in execution of suits by various creditors.[6] His wife having died, Mr. Waldo, discouraged by his ill success, left his younger children in the care of relatives and betook himself to a seafaring life, which he followed until shortly before his death.

He married (1), May 12, 1805, at Norwich, Conn., perhaps, but the marriage is recorded only in Pomfret, Lucinda, daughter of Abiel *(Abiel, Abiel)* and Lucinda (Clement) Cheney of Norwich [*dfcb*]; born Mch. 5, 1783, at Norwich;[7] died May 9, 1826, at Pomfret.[8] She

---

[1] Jennison Papers, in Am. Antiq. Society's Library.
[2] "Judicial and Civil History of Connecticut," p. 455.
[3] Pomfret Records; Family Bible says 1785. [4] Pomfret Church Records.
[5] Gravestone. [6] Pomfret Deeds, vol. xiv., pp. 19-22.
[7] Norwich Records. [8] Pomfret Church Records; Family Bible.

is buried by the side of her husband. Her gravestone says she died in 1825.

He married (2), Feb. 5, 1828, at Brooklyn, Conn.,[1] being described as living in that town at the time, Eliza-F., daughter of Godfrey and Mary Wenwood of Newport, R. I. Nothing is known of her birth and death. She is named in her father's will, dated Mch. 25, 1816, probated Oct. 7, 1816.[2] A deed from Godfrey Wenwood, baker, of Newport and Mary his wife, dated Feb., 1800, recorded May 6, 1800,[3] establishes the Christian name of her mother. This marriage proved, ultimately, to be unhappy and Mr. and Mrs. Waldo separated. He finally returned to Pomfret and passed the little remainder of his life at Woonsocket, with his daughter Frances.

Children of Francis and Lucinda (Cheney) Waldo. Born at Pomfret, Conn. :—[4]

dhhd a. CATHERINE-MARY, born May 14, 1806.

*dhhd b.* SAMUEL, born June 1, 1810; died 1835, at Boston, Mass. He was a clerk in a shoe store there.

dhhd c. MARY-PUTNAM, born Sept. 20, 1812. ("Waldos in America" says 10th; "Putnam Genealogy" says 12th.)

dhhd d. FRANCES-LUCINDA, born Apr. 2, 1815. (Family Bible says 12th.)

dhhd e. OLIVE-ELIZABETH, born Mch. 9, 1819.

*dhhd f.* CHARLOTTE, born Mch. 22, 1826; died Mch. 23, 1826. (Pomfret Church Records say died Mch. 24, 1826, aged 24 hours.)

Children of Francis and Eliza-F. (Wenwood) Waldo. Born, *g* at Brooklyn, Conn.; *h* at Newport, R. I. (?) :—

*dhhd g.* GODFREY-WENWOOD, born Nov. 12, 1830; died Dec. 21, 1830, at Brooklyn.[5]

*dhhd h.* JANE-STOCKFORD, born Jan. 1, 1833;[6] date of death unknown; married, Sept. 6, 1850, by Sanford Benton, minister, at Warehouse Point, East Windsor, Conn., Edward-H. Littlefield of Newport, R. I.[7] Nothing further has been learned of them.

dhhf. MARY, daughter of Samuel *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Molly (Putnam) Waldo; born Apr. 13, 1789, at Pomfret, Conn.; died 1832, at Conway, N. H. (?) She married Aug. 23, 1812, at Pomfret, Zara, son of Benoni *(Timothy, John, James, James)* and Laurana (Leavens) Cutler of Killingly, Conn.; born Dec. 5, 1786, at Guildhall, Vt.; died Mch. 2, 1861, at Conway. Mr. Cutler was educated in Vermont, and studied law with Seth Cushman of Vermont, John-M. Tillotson of Northumberland, N. H., and

---

[1] Brooklyn Records. [2] Newport Probate Records, vol. v., p. 319.
[3] Newport Deeds. [4] Pomfret Records: Family Bible.
[5] Brooklyn Records; Family Bible gives both years as 1831. [6] Family Bible.
[7] East Windsor Records.

Sylvanus Backus of Pomfret. He settled in Northumberland in 1813, and resided there till Mch. 31, 1816, when he removed to Conway, where he lived for forty-five years. He was a country lawyer, a good collector, but not remarkable as an advocate. He was greatly interested in town affairs, and was much esteemed for his social and religious character. At his death, the bar of Carroll County passed the following resolution:—

"OSSIPEE, N. H., Apr. 24, 1861. Resolved, that it is with deep sorrow that the members of the Carroll County bar learn of the decease of Zara Cutler, a member of this bar, a man of sound judgment, discreet in practice, of strict integrity, exemplary in his deportment, and of irreproachable reputation."

He married (2), Dec. 3, 1833, at Concord, N. H. (?), Judith, daughter of Enoch *(William)* and Lois (Cavis) Coffin of Concord; born Oct. 18, 1798, at Concord; died Mch. 26, 1835, at Conway. He married (3), June 8, 1840, at Boston, Maria, daughter of John Tillson of Boston; born Feb. 25, 1800; died Feb. 14, 1881, at Boston, aged 80 years, 11 mos., 20 days. She is buried at Cambridge, Mass. He is said to have had six children by his first wife, but only two are given in "Cutler Memorial."[1]

Children of Zara and Mary (Waldo) Cutler. Born at Conway, N. H.:—[2]

*a.* ISRAEL-PUTNAM, date of birth unknown; died Oct. 5, 1878, at Boston, Mass., and is buried at Conway. He resided for a time at Dover and Concord, N. H., but finally settled at Boston. He married, date unknown, at Newmarket, N. H., Sarah-J., daughter of Thomas Larabee, of whom nothing has been learned.

Children, born, *a* at Concord, *b* at Boston:—[3]

*a.* ZARA-T., born May 31, 1847.

*b.* JAMES-H., born May 3, 1849.

*b.* HARRIET-B., date of birth unknown. She was living in Boston, Mass., in 1889. She is named in Mrs. Maria (Tillson) Cutler's will, dated Mch. 3, 1876, as is Lewis-W. Cutler, perhaps a brother.[4]

**dhia.** ELISHA-HURLBUT, son of Albigence *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lydia (Hurlbut) Waldo; born Sept. 11, 1773, at Woodstock, Conn.;[5] died July 25, 1801, at Charleston, S. C., of yellow fever, while on a business visit, being at the time state printer of Georgia.[6] He learned the printer's trade with Isaiah Thomas of Worcester, Mass.; and was there Aug. 15, 1793, when he witnessed

[1] Pomfret Records: "Bench and Bar of New Hampshire," p. 298: "Cutler Memorial," p. 114: "History of Concord," p. 703: Boston Records. [2] "Cutler Memorial," p. 114.
[3] "Cutler Memorial," p. 193. [4] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. dxxvii., p. 113.
[5] Woodstock Records. [6] "Waldos in America," p. 119.

an agreement between Peter Whitney of Northboro, Mass., and Isaiah Thomas, relating to the copyright of said Whitney's "History of Worcester County."[1] Later, he lived at Brookfield, Mass.; and, Dec. 18, 1795, Elisha-Hurlbut Waldo of Brookfield, conveyed to Zebediah Tracy of Windham, Conn., one-fifth of one-tenth of a tract of land in Windham, "being the same belonging to my honoured Grandfather Elisha Hurlbut, dec^d."[2] He appears never to have married.

dhic. HARRIOT, daughter of Albigence *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lydia (Hurlbut) Waldo; born Apr. 14, 1777, at Woodstock or Pomfret, Conn.,[3] bapt. June 8, 1777, at Pomfret;[4] died Oct. 18, 1820,[5] at Pomfret. She married Jan. 1, 1797, at Pomfret,[6] Sylvanus, son of Andrew *(Samuel, Joseph, William, William)* and Lois (Pierce) Backus of Plainfield, Conn.; born June 3, 1768, at Plainfield;[7] died Feb. 4, 1817, at Pomfret.[8] Mr. Backus had, a short time before his marriage, opened a law office on Pomfret Street, and was already ranked among the leading lawyers of the county. "Sylvanus Backus, Adult, was baptized July 15, 1816," and "Harriet, wife of Sylvanus Backus was admitted to the church" the same date.[9] He and his wife and five children are buried in the burying-ground at the north end of Pomfret Street. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"Sylvanus Backus | died Feb. 4, 1817 | aged 48 years | In his death his native State has sustained | the loss of one of her worthiest citizens | the Bar one of its brightest ornaments | the Church of Christ a valuable and active member | and an afflicted wife and children | one of the best of Husbands and Fathers."

"Mrs. Harriet Backus | Consort of the Hon. Sylvanus Backus | born Apr. 13, AD 1778 died Oct. 18 AD 1820."

The will of Sylvanus Backus, dated Dec. 26, 1816, probated Feb. 1, 1817, names—"friend and sister Miss Ann Waldo" and wife Harriot, who is made residuary legatee and executrix with John-H. Payson. The will of Harriot Backus, dated Aug. 14, 1820, probated

[1] Worcester Society of Antiquity's Collections, vol. ix., p. 31.
[2] Windham Deeds, vol. x., p. 37.
[3] Woodstock and Pomfret Records; Gravestone says Apr. 13, 1778.
[4] Pomfret Church Records.
[5] Gravestone; "Waldos in America," p. 119, says 19th. [6] Pomfret Records.
[7] Plainfield Records: "Backus Family," p. 120.
[8] Gravestone; Pomfret Church Records say Feb. 5. [9] Pomfret Church Records.

Oct. 26, 1820, names—children, Mary-Ann, Charles-W., George and Andrew; sister, Ann Waldo; and makes John-H. Payson and son, George Backus, executors. Her estate was inventoried at $8556.89.[1]

Children of Sylvanus and Harriot (Waldo) Backus. Born at Pomfret, Conn.:—[2]

*a.* FRANCES-HARIOT, born Oct. 17, 1797; died July 24, 1800.
*b.* GEORGE, born Aug. 15, 1799.
*c.* ELISHA-WALDO, born Nov. 9, 1801; died Apr. 10, 1802.
*d.* ANDREW, born Feb. 6, 1803. He was a lawyer, living, 1880, at Detroit, Mich. He married Harriet-Sterling Allen of Providence, R. I.[3]
*e.* HARIOT, born Oct. 20, 1806; died Dec. 16, 1806.
*f.* MARY-ANN, born Dec. 16, 1807; died Dec. 16, 1807.[4]
*g.* CHARLES-WALDO, born Aug. 23, 1810.
*h.* WILLIAM-HENRY, born Nov. 9, 1813; died Dec. 8, 1816.[5]
*i.* SILVANUS, born Apr. 18, 1816; died Dec. 8, 1816.[6]

**dhid.** THOMAS-FANNING, son of Albigence *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lydia (Hurlbut) Waldo; born Sept. 19, 1779, at Woodstock, Conn., bapt. Oct. 31, 1779;[7] died "at Sailors' Snug Harbor, Staten Island, on the evening of Wednesday, the 13th of September, 1854." This announcement, from an unknown newspaper, is followed by the following account of Mr. Waldo, which is practically all that has been learned of him.

"The subject of this notice was born in Pomfret, Conn., in 1779, and was the son of Doct. Albigence Waldo, and is the last of the family, his youngest sister dying last June, and his youngest brother, five years since, being the only ones of his brothers and sisters to see three score years. His father and General Putnam being relatives by marriage, and living in the same neighborhood, he recollected the old hero well, and had often held the horse for the General to mount. He was left an orphan at the age of fifteen, and soon after his father's death was apprenticed to his eldest brother, who was state printer in Georgia; but he dying in a few short months of yellow fever, he (Thomas) took to a seafaring life, and went 'down to the sea in ships' for near thirty years, having sailed into almost every port. Arriving at manhood, he became captain and owner of a vessel, and many were the storms and tempests he weathered, and many his daring adventures while plowing the mighty ocean. Meeting with a serious accident, which laid him on his bed for weeks, he disposed of his vessel, and,

[1] Pomfret Probate Records, vols. xii., p. 282; xiii., pp. 135, 183. [2] Pomfret Records.
[3] Records of First Church, Pomfret. [4] Gravestone. [5] Gravestone.
[6] Pomfret Church Records. [7] Woodstock Town and Church Records.

on his recovery, was united in holy wedlock to the companion of his choice, who had watched over and nursed him during his confinement, and settled in Boston, and, at the end of two years, removed to Charleston, South Carolina, where he was proprietor of a hotel. He sold out after a year's residence and came to New York City, where he has lived for twenty years. A few years since, through the treachery of friends, he lost his property, and, becoming feeble and infirm, he was admitted in the 'Sailors' Snug Harbor,' founded by a benevolent Randall, for the benefit of worn-out sailors. For two years past the great subject of religion engaged and engrossed his attention, and the Bible was studied and read through by course, and then, and not till then, did he fully realize the Being who 'held the winds in his fists,' and did 'show wonders in the mighty deep.' He was deeply interested in poring over its pages, and became humbled until his whole nature became changed. He had been gradually failing for the last few months, when, at 9 o'clock of the evening above mentioned, he slept the sleep that knows no waking till the trump of God shall summon all to judgment. He has left good evidence behind that all is well with him beyond the grave. His trials are ended, his troubles are over, and we have good reason to believe he has joined those who have gone before in the New Jerusalem. He leaves, a widow and numerous other relatives to mourn their loss which is his gain. Peace to his ashes."

Thomas-Fanning Waldo was named after Capt. Thomas Fanning of Scotland, Conn., who married Mrs. Phebe Hurlbut, Jan. 14, 1773.[1]

The name of his wife and the dates of their marriage and of her death have not been learned. His name appears in the New York directories between 1807 and 1852, sometimes as Thomas, once as Thomas-B., and at other times as Thomas-F. There being no other Thomas Waldo known at that time, it is probable that Thomas-Fanning is meant in all cases, and he is undoubtedly the Thomas Waldo who lived on George Street, Boston, in 1826.[2]

Whether the "Henery Waldo died Mch. 14, 1832, at 89 James St. aged 2 years, born at New York, and buried in the Potters Field" was his son is uncertain, but is probable, since all the other Waldos known to have been then living in New York were well to do.[3] Apparently no children survived him.

From the New York directories it appears that:—

THOMAS WALDO, rigger, lived in Cross St., 1807.

---

[1] Scotland Church Records. [2] Boston Directory. [3] New York Death Records.

THOMAS-F. WALDO, mariner, 47 Learned St., 1811.

THOMAS-B. WALDO, cartman, 199 Hester St., 1813–14.

THOMAS WALDO, carpenter, 186 Wooster St., 1828; 108 Norfolk St., 1829; 68 Hester St., 1830; 18 Essex St., 1833–4; 47 Ludlow St., 1839, '42 and '43; 73 Forsyth St., 1849.

THOMAS-F. WALDO, carpenter, 47 Ludlow St., 1846; 198 Broome St., 1852–3.

dhig. ALBIGENCE, son of Albigence *(Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lydia (Hurlbut) Waldo; born Jan. 29, 1785, at Pomfret, Conn., bapt. Feb. 7, 1785;[1] died May 9, 1849, at Scott, Cortland Co., N. Y.[2] He removed from Pomfret to Cherry Valley, N. Y., and thence to Scott, where he bought a farm on which he lived until his death. He was a cabinet-maker. During the war of 1812 he was a private at New London, Conn., June 21–27, 1813.[3] He is said to have gone from Pomfret to Plattsburgh as a private in 1813, and, while living at Cherry Valley, to have commanded a battery of artillery.[4] He married, Apr. 5, 1812, at Brooklyn, Conn.,[5] Lucretia Partridge of Preston, Conn.; parentage unknown; born Jan. 16, 1791, at Preston; died June 1, 1853, at Scott, N. Y.[6] She was a lifelong, active and devoted member of the Presbyterian Church; "a most faithful and loving wife, one of the best of mothers and fondest of sisters." She was of a deeply pious nature and instilled into the minds of her children her own religious principles.

Mr. and Mrs. Waldo are buried at East Cayuga, N. Y., in a lovely spot overlooking the lake.

Children of Albigence and Lucretia (Partridge) Waldo. Born, *a* at Pomfret, Conn.; *b-e* at Cherry Valley, N. Y.:—[7]

dhig a. ELISHA-HURLBUT, born Sept. 6, 1813.
dhig b. JAMES-FREDERICK, born Mch. 19, 1816.
dhig c. LUCRETIA-MARIA, born Aug. 12, 1818.
dhig d. CHARLES-ALBIGENCE, born Oct. 4, 1823.
dhig e. EDWARD-ERASTUS, born Oct. 14, 1834.

Baa. SARAH, daughter of Samuel *(Samuel, Jonathan, Cornelius)* and Sarah (Erving) Waldo; born Nov. 30, 1762, at Falmouth, Me.;[8] died Aug. 3, 1805, at Boston, Mass., "and was buried in the Common Cemetery."[9] She married Oct. 8, 1782, at Boston (by Rev. Sam'l

[1] Pomfret Town and Church Records.
[2] Records of Charles-Albigence Waldo [*dhigd*]. [3] "Connecticut in the War of 1812."
[4] Records of Edward-Erastus Waldo [*dhige*]. [5] Brooklyn Church Records.
[6] Records of Edward-Erastus Waldo.
[7] Records of Charles-Albigence and Edward-Erastus Waldo.
[8] "Journal of Rev. Thomas Smith," p. 218, *note*.
[9] Boston Records: "Wetmore Family," p. 448, says Aug. 5: "Maine Hist. & Gen. Recorder," vol. iv., p. 224, says Sept. 30.

Parker),[1] William, son of Jeremiah *(Jeremiah, Izrahiah, Thomas)* and Hannah (Hobbs) Wetmore of Middletown, Conn.; born Oct. 3, 1749,[2] at Middletown; died Nov. 18, 1830, at Boston.[3] He graduated at Harvard College, 1770; then removed to Salem, Mass., where he studied law with William Pynchon for three years, when he was admitted to practice in the court of common pleas, of which court he was later judge for several years. He had an extensive and profitable practice, from which he retired in 1792 with a considerable fortune. He removed to Boston in 1785 and was one of the original founders of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He married (1), Nov. 5, 1776, at Salem,[4] Catherine, daughter of William and Catharine (Sewall) Pynchon of Salem, who died July 28, 1778, and by whom he had one child, William, born Aug. 7, 1777; graduated at Harvard College, 1797; died Feb., 1807, unmarried.[5]

Children of William and Sarah (Waldo) Wetmore. Born, *a* at Salem; *b-f* at Boston, Mass.:—[6]

*a*. SARAH-WALDO, born May 24, 1784; died Aug. 22, 1855, at Boston. She married, Aug. 28, 1808, at Boston, Joseph, son of Elisha and Mehitable (Pedrick) Story of Marblehead, Mass.; born Sept. 18, 1779, at Marblehead; died Sept. 10, 1845, at Cambridge, Mass.[7] He graduated at Harvard College, 1798; studied law with Mr. Samuel Sewall of Salem and began practice in 1801. In 1805, he was elected representative to the state legislature and served three terms. In 1808, he was elected to Congress without opposition, remained in Congress but one term and on his return was again elected to the state legislature and was chosen speaker of the House in January, 1811. In November following, he was appointed by President Madison associate-justice of the supreme court of the United States, which position he held until his death. In 1818, he was elected a member of the board of overseers of Harvard College; in 1825 a fellow; and in 1830 he was made Dane professor in the Harvard Law School.[8]

Judge Story married (1), Dec. 9, 1804, at Salem, Mary-Lynde, daughter of Rev. Thomas-Fitch *(Andrew, Daniel, Peter, Thomas)* and Sarah (Pynchon) Oliver of Marblehead; born Dec. 20, 1781; died June 22, 1805, at Salem, without issue.[9] Judge Story and his second wife are buried at Mt. Auburn.

Children:—

*a*. CAROLINE, born June, 1810; died Feb. 28, 1811.
*b*. JOSEPH, born June, 1811; died Oct. 19, 1815.
*c*. CAROLINE-WETMORE, born Apr. 4, 1813; died Apr. 1, 1819.
*d*. MARY, born Apr. 9, 1814; died Mch. 28, 1815.
*e*. MARY-OLIVER, born Mch. 10, 1817; died Apr. 28, 1848.
*f*. WILLIAM-WETMORE, born Feb. 19, 1819.
*g*. LOUISA, born May, 1821; died May 10, 1831.

---

[1] Records of Trinity Church, Boston: Salem Records.
[2] "Wetmore Family," p. 446; Gravestone says Oct. 30. [3] Boston Records.
[4] Salem Records. [5] "Wetmore Family," pp. 446-450. [6] "Wetmore Family," pp. 455-478.
[7] Boston Records: Gravestone.
[8] See "Life and Letters of Joseph Story," by William-W. Story, 1851; and "Wetmore Family," pp. 455-476, for full details of his life.
[9] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xix., p. 104.

*b.* CAROLINE-LUCY, born Aug. 5, 1786, bapt. Oct. 18, 1786, at Trinity Church, Boston; died July 24, 1792.

*c.* AUGUSTA, born May 19, 1788, bapt. Sept. 29, 1788, at Trinity Church, Boston; died May 13, 1846, at Morristown, N. J. She married, July 14, 1824, at Boston, Charles-Jeremiah, son of George *(Jeremiah, Jeremiah, Izrahiah, Thomas)* and Rachel (Ogden) Wetmore of Troy, N. J.; born Apr. 24, 1791, at Antigonish, Nova Scotia; died June 7, 1837.[1]

Children:—

*a.* HESTER-ANNE, born Oct. 5, 1826.

*b.* GEORGE, born Mch. 11, 1828; died Sept. 14, 1835.

*c.* CHARLES, born June 15, 1831.

*d.* HESTER-ANN, born Feb. 19, 1790 (gravestone at Mt. Auburn says Feb. 17), bapt. Aug. 24, 1790, at Trinity Church, Boston; died Jan. 25, 1835, at Boston, unmarried.[2]

*e.* THOMAS, born Aug. 31, 1794 (gravestone at Mt. Auburn says 1795); graduated at Harvard College, 1814; member of the common council of Boston, 1829–32; alderman, 1833–5, 1837–9, 1841–4, 1847; died Mch. 30, 1860, at Boston, unmarried.

*f.* SAMUEL-WALDO, born Aug. 31, 1794, twin of THOMAS; died Nov., 1817, unmarried. He graduated at West Point, April, 1813; 2d lieutenant of artillery, July 21, 1814; resigned, July 16, 1816.

**lbab.** SAMUEL, son of Samuel *(Samuel, Jonathan, Cornelius)* and Sarah (Erving) Waldo; born Mch. 4, 1764, at Falmouth, Me.;[3] died Oct. 19, 1798, at Suffolk, Va.[4] He was educated in the Boston Latin School, class of 1771, though he is probably the Samuel Waldo given in the catalogue of 1847 as of the class of 1773, and who appears in Hunt's catalogue in 1776. He was probably in the school at its close, before the Revolution, and returned on its re-opening.[5] He became a merchant in Portland, Me., and lived in the house on the lower or northeast corner of Temple and Congress Streets.

He married, Feb., 1789, at Boston,[6] his cousin, Sarah-Tyng, daughter of Isaac and Lucy (Waldo) Winslow of Roxbury, Mass. [*lbbk*]; born Mch. 22, 1765, at Roxbury; died Dec. 27, 1826, at Boston, and buried in King's Chapel Burying Ground.[7] She married (2), intentions published at Portland, Sept. 23, 1804, Salmon, son of Dudley *(Samuel, Daniel, Moses, Aquila)* and Alice (Corbett) Chase of Cornish, N. H.; born July 14, 1761, at Cornish or at Sutton, Mass.; died Aug. 10, 1806, at Portland. See *lbbk*. By him she had a daughter, Elizabeth-Winslow, who married, Oct. 14, 1829, at Boston, Dr. John-C. Howard of Boston.[8]

---

[1] "Wetmore Family," pp. 477-478, 482. [2] Boston Records.

[3] "Journal of Rev. Thomas Smith," p. 218, *note*.

[4] Records of Mrs. Arthur Pickering, Boston; "History of Portland," p. 853, and "Maine Hist. & Gen. Recorder," vol. iv., p. 224, say Oct. 12, 1798, no place being mentioned.

[5] "Boston Latin School Graduates." [6] Records of Christ Church.

[7] Boston Records. [8] *Ibid.*

Children of Samuel and Sarah-Tyng (Winslow) Waldo. Born at Portland, Me.:—[1]

*lbab a.* SAMUEL, born Dec. 27, 1789; died May 6, 1829, at Boston, Mass., of consumption,[2] and was buried in King's Chapel Burying Ground. He was a merchant at Boston, his place of business being at 46 Long Wharf in 1816, and at 2 India St. in 1818 and '20. In 1825 and '26, he was living with his brothers at 2 Leverett St.[3] He died intestate and, July 27, 1829, Isaac Winslow was appointed administrator on his estate. He was never married.

*lbab b.* FRANCIS-WAINWRIGHT, born Nov. 29, 1791; died Aug. 3, 1836, at Thomaston, Me., and was buried in King's Chapel Burying Ground, Boston, Mass.[4] He was a member of the class of 1810 of Bowdoin College, but did not graduate.[5] In 1814, he was a member of the bar of Suffolk County, Mass.[6] He was never married.

*lbab c.* WILLIAM-TYNG, born May 30, 1793; died May 26, 1844, at Boston, Mass., and was buried in King's Chapel Burying Ground.[7] He was a merchant and lived in Boston, his name appearing in the Boston directories from 1825 to '43. His will, dated Apr. 27, 1844, probated June 17, 1844, calls him "of Boston, gentleman," and names—sister Elizabeth-W. Howard; particular friend and kinsman Edward-S. Erving and wife Harriet Erving; and great uncle William Erving; relative and friend Isaac Winslow; Margaret Winslow, daughter of kinsman Isaac Winslow; cousin Mary-Russell Bradford and her son Joseph-R. Bradford; nephew William-Waldo Howard, son of sister Elizabeth-W. Howard, and her other children John-Clark Howard, Sarah-Winslow Howard, James-Howard Howard, and Hepsy-Swan Howard; Edward Winslow and Arthur Pickering, executors. He left to his kinsman, Edward-S. Erving, "a silver salver which was formerly my grandmother's and has the Waldo and Erving Arms engraved thereon."[8] He was never married, and with him the name of Waldo in the line of the most noted member of the family, General Samuel Waldo [*ib*], became extinct.

*lbab d.* SARAH-ERVING, born Apr. 22, 1796, bapt. Mch. 5, 1797; died June 5, 1827, at Watertown, Mass., and was buried in King's Chapel Burying-Ground.[9] She was never married.

lbad. LUCY, daughter of Samuel *(Samuel, Jonathan, Cornelius)* and Sarah (Erving) Waldo; born Aug. 10, 1766, at Falmouth, now Portland, Me.;[10] died Sept. 10, 1839.[11] She married, June 7, 1807, at Boston, Mass. (by Rev. J.-S.-J. Gardiner),[12] Alexander, son of Alexander *(Roger, Simon, Henry)* and Mary (Richards) Wolcott of Middletown, Conn.; born Sept. 15, 1758, at Windsor, Conn.; died June 26, 1828.

He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1778, and commenced the practice of law at Windsor. He was representative from Windsor

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Arthur Pickering, Boston. [2] Boston Records.
[3] Boston Directories. [4] Boston Records. [5] Bowdoin College Catalogue.
[6] "Professional and Industrial History of Suffolk County," vol. i., p. 640.
[7] Boston Records, in which he is called "from Brookline."
[8] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. cxliii., p. 393. [9] Boston Records.
[10] "Journal of Rev. Thomas Smith," *note*, p. 218; Family Records say Aug. 30, 1767.
[11] Records of Mrs. Arthur Pickering, Boston.
[12] Boston Records: Trinity Church Records.

to the general assembly. Later he removed to Middletown, Conn., and was collector of the port under Presidents Jefferson, Madison, Monroe and John-Quincy Adams. He was also justice of the peace. He was a member and leader of the democratic party. He was nominated by President Madison to the supreme court of the United States, but was not confirmed by the Senate. He was of splendid intellectual powers and of very handsome person, large frame and extremely powerful. He was an early manufacturer of woolens, and a great promoter of general American manufactures. He married (1), Sept., 1785, Frances Burbank of Springfield, Mass., who died June 17, 1800. He had by her four children, of whom three were:—Frances, born Aug. 9, 1786; Henry, born Mch. 16, 1788; Alexander, born Feb. 14, 1790. He probably had no children by his second wife.[1]

**1dba.** SUSANNA, daughter of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Jonathan, Cornelius)* and Mary (Nowell) Waldo; born Apr. 22, 1750, at Boston, Mass.;[2] date of death unknown. She married, Jan. 5, 1772, at King's Chapel, Boston,[3] John, son probably of Choler and Martha (Maccloud) Caswell, bapt. Sept. 8, 1745, at Old South Church,[4] or perhaps son of John and Jane (Adams) Caswell, whose marriage at Boston is recorded the same year as that of Choler Caswell's. Nothing more has been learned of them.

John Casewell and Sukey Casewell were sponsors for Sukey-Casewell Groos, daughter of John and Susanna Groos, who was baptized June 24, 1774, at King's Chapel.[5] John Casewell, æt. 58, died May, 1803.[6]

**1dbc.** JONATHAN, son of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Jonathan, Cornelius)* and Mary (Nowell) Waldo; born June 25, 1754, at Boston, Mass.;[7] died Mch. 31, 1815, at Salem, Mass.[8] After the death of his father, his grandfather, "John Nowell of Boston, Painter," was, Apr. 2, 1759, appointed his guardian. He was educated in the Boston Latin School, class of 1763. He removed to Salem about 1779 and became an apothecary, being for a time in company with William Stearns, and doing a large business. In a deed of Apr. 20, 1779, he

---

[1] "Family Histories and Genealogies," by E.-E. Salisbury, vol. iii. & Pedigree, xviii.: "Wolcott Memorial," p. 211: "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. i., p. 251.
[2] Boston Records. [3] *Ibid.* [4] Old South Church Records. [5] King's Chapel Records.
[6] Boston Records. [7] Boston Records; Family Records say June 21.
[8] "Essex Hist. Society's Collections," vol. iv., p. 131.

is called "late of Boston, Apothecary."[1] He was major in the militia, selectman, and held various town offices. Fort Pickering, formerly Fort William, was repaired under his directions; and, with appropriate ceremonies, was dedicated Oct. 30, 1799, and named in honor of Col. William Pickering. Stearns and Waldo, in company with Col. Benjamin Pickman, built the brick building on the corner of Essex and Washington Streets, Salem, in 1791–2. He lived on Federal Street, corner of Lynn Street, in the house of his father-in-law.[2] Apr. 19, 1815, administration on the "estate of Jonathan Waldo late of Salem, Esq., deceased, intestate," was granted to Jonathan Waldo of Salem.[3]

He married (1), Apr. 20, 1780, at Salem,[4] Mary, daughter of Jonathan *(John, John, George)* and Mary (Coffin) Ropes of Salem, bapt. Sept. 18, 1763; died June 10, 1781, at Salem; buried June 12.[5]

He married (2), Feb. 5, 1783, at Salem,[6] Emily, daughter of John *(Henry, Thomas, Henry)* and Phebe (Guild) Messinger of Wrentham, Mass.; born Dec. 8, 1762, at Wrentham; died Jan. 7, 1839, at Boston, "at the residence of her son Henry-Simpson Waldo."[7] She married (2), Nov. 27, 1816, at Salem,[8] Rev. Dr. John, son of John and Esther (Guild) Prince of Boston; born July 11, 1751, at Boston;[9] died June 7, 1836, at Salem. He graduated at Harvard, class of 1776, was ordained Nov. 10, 1779, over the First Church, Salem, and continued its minister until his death. His first wife was Mary, daughter of James Bayley of Boston, who died Dec. 4, 1806, aged 52, and by whom he had a son John, born Apr. 19, 1782, at Salem.[10]

Jonathan Waldo's name is in the "List of Volunteers from Salem for the Rhode Island Expedition," Aug., 1778.[11]

Child of Jonathan and Mary (Ropes) Waldo. Born at Salem, Mass.:—

*ldbc a.* JONATHAN, born May 30, 1781, bapt. June 3, 1781; died Sept. 20, 1817, at Salem.[12] He was a merchant at Salem, and was never married.

---

[1] Suffolk County Deeds, vol. cxxxi., p. 267.

[2] "Essex Hist. Society's Collections," vols. iv., p. 131; vii., p. 164.

[3] Essex County Probate Records, vol. ccclxxxvii., p. 91. [4] Salem Records.

[5] "Essex Hist. Society's Collections," vols. iv., p. 131; vii., p. 164. [6] Salem Records.

[7] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vols. xvi., p. 308; xix., p. 76; "Essex Hist. Society's Collections," vol. iv., p. 131; in which she is respectively called Emily, Meletiah and Milly. In Suffolk County Deeds, vol. clvii., p. 84, she is called Mille.

[8] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vols. xvi., p. 308; xix., p. 76. [9] Boston Records.

[10] "Essex Hist. Society's Collections," vols. iv., pp. 272-3; xv., p. 296.

[11] *Ibid.*, vol. i., p. 113.

[12] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xix., p. 76; "Essex Hist. Society's Collections," vol. vii., p. 164, says died Sept. 27.

Children of Jonathan and Emily (Messinger) Waldo. Born at Salem, Mass. :—

ldbc b. CHARLES-FREDERICK, born Dec. 21, 1783, bapt. Jan. 4, 1784.

*ldbc c.* EDWARD-WINSLOW, born Mch. 15, 1786, bapt. Apr. 28, 1786; died Jan. 3, 1835, at New Orleans, La. He was a member of the Salem Light Infantry, Apr. 22, 1808. He was a merchant in Salem, Aug. 29, 1818. He never married.[1]

*ldbc d.* HENRY-LLOYD, born Dec. 24, 1787, bapt. Dec. 30, 1787; died Jan. 25, 1788, at Salem.[2]

*ldbc e.* EMILY, born Dec. 8, 1788, bapt. Dec. 14, 1788; died Dec. 9, 1810, at Salem, unmarried.

ldbc f. HENRY-SIMPSON, born Nov. 27, 1790, bapt. Jan. 16, 1791.

*ldbc g.* MARY-ROPES, born Sunday, May 15, 1796, bapt. May 22, 1796; died Feb. 11, 1873, at Salem, unmarried.[3]

---

[1] Essex County Deeds, vol. ccxvi., p. 299: "Essex Hist. Society's Collections," vols. iv., p. 131; xxvi., p. 280. [2] Family Bible.

[3] Salem Records: The first six births recorded Aug. 15, 1794, the seventh Aug. 25, 1800, "at request of Jona. Waldo, Esq.": For baptisms see "Essex Hist. Society's Collections," vol. xxi., p. 269.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

**bdaa d.** DEBORAH, daughter of Samuel *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Waters) Waldo; born May 2, 1761, at South Dover, N. Y.; died Jan. 30, 1843.[1] She married Nov. 19, 1793, Joseph, son of Elihu *(Thomas, William)* and Zerviah (Abbe) Marsh of Mansfield, Conn.; born Apr. 20, 1754, at New Fairfield, Conn., probably. He was a farmer, and lived at New Milford, Conn., on his father's homestead. Deborah Waldo was his second wife, he having married (1), Nov. 29, 1781, her sister Abigail, who died Jan. 28, 1793, at New Milford.[2] See *bdaaf.*

The exact date of Joseph Marsh's death has not been learned, but his will, dated June 13, 1818, was probated Jan. 15, 1830. In it he names his "loving wife Deborah" as his sole heir. After her death the property was to be divided "to and among the whole of my children and heirs at law." Son Allen Marsh, executor.[3]

Children of Joseph and Deborah (Waldo) Marsh.[4] Born at New Milford, Conn.:—

*a.* ALLEN, born June 8, 1797; died 1863, at New Milford. He lived at Wood Creek, Conn. He married Mch. 9, 1820, at New Fairfield, Conn., Abigail-Ellen Terrill of New Fairfield, who survived him.

Children, born at New Milford:—

*a.* EDWIN, born Dec. 18, 1820.
*b.* CORNELIA-ABIGAIL, born Aug. 25, 1822.
*c.* JOSEPH-JACKSON, born Aug. 17, 1824.
*d.* HULDAH, born Mch. 15, 1831.
*e.* OLIVER, born Jan. 25, 1839; died young.

*b.* ABIGAIL, born Aug. 18, 1799. She is, perhaps, the Abigail Marsh who married, Nov. 21, 1825, at New Milford, William-H. Fairchild.[5]

*c.* HOLMAN, born Apr. 28, 1802. He was living at New Milford, Aug. 12, 1834, when his mother gave him a quitclaim deed to a portion of his father's estate.[6]

---

[1] Family Bible of Mrs. Lester Webster [*bdaaldbc*], Red Rock, N. Y.
[2] New Milford Records: "Genealogy of the Marsh Family," 1886, p. 35.
[3] New Milford Probate Records, vol. x., p. 56.
[4] "Genealogy of the Marsh Family," 1886, p. 35: "History of New Milford," p. 729: New Milford Records. [5] New Milford Records.
[6] New Milford Deeds, vol. xxxvi., p. 13.

**bdaa e.** JOHN, son of Samuel *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Waters) Waldo; born Nov. 7, 1762, at South Dover, N. Y.[1] He is probably the John Waldo who graduated at Brown University in 1790. He went to Georgetown County, S. C., and taught school there for many years, perhaps at North Inlet, where his grandson Henry was born. He published an English grammar of considerable merit. President Jefferson wrote to him, Aug. 16, 1813, a long letter, acknowledging the receipt of his "Rudiments of English Grammar," in which he says, "I am entirely unqualified to give that critical opinion of it which you do me the favor to ask."[2]

He was married, but nothing has been learned of his wife.

Child of John Waldo:—

bdaa ea. HANNAH.

**bdaa f.** ABIGAIL, daughter of Samuel *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Waters) Waldo; born Apr. 2, 1761, at South Dover, N. Y.;[3] died Jan. 28, 1793, at New Milford, Conn.[4] She married Nov. 29, 1781,[5] Joseph, son of Elihu *(Thomas, William)* and Zerviah (Abbe) Marsh of Mansfield, Conn.; born Apr. 20, 1754, at New Fairfield, Conn., probably; died about 1830, at New Milford. He was a farmer, and lived on his father's homestead. He married (2), Nov. 19, 1793, Deborah Waldo, an older sister of his first wife. See *bdaad.*

Children of Joseph and Abigail (Waldo) Marsh.[6] Born at New Milford, Conn.:—

*a.* WILLIAM, born Jan. 25, 1783; died at Pike, Bradford County, Pa. He married (1), Feb. 18, 1802, at New Milford, Rachel, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Stevens) Nichols of New Milford; born Apr. 3, 1780, at New Milford; died Jan. 28, 1810, at New Milford. He married (2), at New Milford, Sarah (or Patty) Nichols, sister of his first wife; born Mch. 8, 1785, at New Milford. Mr. Marsh removed to Pike, Bradford County, Pa.

Children, by first wife, born at New Milford:—

*a.* ELLET, born Nov. 14, 1802.
*b.* WEALTHY, born Oct. 18, 1804.
*c.* CORDELIA, born Jan. 12, 1806.
*d.* AMY-LORAIN, born Jan. 26, 1808.

---

[1] Family Bible of Mrs. Lester Webster [*bdaaidbc*], Red Rock, N. Y.
[2] "Randall's Life of Jefferson," vol. iii., pp. 391-3.
[3] Family Bible of Mrs. Lester Webster [*bdaaidbc*], Red Rock, N. Y. [4] New Milford Records; Family Bible says Jan. 29. [5] *Ibid.*
[6] "Genealogy of the Marsh Family," p. 35: "History of New Milford," pp. 696, 729: New Milford Records.

By second wife:—

*e.* JOSEPH.
*f.* LOIS.
*g.* ISAAC.
*h.* LUCY-ANN.
*i.* HANNAH.

*b.* HANNAH, born Sept. 10, 1784; died Aug. 1, 1867, at New Milford. She married Sept. 15, 1802, at New Milford, Zachariah, son of Zachariah *(Joseph, Zachariah)* and Phebe (Gaylord) Ferris of New Milford; born July 11, 1778, at New Milford; died there Aug. 30, 1860. He was a farmer, and lived on his father's homestead in Jerusalem, on Rocky River.

Children, born at New Milford, Conn.:—

*a.* EDITH, born Dec. 14, 1803.
*b.* LAURA, born Aug. 25, 1806.
*c.* MARY-ANN, born Oct. 21, 1808.
*d.* PHEBE-JOAN, born Nov. 5, 1811.
*e.* HANNAH, born Dec. 21, 1814.
*f.* CHARLES-MARSH, born July 6, 1816.
*g.* ABBY-JANE, born May 23, 1819.
*h.* HENRY, born Jan. 8, 1822.
*i.* ARABELLA, born Sept. 13, 1824.
*j.* EUNICE-CORDELIA, born Jan. 21, 1827; died Oct. 10, 1829.

*c.* ZERVIAH (SURIZAH, or SEVIAH), born Apr. 3, 1787; died Dec. 5, 1861, at Union Vale, N. Y. She married Thomas, son of Joseph *(Jonathan, Jonathan, Thomas, James)* and Hannah (Sheldon) Cutler of Dover, N. Y.; born July 29, 1778, at Dover; died May 15, 1836, at Dover.[1] He was a farmer, and lived at South Dover. "Cutler Memorial," p. 164, erroneously calls his wife Serviah Waldo. Feb. 3, 1838, "Seviah Cutler" of Dover, N. Y., widow, and William Hooker and Edward Ward of the same place, friends of Thomas Cutler, deceased, were appointed administrators on the estate of Thomas Cutler, "late of Dover deceased intestate."[2]

Children, born at Clove, N. Y.:—[3]

*a.* ALBERT, born Feb. 23, 1806; died Sept. 18, 1877, at Union Vale.
*b.* JOSEPH-MARSH, born Dec. 9, 1807; died July 29, 1876, at Union Vale.
*c.* MARY-ANN, born Sept. 25, 1809; died Jan. 9, 1866, at Union Vale.
*d.* WALDO, born Oct. 27, 1812; died 1814.
*e.* SAMUEL-WALDO, born Nov. 2, 1814; living, 1900, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
*f.* BUEL, born Mch. 28, 1817; died Feb. 23, 1882, at Clove.
*g.* DEBORAH, born Apr. 19, 1819; died 1819.
*h.* HANNAH, born May 10, 1820; died 1823.
*i.* BURR, born Nov. 25, 1822; died May 5, 1850.

*d.* ARABELLA, born Feb. 20, 1789. She married Elihu Hoag of South Dover, N. Y.

*e.* SAMUEL-WALDO, born Apr. 18, 1791; went to Illinois.

---

[1] "Cutler Family," p. 164: Family Bible of Samuel-Waldo Cutler [*bdaafee*].
[2] Surrogate's Records, Dutchess Co., N. Y. No. 2, p. 365. [3] Family Bible.

**bdaa i.** SAMUEL, son of Samuel *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Waters) Waldo; born Nov. 8, 1769, at South Dover, N. Y.; died May 4, 1858,[1] at Chatham, N. Y. He was a farmer, living at Chatham, near the village of New Concord, where he and his second wife are buried. He was a life-long Baptist, and a deacon of the Baptist Church.

He was twice married, but nothing has been learned of his first wife.

He married (2), Abiah, daughter of Isaac *(Thomas)* and Lydia (Marsh) Northrop of New Milford, Conn.;[2] born, 1772; died July 14, 1865, at Chatham.

The inscriptions on the gravestones of Dea. Samuel Waldo and his second wife are as follows:—

"Samuel Waldo | Died | May 5, 1858 | Aged 88 y'rs | 5 m's & 28 d's | Blessed are the dead | who die in the Lord."

"Abiah | Wife of | Samuel Waldo | Died | July 14, 1865 | In the 93 year | of her age."

Child of Samuel Waldo, by first wife: —

bdaa ia. JOHN.

Children of Samuel and Abiah (Northup) Waldo.[3] Born at Chatham, N. Y.:—

*bdaa ib.* FANNY, died young.

*bdaa ic.* SARAH, married a Mr. Bailey and removed to Michigan. She is named in her sister Achsah (Waldo) Foote's will, dated Sept. 27, 1875, and was then living. She had four sons, two of whom were named [*a*] Joseph-W. and [*b*] Biron. The latter had a wife, Susan.

bdaa id. HANNAH, born Apr. 18, 1796.

*bdaa ie.* ACHSAH-E., born 1799; died June 16, 1882, at Chatham, N. Y., "in her 83rd year."[4] She married, Dec. 11, 1824, George Foot who died Jan. 25, 1829, "in the 40 year of his age on the Sabbath afternoon."[5] Her will, dated Sept. 27, 1875, recorded Sept. 4, 1882, names—Samuel-W. Elliott; niece Cornelia Reynolds; sister Sally Bailey, "if living at decease if not the fourteen hundred dollars must be given to her four sons and the moveables to Byrons wife Susan Bayley and her children"; Joseph-W. Bailey; and Biron Bailey.[6] Mr. and Mrs. Foot had no children.

**bdab b.** JOSEPH, son of Shubael *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Priscilla (Smith) Waldo; born about 1757, perhaps at Mansfield, Conn., although his birth is not recorded there; died 1828,

[1] Family Bible of Mrs. Lester Webster [*bdaaidbc*], Red Rock, N. Y.; Gravestone says May 5. [2] "History of New Milford," p. 718.

[3] Records of Mrs. Lester Webster, Red Rock, N. Y.; Mrs. Isaac Pitts, Chatham, N. Y.

[4] Gravestone at New Concord, N. Y. [5] Family Bible.

[6] Surrogate's Records, Columbia Co., N. Y., vol. R, p. 78.

probably at Chagrin or Willoughby, O. He is said to have moved from Herkimer, N. Y., to Chagrin, near Willoughby, in 1815, but as his children are said to have been born in Stephentown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., he must previously have lived there. He was a farmer.

He married, 1782, in Herkimer County, N. Y., Martha Eggleston, born 1757; died 1829, at Willoughby.[1]

In deeds dated Feb. 7, 1798, Mch. 26, 1802, and Apr. 2, 1802, Joseph Waldo and Martha his wife are called of Fairfield, Herkimer County, N. Y.; and in deeds dated Mch. 1, 1808, Dec. 24, 1808, Apr. 14, 1812, and Apr. 29, 1815, they are called of Newport, N. Y.[2]

Children of Joseph and Martha (Eggleston) Waldo. Born at Stephentown, N. Y.:—[3]

*bdab ba.* HANNAH, born Oct. 12, 1783; married George Hall.
bdab bb. AMY, born Oct. 18, 1784.
*bdab bc.* LUCY, born 1788; married William Johnson.
bdab bd. EBER, born June 19, 1791.
*bdab be.* JOSEPH, married Clara Keisler.
*bdab bf.* SAMUEL, married Hannah Card.
*bdab bg.* PATTY, married Isaac Brown.
*bdab bh.* NEWTON, married Matilda Perkins.

bdab d. CALVIN, son of Shubael *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Priscilla (Smith) Waldo. The dates of his birth, marriage and death have not been learned, nor is anything known of his wife.

Children of Calvin Waldo:—[4]

bdab da. ORIN, born Apr. 8, 1805.
*bdab db.* ELKAMON, died Mch. 20, 1848, at Conneaut, Ashtabula Co., O.
*bdab dc.* RACHEL, died young.

bdab e. JARAM, son of Shubael *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Priscilla (Smith) Waldo; born May, 1772, at Herkimer, N. Y.; died 1841, at Great Bend, N. Y. He was a farmer and shoemaker. He married, at Rossie, N. Y., Lois Kinney; born 1775; died 1855, at Rutland, N. Y.[5] They lived at Champion, N. Y.

Children of Jaram and Lois (Kinney) Waldo:—[6]

*bdab ea.* SALLY, married William H. Caldwell. They were living, 1861, at Litchfield, O. See *bdabed.*

[1] Records of Mrs. Olive-Elizabeth (Waldo) Blair [*bdabbdbc*]; and of Mrs. Adelaide (Butler) Smith, Painesville, O. [*bdabbbia*].

[2] Herkimer County Deeds, vols. i., p. 423; ii., p. 145; iv., pp. 272, 401; vi., p. 404; ix., p. 34.

[3] Records of Mrs. Blair and Mrs. Smith; the latter gives the order:—Hannah, Amy, Eber, Joseph, Lucy, Martha, Samuel, Newton.

[4] Records of Mrs. Rachel-Sylvia (Waldo) Fansler [*bdabdaa*].

[5] Records of Mrs. Amelia-Lois (Fulton) Lewis [*bdabchb*], Carthage, N. Y.

[6] Records of Mrs. Amelia-Lois (Fulton) Lewis [*bdabchb*] and Miss Herma Fitzgerald [*bdabebhd*].

bdab cb. JONATHAN-HASKELL, born Feb. 5, 1801, at Otsego, N. Y.
bdab ec. SHUBAEL, born May 28, 1801, at Herkimer, N. Y.
bdab ed. DANIEL, born Mch., 1807.
*bdab ee.* HARRIET, married Major Bent, and was living, 1861, at Pinckney, Lewis Co., N. Y. See *bdabed.*
*bdab ef.* HULDAH, married Alanson Caldwell, and died before 1861. See *bdabed.*

Children :—

*a.* ALANSON-CHURCH, living, 1861, at Fowler, N. Y.
*b.* HARRIET, married Charles Locklin; of Dekalb, N. Y., 1861.
*c.* LATINA-P., married John Graves; of Ironridge, Wis., 1861.
*d.* CHESTER, living in Wisconsin in 1861.
*e.* MARYETTE, married Wesley Rockwood; of Wisconsin, 1861.

bdab eg. SOPHIA, born July 28, 1810, at Rutland, N. Y.
bdab eh. AVASTIA, born Feb. 28, 1813, at Rossie, N. Y.
bdab ei. NANCY.

bdab f. SHUBAEL, son of Shubael *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Priscilla (Smith) Waldo; born 1774; died Feb. 6, 1826, at Franklinton, O. He was a cooper and lived at Franklinton, just across the river from where Columbus was afterwards laid out, to which place he removed from New York State about 1806. He was also a Universalist preacher.

He married, 1800, in New York State, Esther Cripin, born 1775, in New York State; died 1858 in Illinois.[1]

Children of Shubael and Esther (Cripin) Waldo. Born, *a-d* in New York State; *e-m* at Franklinton, O. :—

*bdab fa.* JOSEPHUS, died young.
*bdab fb.* CLARISSA, married a Mr. Curtis, and had :—

*a.* OLIVE.
*b.* MARY.
*c.* AMY.

bdab fc. JEDUTHAN-GRAY, born May 30, 1803.
bdab fd. ALMERON, born June 4, 1805.
bdab fe. ELHANON, born Feb. 14, 1807.
bdab ff. AMY.
*bdab fg.* OLIVE, died young.
*bdab fh.* DEAN, died young.
*bdab fi.* ORILLA, married and had five children.
*bdab fj.* PALMYRA, living, 1902, at London, O. She married John Gilland, and had :—

*a.* ORPHA.
*b.* MARY-JANE.

---

[1] Records of William-Wallace Waldo [*bdabjcd*]: Recollections of Samuel-Parsons Waldo [*bdabfm*].

*c.* ORILLA.
*d.* LEONA.

*bdab fk.* STACY, died 1895, at London, O.
*bdab fl.* A CHILD, unnamed, died young.
bdab fm. SAMUEL-PARSONS, born Feb. 14, 1824

bdab g. ELIZABETH, daughter of Shubael *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Priscilla (Smith) Waldo. Dates of birth and death unknown. She married, 1791 (?), at Herkimer (?), N. Y., Eli, son of Eli *(David, David, David, Robert)* Winchell; born Nov., 1769, in Connecticut or Massachusetts; died Feb., 1813, in St. Lawrence County, N. Y. They removed to Ohio and later to Michigan. Tradition says that he was a prominent man in Herkimer or St. Lawrence County, N. Y.[1]

June 13, 1801, Eli Winchell of Herkimer County, yeoman, and Esobeth *(sic)* his wife, sold to Davis Flint of Windham County, Conn., land in Herkimer County.[2]

Children of Eli and Elizabeth (Waldo) Winchell:—[3]

*a.* NANCY, died at Henrietta, O. She married in New York State, James Dulmage; born at Bay Canta, Ont.; died at Henrietta. They lived near Willoughby, O., and at Henrietta. He was a laborer.[4]

Children, born, *a* at Mentor; *b-d* at Willoughby; *e* at Kirtland, O.:—

*a.* DAVID-JENNINGS, born Sept. 8, 1821.
*b.* GEORGE-ANSON.
*c.* ELIZABETH, born 1825.
*d.* OLIVE, died 1857, at Henrietta.
*e.* THADEUS, died 1850, at Moundsville, O.

*b.* SHUBAEL, born July 6, 1794, at Stratford, Fulton Co., N. Y.; died June 10, 1866, at Oxford, Wis., unmarried.

*c.* ELI, born June, 1796; died July 14, 1850, at Hainesville, Ill., unmarried.

*d.* ZILPA, born April, 1798; married, 1836, in Beaver County, Pa., a Mr. Bennett and moved to Virginia. "She was for many years a school teacher." They probably had no children.

*e.* HIRAM, born June 24, 1800, at Herkimer, N. Y.; died Sept. 27, 1873, at Malcom, Ia. He was a farmer, and lived in Ohio, Illinois and Iowa. He married, April 8, 1829, Sarah, daughter of Michael Bonum; born Apr. 12, 1812, at Detroit, Mich.; died Nov. 8, 1883, at Malcom. His father was a native of France.[5]

Children, born, *a* at Erie, Pa.; *b, c* at Milan, O.; *d-g* at Huron, O.; *h* in McHenry Co., Ill.; *i* at Avon, Ill.:—

*a.* HENRY-EDGAR, born Jan. 22, 1830.
*b.* RACHEL-ANN, born Mch. 20, 1832; died Mch. 12, 1901.
*c.* CAROLINE, born July 12, 1834; died Jan. 23, 1835.

---

[1] Records of Scott Brown, Oak Park, Ill., son of *bdabgfa*.
[2] Herkimer County Deeds, vol. xvii., p. 565. [3] Records of Scott Brown.
[4] Records of David-Jennings Dulmage. [5] Records of Samuel-M. Winchell [*bdabgeg*].

*d.* SARAH, born Jan. 16, 1836.

*e.* ELIZA, born Aug. 26, 1838; died Aug. 16, 1839.

*f.* JOHN-F., born Oct. 5, 1840; living, 1898, in California.

*g.* SAMUEL-M., born Apr. 8, 1843; living, 1898, at Malcom.

*h.* ELIZABETH, born Nov. 27, 1845; married Joseph Chiva.

*i.* MARY-A., born Nov. 14, 1852; died Dec. 6, 1860, at Malcom.

*f.* JOSEPH-WALDO, born May 25, 1802, at Fairfield, N. Y.; died July 17, 1881, at Erie, Pa. He married, Jan. 28, 1828, at Erie, Sally, daughter of Corning and Polly (Wilson) Shattuck of Harbor Creek, Pa.; born Sept. 21, 1810, at Harbor Creek; died Nov. 8, 1884, at Erie. He was a ship captain on the lakes until 1864, later a farmer in Erie Co., Pa.

Children:—

*a.* ROSINA-MAHALIA, born Aug. 26, 1829; married, Oct. 10, 1853, William-S. Brown of Erie.

*b.* MARY-ELIZABETH, born Jan. 1, 1832; died July 7, 1860.

*c.* FRANCES-MARION, born Nov. 4, 1838.

*d.* SALLY-BELLE, born Mch. 17, 1845.

*g.* JAMES, born May, 1804, in Montgomery Co., N. Y. He was a shoemaker and was never married.

*h.* ELIZABETH, born July 3, 1806, in Montgomery Co., N. Y.; died June 2, 1868,[1] at Oxford, Marquette Co., Wis. She married, Oct. 22, 1825, at Kirtland, Lake Co., O., Gideon McNutt of Highland, O.; born Mch., 1808; died Nov. 20, 1871, æt. 63 yrs., 8 mos.,[2] at Oxford. He was a farmer living at Oxford.

Children, born, *a-b* at Kirtland; *c* at Henrietta, O.:—

*a.* AURELIA-ANGELINE, born Sept. 16, 1837; married Asel-Swazey Waldo [*bdabbdb*].

*b.* HIRAM, born Nov. 30, 1829; married Minerva Waldo [*bdabbdc*].

*c.* ELI, born Nov. 16, 1843.

*i.* AMANDA, born Sept. 6, 1809; married Aug. 10, 1862, Orin Waldo [*bdabda*].

**bdad a.** JESSE, son of Jesse *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Bridget (Thompson) Waldo; born Feb. 17, 1761, at Mansfield, Conn.;[3] died Nov. 22, 1826,[4] at Prattsburgh, N. Y. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and is undoubtedly the Jesse Waldo who enlisted, July 5, 1780, as private in the 1st Connecticut regiment.[5] No discharge is recorded.

Martha, widow of Jesse Waldo, made application for a pension on June 4, 1839, at which time she was seventy years old and residing at Prattsburgh. Her pension was allowed, at the rate of $31.11 per annum, to commence Mch. 4, 1836. Her application shows that her husband enlisted in the spring of 1777 and "returned home late that season; that he served in the Connecticut State troops, in Capt. Dana's company, in the regiment commanded by Col. Ely.

---

[1] Gravestone. [2] *Ibid.* [3] Mansfield Records. [4] U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 25891.
[5] "Connecticut in the Revolution."

That in the spring of 1780, as she believes, he enlisted and served as a private soldier in the American army seven months but she does not know under what officers he served; has often heard him speak of Captain Shumway and thinks he was his captain." He resided in Mansfield, when he entered the service. A full family record is attached to the application.[1]

Mr. Waldo removed with his family, to Oneida County, New York State, about 1793, and finally settled in Prattsburgh in 1805, on a farm three miles from the village on the road to Pulteney. He is said to have made the whole journey with an ox-team. He was, from May 30, 1808, until his death, deacon in the Congregational Church. He was a farmer, as were seven of his eight sons, uniting to that occupation the trade of blacksmith. He married, Dec. 14, 1786,[2] at Mansfield, Martha, daughter of Aaron *(Edmund)* and Abigail (Freeman) Hovey of Mansfield; born Dec. 9, 1768, at Mansfield;[3] died Apr. 17, 1849, at Prattsburgh.[4]

Children of Jesse and Martha (Hovey) Waldo. Born, *a-c* at Mansfield, Conn.; *d* at Brookfield, N. Y.; *e-g* at Bridgewater, N. Y.; *h-j* at Prattsburgh, N. Y.:—[5]

bdad aa. MARTHA, born Mch. 5, 1788.

bdad ab. JESSE, born May 6, 1790.

bdad ac. AARON, born May 24, 1792.

bdad ad. OTIS, born Dec. 28, 1794.

bdad ae. ALBIGENCE, born Feb. 23, 1797.

bdad af. HENRY-HOVEY, born Oct. 21, 1799.

*bdad ag.* LUCIUS, born June 25, 1802; died April 28, 1882, at Prattsburgh, where he had lived. He was a farmer. He married, Oct. 15, 1828, at Prattsburgh, Rebecca, daughter of Obed and Sybil (Carter) Hervey of North Durham, N. Y.; born Mch. 10, 1808, at North Durham; died Jan. 22, 1890, at Prattsburgh. They had no children.[6]

bdad ah. CHARLES, born Nov. 2, 1805.

*bdad ai.* ABIGAIL, born Feb. 1, 1809; died Mch. 23, 1809, at Prattsburgh.[7]

bdad aj. EDMUND-FREEMAN, born June 21, 1811.

bdad b. NATHAN, son of Jesse *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Bridget (Thompson) Waldo; born Oct. 28, 1762, at Mansfield, Conn.;[8] died Dec. 26, 1840, at Elba, N. Y.[9] He lived at Mansfield until about ten years after the Revolution, when he removed to Whitesboro, N. Y.; but, later, he removed to Bridgewater, N. Y.,

---

[1] U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 25891. [2] *Ibid.* [3] Mansfield Records.
[4] "Waldos in America," p. 12. [5] U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 25891.
[6] U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 25891: Records of Levi-Fay Waldo [*bdadaba*].
[7] U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 25891: "Waldos in America" says Mch. 28.
[8] Mansfield Records. [9] United States Pension Rolls, W, 22522.

for his account book, which dates back to 1800, at Bridgewater, indicates that he was in the grocery trade at that place. In 1807 he removed to Elba, Genesee County, N. Y., where he passed the rest of his life as a farmer. He was a modest, unassuming man, honest and industrious, and spent his life on the farm. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church for the greater part of his life. He was a soldier in the Revolution; and, Oct. 15, 1832, he made application for a pension, which was allowed, at the rate of $31.00 per annum, to commence March 4, 1831. His application shows, "that at the time of his enlistment he resided in the town of Mansfield, in Windham County, and State of Connecticut; that he entered the service of the Revolutionary war at the town of Willington, in the County of Tolland, State of Connecticut; that he enlisted as a private into the Connecticut State troops, for nine months, and was enlisted by Timothy Pearll, a sergeant, to serve in Capt. Joshua Bottom's company; that he immediately marched to Greenwich, in the State of Connecticut, and that he thinks that he enlisted in the first part of March, 1780, but cannot recollect the day; that he thinks a man by the name of Knowlton was Lieutenant and that Phelps was ensign, but their christian names he cannot recollect; that after the company arrived at Greenwich they joined the regiment commanded by Lieut. Col. Wells, whose christian name he thinks was Levi. That the adjutant was McDowl or McDole, who deserted during the time, and was afterwards hung at Hartford; that he served during the whole term of nine months for which he enlisted, under the same officers, and was stationed for most of the time at Greenwich; that at the time of Arnold's desertion he was ordered to march and did march to the Highlands opposite West Point and that he remained there a few days and then returned to Greenwich and continued there until he was discharged."

There is a corporal's warrant on file in the claim, dated Aug. 29, 1780, and signed by Levi Wells, Lt.-Col., appointing Nathan Waldo a corporal in Capt. Joshua Bottom's company. Deborah, widow of Nathan Waldo, made application for pension Feb. 4, 1841, at which time she was 76 years old, and residing at Elba, N. Y. Her pension was allowed, at the rate of $31.00 per annum, to commence Mch. 4, 1836. A family record, evidently taken from the family Bible, is on file with the pension claim.[1]

He married Sept. 21, 1785, Deborah Hungerford; born Nov. 18, 1765;[2] died Jan. 4, 1844, at Elba.[3]

---

[1] U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 22522.

[2] Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*] says 1761. [3] U. S. Pension Rolls.

The "Annals of Oneida County," N. Y., p. 125, says that in March, 1789, Jesse Waldo, with his brother Ephraim and Joseph Farwell, removed from Mansfield, Conn., to "Farwell's Hill," Bridgewater, Oneida County, N. Y. The very circumstantial account of their journey and settlement bears testimony to its probability; but, if true, either the date must be wrong (since we know that Nathan was living at Paris, N. Y., in 1795), or else they lived for some years at Paris and Whitesboro after settling at Bridgewater. For the account, see Ephraim [*bdadc*].

In a deed, dated Feb. 6, 1795, given by Nathan Waldo and Deborah his wife, he is called of Paris, N. Y.[1]

Children of Nathan and Deborah (Hungerford) Waldo. Born at Whitesboro or Bridgewater, N. Y.:—[2]

bdad ba. LAURA, born Dec. 21, 1786.

bdad bb. NATHAN, born Feb. 11, 1789.

bdad bc. SHUBAEL, born Mch. 4, 1791.

bdad bd. EBER, born May 21, 1793.

*bdad be.* HIRAM, born Dec. 14, 1795; died Sept. 24, 1797, "aged one year, nine months, eight days."

bdad bf. HIRAM, born Mch. 22, 1798.

*bdad bg.* SAMUEL-NEWEL, born Sept. 2, 1800; died Aug. 13, 1801.

*bdad bh.* SAMUEL-DWIGHT, born June 25, 1802; died Oct. 4, 1844, at Elba, N. Y., unmarried.

bdad bi. FLORETTE, born Mch. 4, 1806.

**bdad c.** EPHRAIM, son of Jesse *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Bridget (Thompson) Waldo; born Sept. 4, 1764, at Mansfield, Conn.;[3] died Oct. 13, 1812, at the battle of Queenstown Heights.[4] He appears to have removed from Mansfield to Bolton, Conn.; for, Feb. 5, 1791, Ephraim and Eunice Waldo of North Bolton conveyed to Roger Waldo, his brother, of Mansfield, the easterly part of a house, and, "at widow Phebe Dimock's decease, one quarter of the other half part."[5] That he removed soon after this to Paris, Herkimer County, N. Y., is proved by a deed of Oct. 15, 1794, by which Ephraim Waldo of that town conveyed land "on the road from Ellington, Conn., to Bolton."[6]

"In March, 1789, Joseph Farwell in company with Ephraim Waldo and Nathan Waldo removed their families from Mansfield, Connecticut, to Farwell's Hill, Bridgewater, Oneida County, N. Y.

[1] Oneida County Deeds, vol. ii., p. 315. [2] Family Records: U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 22522.
[3] Mansfield Records. [4] Family Records. [5] Mansfield Deeds, vol. xii., p. 29.
[6] Bolton Deeds, vol. v., p. 25.

They came by way of Albany, up the valley of the Mohawk to Whitesboro and from thence by the way of Paris Hill to Bridgewater. From Paris Hill they were obliged to make their road as they progressed, following a line of marked trees. Their team consisted of two yoke of oxen and a horse and the vehicle an ox sled. They arrived on the 4th of March. The snow at this time was about one and one half feet deep but soon increased to the depth of four feet. They had two cows which, with the oxen and horse, subsisted, until the snow left, upon browse alone. Upon their arrival they erected a shanty of the most primitive style. Four crotched sticks set in the ground, with a roof of split basswood overlaid with hemlock boughs, with siding composed of coverlets and blankets, formed the first dwelling house ever erected in the town of Bridgewater. The three families continued in this miserable apology for a house until midsummer, when two of them, having more comfortable dwellings provided, removed to them while the other remained for a year. In 1792 Ephraim Waldo built a store and blacksmith shop upon Farwell's Hill and these were the first in town." [1] Perhaps for 1789 we should read 1791, the year that Ephraim sold his house at Bolton, or 1792, the year in which he is said to have built the store. About 1801 he removed from Bridgewater to Royalton, Niagara County, N. Y.

He was a commissary in the American army in the war of 1812, and was present and took part in the battle of Queenstown Heights, Oct. 13, 1812, and was never heard of afterwards. It is a tradition in the family that, while the American army was retreating or being driven towards the river, Ephraim was seen by a cousin or an uncle, who was in the ranks with him, to fall—whether from a stumble or a wound is unknown—and his comrade, looking back, saw him leaning on his sword as if wounded, and the Indians coming up behind him. His fate is unknown. After the surrender of the Americans, he was looked for among the dead, wounded and prisoners, but was not found, hence it is supposed that he succeeded in reaching the Heights, attempted to swim the river and was drowned in the attempt, like many others. He was a good swimmer, and, if not wounded, perhaps would have escaped. It is related of him, that, having been captured by a press gang and placed on board a man-of-war, off Quebec, he jumped overboard in the night and swam ashore, a distance of three miles. He was a blacksmith by trade.

He married (1), Eunice, daughter, probably of Dan and Phebe

[1] "Annals of Oneida County," pp. 125-7.

(Turner) Dimmock of Mansfield, Conn.; born Nov. 10, 1766, at Mansfield;[1] died about 1806, probably at Bridgewater. He married (2), about 1802, at Bridgewater, Amelia Anderson.[2] She married (2), a Mr. Sheldon, whom she survived, and was living, 1835, with her son Alpheston who was then unmarried.[3]

In deeds, dated Sept. 15, 1795, and Feb. 16, 1797, given by Ephraim and Eunice Waldo, he is called of Sangerfield, N. Y.[4]

Children of Ephraim and Eunice (Dimmock) Waldo.[5] Born, *a* at Mansfield, Conn.; *b-d* unknown; *e* at Bridgewater, N. Y.:—

bdad ca. EPHRAIM, born Oct. 9, 1786.
bdad cb. EUNICE, born May 17, 1791.
*bdad cc.* ALBERT (?), died young.
bdad cd. CHAUNCY, born Mch. 4, 1796.
bdad ce. VOLNEY, born Apr. 14, 1798.
Some authorities give also, DIMMOCK, born after EPHRAIM, died young.

Children of Ephraim and Amelia (Anderson) Waldo.[6] Born at Royalton, N. Y., probably:—

*bdad cf.* ALPHESTON. Removed to Michigan.
bdad cg. ROBERT.
*bdad ch.* MELINDA, was a married woman, Apr. 8, 1835. See *bdadcd.*
*bdad ci.* LAURA, went to Waterville, N. Y.; married, but probably had no children. She was married before Apr. 8, 1835. See *bdadcd.*
*bdad cj.* CAROLINE (?). Unknown to some members of the family.
*bdad ck.* RALPH (?). Unknown to some members of the family.

**bdad d.** ROGER, son of Jesse *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Bridget (Thompson) Waldo; born Aug. 2, 1766, at Mansfield, Conn.; died June 28, 1818, at Mansfield.[7] He was a physician of ability, but of intemperate habits, and lived in Mansfield. Some confusion arises in the numerous deeds of real estate in the Mansfield records in distinguishing between Dr. Roger Waldo and his nephew Roger, son of Zaccheus [*bdadfa*]. There are many transactions of both on record, few of which throw any light on their families.

The will of Roger Waldo of Mansfield, dated July 16, 1818, probated same day *(sic)*, names—"wife Chloey" and "son Jesse-Harrison Waldo, a minor"; and provides that, in case of the latter's death the property shall go to the devisor's brothers and sisters. His brother Zaccheus was made sole executor. The estate was appraised

---

[1] Mansfield Records. [2] Some say his second wife was Eunice Hungerford.
[3] Records of Fordyce-Lathrop Waldo [*bdadcca*].
[4] Oneida County Deeds, vols. viii., p. 79; xiii., p. 566.
[5] Records of Fordyce-Lathrop Waldo [*bdadcca*], and others. [6] *Ibid.*
[7] Mansfield Records: Gravestone.

at $5,841.61; the debts were found to be $4,869.08, and the estate was finally declared insolvent.[1]

He married (1), Jerusha Welch; born 1767; died Dec. 17, 1815, at Mansfield.[2] He married (2), Jan. 28, 1816, at Mansfield,[3] Chloe, daughter, perhaps, of Arad and Martha Evans of Mansfield; bapt. Dec. 11, 1791, at Second Church, Mansfield.[4] She was living, Apr. 20, 1820, when Chloe Waldo of Mansfield sold land in that town.[5] It is evident that there were no children by the first marriage; or, if any, they must have died young since they are not named in Doctor Roger Waldo's will.

Doctor Waldo and his first wife are buried in the Second Parish Cemetery at Mansfield. Their gravestones are inscribed as follows:—

"Doct Roger Waldo | died | June 28th 1818 | aged 52"

"Mrs Jerusha Waldo | wife of Doctr Roger Waldo | departed this life | Dec 17th 1815 | aged 48"

Child of Roger and Chloe (Evans) Waldo. Born at Mansfield, Conn.:—[6]

*bdad da.* JESSE-HARRISON, born Dec. 5, 1816.

**bdad e.** OLIVE, daughter of Jesse *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Bridget (Thompson) Waldo; born Sept. 13, 1768, at Mansfield, Conn.;[7] married David, son of Josiah and Abigail (Dennison) Taylor of Mansfield; born July 21, 1770, at Mansfield.[8] They removed to Bridgewater, N. Y., where their youngest child is said to have been born, and thence to Newark, O., where Mr. Taylor was long a resident and from which district he was once a democratic member of Congress.[9]

Children of David and Olive (Waldo) Taylor:—

*a.* DAVID.

*b.* JONATHAN, born 1796, at (Mansfield?) Conn.; died April, 1848. At an early age he was engaged in running the boundary lines between Michigan and Ohio, and, in the conflict that ensued, he commanded the Ohio forces, whence his title of "General" which he ever after held. He became a member of both branches of the general assembly of Ohio, and, in 1838, was elected member of Congress. He married, 1821, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Elliott of Licking County, O.; born May 2, 1799, in Alleghany County, Md.; died May 13, 1872, at Newark, O.

General Jonathan Taylor was "one of Licking County's patriots and heroes. He led a very active life, and was a commanding character in

[1] Windham, Conn., Probate Records, vol. xvii., pp. 121, 136, 196-7.
[2] Mansfield Records: Gravestone. [3] Mansfield Records. [4] Records of Second Church.
[5] Mansfield Deeds, vol. xix., p. 33. [6] Mansfield Records. [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Ibid.*
[9] Family Papers of Cleveland Abbe, Washington, D. C. [*bdijcba*].

the community. He attracted to him, and brought under his personal influence, very many young men, gave direction to their views, moulded their opinions, and exerted a controlling influence in forming their habits, in establishing their characters, and shaping their destinies. Although zealously devoted to politics for twenty years, it is an act of simple justice to his memory to say that he scrupulously shunned the politician's vices, and uniformly cast the weight of his influence, perceptively and practically, on the side of good order, sound morality, temperance and religion.

"Warm in his friendships, kind, affable in his intercourse with mankind, hospitable, companionable, cheerful in temperament, exemplary in all the relations of life, he could not fail to have many friends who greatly deplore his death. In the relations of husband, father, friend, he met the requisitions made upon him to a generous and unusual extent, and many that survived him had abundant reasons to cherish sunny memories of him.

"Mrs. Jonathan Taylor was one of the excellent of the earth; a model pioneer woman, who practiced all the matronly virtues, led an industrious, useful life, and died regretted by many friends. She had a fine intellect, sound judgment, good sense, and had, by observation, intercourse with the world, and also by reading, acquired a large fund of information. She always cherished the Christian faith, and was for more than forty years in communion with the Presbyterian Church. Living, during her childhood and early womanhood, among the frontier settlers, and being left in widowhood in charge of a large family for nearly a quarter of a century, many requisitions were, of course, made upon her for the exhibition of the qualities above ascribed to her and for the practice of the high womanly virtues which distinguished her honored and pre-eminently useful career of seventy-four years.

"In the order of Providence, she was called to encounter more of the ills incident to humanity than fell to the lot of most persons, and to grapple with an unusual allotment of the sterner realities of life, but she met them with firmness, composure, resignation, and with more than the lauded heroism of Roman matrons, with the overcoming energy and stout-heartedness of a western pioneer woman, with the fortitude of a Christian mother, whose life was one of faith and love, patience and devotion to her family. And how much of faith, love, patience, courage and devotion to her fatherless ones she exhibited in kindness, amiability, affection, during these long years of her widowhood, few can know."[1]

Children:—

*a.* MARY-OLIVE, born June 23, 1823.
*b.* DAVID-ELLIOTT, born Jan. 12, 1826.
*c.* ORLANDO, born Aug. 19, 1828.
*d.* JONATHAN-CAMPBELL, born Sept. 22, 1829.
*e.* HARRIET, born Nov. 4, 1831.
*f.* SARAH, born Jan. 12, 1834.
*g.* ELIZA, born Apr. 10, 1836.
*h.* WILLIAM, } born June 3, 1838.
*i.* WALDO, }
*j.* MARGARET-J., born June 19, 1841.
*k.* JONATHAN-B., born Mch. 31, 1843.

*c.* OLIVE.

*d.* JESSE-WALDO.

*e.* ABIGAIL-DENNISON.

---

[1] "A Sketch of the Life of General Jonathan Taylor, Licking Co., O.," in the "Historical Atlas of Licking County," by L. H. Everts, 1875.

*f.* BURREL-BAILEY, born Sept. 6, 1808, at Bridgewater, N. Y. "He was for some years a member of the Newark, O., bar. He was also a prominent politician and one of the best political orators of Licking County. For some twelve years he was editor of the 'Kentucky Statesman,' and in 1875 he was editing a democratic paper in Oakland Cal."[1] He married (1), Dec., 1833, at Oxford, O., Mary-Jane Teel; died May 17, 1845, at Newark. He married (2), Oct. 10, 1850, at Lexington, Ky., Lydia Payne; died Mch. 13, 1861, at Lexington. He married (3), Dec. 13, 1866, at Fayette, Mo., Martha McKinney.[2]

Children, by first wife:—

*a.* MARY-AUGUSTA.

*b.* ELLEN-OLIVE, born July 30, 1837; married, 1859, James-F. Keyser.

bdad f. ZACHEUS, son of Jesse *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Bridget (Thompson) Waldo; born Sept. 27, 1770, at Mansfield, Conn.;[3] died 1819, at Mansfield, intestate. His estate was inventoried, Dec. 6, 1819, at $1674.63 and was divided, April 22, 1822, among the following—Eunice, daughter; Roger, son; Martha, daughter; Dwight, son; Caroline, daughter; Amelia, daughter; Shubael, son; Jerusha, daughter; Zacheus, son; and Wealthy-J., daughter. As the other children are not named, they and Mrs. Waldo were probably dead.[4] He was living at Mansfield in 1797, for in a deed dated May 17, 1797, by which he conveyed land in Mansfield to Shubael Dimmock, he is described as of that town.[5] May 3, 1804, Zacheus Waldo of Mansfield purchased land of Samuel Stewart of Tolland, Conn.[6] This may have been about the time of his second marriage, and Samuel Stewart was perhaps his second wife's father.

He married (1), at Mansfield probably, Thankful, daughter of Seth and Eunice (Hovey) Dunham of Mansfield and granddaughter of Seth and Judah (Paull) Dunham of Mansfield; born Apr. 15, 1776, at Mansfield.[7]

He married (2), Anna Stewart, who probably died before him and could not have been living, Apr. 22, 1822, when his estate was divided. She was perhaps daughter of Samuel Stewart of Tolland, before mentioned. May 30, 1818, Zacheus Waldo of Mansfield received from Samuel-M. and Amelia Mott a power of attorney to sell a farm in Tolland, "formerly owned and occupied by Samuel Stewart, deceased, a share of which belongs to said Amelia, she being daughter of said Stewart."[8] The fact that Mrs. Waldo had a daughter Amelia and a niece Amelia-Mott [*bdadfia*] is confirmatory of this supposition.

---

[1] "Historical Atlas of Licking County, O." [2] "Waldos in America," p. 26.
[3] Mansfield Records. [4] Windham Probate Records, vol. xvii., pp. 187, 352.
[5] Mansfield Deeds, vol. xiii., p. 218. [6] *Ibid.*, vol. xvi., p. 130.
[7] Mansfield Records. [8] Tolland Deeds, vol. xiii., p. 541.

Children of Zacheus and Thankful (Dunham) Waldo. Born, probably, at Mansfield, Conn.:—[1]

bdad fa. ROGER, born Nov. 19, 1793.
bdad fb. EUNICE, born Aug. 21, 1794.
*bdad fc.* WEALTHY, died aged 21 years.
bdad fd. MARTHA, born 1800.
*bdad fe.* SHUBAEL, died young.

Children of Zacheus and Anna (Stewart) Waldo. Born at Mansfield, Conn.:—[2]

bdad ff. DWIGHT.
bdad fg. CAROLINE, born May 26, 1808.
bdad fh. AMELIA, born Mch. 20, 1810.
bdad fi. SHUBAEL, born May 8, 1812. Some records say May 3.
bdad fj. JERUSHA.
bdad fk. ZACHEUS, born July 10, 1816.
bdad fl. WEALTHY-JANE, born Sept. 10, 1819.

**bdad g.** CHARLES, son of Jesse *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Bridget (Thompson) Waldo; born Sept. 4, 1774, at Mansfield, Conn.;[3] died May 5, 1855, at Prattsburgh, Steuben Co., N. Y.[4] He was a physician and practiced his profession for many years in Steuben County. He separated from his wife when his only son was a young child and passed the last years of his life with his nephew Lucius [*bdadag*] at Prattsburgh. He succeeded his brother Jesse as deacon of the Congregational Church at Prattsburgh.

He married, at Fishkill, N. Y., Elizabeth, daughter of William Besley of Johnsville, N. Y.; born Aug. 11, 1775; died Sept. 8, 1851, at Johnsville.[5]

Child of Charles and Elizabeth (Besley) Waldo. Born at Brinckerhoff, N. Y.:—

bdad ga. WILLIAM-BESLEY, born May 20, 1805.

**bdae a.** JONATHAN, son of Jonathan *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Ann (Palmer) Waldo; born Apr. 11, 1763; died Feb. 5, 1833, at Western, Oneida Co., N. Y.[6] He was a farmer and lived at Western.

Jonathan Waldo was private in the 16th regiment, N. Y. militia, under Col. Van Woert and in Capt. Jos. Wells's company, also in

---

[1] Family Records; Births not recorded at Mansfield.
[2] Family Records and Bibles; Births not recorded at Mansfield.
[3] Mansfield Records. [4] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*].
[5] Records of John-Bruce Waldo [*bdadgab*]. [6] Family Records.

Capt. Geo. Gilmore's company, also under Capt. Hodges. The 16th Albany County militia, Col. Lewis Van Woert, took the field Aug. 13, 1779, and continued in service until Nov. 30, 1780. "Jno Waldow" was private in Capt. Mathew De Garmo's company, under Col. John Van Rensalaer.[1]

He married (1), Mch. 2, 1786, at Western, Lucy, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Mattison of Shaftsbury, Vt.; born April 26, 1769; died Mch. 12, 1821, at Western. He married (2), Jan. 14, 1823, at Western, Diadama (Porter) Barnard; born Mch. 6, 1785; died Aug. 15, 1847, at Western. She was widow of Ezra Barnard, by whom she had six children; viz. Porter, Eli, Ezra, Daniel, Joel, Mary.[2]

The will of Thomas Matteson of Shaftsbury, dated Dec. 27, 1808, probated June 19, 1809, names—wife Sarah, daughters Lucy Waldo and Susannah Cook and sons-in-law Jonathan Waldo and Abner Cook.[3]

The will of Jonathan Waldo of Western, dated Jan. 2, 1833, recorded Feb. 8, 1833, names—wife Diadama Waldo; eldest son Jonathan; sons, Thomas-M., David-J., Isaiah-A., and Ira; daughters, Pamela Smith, Sarah Huson, Laura Waldo and Susanna Waldo.[4]

Sept. 23, 1795, Jonathan Waldo, Jr., of Steuben, N. Y., bought of William Olney of Steuben, 703 acres of land in Western, and probably removed to Western at that time. Dec. 12, 1796, in conveying a tract of 50 acres in Western, he is called of Oneida County.[5]

Jonathan Waldo and his two wives are buried in the cemetery at Western. Their gravestones are inscribed as follows:—

"In memory of | Jonathan Waldo Jr | who died Feb. 5, 1833 | in the 70 year of his | Age."

"In memory of | Lucy, wife of | Jonathan Waldo Jr. | who died March 12 | 1821 | in the 52 year | of her age."

"Diadama | wife of | Jonathan Waldo | and formerly wife of | Ezra Barnard | died | Aug. 15, 1847 | Aged 62 Y'rs 5 M's | & 9 D's."

---

[1] "Archives of the State of New York: The Revolution," vol. i.

[2] Records of James-Olney Waldo [*bdaeake*]; Mrs. Jenette-Cecilia (Smith) Hall [*bdaeace*]; Mrs. Sarah-Jane (Waldo) Dunbar [*bdaeamb*]; Mrs. Ella-Eliza (Waldo) Hodge [*bdaeaaee*]; and Henry-Beckwith Waldo [*bdaeada*].

[3] Bennington County, Vt., Probate Records, vol. v., p. 6.

[4] Surrogate's Records, Oneida County, N. Y., vol. iv., p. 303.

[5] Oneida County Deeds, vols. xvii., p. 4; xxvii., p. 429.

Children of Jonathan and Lucy (Mattison) Waldo. Born, *a* at Shaftsbury, Vt.; *b* at Cambridge, N. Y.; *c-l* at Western, N. Y.:—[1]

bdae aa. JONATHAN, born Jan. 19, 1787.
*bdae ab.* LUCY, born Jan. 26, 1789; died Oct. 6, 1805.
*bdae ac.* ALLEN, born Feb. 6, 1792; died Apr. 2, 1814.
bdae ad. THOMAS-MATTISON, born Sept. 8, 1794.
bdae ae. PAMELA, born June 25, 1797.
*bdae af.* ANNA, born June 16, 1799; died Aug. 17, 1807.
*bdae ag.* PHIPS, born Feb. 24, 1803; died Feb. 1, 1804.
*bdae ah.* IRA, born Dec. 15, 1805; died Aug. 13, 1807.
bdae ai. SARAH, born Dec. 24, 1806.
bdae aj. DAVID-JONATHAN, } born Jan. 1, 1810.
bdae ak. ISAIAH-ASA, }
bdae al. LAURA, born Apr. 28, 1813.

Children of Jonathan and Diadama (Porter) Waldo. Born at Western, N. Y.:—[2]

bdae am. IRA, born Feb. 12, 1825.
bdae an. SUSAN, born Sept. 20, 1826.

**bdae b.** DAVID, son of Jonathan *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Ann (Palmer) Waldo; born Sept. 21, 1764, at Dover, Dutchess Co., N. Y.;[3] died Sept., 1854, at Sheboygan, Mich.[4] He was a Revolutionary soldier and made application for a pension, Feb. 12, 1833, at which time he was sixty-eight years of age and residing at Mina, Chautauqua Co., N. Y. His pension was allowed at the rate of $43.33 per annum, to commence Mch. 4, 1831. His service is set forth as follows:—

"In the year 1779 he was residing in the town of Cambridge, in the County of Albany and State of New York, when he entered the service as a substitute and was ordered to Fort Edward under Col. Sherwood who commanded the regiment at Fort Edward at that time; he remained at Fort Edward three months when he was ordered with a portion of the regiment to the block house at Palmerstown, lying west of the Fort, where they were stationed under the command of Major Blair, where he remained about three months, at the end of which time he received a written discharge from Maj. Blair, the term for which he entered being expired, being six months in all. The next spring, in the month of May he thinks, he volunteered to serve as a militia man in the company under the command of Captain Edmund Wells, in which company he marched to Fort Edward under ensign Austin Wells and joined the regiment at that place under Col. Sherwood, from thence he went to Fort Ann under Col. Sherwood and Lieut. Bolton (Capt. Bradshaw commanded the company in which he marched from Fort Edward to Fort Ann) where he was stationed for seven months, during which time he was frequently out on scouting expeditions. At the expiration of the said seven months he was ordered to attend

[1] Family Bible of Henry-Beckwith Waldo [*bdaeada*], Western, N. Y.
[2] Family Records. [3] U. S. Pension Rolls, I, 9522.
[4] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*], and of Clarence-Abiather Waldo [*bdaeihb*].

Lieut. Bolton, who was taken sick, on his way home, by the Col. of the regiment who was Seth Sherwood. This declarant engaged Solomon Steward as a substitute to serve in his stead at Fort Ann for the period of one month which would complete the time for which declarant had volunteered, which was for eight months. Declarant attended Lieut. Bolton home and then returned to Cambridge in the County of Albany. Declarant's actual service in this campaign was seven months besides the period which he served by substitute by Solomon Steward who was taken prisoner at Fort Ann by the British under the command of Col. Sherwood, who was brother, as this deponent thinks, to Col. Seth Sherwood of the American regiment, at said Fort.

"About three years after the close of the war he removed to Kingsbury, Albany Co., N. Y., where he lived one year, from there he removed to Whitestone, N. Y., where he lived sixteen years and then moved to Mina, N. Y."[1]

The New York Revolutionary Archives say that David Waldo was a private in the 16th regiment, Albany County, N. Y., militia, Lewis Van Woert, Colonel, in Capt. Jos. Wells's company; also in Capt. George Gilmore's company; also in Capt. John McKillip's company. The 16th regiment was in the field from Aug. 13, 1779, to Nov. 30, 1780, and was the regiment in which David's brother Jonathan served, but the account does not agree with that given in the Pension Rolls.

He married Katy Wetherbee of Sherman, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.; born March, 1765, at Berkshire, Mass.(?); died July 1, 1834.[2]

Children of David and Katy (Wetherbee) Waldo:—

*bdac ba.* CATHARINE, died young.

bdae bb. RACHEL.

bdae bc. DAVID, born May 3, 1795, at Rome, N. Y.

bdae bd. AURELIA-H., born Nov. 13, 1797.

*bdac be.* CATHARINE, married Aaron Adams, and had a daughter CATHARINE, who married Saul-U. Miller and had three children.[3]

*bdac bf.* SERAPHINA, born 1803; married (1), Charles Hayden and had a son, HERVEY. She married (2), Robert Perry and had a daughter, L.-AMELIA.[4]

*bdac bg.* LYSANDER, died, aged about three years.

bdae c. GERSHOM, son of Jonathan *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Ann (Palmer) Waldo; born Sept. 14, 1766;[5] died Sept. 29, 1843, at Perry, N. Y.[6] He was a farmer and lived, first, at Shaftsbury, Vt., but removed to New York State, July 25, 1796, according to his son Gershom-Palmer; but at an earlier date if his son Samuel is right in saying that he was born at Rome, N. Y., in 1795. He returned to Shaftsbury before 1804, if the family records are right in saying that his last seven children were born in that town, and was certainly living

---

[1] U. S. Pension Rolls, I, 9522.

[2] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*].

[3] Records of Clarence-Abiather Waldo [*bdacihb*]. [4] *Ibid.*

[5] Records of Mrs. Adaline-Maria (Brown) Payne [*bdachba*].

[6] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*].

there, May 3, 1824, when his earmark is thus recorded in the town records :—

"Crop & slit in the End of the Right Ear owned by Gershom Waldo."

The records of Shaftsbury contain no Waldo births or deaths; but Abiather, Samuel and Gershom owned real estate there from 1781 to 1834. Gershom went back to New York State before his death. In a deed dated Jan. 29, 1822, by which he bought land in Perry, N. Y., he is called of Shaftsbury, Vt., but in a deed dated May 25, 1827, he is called of Perry.[1]

He married, Dec. 20, 1789, at Shaftsbury,[2] his cousin Martha [*bdaaj*], daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Waters) Waldo, of Dover, Dutchess Co., N. Y.; born Dec. 11, 1771, at Dover, probably; died Apr. 18, 1864, at Pavilion, N. Y.[3] She lived after her husband's death with her sons, Gershom-Palmer and Samuel.

The will of Gershom Waldo of Perry, dated Mch. 22, 1842, published July 1, 1844, says he is aged seventy-six years and upwards, and names—wife Martha; Eunice Babcock, sister of wife Martha; and children, Samuel; Lyman; Amelia, wife of Job Taylor; Gershom-Palmer; Hannah, wife of Daniel Matteson; Helim; Abiather; Calvin; Anna, wife of Ashley Townsend; and Elisha-Morse.[4]

Children of Gershom and Martha (Waldo) Waldo. Born, *a*, *b*, *g-m* at Shaftsbury, Vt.; *c*, *f* at Rome, N. Y.; *d*, *e* at Verona, N. Y. :—[5]

*bdae ca.* An infant, unnamed, born 1790; died young.

*bdae cb.* Lyman, born Nov. 25, 1792; died July 25, 1796.

bdae cc. Samuel, born May 4, 1795.

*bdae cd.* Amelia, born June 28, 1797 (Charles-Edward Waldo says June 29); married, Sept. 8, 1831, at Perry, N. Y., Job Taylor; and was living, 1876, at Lagrange, Wyoming Co., N. Y., where they died. He was a farmer. She was his second wife. They had no children.[6]

bdae ce. Lyman, born Apr. 25, 1800.

bdae cf. Gershom-Palmer, born Mch. 23, 1802.

*bdae cg.* Hannah, born Apr. 17, 1804; died May 11, 1874, at Perry, N. Y. She married, Jan. 6, 1831, at Perry, Daniel-Wever Matteson; born Aug. 18, 1805, at Shaftsbury, Vt.; died May 7, 1885, at Pavilion, N. Y. He was a farmer. They had no children. He married (2), Jan. 25, 1879, at Pavilion, Sarah McWethy; born Jan. 25, 1819, at Pavilion; living, 1902, at Pavilion.[7]

bdae ch. Helim, born Feb. 25, 1806. (Charles-Edward Waldo says Feb. 26.)

---

[1] Genesee County Deeds, vols. xvi., p. 267; xxvii., p. 69. [2] Shaftsbury Records.

[3] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*].

[4] Surrogate's Records, Wyoming County, N. Y., vol. i., p. 127.

[5] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*]; Grace-Garretson Waldo [*bdaccccc*]; John-Hamilton Waldo [*bdaccccl*]. [6] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*].

[7] Records of Mrs. Sarah (McWethy) Matteson [*bdaccg*].

bdae ci. ABIATHER, born Feb. 7, 1808.

bdae cj. CALVIN, born Aug. 7, 1810.

*bdae ck.* ANNA, born Mch. 11, 1812; died June 13, 1813.

bdae cl. ANNA, born Feb. 17, 1815. (Charles-Edward Waldo says Feb. 14, 1814.)

bdae cm. ELISHA-MORSE, born Mch. 15, 1817. (Charles-Edward Waldo says 1816.)

**bdae h.** ANNA, daughter of Jonathan *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Ann (Palmer) Waldo; born Sept. 8, 1778, at Shaftsbury, Vt., probably; died Aug. 7, 1858, at South Champion, N. Y. She was taken by her parents when an infant to Western, Oneida County, N. Y., and married, Mch. 14, 1798, probably, at Western, James, son of William Brown of Warren, Mass.; born Apr. 16, 1772, at Warren; died May 2, 1857, at South Champion. His father, William Brown, is said to have been a Revolutionary soldier.

They lived, at first, at Bridgewater, N. Y., but removed in 1804 to Champion, where Mr. Brown bought a square mile of land from the original proprietor, Mr. Champion, from whom the town was named. It was then a wilderness; their house was of logs, and wolves used to come up to the garden fence and howl. For some years, Mr. Brown kept a tavern, but finally abandoned this business and devoted himself wholly to the farm, which was called the best in Champion. The following obituary notice of Mrs. Brown was written by a lifelong friend:—

"Mrs. Anna Brown and her husband, James Brown, immigrated to Champion when what was then known as the Black River Country was an interminable forest; consequently, she was familiar with the hardships and privations incident to a settlement in the wilderness. Her steadfastness of purpose, determination of will and energy of action qualified her to meet and overcome difficulties, before which feebler minds and less determined wills would have faltered and failed. With these sterner qualities of mind, coupled with unusually active physical energies, she was eminently fitted to become the helpmeet to a man in subjugating a wilderness and preparing it for the abode of Christian refinement and civilization. Although the sickly sensibility that can weep at the recital of fictitious woes found no lodgment in her bosom, yet the truly unfortunate were sure to find in her a sympathizing friend, a prudent counsellor, a prompt and efficient helper in time of need; and want, not induced by vice, went from her door with a lighter heart and more elastic step."[1]

Children of James and Anna (Waldo) Brown.[2] Born, *a* at Bridgewater, *b-d* at South Champion, N. Y.:—

*a.* ELAM, born Dec. 13, 1802. Married Mary-Olney Waldo. See *bdaeaac.*

---

[1] "Reminiscences of Mrs. Lovisa (Phelps) Brown" [*bdaehb*]: Records of Mrs. Adaline-Maria (Brown) Payne [*bdaehba*].

[2] Records of Oran-Onslow Johnson [*bdaeib*]; Mrs. Susan-Mary (Appleton) Brown [*bdaehd*]; and Mrs. Adaline-Maria (Brown) Payne.

*b.* ORVILLE, born Jan. 27, 1805; died June 13, 1882, at South Rutland, N. Y. He was a farmer and lived, until 1836, on the home farm at South Champion, and, after that, on his own farm at South Rutland. He married Dec. 24, 1833, at South Champion, Lovisa, daughter of Erastus and Belsa (Sheldon) Phelps of Suffield, Conn., and Rutland, N. Y.; born June 22, 1812, at Rutland; died Apr. 15, 1886, at South Champion, while visiting her sister-in-law, Mrs. Adaline (Brown) Johnson.

Children, born, *a*, *b* at South Champion, *c-f* at Rutland, N. Y.:—

*a.* ADALINE-MARIA, born Nov. 12, 1834.

*b.* ELLEN-ELIZABETH, born Apr. 12, 1836; died Mch. 29, 1864, at Rutland.

*c.* MARY-AUGUSTA, born Apr. 1, 1838; died May 28, 1868, at Rutland.

*d.* JAMES-ERASTUS, born Feb. 1, 1840.

*e.* APALONIA-HARTMON, born Apr. 19, 1842; died Mch. 11, 1875, at Rutland.

*f.* ALICE, born Mch. 1, 1846.

*c.* ADALINE, born June 28, 1809; died Jan. 12, 1886, at South Champion, N. Y. She married Mch. 14, 1839, at South Champion, Converse-Joshua, son of Converse-Joshua and Polly (Prentiss) Johnson of Ellington, Conn., and South Champion; born July 24, 1802, at Plainfield, N. H.; died Aug. 18, 1880, at South Champion. He was a farmer. They lived at South Champion.

Children, born at South Champion:—

*a.* ANNA-BROWN, born May 11, 1842; died Oct. 5, 1871, at South Champion.

*d.* WALDO, born May 23, 1815; died Oct. 21, 1882, at Aurelia, Ia., buried at Luverne, Minn. He was a farmer, and lived, first, at South Champion, and, later, in Wisconsin and Minnesota. He married June 1, 1847, at South Champion, Susan-Mary, daughter of Richard and Ann (Doyle) Appleton of Denmark, N. Y.; born Mch. 26, 1827, at New York City. She is living, 1899, at Luverne.

Children, born, *a* at South Champion, N. Y.; *b*, *d* at Winneconne, Wis.:—

*a.* WILLIAM-FRANCIS, born Aug. 23, 1848.

*b.* EDWARD-APPLETON, born Oct. 15, 1856.

*c.* ANNA-EDITH, born Oct. 24, 1867.

*d.* EMILY-FLORENCE, born May 12, 1871.

bdae i. ABIATHER, son of Jonathan *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Ann (Palmer) Waldo; born Dec. 16, 1780, at Shaftsbury, Vt.; died Jan. 27, 1838, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. He was a carpenter and farmer, and owned real estate in Shaftsbury, until 1834, but removed to Western, Oneida County, N. Y., before his marriage, and there worked in a mill for Col. Floyd. About 1812 he removed to Adams, Jefferson County, N. Y., where he kept a hotel. In 1816 he removed to Sackett's Harbor, and was in the employ of Col. Camp, land agent for an English gentleman named Houndsfield, who owned the township of Houndsfield, in which Sackett's Harbor is situated. While surveying land, on a severe day in winter, he caught cold, which resulted in a quick consumption, which was soon fatal.

He married, about 1807, at Westernville, N. Y., Hannah, daughter of Morris and Temperance (Platt) Homan of Oneida County, N. Y.; born on Long Island; died May 2, 1847, or '48, at Harrisburg, N. Y.

If the birthplaces of their children are correctly given, they must have lived at South Champion before going to Adams.[1]

Children of Abiather and Hannah (Homan) Waldo. Born, *a*, *b* at South Champion, N. Y.; *c*, *d* at Adams, N. Y.; *e-j* at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.:—

bdae ia. CLARISSA-ANN, born Feb. 24, 1809.

bdae ib. ELIZA-BUSH, born Jan. 28, 1811.

*bdae ic.* GEORGE-BRAYTON, born Feb. 13, 1813; died Mch., 1813.

bdae id. TEMPERANCE-PLATT, born Feb. 15, 1815.

*bdae ie.* MARY-AUGUSTA, born Jan. 20, 1817; died Feb. 21, 1837, at South Champion.[2] She married 1836, at Sackett's Harbor, Norman Wood. He died Dec., 1875, at Adams, N. Y., leaving a widow Cornelia.[3] They had no children.

bdae if. ALLEN, born Mch. 16, 1819.

bdae ig. GEORGE-WILLIAM, born July 22, 1821.

bdae ih. ORANGE-GERSHOM, born Mch. 6, 1823.

*bdae ii.* HARRIET-CORNELIA, born May 20, 1826; married Edward Hardison, who fell dead from heart disease, on board his steamer, while leaving Port Goderich, Can. They had:—*a.* CORNELIA-W., *b.* MARY, *c.* LILLY, *d.* CLARENCE-EDWARD.

bdae ij. MORRIS-ABIATHER, born Sept. 20, 1828.

**bdae j.** ABIGAIL, daughter of Jonathan *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Ann (Palmer) Waldo; born Aug. 23, 1783,[4] Saturday, at Cambridge, Vt.; died Dec. 11, 1872, at Port Huron, Mich. She married, at Western, N. Y., William Comstock, born May 12, 1777, at Westfield, Mass.; died Sept. 24, 1839, at Port Huron, Mich., probably. They lived at Western, Oneida Co., N. Y.[5]

Children of William and Abigail (Waldo) Comstock.[6] Born at Western, N. Y.:—

*a.* CLIFT, born Dec. 25, 1800. He was married and had the following children:—

*a.* SAMUEL, living, 1900, at Chicago, Ill.

*b.* ANNA.

*b.* WALDO, born Mch. 2, 1803; died without heirs.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Adaline-Maria (Brown) Payne [*bdaehba*]; Theodore Waldo [*bdaeaad*]; and Clarence-Abiather Waldo [*bdaeihb*].

[2] Gravestone at South Champion.

[3] Surrogate's Records, Jefferson County, N. Y., vol. xviii., p. 226.

[4] Records of Mrs. Adaline-Maria (Brown) Payne [*bdaehba*]; Andrew-Wesbrook Comstock [*bdaejda*] says Aug. 20.

[5] Records of Andrew-Wesbrook Comstock. [6] *Ibid.*

*c.* JOSEPH-BAKER, born Dec. 10, 1803; died at Detroit, Mich. He married (1), Aurelia Doud. The name of his second wife is unknown. He had one child, who died young.

*d.* ALFRED, born Feb. 14, 1806; died July 10, 1897, at Grant Township, St. Clair Co., Mich. He removed to Port Huron, Mich., in 1832, and thence in 1851, to Grant. He was a farmer. He married, Mch. 30, 1836, at Port Huron, Harriet-Jane, daughter of Andrew and Nancy (Thorne) Wesbrook of East China, Mich.; born May 30, 1821, at East China; died May 19, 1890, at Grant.

Children, born, *a-g* at Port Huron; *h-j* at Grant:—

*a.* ANDREW-WESBROOK, born Oct. 5, 1838.

*b.* HELEN-EUGENIA, born Oct. 12, 1840.

*c.* WILLIAM-BAKER, born Oct. 14, 1842.

*d.* MARIE-LOUISA, born Nov. 4, 1845; died June 5, 1874, at Grant.

*e.* GEORGE-BEAL, born Nov. 8, 1847; died Feb. 25, 1880, at E. China.

*f.* ALBERT, born Jan. 1, 1850; died Jan. 31, 1866, at Grant.

*g.* CHARLES-FREDERICK, born Nov. 9, 1852; died Feb., 1880, at Alpena, Mich.

*h.* ALFRED-MORRISON, born Mch. 23, 1856.

*i.* ADA-EUPHEMIA, born June 26, 1858; died Feb. 16, 1888, at Alpena.

*j.* JOSEPH-BAKER, born July 15, 1860; died Aug. 19, 1894, at Alpena.

*e.* ANNA, born Dec. 4, 1807; married a Mr. Kelsey.

Child:—

*a.* VAN-B. (or VAUBAN), died, aged about 23, in Oregon, unmarried.

*f.* LUCY, born July 24, 1809; died May 31, 1884, at Galesville, Wis. She married, at Western, N. Y., Eben, son of Calvin and Samantha (French) Batcheller of Stratton, Vt.; born Aug. 5, 1802, at Stratton; died May 6, 1880, at Galesville. He was a millwright and was considered one of the best of his time. They lived in New York, Michigan and Wisconsin.[1]

Children, born, *a, b* at Philadelphia, N. Y.; *c-e* at Port Huron, Mich.; *f-h* at Concord, Wis.; *i, j* at Omro, Wis.:—

*a.* IMOGENE, born Nov. 12, 1832; died Apr. 10, 1898, at W. Superior, Wis.

*b.* JOSEPHINE, born Aug. 6, 1835; died, aged 3 years, at Port Huron.

*c.* WILLIAM-COMSTOCK, born Dec. 22, 1836.

*d.* GEORGE-W, born Dec. 29, 1838.

*e.* ANN, born May 3, 1841 (?); died, aged 3 years, at Concord, Wis.

*f.* NELSON-ALBA, born Aug. 20, 1843; living, 1901, at Boyne, Mich.

*g.* ABBIE-S, born Jan. 20, 1846; died Sept. 10, 1898, at Galesville, Wis.

*h.* CLIFT-COMSTOCK, born Apr. 3, 1847.

*i.* CLARA, born Jan. 6, 1849.

*j.* ANDREW-SACKETT, born July 6, 1852.

*g.* SARAH, born Apr. 2, 1811; died May 13, 1888, at Winona, Minn. She married, Mch. 7, 1834, at Philadelphia, N. Y., Chauncey, son of Giles and Rhoda (Scovil) Doud of Turin, Lewis Co., N. Y.; born Aug. 15, 1809, at Turin; died Sept. 26, 1899, at Winona. He was a manufacturer of flour barrels and barrel stock, and a miller.[2]

---

[1] Records of Nelson-Alba Batcheller [*bdaejff*].

[2] Records of Mrs. Cornelia-Lucy (Doud) Bonner [*bdaejgg*].

Children, born, *a* in New York State; *b* at China, Mich.; *c* at Lexington, Mich.; *d-g* at Oswego, Ill.; *h* at Lockport, Ill.:—

*a.* ROSCOE-THOMPSON, born Sept. 22, 1835.
*b.* GERTRUDE-AURELIA, born Nov. 12, 1837.
*c.* ANNA-DORCAS, born Feb. 9, 1840.
*d.* MARIETTE-COMSTOCK, born May, 1842.
*e.* GEORGE-WILLIAM, born Jan., 1844.
*f.* MARIE-LOUISE, born Aug. 13, 1846.
*g.* CORNELIA-LUCY, born Jan. 28, 1849.
*h.* GEORGE-SILAS, born Sept. 10, 1853.

*h.* LOUISA, born June 10, 1816; died at Port Huron, Mich., unmarried.
*i.* MARIETTE, born Oct. 7, 1818; died at Ixonia, Wis. She married, but had no children.

**bdag a.** ELIJAH, son of Edward *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jerusha (Thompson) Waldo; born Apr. 12, 1764, at Mansfield, Conn.;[1] died 1832, at Langdon, N. H., as appears by the following:—

Dec. 19, 1832, "Respectfully shows Betsey Waldo of Langdon . . . . that Elijah Waldo late of Langdon, has lately deceased intestate . . . . and that he died leaving your petitioner his widow, who does not wish to administer on said estate, wherefore she prays that administration may be given to her eldest boy." On the same day administration was granted to Samuel Waldo [*bdayad*].[2] Elijah and his family are buried at Langdon, but there are no stones to mark the spot and no record of their deaths. Their graves are said to be next to those of Nedom Angier and his family, which are marked.

He was taken to Alstead, N. H., by his father when but five or six years old and became a farmer, living in Alstead, on a farm adjoining his father's in the north part of the town (which farm he bought Nov. 25, 1787, of Josiah Crosby), until 1801, in which year, on Feb. 3, he bought of Gideon Allen of Walpole, N. H., fifty-six and a half acres in Walpole, "containing the whole of the farm said Allen now lives on." He lived at Walpole but about a year, and, Mch. 30, 1802, he sold to Oliver Goodell of Walpole the same farm, "containing the whole tract of land I now live on." The same year, Jan. 1, 1802, he purchased "a part of the public lands so called" in Langdon, and, June 20, 1803, being then called of Langdon, he bought Lot No. 1, Range 2, in Langdon, containing 111 acres. By other purchases and sales he increased this farm to two hundred acres, partly in Langdon and partly in Alstead, and lived on it until his death. Mch. 17, 1836, his widow,

[1] Mansfield Records. [2] Sullivan County, N. H., Probate Records, vol. A, p. 45.

"Betsey Waldo of Langdon," gave a quitclaim deed to "all right of dower in farm formerly owned by my husband, Elijah Waldo, late of Langdon, deceased. The buildings on said farm are situated in the south east part of Langdon but most of the land is in Alstead, two hundred acres, more or less."[1] Mr. Waldo was chosen highway surveyor of Langdon in 1810.

He married (1), Oct. 26, 1788, at Alstead, N. H.,[2] Betsey, daughter of Silas *(Benjamin, Joseph)* and Elizabeth (Drury) Angier of Alstead; born Sept. 1, 1768, at Framingham, Mass.; died Feb. 26, 1807, at Langdon.[3] He married (2), Mrs. Betsey (Cobb) Wellington, widow of Quincy Wellington of Alstead, by whom she had a son Quincy who died Nov. 27, 1827, æt. 21, and who is buried at Alstead.[4] She was first married to a Mr. Keep. The dates of her birth and death have not been found.

Children of Elijah and Betsey (Angier) Waldo. Born, *a-f* at Alstead; *g* at Walpole; *h-j* at Langdon, N. H.:—[5]

*bdag aa.* LUCINDA, born Feb 26, 1788; died young.
bdag ab. SALLY, born Jan. 10, 1790.
bdag ac. ELIJAH, born Jan. 13, 1792.
bdag ad. SAMUEL, born Jan. 24, 1794.
bdag ae. REUBEN, born May 24, 1796.
bdag af. JERUSHA, born Feb. 25, 1798.
bdag ag. ELIZABETH, born Aug. 23, 1801.
bdag ah. IRA, born Aug. 30, 1803.
*bdag ai.* THEDA, born June 12, 1805; died young.
*bdag aj.* THEDA, born Jan. 25, 1807; died young.

Children of Elijah and Betsey (Cobb) Waldo. Born at Langdon, N. H.:—[6]

*bdag ak.* CHARLES, born Apr. 12, 1812; died Nov. 16, 1812.
*bdag al.* JOSHUA-PRENTISS, born July 23, 1815; died May, 1867, at Council Bluffs, Ia. He was of Langdon, N. H., Jan. 19, 1836.[7] He married and had a son, but separated from his wife.[8]

**bdag b.** THANKFUL, daughter of Edward *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jerusha (Thompson) Waldo; born Jan. 11, 1766, at Mansfield, Conn.;[9] died Jan. 30, 1829, at Williamstown, Vt.[10]

---

[1] Cheshire County Deeds, vols. xxii., p. 287; xl., pp. 55, 155; xlii., pp. 89, 90; cxxxviii., p. 153. [2] Alstead Records.

[3] Records of Mrs. John-D. Angier, Alstead, N. H. See also "History of Fitzwilliam, N. H.," p. 459, and Barry's "History of Framingham," p. 69. [4] Gravestone.

[5] Family Bible of Mrs. Charles-Whitney Waldo [*bdagaca*], Keene, N. H. [6] *Ibid.*

[7] Sullivan County, N. H., Deeds, vol. xvi., p. 347.

[8] Records of Mrs. Rosamond-Walker (Waldo) Hubbard [*bdagade*].

[9] Mansfield Records. [10] Randolph, Vt., Records.

She married, intentions published at Alstead, N. H., Nov. 1, 1790, Rufus, son of Titus *(Daniel, James, Mathew)* and Lizzie (Howard) Beckwith of Lyme, Conn.;[1] born May 12, 1764, at Chelsea, Vt. (?) ("Beckwith Genealogy" says N. H., but there is no Chelsea, N. H.); died after 1861 at Washington, Vt. It is difficult to extract the truth from the "Beckwith Genealogy," which is full of errors as to this family. It quotes the following from the U. S. pension records:—

"'Rufus Beckwith: at Chelsea, Orange County, N. Y.,' *(sic)* '1861, appeared Rufus Beckwith who says he was born in 1764 and enlisted at Alstead, Cheshire Co., N. H., in 1776, in the 1st Reg. of Volunteers, Capt. Nathan Fay's company, for nine months garrison duty at Fort Otter Creek, Vt. He marched through the wilderness to Fort Pittsfield and was mustered into the Continental army by Maj. Tolman; at the expiration of nine months was discharged.' Attached to the application was an old faded leaf of a Bible upon which was written:—

'RUFUS BECKWITH; born May 12, 1764.

'THANKFUL SADIE his wife January 1, 1790. [Probably the date of marriage.]

'SAMMIE born Dec. 18, 1791.

'JOSIAH born May 20, 1793.

'EDWARD-W., born Sept. 15, 1798.

'RUFUS JR born Dec. 20, 1800.'"[2]

The name "Sadie" in the foregoing is a bad misreading for Waldo, and the date, if intended for the marriage, is probably an error for Jan. 1, 1791. The dates of birth do not agree with the Williamstown records, which must be assumed to be correct, although they evidently make a mistake of a year in the birth of either Samuel or Josiah.

Mr. Lewis-Chandler Beckwith [*bdaybde*], Chelsea, Vt., says that Rufus Beckwith married (2), Polly Tilden and removed to Washington, where he died.

Children of Rufus and Thankful (Waldo) Beckwith. Born, *a* at Alstead, N. H.; *b-e* at Williamstown, Vt.:—[3]

*a*. MARTHA, born Jan. 1, 1792; died Jan. 17, 1859, at Chelsea, Vt., "aged 68 years, of nervous debility."[4] She was unmarried.

*b*. SAMUEL, born Nov. 28, 1794 (probably an error for 1793); died "not long after his marriage, at Williamstown, Vt." He married, June 6, 1819, at Williamstown,[5] Miss Mary Fletcher, whose birth and parentage are unknown. She survived her husband many years. They had but one child, who married a Powers and lived at Burlington, Vt., where they both died some years since.[6] Administration on his estate was granted to Mary Beckwith of Williamstown, Oct. 5, 1822.[7]

Child:—

*a*. EMMA.

---

[1] Beckwith Genealogy," pp. 104-5. [2] *Ibid.*, pp. 266-7. [3] Williamstown Records.
[4] Chelsea Records. [5] Williamstown Records.
[6] Information of members of the family. [7] Randolph Probate Records, vol. viii., p. 133.

*c.* JOSIAH, born May 20, 1795 (perhaps an error for 1796); died Nov. 18, 1881, at Barre, Vt. He lived in various towns in Orange County, Vt., finally removing to New Hampton, N. H., about 1832, and thence soon after to Holderness, N. H. He was a farmer. He married, Oct. 9, 1817, at Peacham, Vt., Martha, daughter of Daniel and Betsey (Sawyer) Plaisted of Peacham; born July 13, 1795, at Peacham; died Sept. 22, 1879, at Corinth, Vt.[1] He was a soldier in the war of 1812 and was wounded at Plattsburgh.[2]

Children, born, *a-d* at Williamstown; *e* at Barre; *f* at Washington, Vt.; *g* at New Hampton; *h* at Holderness:—[3]

*a.* HORACE-WINSLOW, born Oct. 18, 1818; died July 12, 1822.

*b.* JOHN-PLAISTED, born July 9, 1821; died Oct. 29, 1888, at Barre.

*c.* HORACE, born Jan. 1, 1824; died Sept. 11, 1853, at Chelsea, Vt.

*d.* GEORGE-WASHINGTON, born Mch. 20, 1826.

*e.* SAMUEL, born Aug. 8, 1828; living, 1900, at Chelsea.

*f.* MARTHA-THANKFUL, born Mch. 3, 1831; died Apr. 7, 1899.

*g.* MELISSA, born Dec. 20, 1833.

*h.* AUSTIN, born Feb. 26, 1839; died Aug. 12, 1865, at Vershire, Vt.

*d.* EDWARD-WALDO, born Sept. 15, 1798; died Nov. 3, 1867, at Chelsea, Vt., "aged 69 years, 1 month, 18 days, of lung fever."[4] He was a farmer and lived at Williamstown until 1836, when he removed to Chelsea. He married, at Shoreham, Vt., Bethiah, daughter of Ferrington and Lois (Fitts) Ramsdell of Shoreham; born Oct. 9, 1798, at Shoreham; died Mch. 16, 1885, at Chelsea, of old age, "aged 86 years, 5 months, 7 days."[5]

Children, born, *a-g* at Williamstown; *h* at Chelsea:—[6]

*a.* ABIATHER-WALDO, born July 14, 1826; died Aug. 14, 1896.

*b.* PHILOMA, born Oct. 8, 1828.

*c.* EMMELINE-ROSETTA, born 1829.

*d.* CHANDLER, died young.

*e.* LEWIS-CHANDLER, born Oct. 2, 1833.

*f.* CHARLOTTE-ANN, born June 21, 1836.

*g.* TITUS-HUTCHINSON, born 1835; died Dec., 1859.

*h.* MARY-LUTHERA, born Apr. 9, 1839; died Feb. 19, 1874, at Chelsea, "aged 34 years, 9 months, 10 days."[7]

*e.* RUFUS, born Nov. 18, 1801; died at Chelsea, Vt. He was a farmer and lived at Chelsea. He married (1), June 12, 1834, at Williamstown, Polly Smith. He married (2), Mrs. Rhoda Drake.[8]

Children, by first wife:—

*a.* CHARLES.

*b.* OSCAR.

*c.* MARY.

*d.* AUGUSTA.

By second wife:

*e.* CHANDLER-W., born Sept. 11, 1848; died Mch. 15, 1863, at Chelsea, "aged 14 years, 6 months, 4 days."[9]

---

[1] Information of Melissa (Beckwith) Norris [*bdagbcg*], Barre, Vt., and Samuel Beckwith [*bdagbce*]. [2] "Beckwith Genealogy," p. 105. [3] Family Records.

[4] Chelsea Records. [5] *Ibid.* [6] Information of Lewis-Chandler Beckwith [*bdaghde*].

[7] Chelsea Records. [8] Information of Lewis-Chandler Beckwith. [9] Chelsea Records.

**bdag c.** ANSON, son of Edward *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jerusha (Thompson) Waldo; born Dec. 15, 1767, at Mansfield Conn.;[1] died June 9, 1845, at Kenosha, Wis.[2] He went with his parents to Alstead, N. H., and removed thence, after his marriage, to Williamstown, Vt., where he remained until after his second marriage. He removed, towards the end of his life, to Kenosha. He was a farmer.

He married (1), April 11, 1793, at Alstead, Mehitable, daughter of John and Mehitable (Carleton) Burroughs of Alstead; born May 30, 1771, at Alstead;[3] died Sept. 30, 1828, at Williamstown, probably.[4] The will of John Burroughs of Alstead, dated Nov. 30, 1825, probated Dec. 2, 1828, names his "daughter Mehitabel Waldo."[5]

He married (2), June 14, 1829, at Randolph, Vt. (?), Hannah-Goss, daughter of Moses and Martha (Goss) Pearson of Bradford, Mass.; born Sept. 24, 1784; died about 1880, at Waukegan, Ill.[6] He had no children by his second wife.

Children of Anson and Mehitable (Burroughs) Waldo. Born at Williamstown, Vt.:—[7]

**bdag ca.** CALEB, born Nov. 23, 1794.
**bdag cb.** CALVIN, born Sept. 17, 1796.
**bdag cc.** EUNICE, born Dec. 9, 1798.
**bdag cd.** ROYAL-BURROUGHS, born Dec. 22, 1800.
**bdag ce.** JOHN, born Dec. 13, 1802.
*bdag cf.* RHODA, born Nov., 1804; died Apr., 1806.
*bdag cg.* RHODA, born Oct. 29, 1806; died July 1, 1815.
**bdag ch.** CAROLINE, born Aug. 7, 1809.
**bdag ci.** LUCINDA, born June 13, 1811.
*bdag cj.* JOSHUA-PRENTISS, born Aug. 3, 1814; died Mch. 6, 1823.

**bdag d.** SAMUEL, son of Edward *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jerusha (Thompson) Waldo; born Mch. 27, 1769, at Mansfield, Conn.; died Nov. 25, 1859, at Cabot, Vt., and buried there.[8] He lived successively at Pownal, Randolph, and Brookfield, Vt., and removed to Cabot in 1801; and May 16, of that year, bought of Horace Beardsley of Cabot for $312, lot No. 31, in Cabot, containing 66 acres, 104 rods.[9] He was highway surveyor in 1803 and sealer

[1] Mansfield Records. [2] Family Records; some say 1843. [3] Alstead Records.
[4] Records of Lucinda-Almira Davis [*bdagche*]. [5] Cheshire County Probate Files, B, 466.
[6] Records of Lucinda-Almira Davis: "Pierson Genealogy," p. 61.
[7] Family Bible of Caroline (Waldo) Davis [*bdagch*]: Williamstown Records.
[8] Mansfield Records: Records of Erasmus-Darwin Waldo [*bdagdef*].
[9] Cabot Deeds, vol. ii., p. 399.

of leather from 1804 to 1807. He removed to Peacham, Vt., in 1852, but returned to Cabot before his death. He was a shoemaker and farmer. He married, 1795, Tryphena, probably daughter of Lemuel and Love (Warner) Orcutt[1] of Tolland, Conn.; born May 13, 1773, at Tolland;[2] died Nov. 25, 1843, at Cabot, aged 70 years.[3]

Lemuel Orcutt and the widow Love Orcutt of Randolph, Vt., bought land in Cabot, Sept. 24, 1796.[4] They were probably the brother and mother of Tryphena.

Children of Samuel and Tryphena (Orcutt) Waldo. Born, *a* at Randolph; *b* at Brookfield; *c-e* at Cabot, Vt.:—[5]

bdag da. PHILENA, born Nov. 6, 1796.

*bdag db.* ZELINDA, born Aug. 1, 1800; married Humphrey Walker, Patton, P. Q.

*bdag dc.* JERUSHA, born Apr. 4, 1802; died May 28, 1861, at Methuen, Mass., unmarried.[6]

bdag dd. LEONARD-ORCUTT, born Apr. 11, 1804.

bdag de. WILLIAM-EATON, born Feb. 5, 1806. (Birth not recorded.)

bdag e. EDWARD, son of Edward *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jerusha (Thompson) Waldo; born Mch. 16, 1773, at Alstead, N. H.;[7] died about 1824, at Tunbridge, Vt., probably. Dec. 23, 1824, Abner Waldo of Randolph, Vt., was appointed guardian of Richard Waldo, son of Edward Waldo, late of Tunbridge, deceased.[8] He married Sally Roe.[9]

Children of Edward and Sally (Roe) Waldo:—

*bdag ea.* SOPHIA.

*bdag eb.* JERUSHA. She is perhaps the Jerusha Waldo, who married, Sept. 19, 1827, at Montpelier, Vt., Harvey Herrick. See Appendix, No. 19.

bdag ec. RICHARD, born July 30, 1807.[10]

*bdag ed.* EDWARD.

And probably others.

bdag f. ABNER, son of Edward *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jerusha (Thompson) Waldo; born Mch. 7, 1775, at Alstead, N. H.,[11] died Sept. 11, 1856, at East Randolph, Vt.[12] At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed in Walpole, N. H., to learn the tailor's trade. When his time was up he sought his fortune in Vermont and

---

[1] Lemuel Orcutt and Love Warner were married at Stafford, Conn., Mch. 13, 1760. They lived first at Willington, Conn., and perhaps removed to Tolland. Lemuel, their son, was born Feb. 28, 1771, at Willington. (Willington Records.)

[2] Death Records of Methuen, Mass. [3] Records of Erasmus-Darwin Waldo [*bdagdef*].

[4] Cabot Deeds, vol. ii., p. 120. [5] Cabot Records. [6] Methuen Records. [7] Alstead Records.

[8] Randolph Probate Records, vol. ix., p. 228. [9] "Waldos in America," p. 33.

[10] Records of Mrs. Melissa (Waldo) Hardy [*bdagecd*]. [11] Alstead Records.

[12] Gravestone: "Waldos in America" says Sept. 9.

finally settled in East Randolph, making there his permanent home. He afterwards relinquished his trade and became a farmer, and by his own exertions, good judgment and ability rose to local eminence and became one of the staunch and prominent men of the town, and for nearly forty years held many public offices of trust.

He married, 1796, at East Randolph, Sally, daughter of John and Hannah (Scott) Goss[1] of Claremont, N. H.; born July 13, 1778, at Claremont;[2] died Nov. 21, 1835, at East Randolph.[3]

Abner Waldo and his wife are buried at East Randolph, the following being the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"Abner Waldo | Died | September 11 | 1856 | æ 81 yrs."

"Sally | wife of | Abner Waldo | Died | Nov 21, 1835 | æ 57 yrs."

Children of Abner and Sally (Goss) Waldo. Born at East Randolph, Vt.:—[4]

bdag fa. JOHN, born June 8, 1797. (Not in Family Bible.)
bdag fb. CHARLES, born Aug. 13, 1798.
bdag fc. GEORGE-AUGUSTUS, born Apr. 12, 1800.
*bdag fd.* CHANDLER, born Dec. 15, 1801; died May 22, 1838, at Springfield, Mass., unmarried. He was a merchant in Mobile, Ala.[5]
bdag fe. FANNY, born Nov. 12, 1803.
bdag ff. RALPH, born Sept. 11, 1805.
bdag fg. ALBRO, born June 16, 1807.
bdag fh. CHARLOTTE, born July 5, 1809.
bdag fi. LUCINDA, born May 5, 1811.
bdag fj. FREDERIC, born Jan. 16, 1813.
*bdag fk.* MARY, born Jan. 18, 1815; died May 17, 1856, unmarried.[6]
bdag fl. ALONZO, born Oct. 1, 1816. (Town Records say 1818.)
bdag fm. SARAH-GOSS, born Oct. 5, 1818.
bdag fn. HANNAH-S., born Jan. 7, 1821.
*bdag fo.* LAURA-E., born Jan 7, 1823. See *bdagfn.*

**bdag h.** ABIATHER, son of Edward *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jerusha (Thompson) Waldo; born Feb. 14, 1780, at Alstead, N. H.; died Mch. 3, 1826, at Williamstown, Vt.[7] He studied medicine under Dr. E. Carpenter of Alstead, and settled at Williamstown as an allopathic physician.[8]

He married, Mch. 6, 1811, at Williamstown,[9] Elizabeth-Winslow,

---

[1] John or Lieut. Goss moved from Claremont, N. H., to Randolph among the early settlers. He had nine boys and three girls.—"Vermont Gazetteer," vol. ii., pt. ii., p. 1045.
[2] Family Bible: "History of Claremont," p. 314. [3] Gravestone.
[4] Randolph Records: Family Bible. [5] "Waldos in America," p. 36.
[6] "Waldos in America," p. 41: Gravestone at East Randolph.
[7] Alstead Records: Williamstown Records. [8] "Historical Sketches of Alstead."
[9] Williamstown Records.

daughter of Simeon and Elizabeth (Winslow) Johnson of Putney, Vt.; born Dec. 6, 1787, at Putney;[1] died Nov. 3, 1870, at Williamstown, "aged 82 years, 10 months, 27 days."[2] Dr. Waldo died intestate and administration on his estate was granted, Mch. 17, 1826, to Elizabeth-W. Waldo and Abial Smith.[3]

Children of Abiather and Elizabeth-Winslow (Johnson) Waldo. Born at Williamstown, Vt.:—[4]

*bdag ha.* ERASMUS-DARWIN, born Jan. 27, 1812; died July 3, 1843, at Williamstown, unmarried.

*bdag hb.* CORDELIA-VIENNA, born Apr. 12, 1816; died July 23, 1864, at Williamstown, unmarried.

*bdag hc.* WINSLOW-PUTNAM, born Nov. 20, 1819; died Oct. 24, 1848, at Williamstown, and administration on his estate was granted, Dec. 26, 1848, "at request of widow of said deceased," to Charles Waldo [*bdagfb*] of Randolph, Vt.[5] No record has been found of his marriage.

**bdag i.** JUSTUS, son of Edward *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jerusha (Thompson) Waldo; born Aug. 10, 1782, at Alstead, N. H.[6] Nothing has been learned of him save that he was living at Alstead, Dec. 31, 1815, when he witnessed a deed for his brother Edward.[7] He probably removed to New York State.

He married, July 27, 1806, at Alstead, Cementhia, daughter of Richard and Levinah (Hatch) Beckwith of Alstead; born Aug. 15, 1788, at Alstead.[8] No children are recorded at Alstead.

**bdag j.** JEDUTHAN, son of Edward *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Jerusha (Thompson) Waldo; born May 18, 1784, at Alstead, N. H.[9]

He appears to have lived at Alstead until Mch. 15, 1815, when he purchased of the administrator on the estate of Seth Markham of Acworth, N. H., the "real estate in Acworth belonging to said Markham," and of Mrs. Sally Markham, widow, "all my right in the house and barn, barnyard and woodyard, including all my dower in the real estate of Seth Markham." In the first of these deeds he is called of Alstead, in the second of Acworth, though they are of the same date. July 19, 1827, Jeduthan Waldo of Acworth, and Lucy his wife, sold his farm in Acworth; and, Oct. 2, 1827, he purchased a farm in Alstead, to which town he seems then to have returned. On Jan. 6, 1830, he sold the farm in Alstead, "on which

---

[1] "Winslow Memorial," vol. ii., p. 787.
[2] Williamstown Records. [3] Randolph, Vt., Probate Records, vol. ix., p. 454.
[4] Williamstown Records: "Winslow Memorial," vol. ii., p. 787.
[5] Randolph Probate Records, vol. xix., p. 315. [6] Alstead Records. [7] Cheshire County Deeds, vol. lxxvi., p. 284. [8] Alstead Records. [9] *Ibid.*

farm said Waldo now lives," and removed, it is thought, to New York State.[1] No further records of him have been found in New Hampshire. Mrs. Irene-Elisabeth (Waldo) Foreman [*bdagaed*] thinks that Jeduthan was settled at Avon, N. Y., when his nephew, Reuben [*bdagae*], went there in 1815, but this seems to be contradicted by the real estate records of New Hampshire. He, perhaps, settled there in 1830.

He married, Dec. 30, 1809, at Acworth, Lucy, daughter of Joseph and Mehitable (Spencer) Markham of Acworth; born Apr. 16, 1783, at Acworth.[2] The dates of their deaths have not been found.

Children of Jeduthan and Lucy (Markham) Waldo. Born at Acworth, N. H. (?) :—[3]

*bdag ja.* EDWARD-T.

*bdag jb.* JERUSHA-F., born Aug., 1812; died Jan. 25, 1823, æt. 10 years, 5 months, at Acworth.[4]

*bdag jc.* SETH-SPENCER.

**bdah a.** EUNICE, daughter of Daniel *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Carlton) Waldo; born Aug. 20, 1769, at Alstead, N. H.;[5] died Dec. 10, 1842, at Newburg, O., and is buried at Cleveland, O.[6] She married, Oct. 5, 1788, at Alstead,[7] James, son of Absalom and Rebecca (Rust) Kingsbury of Coventry, Conn., and Alstead, N. H.; born Dec. 29, 1767, at Alstead;[8] died Dec. 12, 1847, at Newburg, O., and is buried at Cleveland, O.[9]

They lived at Alstead until 1796, and, "Nov. 17, 1794, Major James Kingsbury is licensed to keep a tavern and retail spirituous liquors in the Town of Alstead for the space of one year from this date."[10] In 1796 they removed to Ohio, first to where Conneaut now stands, and, in 1797, to the present site of Cleveland, where Col. Kingsbury built the first house, a log cabin, in that now beautiful city. Their fourth child was the first white person born on the Western Reserve and the Government, years afterwards, awarded to Mrs. Kingsbury 160 acres of land near Cleveland, for giving birth to the first white child in northern Ohio. The child literally died of starvation, for Mrs. Kingsbury was prostrated with fever in February, 1797, and lay for a long time unconscious and at death's door and was, of

---

[1] Cheshire County Deeds, vols. lxxi., pp. 61, 67; cviii., p. 332; cix., p. 591: Sullivan County Deeds, vol. ii., p. 466. [2] Acworth Records. [3] "History of Acworth," p. 276.

[4] Gravestone. [5] Alstead Records.

[6] Family Record in possession of Rev. C.-T. Kingsbury, Alliance, O.; "Early History of Cleveland," says 1843. [7] Alstead Records; Family Record says Oct. 4, 1789.

[8] *Ibid.*; Family Record says at Norwich, Conn. [9] Family Record. [10] Alstead Records.

course, unable to nourish the child, which, cared for as well as circumstances would permit, wasted and died. The father, using his gun box for a coffin, made the first burial of a white person in the Reserve. In time Mrs. Kingsbury recovered and in May, 1797, the family, after suffering such privations as few are compelled to, made its way to the present site of Cleveland and settled at a point about three miles east of the mouth of the Cuyahoga River. In 1800, Mr. Kingsbury was appointed judge of the court of common pleas. In 1805, he was elected a member of the state legislature and was re-elected for a second term.[1]

Children of James and Eunice (Waldo) Kingsbury. Born, *a-c* at Alstead, N. H.;[2] *d* at Conneaut, O.; *e-k* at Cleveland, O.:—[3]

*a.* NABBY, born Jan. 7, 1792; married, Jan. 4, 1808, Dyer Sherman.

*b.* AMOS, born July 13, 1793; married (1), Jan. 4, 1815, Clarissa Ingersoll, who died May 15, 1819, in her thirty-first year. He married (2), Jan. 9, 1820, Mary Shearman.

*c.* ALMON, born Jan. 27, 1795; died Aug. 12, 1847, at Buffalo, N. Y.; married, Aug. 6, 1820, Lucy Tulaon (?).

*d.* ALBERT, born Dec., 1796; died Feb., 1797. (Not in family record.)

*e.* NANCY, born Sept. 14, 1798; living, 1887. She married, Dec. 7, 1814, Caleb, son of Philemon *(Caleb, Josiah, Josiah, John)* Baldwin of Penn Yan, N. Y. They lived at Warrensville, Cuyahoga Co., O. She emigrated with the Mormons in early days and was living, 1887, in Utah, with her four youngest children.[4]

Children:—

*a.* NANCY, married a Gardner and was living, 1887, in Agency City, Ia.

*b.* CALEB, living, 1887, in Missouri.

*c.* JAMES.

*d.* WALDO.

*e.* ELLEN.

*f.* DIANA.

*f.* [illegible], born Sept. 22, 1800; died Apr. 4, 1850, at Cleveland. She married, Dec. 7, 1814 (?), Rune-R., son of Philemon *(Caleb, Josiah, Josiah, John)* Baldwin of Penn Yan, N. Y.; died Jan. 4, 1834, at Cleveland. They lived at Cleveland, corner of Willson and Woodland Avenues.[5]

Children:—

*a.* ALBERT. A physician in San Francisco, Cal., 1887.

*b.* SHERMAN. A physician in San Francisco, Cal., 1887.

---

[1] For a more extended biography of Judge Kingsbury see "Early History of Cleveland," Whittlesey, p. 262, and for an account of the sufferings of his family see "Historical Collections of Ohio," vol. i., p. 263.

[2] Alstead Records.

[3] Family Record; The years of birth are given in years of Independence of the United States and afterwards the years A. D. are inserted. These do not always correspond. Some accounts say there were fourteen children.

[4] "Baldwin Genealogy," p. 345, and Supplement, p. 1067. [5] *Ibid.*

c. ALMON. Of Royal Oak, Paulding Co., O., 1887.
d. SOPHRONIA, married Preston Burroughs, Chicago, Ill.
e. MARTHA, married Charles Lougee, Oakland, Cal.

g. ALMINA, born Aug. 20, 1802; died May, 1870, at Chicago, Ill.; married, Feb. 11, 1820, Pearly Hosmer.
h. DIANA, born May 21, 1804; married, Mch. 9, 1848, Buckley Stedman.
i. ALBERT, born July 20, 1806; died Jan. 19, 1859, at Hastings, Mich.
j. SYLVESTER, born Feb. 8, 1810; died Nov. 4 or 18, 1813.
k. JAMES-WALDO, born Apr. 23, 1813.

**bdah b.** ROSWELL, son of Daniel *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Carlton) Waldo; born Apr. 20, 1772, at Alstead, N. H.;[1] died Mch. 13, 1839, at Shalersville, Portage Co., O.[2] He passed his early life in Alstead, being certainly there as late as May 21, 1793, when he, with his father and his uncle Edward Waldo, signed a petition against a division of the town of Alstead.[3] At or about the time of his first marriage he moved to East Brookfield, Vt., and remained there until 1815, when he emigrated with his family to Ohio and settled, in the spring of 1816, on a farm in the township of Shalersville and lived there until his death.

Roswell Waldo was of light complexion, with blue eyes, light brown hair and sandy whiskers. He was about five feet ten inches in height, squarely and solidly built and very active and strong. In features, build and personal appearance he much resembled his father. He was a Presbyterian in religion and a deacon in the church. In politics he was a whig. His wife Zilpha was a tall, large and very powerful woman, with blue eyes and light brown hair, superior in muscular strength to her husband. She would lift a barrel of cider into and out of a wagon with little apparent effort. It is related of her that when her husband, ill with typhus fever and delirious, escaped from his attendants and ran out of the house, she ran after him, seized him, picked him up in her arms as she would a child, carried him back to the house, laid him on his bed and held him there until he became quiet. Amarilla Lord, his second wife, was of average height, rather fleshy, of dark complexion, with black hair and piercing black eyes. It was said that she had Indian blood in her veins. After the death of Mr. Waldo she continued to live at the old homestead with her daughter Philenda until 1867, when the old farm was sold and they removed to Mount Union, O., where the Prestons were living in 1884.[4]

---

[1] Alstead Records; Family Records say April 21.
[2] Records of Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbeb*].
[3] "New Hampshire State Papers," vol. xi., p. 35.
[4] Records of Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbeb*].

Mr. Waldo married (1), Apr. 9, 1797, at East Brookfield,[1] Zilpha (called also Zilphia and Zilpah), daughter of Phineas and Lucy (Hide) Tyler of Canterbury, Conn.; born Sept. 2, 1777, at Canterbury;[2] died Feb. 25, 1814, at East Brookfield. He married (2), May 26, 1814, at East Brookfield, Amarilla, daughter of Ichabod and Rebecca Lord of Brookfield; born Mch. 31, 1786, at Brookfield; died Oct. 31, 1879, at Mount Union, Stark Co., O., at the residence of her daughter, Philenda (Waldo) Preston.[3]

Children of Roswell and Zilpha (Tyler) Waldo. Born at East Brookfield, Vt.:—[4]

bdah ba. POLLY, born July 4, 1798.

*bdah bb.* NATHAN, born Oct. 25, 1800; died Oct., 1832, at Indianapolis, Ind., it is supposed of cholera; unmarried.[5]

bdah bc. HASCHEL, born Mch. 29, 1805.

bdah bd. AZEL, born Nov. 4, 1808.

bdah be. EUNICE-KINGSBURY, born Jan. 21, 1814.

Children of Roswell and Amarilla (Lord) Waldo. Born, *f*, *g* at East Brookfield, Vt.;[6] *h*, *i* at Shalersville, O.:—[7]

bdah bf. HOSEA-ALLEN, } born Feb. 6, 1815. } died Oct. 7, 1822, at Shalersville, O.
*bdah bg.* HORATIO-LORD, }

bdah bh. PHILENA, } born Sept. 3, 1818.
bdah bi. PHILENDA, }

**bdah d.** SHUBAEL, son of Daniel *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Carlton) Waldo; born May 2, 1777, at Alstead, N. H.;[8] died Oct. 5, 1857, at Chesterfield, N. H.[9] For a short time after his marriage he lived at Alstead, but removed, probably in 1802, to Chesterfield and settled on the farm then owned and occupied by Murray Davis.[10] "He was a farmer of steady habits, strong common sense and naturally of a very cheerful and happy disposition. 'Uncle Shub,' as he was familiarly called, was a favorite with young and old, for his humor and inexhaustible fund of stories and anecdotes."[11]

He married (1), Mch. 9, 1800, at Alstead, Rebeckah, daughter of Josiah and Thankful Crosby of Alstead; born Feb. 7, 1779, at

---

[1] Brookfield Records. [2] Canterbury Records.

[3] Records of Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbeb*].

[4] Brookfield Records; Some records omit Nathan and give Hezekiah, born 1803, died in Indiana. [5] Records of Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbeb*]. [6] Brookfield Records.

[7] Records of Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbeb*]. [8] Alstead Records.

[9] Gravestone at West Chesterfield; "Waldos in America" says Oct. 6, 1859; "Josiah-Crosby Waldo [*bdahdb*] says Oct. 5, 1858.

[10] "History of Chesterfield." [11] "Waldos in America," p. 44.

Alstead;[1] died May 10, 1823, at Chesterfield.[2] He married (2), Mrs. Jane (Anderson) McCollom; born 1778; died April 20, 1863, at Chesterfield, æt. 85 years.[3] She was widow of Alexander McCollom, son of Robert McCollom of Londonderry, N. H., and grandson of Alexander McCollom who emigrated from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1730. He settled at Acworth, N. H., in 1793, and died there Mch. 30, 1812, æt. 37 years.[4] By his wife Jane Anderson he had five children, of whom four died young, and one, Robert, died July 8, 1833, at Chesterfield, aged 28 years,[5] "drowned in the Connecticut river."[6]

Children of Shubael and Rebeckah (Crosby) Waldo. Born, *a* at Alstead, N. H.; *b-f* at Chesterfield, N. H.:—[7]

bdah da. DANIEL, born Jan. 6, 1802.

bdah db. JOSIAH-CROSBY, born Dec. 5, 1803.

dbah dc. JAMES-ELLIOTT, born July 11, 1805.

*bdah dd.* GEORGE-CURTIS, born Aug. 5, 1808; died Mch. 15, 1837, at Meredosia, Ill., unmarried. He was a school teacher and merchant.

*bdah de.* ALBERT-CARLTON, born Nov. 24, 1814; died Mch. 20, 1888, at Chesterfield, of pneumonia; unmarried.[8] He was a farmer and was blind.

bdah df. ROSALIE-MELVINA, born Nov. 20, 1818.

**bdah f.** CARLTON, son of Daniel *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Carlton) Waldo; born Jan. 8, 1780, at Alstead, N. H.;[9] died July 3, 1831, at Middletown, Butler Co., O. He removed to Middletown about 1815 and was a prominent physician there. An address by Hon. James-E. Campbell, before Jefferson Lodge, F. & A. Masons, at Middletown, Jan. 15, 1879, thus speaks of him:—

"Carlton Waldo was treasurer and his name is familiar to some of the older persons present. He was a native of Maine *(sic)* and came here about 1815. At the time the lodge was organized, 1826, he was about forty-seven years old, and ranked as a prominent physician. He was corpulent, of medium height, and a man of very positive views and decided character. He was connected with the Sutphen family and died here in 1831."

He married (1), a Miss Flemer, who died at Middletown. He married (2), Mrs. Rhoda Potter. She died at Middletown. She had

---

[1] Alstead Records. [2] Gravestone at West Chesterfield. [3] *Ibid.* [4] Gravestone at Acworth.
[5] Gravestone at West Chesterfield. [6] See "History of Acworth, N. H.," p. 241.
[7] "History of Chesterfield": "Waldos in America," pp. 43-47.
[8] Records of Chesterfield; Gravestone at West Chesterfield says Mch. 16, 1888, which is correct if his age is correctly stated in the Records; viz. 73 years, 3 months, 21 days.
[9] Alstead Records.

two sons by her first husband and one daughter, who were brought up by Dr. Waldo as his own children. The daughter Jane married John Sutphen and named one of her sons after her stepfather, Carlton-Waldo Sutphen. Dr. Waldo had no children by his second wife.[1]

Children of Carlton and —— (Flemer) Waldo :—[2]

*bdah fa.* ALBERT, born 1812; died Oct. 8, 1856, at Middletown, unmarried.

*bdah fb.* JOHN-CARLTON; removed to Logansport, Ind., about 1838; then unmarried. He afterwards went "West."

*bdah fc.* GEORGE. He left Middletown in 1852 and went to Illinois. At that time was unmarried.

**bdah g.** HANNAH, daughter of Daniel *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Carlton) Waldo; born Oct. 8, 1781, at Alstead, N. H.; died Aug. 17, 1855, at Shalersville, O. She married about 1801, at Alstead probably, Benoni, son of Job *(Job)* and Lovice Thompson of Alstead; born Apr. 14, 1782, at Alstead; died Oct. 24, 1857, at Shalersville. After marriage, they removed to Williamstown, Vt., where they lived until 1813, when they emigrated to Ohio, and, in the spring of 1814, settled on a farm in Shalersville, where they spent the rest of their lives.[3]

Children of Benoni and Hannah (Waldo) Thompson.[7] Born, *a-e* at Williamstown, Vt.; *f-h* at Shalersville, O. :—

*a.* ELSA, born 1804; died in infancy.

*b.* PHINEAS, born 1807; died Apr., 1825, at Shalersville.

*c.* ASAHEL, born 1809; died 1810, at Williamstown.

*d.* SARAH, born 1810; died before 1884, in Indiana. She was married and had a large family.

*e.* JAMES-CARLTON, born 1812; died Feb. 15, 1866, at Shalersville, on the old farm, where he had lived. He was married. His descendants spell their name "Tomson."

Children, born at Shalersville :—

*a.* MARTIN.

*b.* ALMON, living, 1884, at Shalersville.

*c.* ALLEN.

*d.* BUTLER.

*e.* EMMA.

*f.* ELSA, born 1815; died at Chambersburg, Ill., before 1884. She was married.

*g.* ALMON, born July 9, 1818; was living, 1884, at St. Louis, Mo. He was married.

*h.* AMANDA, born 1821; died aged about 18 months.

---

[1] Records of Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbee*]: "Waldos in America" says that Dr. Waldo died July 31, 1831. [2] Records of Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbee*].

[3] Alstead Records; Records of Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbee*].

**bdah h.** ALLEN, son of Daniel *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Carlton) Waldo; born Jan. 23, 1784, at Alstead, N. H.;[1] died Aug. 18, 1855, at Weare, N. H., probably.[2] He lived at Weare, and was a school teacher; and, later, a deputy sheriff of Hillsborough County, N. H. He was a member of the Masonic Lodge at Weare until it was practically disbanded, May 19, 1845. He lived at Lowell, Mass., for a while, and, in 1834, "Allen Waldo" was living there on Lowell Street, and in 1835 he was "Tole gatherer at Central Bridge."[3]

He married (1), Meh. 20, 1808, at Weare (?),[4] Peggy Boyes of Weare. He married (2), Jan. 8, 1816, at Weare, Nancy Maxwell; born Sept. 18, 1793;[5] died, May 4, 1834, at Lowell, Mass.[6]

Children of Allen and Nancy (Maxwell) Waldo. Born at Weare, N. H.:—[7]

bdah ha. SARAH-ANN, born Aug. 23, 1816.

bdah hb. ALLEN, called, in Lowell, CALVIN-ALLEN; born Dec. 20, 1819.

bdah hc. HANNAH-CARLTON, born Nov. 17, 1821.

bdah hd. JAMES-MAXWELL, born Sept. 2, 1823.[8]

*bdah he.* CAROLINE, born Sept. 2, 1825; died Oct. 13, 1872, at Lowell, Mass., unmarried.[9]

*bdah hf.* JOHN-CARLTON, born June 28, 1828; died 1900, at Chatfield, Minn., unmarried.

bdah hg. ALMON, born Nov. 27, 1830.

**bdah i.** PATTY, daughter of Daniel *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Carlton) Waldo; born Aug. 17, 1786, at Alstead, N. H.;[10] died Nov. 18, 1829, at Chesterfield, N. H. She married, 1806, at Chesterfield, Henry, son of Nathan *(John)* and Anna (Waters) Worden of Chesterfield; born May 25, 1782, probably in Rhode Island; died Dec. 7, 1833, at Chesterfield.[11] They lived at Chesterfield. A petition for appointment of administrator on the estate of Henry Worden, dated Jan. 16, 1834, calls him of Swanzey, N. H. The will of Nathan Worden of Chesterfield, dated Oct. 2, 1802, probated Oct. 22, 1802, names—wife Anna and son Henry.[12] The "History of Chesterfield" says that Nathan Worden, son of

---

[1] Alstead Records; Family Bible says Jan. 29. [2] "Waldos in America," p. 48.
[3] "Lowell Directory." [4] Weare Records.
[5] Family Bible of Orren-Samuel Waldo [*bdahhdd*]. [6] Gravestone at Lowell.
[7] "Waldos in America," pp. 48, 49. First three recorded at Weare.
[8] Death Records of New Boston, N. H. [9] Gravestone at Lowell. [10] Alstead Records.
[11] "History of Chesterfield." [12] Cheshire County Probate Files, W, 128, 186.

John Worden of Washington County, R. I., settled at Chesterfield, 1785-87. He was a Baptist preacher.[1]

Children of Henry and Patty (Waldo) Worden. Born at Chesterfield, N. H.:—[2]

*a.* KIMBAL-CARLTON, born Jan. 13, 1807; died June 4, 1883, at Hinsdale, N. H. He lived at Hinsdale, and was a farmer. He married (1), Mch. 6, 1834, at Hinsdale, Belinda, daughter of Nathan and Sally (Barrett) Thomas of Hinsdale; born Jan. 22, 1815, at Hinsdale; died May 17, 1864, at Ashuelot, N. H. He married (2), Nov. 5, 1877, at Hinsdale, Mrs. Maria (Stearns) Blanchard, daughter of Walter and Thena (Shattuck) Stearns, of Hinsdale, and widow of David Blanchard, who died Feb. 2, 1871. She was born 1810, at Hinsdale, and died Mch. 29, 1889, at Winchester, N. H.[3]

Children, by first wife, born at Hinsdale:—

*a.* LUCIAN-KIMBAL, born July 4, 1835; died Nov. 9, 1892.

*b.* ELISHA-ALLEN, born Feb. 27, 1840.

*c.* DIANTHA-BELINDA, born Feb. 16, 1842.

*d.* NATHAN-MILLER, born Dec. 4, 1844.

*b.* LARKIN, born Dec. 1, 1808; died May 9, 1837, at Chesterfield, unmarried.

*c.* ALLEN, born Apr. 8, 1810; died 1873 or '74, at Chelmsford, Mass. His will, dated June 20, 1872, was probated Jan. 20, 1874.[4] His wife's name was Hannah-R.

Child:—

*a.* CHARLES, living, 1900, at Chelmsford, Mass.

*d.* MARY-MARINDA, born July 8, 1811. She married a Mr. Cheney. He was a beltmaker and lived at Newark, N. J.

*e.* ELISHA, born June 4, 1813; died at Nashua, N. H. He was married and left a son, *a.* FRANK.

*f.* AMANDA-M., born Mch. 2, 1815. She married (1), a Mr. Ball; (2), a Mr. Heywood. By her first husband she had a son, *a.* GEORGE-J. BALL; and by her second husband a son, who became a Universalist minister. Mr. and Mrs. Heywood are said to have lived at Warren, Vt.

*g.* DIANTHA-A., born Sept. 20, 1816. She married a Mr. Byron. He was an artist.

*h.* CHARLES, born June 1, 1818. He went to sea and was never heard from again.

*i.* SALMON, born Jan. 18, 1820. He lived at New Ipswich, N. H.

*j.* ELIZA-A., born Oct. 3, 1821; died at Sutton, Mass. She married Albert Fletcher. They lived at Oxford, Mass.

*k.* MARTHA-ELZINA, born May 9, 1823. She married, Mch. 16, 1841, at Newton, Mass., Bradley Reed; born May 10, 1818. She was living last at Oxford, Mass. Mr. Reed was in the shoe business at Oxford.

Children:—

*a.* ELLEN-MARIA, born Feb. 3, 1842; died Sept. 20, 1842.

*b.* MARY-ELLEN, born Dec. 23, 1844.

*c.* GEORGE-HENRY, born Mch. 22, 1847.

*d.* ELLA-FRANCES, born Nov. 22, 1849.

*e.* CHARLES-BRADLEY, born Nov. 20, 1852.

---

[1] See "Worden Family," p. 134. [2] "History of Chesterfield": "Worden Family," p. 134.
[3] Records of Nathan-Miller Worden [*bdahiad*], Hinsdale, N. H.
[4] Middlesex Probate Records, vol. cccev., p. 59.

*f.* EMMA-ALICE, born Nov. 18, 1856.
*g.* FRANK-ALBERT, born Jan 16, 1860.

*l.* LUCIA, born Sept. 5, 1826; died Sept. 11, 1827.[1]

**bdak a.** ALLEN, son of Beulah *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Amy (Benjamin) Waldo; born 1776; died Jan. 17, 1866, at Java, Genesee County, N. Y. He removed from Tinmouth, Vt., to that part of Batavia, N. Y., which is now Alexander, in 1809, and lived there and in Java until his death. He was a farmer.

He married Phebe, daughter of Thomas and Freelove (Lippett) Rice of Rutland, Vt.; born Mch. 16, 1782, at Rutland; died Mch. 12, 1858, at Java.[2]

Children of Allen and Phebe (Rice) Waldo. Born, *a*, *b* at Rutland, Vt.; *c* at Alexander, N. Y.:—

bdak aa. CATHERINE-RICE, born Oct. 8, 1805.
bdak ab. ALLEN-ALBIGENCE, born Mch. 13, 1807.
bdak ac. PHEBE-ANN, born —— 9, 1816.

**bdak b.** FANNY, daughter of Beulah *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Amy (Benjamin) Waldo; born Sept. 20, 1786, at Stockbridge, Mass.; died Jan. 23, 1863, at Great Barrington, Mass., aged 76 years, 4 months, 3 days, of paralysis.[3] She married, probably at Tinmouth, Vt., Abner, son of James *(Nathaniel, Josiah)* and Zerviah (Wetherell) Perry of Easton, Mass.; born May 15 or 16, 1772, at Easton; died June 26, 1844, at New Lebanon, N. Y.[4] They are buried at Lenox, Mass.

Mr. Perry is said to have been an owner of an iron furnace at Tinmouth, and to have made the first cast-iron stove ever made in Vermont. He purchased and ran, for many years, a blast furnace at Lenox, Mass.; but it is thought he could not have been interested in it until after 1809 or 1810. In a deed of 1816 he is called of Lenox, but in one of 1829 he is called of New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N. Y. Aug. 19, 1836, Abner Perry of New Lebanon sold an estate in Lenox.[5] There are no records in Lenox of the births of his children nor do he or his wife appear to have belonged to the Lenox Church. Abner Perry's will, dated Apr. 11, 1843, probated at Kinderhook, Columbia Co., N. Y., July 31, 1844, calls him of New Lebanon, names his

---

[1] "Worden Family" calls her Lucian.
[2] "History of Genesee County, N. Y.," p. 165: Records of Mrs. Violetta-Emma (Waldo) Barrows [*bdakabd*]: Family Bible of Catherine-Adell (Pike) Kelsey [*bdakaah*].
[3] Great Barrington Records. [4] Records of Edwin-Perry Clark [*bdakbfa*].
[5] Berkshire County Deeds, vol. xci., p. 22.

wife Fanny, as sole heir and executrix, and, with other property, mentions four hundred acres of land in Clarksburg, Mass., four hundred acres in Savannah, N. Y., and "the estate in New Lebanon on which I now live." A petition in Berkshire County, Mass., for letters testamentary to Fanny Perry was signed by Clarissa-W. Perry, Wells Laflin, Sophronia Laflin and Clarissa-W. Perry guardian to Frances Perry, "being all the children of said Abner Perry, deceased."

The will of Fanny Perry of Great Barrington, dated June 23, 1858, probated Mch. 3, 1863, names—daughter Sophronia Laflin, wife of Wells Laflin, now of New York; Ellen-H. Laflin, daughter of said daughter Sophronia, now of said Great Barrington; Catharine Andrews, daughter of said daughter Sophronia Laflin and wife of Ebenezer Andrews of Marietta, O.; daughters, Clarissa-W. Perry of said Great Barrington and Frances Clark, wife of Joseph-E. Clark of Brooklyn, N. Y. Daughter Clarissa-W. Perry, executrix.[1]

Children of Abner and Fanny (Waldo) Perry:—[2]

*a.* CLARISSA-WALDO, born Dec. 13, 1806, in Vermont (?); died 1871. She never married. Her death is not recorded at Great Barrington, Mass.

*b.* SIMEON, born 1808, in Vermont (?); died 1824.

*c.* SOPHRONIA, born Nov. 23, 1810, at Clarendon, Vt.; died Mch. 27, 1895, at Lancaster, O. She married, Apr. 27, 1829, Wells Laflin of Southwick, Mass., probably; born Nov. 9, 1807. They were living, 1858, in New York City.

Children:—

*a.* ELLEN-HOWARD, born Jan. 30, 1830; died Oct. 29, 1865.

*b.* CATHARINE-HOWARD, born June 16, 1831; married Ebenezer Andrews.

*c.* CLARISSA-PERRY, born Sept. 7, 1836; died June 25, 1850.

*d.* ABNER, died young.

*e.* FANNY, died young.

*f.* FRANCES, born Nov. 15, 1828, at New Lebanon, N. Y.; died Aug. 25, 1871, at Brooklyn, N. Y. She was educated at Miss Willard's Academy, Troy, N. Y. She married, June 8, 1851, Joseph-Edwin, son of Benjamin (*Joseph, Thomas, Joseph, Joseph*) and Polly (Stillman) Clark of Petersburg, N. Y.; born Apr. 4, 1823, at Petersburg. He graduated at Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, 1845; and took the degree of M. D. at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y., 1849. He practiced his profession first at New Lebanon, and afterwards at Brooklyn, where he is now, 1900, living.

Children, born at Brooklyn:—

*a.* EDWIN-PERRY, born May 29, 1860.

*b.* MARY-FANNY, born May 18, 1865.

*c.* HENRY-STILLMAN, born Feb. 8, 1869; died Aug. 18, 1871.

---

[1] Berkshire County Probate Files, 6808, 9502.

[2] Records of Edwin-Perry Clark [*bdakbfa*].

**bdak c.** SPENCER, son of Beulah *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Amy (Benjamin) Waldo; born 1790, at Stockbridge, Mass., probably; died Apr. 9, 1855, at Tinmouth, Vt. He was a farmer and lived on the old homestead at Tinmouth. He claimed, says his son Homer-Hayward, to have moved with his father from Connecticut when nine years old, but this is probably an error for Massachusetts. He died intestate, and his son Loring-Spencer was appointed administrator on his estate, Apr. 14, 1855. His property was inventoried at $9,631.25.[1]

He married (1), at Shrewsbury, Vt.(?), Roxana Paige of Shrewsbury; born 1793, at Shrewsbury; died Mch. 20, 1819, at Tinmouth, probably soon after her marriage. He married (2), Feb. 15, 1820,[2] Orpha, daughter of David Boies of Greenwich, N. Y.; born 1792; died May 17, 1834, at Tinmouth. He married (3), Sept. 15, 1834,[3] at Randolph, Vt., Mahala, daughter of Oliver and Lucy (Hayward) Stevens of Hartland, Vt.; born Jan. 20, 1807, at Hartland;[4] died June 7, 1886, at Tinmouth.[5]

Spencer Waldo and his three wives are buried at Tinmouth. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"Spencer Waldo | Died Apr. 9, 1855 | aged 65 yrs."

"In memory of | Mrs Roxana | Consort to | Spencer Waldo | who died March 20 | 1819 | in the 26 year | of her age"

"May 17 | A D | 1834 | Mrs Orpha Boies | wife of | Mr Spencer Waldo | died | æt 42 years | Eternal life thro Grace | was her hope"

"Mahala Stevens | wife of Spencer Waldo | Died June 7, 1886 | aged 79 years. | No Earthly friend a mother's | place can fill."

Children of Spencer and Orpha (Boies) Waldo. Born at Tinmouth, Vt.:—[6]

bdak ca. ARTEMAS-BOIES, born Nov. 17, 1823.
bdak cb. LORING-SPENCER, born Apr. 5, 1825.
bdak cc. WILLIAM-JUSTUS, born June 3, 1828.
*bdak cd.* CHARLES-ANDREWS, born Sept. 2, 1829; died Nov. 12, 1829.
bdak ce. JANE-ORPHA, born Jan. 5, 1831.
*bdak cf.* HELEN-FRANCES, born Sept. 5, 1832; died Jan. 20, 1833.

Children of Spencer and Mahala (Stevens) Waldo. Born at Tinmouth, Vt.:—[7]

*bdak cg.* FRANCES, born June 9, 1836; died Dec. 31, 1836.

---

[1] Rutland County Probate Records, vol. xxxi., pp. 394, 468.
[2] Family Bible of Homer-Hayward Waldo [*bdakei*].
[3] Randolph Records; Family Bible says 1835. [4] Records of A.-A. Brooks, Bethel, Vt.
[5] Wallingford, Vt., Records. [6] Family Bible. [7] *Ibid.*

bdak ch. JOSEPHINE-STEVENS, born Jan. 6, 1837.

bdak ci. HOMER-HAYWARD, born May 21, 1838.

bdak cj. MELISSA-ANN, born July 28, 1839.

*bdak ck.* LOUISA-MARIA, born Dec. 13, 1841; died Sept. 14, 1896, at High Hill, Mo., unmarried.

*bdak cl.* DELIA-STENCER, born Jan 7, 1845; died Mch. 28, 1846.

**bdao a.** MARY-GRAVES, daughter of Calvin *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Judith (Graves) Waldo; born Jan. 31, 1787, at Pittsfield, Mass.; died Aug. 12, 1843, at Harlem, Ill. "She was a woman of very decided character and Christian worth." She married Dec. 31, 1810, John-Dean, son of Gladwin *(William, John, Thomas, Thomas, Robert, Thomas)* and Charlotte (Dean) Waterman of Kinderhook, N. Y.; born Oct. 16, 1785, at Kinderhook; died May 10, 1837, at Fairfield, N. Y. He was a merchant of New York City.[1]

Children of John-Dean and Mary-Graves (Waldo) Waterman:—

*a.* HENRY-FRANKLIN, born Sept. 11, 1811; died June 12, 1864, at Rome, N. Y., married Oct. 7, 1840, in Herkimer Co., N. Y., Sarah Mead.

*b.* CHARLOTTE-JUDITH, born Nov. 20, 1812.

*c.* JOHN-CALVIN, born Sept. 9, 1814; died Oct. 19, 1883, at Sycamore, Ill. He was a prominent citizen of Sycamore. He married (1), Sept. 20, 1841, Caroline-Elisabeth Hoyt of Newburg, (?) Ill. He married (2), Caroline Rodgers.

Children, by first wife, born at Sycamore:—

*a.* KATE-MOULTON.

*b.* SARAH.

*c.* JOHN-LYME.

*d.* ALBERT.

*e.* JAMES-D.

By second wife, born at Sycamore:—

*f.* MARY.

*g.* EMMA.

*h.* JOHN-CLAYTON.

*d.* MARY, born Apr. 27, 1816; died Sept., 1881, at Centuria, Mo. (Centralia ?); married Apr. 21, 1842, at Syracuse, Ill., Timothy Wells.

Children:—

*a.* ELISABETH.

*b.* JANE.

*c.* NELLIE.

*d.* FRANK.

*e.* CHARLES, born Nov. 4, 1818; married Dec. 15, 1842, at Harlem, Ill., Eliza Barrett. They lived near Freeport, Ill.

Child:—

*a.* WALDO-D., living near Freeport, Ill.

---

[1] Records of George-Thurston Waterman, Albany, N. Y.

*f.* JAMES-SEARS, born May 9, 1820; died July 19, 1883, at Sycamore, Ill.; married (1), Jan. 5, 1847, at St. Charles, Ill., Mary Ferson. He married (2), Jan. 31, 1854, Abbie-L. Cushman of Sherburne (?), N. Y.

Child, by first wife:—

*a.* GEORGE-DOUGLAS, died aged 8 years.

*g.* CAROLINE-WALDO, born June 7, 1824, at Fairfield, N. Y.; died July 3, 1852; married Apr. 9, 1846, at Sycamore, Ill., E.-P. Young. They are said to have had two children, who died young.

*h.* ROBERT-WHITNEY, born Dec. 15, 1826, at Fairfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y.; died Apr. 12, 1891, in California. He went West when young and settled in Illinois. In 1850 he went to California, but returned to Illinois in 1852, and went into business at Wilmington. He was a leading member of the first Republican Convention in Illinois, in 1854. He again went to California in 1873, and remained there until his death. In 1886 he was elected Lieutenant-Governor of the State, as a Republican, with Governor Bartlett, who was a Democrat. Bartlett died in September, 1887, and Waterman became acting governor.

He married Sept. 29, 1847, Jane Gardner of Belvidere, Ill. She was living, not long ago, at San Diego, Cal., with two daughters.[1]

Children, born, *a*, *b* at Belvidere; *c-g* at Wilmington:—

*a.* FRANK-G., born Sept. 12, 1848; died Aug. 20, 1853.

*b.* MARY-P., born Apr. 9, 1850.

*c.* JAMES-SEARS, born Aug. 22, 1852.

*d.* HELEN-J., born Dec. 18, 1856.

*e.* WALDO-S., born Feb. 1, 1860.

*f.* ANNA-C., born Apr. 2, 1866.

*g.* ABBIE-LOUISA, born Feb. 21, 1869.

*i.* THEODORE-FRANCIE, born Oct. 17, 1828, at Fairfield, N. Y.; died May 26, 1850, at Oroville, Cal.

**bdao b.** CAROLINE-ELECTA, daughter of Calvin *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Judith (Graves) Waldo; born July 30, 1789, at Pittsfield, Mass.; died Dec. 28, 1880, at Syracuse, N. Y., "from the effects of a fall."[2] She was living, at the time of her death, with her unmarried daughter [*b*] Abby, at 90 Butternut Street, Syracuse.

She married Josiah, son of Josiah Dean of Taunton, Mass.; who died, 1832, at Raynham, Mass., where he had lived, and where his widow remained for many years.[3] They had eight children—two sons and six daughters. The oldest son [*a*], John-F., was, in 1879, a banker at Cedar Rapids, Ia.

**bdao c.** CATHARINE-WAITE, daughter of Calvin *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Judith (Graves) Waldo; born Mch. 17, 1791, at Pittsfield, Mass.; died Mch. 23, 1878, at Trenton, N. Y. She

[1] "History of the Pacific States," vol. vii., p. 566.

[2] *New York Mail*, Dec., 1880, or Jan., 1881.

[3] Letter of John-Waldo Douglas [*bdaoca*] to Cleveland Abbe, 1879.

was educated by Miss Nancy Hinsdale, and at the academy at Westfield, Mass., where she won the esteem and love of all. On her mother's death she assumed the care of the younger children and became her father's trusted confidant and friend. After her father's second marriage she became warmly attached to her stepmother and her children, one of whom, Mrs. Sarah (Whitney) Marsh, pays a strong tribute to her gentle and lovable character. She was deeply religious, a woman of prayer, and prayed much with and for others. She was a devout member of the Presbyterian Church. In 1831, she became the founder of a Maternal Association. From the winter of 1870–71 her strength declined, and, returning from New York in May, she did not resume the cares of her household. Her death, at the age of eighty-seven years and six days, was lovely and peaceful. "Filled with the continual sense of God's love and goodness, in pain always patient, and sweetly enduring, it was a joy to be with her and to feel the inspiring influence of such a life."

She married, June 12, 1817, James Douglas of West Springfield, Mass.; born Aug. 29, 1778, at West Springfield; died Oct. 10, 1851, at Trenton. He was a widower with seven children when he married Miss Waldo.

His first wife was Catharine Billings, born Mch. 20, 1783, at New London, Conn.; died Feb. 11, 1816; by whom he had eight children; viz.,—William-Henry, born Dec., 1800, died Mch. 18, 1835; Thomas-James; Daniel-Billings, born Feb., 1806, died Dec. 20, 1852; Catherine-Billings, born 1807, died July 10, 1873; George, born Feb., 1809, died May 16, 1842; Mary; Jane; Abby, born Oct., 1813, died Feb. 22, 1846.[1]

The will of James Douglas of Trenton, dated Mch. 4, 1841, recorded Jan. 27, 1852, names—wife Catharine-Waldo Douglas, children Thomas-James Douglas, Catharine-B. Douglas, Mary-D. Brayton, Jane-D. Butler, Abby-D. Gray, Helen-B. Douglas, Daniel-B. Douglas, John-W. Douglas, Juliet Douglas, George-Waldo Douglas and Henry Douglas. A codicil, dated July 3, 1847, names—daughter Abby-D. Gray, wife of T.-Alfred Gray, and says she is deceased, leaving Abby-D. Gray and Helen-D. Gray her only children. A second codicil, dated Mch. 25, 1851, says that daughter Helen-B. Douglas has deceased since the execution of the will leaving a son and only child, George-Rockwell Douglas, who is a son of George Douglas by his wife the said Helen-B.[2]

---

[1] Gravestones in Watkins Cemetery, Trenton, N. Y.: "Memorial of Mrs. Catharine-Waldo Douglas," New York, 1879: Letter of John-Waldo Douglas to Cleveland Abbe, 1879.

[2] Surrogate's Records, Oneida County, N. Y., vol. x., p. 260.

Children of James and Catharine-Waite (Waldo) Douglas. Born at Trenton, N. Y.:—[1]

*a.* JOHN-WALDO, born Apr. 4, 1818; died Sept. 24, 1883, at North Lake, Herkimer Co., N. Y., unmarried. He graduated at Yale University, 1840. He taught school in the South for a while, and, in 1844, began to study theology in New York City. On graduation, in 1848, he went to California under commission of the American Home Missionary Society. He was ordained Nov. 29, 1848, as a Presbyterian minister. He labored at San José and Los Angeles. In 1851, he removed to San Francisco and became editor and proprietor of *The Pacific*, a weekly religious paper. In 1855, his health failing, he returned to his mother's home in Trenton and devoted the remainder of his life to literature. During the war of the Rebellion he was in civil service on the Union side, in connection with military railroads in North Carolina. In 1864, he was representative in the state legislature from Oneida County.[2]

*b.* JULIET, born Aug. 26, 1819; died Oct. 18, 1894, at Trenton, unmarried.

*c.* GEORGE-WALDO, born Feb. 15, 1821; died Jan. 16, 1885. He was married.

*d.* HENRY-LIVINGSTON, born Oct. 11, 1821; died May 6, 1887, at Tarrytown, N. Y. He was living, 1879, at Tarrytown. He married Hortense-Pauline Armstrong; born May 10, 1842; died Dec. 16, 1898. They are buried at Trenton with their two oldest children.

Children:—

*a.* HENRY-A., born Aug. 9, 1865; died Aug. 20, 1865.

*b.* STUART, born May 5, 1869; died Mch. 10, 1870.

*c.* PERCY.

*d.* ARCHIE.

*e.* KITTY.

bdao d. FRANCES, daughter of Calvin *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Judith (Graves) Waldo; born Sept. 5, 1792, at Pittsfield, Mass.; died June 8, 1835, at Trenton, N. Y. She married, Oct. 20, 1832, David, son of Richard-Salter and Sally (Williston) Storrs of Longmeadow, Mass.; born Mch. 27, 1792, at Longmeadow; died May 22, 1848, at Vienna, N. Y. He removed to Trenton, and passed his life in New York State. They had no children. He married (2), Jan. 12, 1845, Rachel-Lyman James of Goshen, Conn.; born Nov. 15, 1812. They had one child, David-William Storrs, born Oct 20, 1846, at Phelps, N. Y. David Storrs was a merchant.[3]

The gravestones of David Storrs and his first wife at Watkins Cemetery, Trenton, bear the following inscriptions:—

"David Storrs | was born March 27, 1792, | and died at Vienna, On. Co. | May 22, 1848 | Christ is my hope."

"The first link is broken | Sacred | to the Memory of | Frances Storrs | Consort of David Storrs | & Daughter of | Calvin & Judith Waldo, | who departed this life | in full hope of a | glorious immortality | June 8th 1835, | aged 42 years & | 9 months."

[1] Letter of John-Waldo Douglas; Gravestones at Trenton.

[2] Obituary Records of Graduates of Yale College, 1884. [3] "Storrs Family," p. 142.

**bdao g.** NANCY-HINSDALE, daughter of Calvin *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Judith (Graves) Waldo, born Meb. 26, 1798, at Pittsfield, Mass.; died Aug. 26, 1867, at Talladega, Ala., at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Maria-W. Dey. She married Charles Bradley. He was a merchant of Norway, N. Y. Another daughter, Mrs. Jane-D. Riddle, was living, 1879, at Philadelphia, Pa.[1]

**bdao j.** JUDITH-MARIA, daughter of Calvin *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Judith (Graves) Waldo; born Sept. 17, 1803, at Dalton, Mass.; died, 1877, at Pittsburg, Pa. She married Dr. Nehemiah Stebbins. He was a physician and lived at Clinton and Medina, N. Y. They had two sons and two daughters; one of the latter married Dr. Mott Sykes, the other married John-D. Clary, a merchant, living, 1879, at Pittsburg.[2]

**bdao k.** MARIETTA, daughter of Calvin *(Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Judith (Graves) Waldo; born July 15, 1805, at Dalton, Mass.; died about 1854, at Brooklyn, N. Y., of yellow fever. She married Alvin (or Alain) Spencer. He was a manufacturer at Trenton, N. Y. They had two sons and two daughters; one of the latter, Mrs. Otterson, was living, 1879, in New York City, and one of the sons was somewhere in Texas.[3]

**bdba a.** ANNA, daughter of Zachariah *(Edward, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Wight) Waldo; born Aug. 27, 1759, at Canterbury, Conn. She married, Aug. 3, 1777, at Canterbury, Joseph, son of Joseph and Joanna Raynsford of Canterbury; born Nov. 13, 1752, at Canterbury. They were living at Canterbury in 1783, but perhaps removed from there later, as no record of their deaths has been found there. His mother was widow Joanna Gibson, who married Joseph Raynsford, Feb. 4, 1752, at Canterbury.[4]

Children of Joseph and Anna (Waldo) Raynsford. Born at Canterbury, Conn.:—[5]

*a.* JOSHUA-WALDO, born July 6, 1779, bapt. Sept. 7, 1783, at Westminster Church.[6] He married, Apr. 20, 1800, at Franklin, Conn.,[7] Hannah, daughter of Walter and Ester (Fox) Lathrop of Franklin; born Feb. 25, 1780, at Franklin.[8] He was of Canterbury when married. Nothing further has been learned of them.

*b.* POLLY, born Aug. 29, 1781.

---

[1] Letter of John-Waldo Douglas to Cleveland Abbe, 1879. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.*
[4] Canterbury Records. [5] *Ibid.* [6] Westminster Church Records.
[7] Franklin Records; Canterbury Records say Apr. 21. [8] Franklin Records.

bdba b. JOHN-ELDERKIN, son of Zachariah (*Edward, Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Elizabeth (Wight) Waldo; born Oct. 5, 1761, at Canterbury, Conn.; died Feb. 20, 1849, at Canterbury.[1] His farm was in Hampton, Conn., but near the Canterbury line, and he is in most records called of Canterbury, but his children, except the first two, are recorded only in Hampton. He perhaps moved across the line into Canterbury after their births. At Canterbury he was chosen grand juryman, 1812, '20, '26 and '27; hayward, 1812 and '22; fence-viewer, 1821, '22 and '26.

He married, May 22, 1783, at Canterbury, Beulah, daughter of William and Hannah (Durkee) Foster of Canterbury; born Oct. 23, 1764, at Canterbury; died Apr. 3, 1852, at Canterbury. She became a member of the Canterbury Church, July 4, 1790, and was admitted into the church at Westminster by letter from the church in North Society, June 30, 1826. Her husband was admitted to the same church Mch. 1, 1829.[2] John-Elderkin and his wife and several of their children and descendants are buried in the so-called "Waldo Burying Ground" in the northwest corner of Canterbury. This ground was established, Dec. 20, 1805, by Samuel Waldo [*bdbaf*] and Peter Park, Jr., of Canterbury and Ezra Starkweather of Hampton, who then conveyed, for $5, to Zachariah Waldo [*bdbac*], Nathan Backus, Joseph Raymond and Ebenezer Waldo [*bdbae*] of Canterbury and John-E. Waldo of Hampton and to other inhabitants of the vicinity, for the purpose of a burying-ground, about 55 rods of land at the southeast corner of Samuel Waldo's land in Canterbury.[3] Mr. and Mrs. Waldo's gravestones are inscribed as follows:—

"John E. Waldo | died | Feb. 20, 1849 | aged 87 yrs. 4 mos. | & 15 days."

"Beulah | wife of | John E. Waldo | died | April 3, 1852 | aged 87 yrs. 5 mos. | & 11 days."

Beulah's father, William Foster, is said to have been a Revolutionary soldier.

John-Elderkin Waldo's will, dated Feb. 21, 1840, probated Apr. 2, 1849, names his wife Beulah, and all the surviving children.[4]

Children of John-Elderkin and Beulah (Foster) Waldo. Born, *a*, *b* at Canterbury, Conn.; *c-k* at Hampton, Conn.:—[5]

bdba ba. ANNA, born Mch. 16, 1784, bapt. Sept. 5, 1790, at Canterbury Church.

---

[1] Canterbury Records: Gravestone.
[2] Canterbury Town and Church Records: Westminster Church Records: Gravestone.
[3] Canterbury Deeds, vol. xvi., p. 23. [4] Canterbury Probate Records, vol. i., p. 557.
[5] Canterbury Records: Hampton Records.

bdba bb. MARY, born Oct. 25, 1785, bapt. Sept. 5, 1790, at Canterbury Church.

bdba bc. ZACHARIAH, born Nov. 3, 1787, bapt. Sept. 5, 1790, at Canterbury Church.

*bdba bd.* WILLIAM, born Feb. 22, 1790; died Jan. 22, 1792, at Hampton (gravestone says "Jan. 22, 1790, aged 1 yr & 11 mos.").

*bdba be.* JOHN-ELDERKIN, born Apr. 9, 1792, bapt. June 3, 1792; died June 17, 1793, at Hampton (gravestone says "June 15, 1792 æ. 1 yr & 2 mos.," "Waldos in America" says June 19).

bdba bf. AMELIA, born July 28, 1794 ("Waldos in America" says July 29); bapt. Sept. 6, 1795, at Canterbury Church.

bdba bg. RUFUS, born Feb. 16, 1797.

*bdba bh.* HANNAH, born Mch. 11, 1800 ("Waldos in America" says Mch. 16); died Aug. 13, 1803 (gravestone says "Aug. 13, 1804, aged 3 years & 5 mos.").

bdba bi. SETH-HARDEN, born Oct. 4, 1802. Called SETH-HARDING in Hampton records.

bdba bj. ENOCH-WIGHT, born July 14, 1805.

bdba bk. SARAH-FOSTER, born Jan. 31, 1808.

bdba c. ZACHARIAH, son of Zachariah *(Edward, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Wight) Waldo; born May 8, 1764, at Canterbury, Conn., bapt. June 11, 1764; died Mch. 13, 1810, at Canterbury.[1] He was a farmer and lived at Canterbury. He died intestate and administration on his estate was granted, Apr. 24, 1810, to Joanna Waldo and Ebenezer Waldo of Canterbury. Mch. 28, 1811, Joanna Waldo was appointed guardian to the children of Zachariah Waldo, Jr.; viz. Moses aged 12, Elizabeth aged 10, Hiram aged 9, Abel aged 7, Anson aged 6, Sena aged 4, and Edward.-Z. aged 3.[2]

He married, Jan. 1, 1800,[3] Joanna, daughter of William *(Samuel)* and Lydia Butterfield of Francestown, N. H.;[4] born Apr. 27, 1770, at Francestown;[5] died Mch. 1, 1845, at Canterbury. They are both buried in the "Waldo Burying Ground" at Canterbury. Their gravestones are inscribed as follows:—

"Zechariah Waldo Jr. | died | March 13, 1810 | aged 46 Years."

"A Mother | Joanna Butterfield | Wife of | Zechariah Waldo Jr. | Born at Francistown N. H. | April 27, 1770 | died March 1, 1845."

Children of Zachariah and Joanna (Butterfield) Waldo. Born at Canterbury, Conn.:—[6]

bdba ca. MOSES, born Sept. 16, 1800.

---

[1] Canterbury Town and Church Records: Gravestone.

[2] Plainfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. M, pp. 318, 330, 341.

[3] "Waldos in America," p. 71.

[4] "History of Francestown"; She and her mother are named in settlement of her father's estate.—Hillsborough County, N. H., Probate Records, vols. viii., p. 360; ix., p. 561.

[5] Gravestone; "History of Francestown" says Apr. 24.

[6] First three only recorded at Canterbury, others from Family Records.

bdba cb. ELIZABETH, born May 21, 1802.

bdba cc. HIRAM, born Aug. 12, 1803.

bdba cd. ABEL, born Dec. 16, 1804.

bdba ce. ANSON, born June 12, 1806.

bdba cf. ASENATH, born Mch. 14, 1808.

*bdba cg.* EDWARD-ZACHARIAH, born Nov. 21, 1809; died Oct. 16, 1882, at Canterbury, unmarried, of old age.[1] He was a farmer and lived at Canterbury. He attempted to be a portrait painter, but was without merit in that art. Several specimens of his work may yet be found in the vicinity of Canterbury. His will, dated June 20, 1882, probated Nov. 4, 1882, names—sister Betsey-W. Parish of Mansfield; and nephews Edward, Francis, Banvard, Chandler and Henry Waldo. Samuel Allen, residuary legatee and executor.[2]

bdba d. ELIZABETH, daughter of Zachariah *(Edward, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Wight) Waldo; born Jan. 23, 1767, at Canterbury, Conn.; bapt. Apr. 26, 1767, at Canterbury.[3] She was living in 1811, when she is named in the division of her father's estate.[4] She married Ephraim Curtis. He is called "Epaphras" in "Waldos in America," p. 74; but "Ephraim" in the Plainfield Probate Records. He was a farmer. Nothing further has been learned of them. The records of their children are taken from "Waldos in America," pp. 74-77, and, with the exception of Samantha, have not been verified.

Children of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Waldo) Curtis:—

*a.* ANSON, born Mch. 5, 1789; died Nov. 5, 1789.

*b.* MINERVA, born Dec. 25, 1790; died Nov. 2, 1818. She married May 7, 1809, Otis Fuller. He was a physician.

Children:—

*a.* MINERVA-C., born Aug. 1, 1811.

*b.* OTIS, born June 7, 1815; died July 27, 1815.

*c.* ELIZA-ANN, born Mch. 17, 1817; married Elijah Warren.

*c.* ANSON, born Mch. 20, 1794. He was a farmer. He married Nov. 6, 1817, Sally Lemly.

Children:—

*a.* HENRY-W., born Jan. 6, 1820.

*b.* ELIZABETH, born Dec. 28, 1828; died Jan. 24, 1829.

*c.* S.-ELIZABETH, born Aug. 9, 1830.

*d.* HARRIET, born Aug. 26, 1832.

*d.* WALDO, born June 9, 1796. He was pastor of a church at Naples, Ontario County, N. Y. He married Aug. 20, 1817, Abigail Watkins.

Children:—

*a.* WALDO-W., born Jan. 20, 1820.

---

[1] Canterbury Records. [2] Canterbury Probate Records, vol. iv., p. 362.

[3] Canterbury Town and Church Records.

[4] Plainfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. M, p. 591.

*b.* SAMANTHA, born Oct. 11, 1821; married John-P. Tinker.
*c.* FREEMAN-S., born Oct. 18, 1823.
*d.* PHILANDER-E., born Aug. 10, 1826.
*e.* DWIGHT-Z., born Dec. 18, 1828.
*f.* CAROLINE-E., born Aug. 10, 1835; married Edbert Sprague.

*c.* EPAPHRAS, born Dec. 15, 1801. He was a farmer, and lived at Hinsdale, Mass. (?) He married, Mch. 8, 1824, at Tolland, Conn.,[1] Orpha Davis of Tolland.

Children:—

*a.* SYLVESTER, born Nov. 12, 1826; died June 18, 1827.
*b.* EDWIN, born Apr. 29, 1828.
*c.* MARY-W., born Oct. 5, 1831; married J.-S. Cady.
*d.* JANE-E., born Sept. 23, 1835; married H.-A. Messinger.
*e.* WARREN, born May 31, 1839.

*f.* BETSEY, born Apr. 17, 1804. She married July 11, 1826, Lorenzo-C. Watkins.

Children:—

*a.* SAMANTHA-C., born Sept. 11, 1827; died Aug. 17, 1854.
*b.* STEPHEN-E., born Oct. 12, 1829; died Oct. 19, 1849.
*c.* SILAS-L., born Mch. 21, 1833.
*d.* MINERVA-E., born Apr. 4, 1835.
*e.* MYRON-H., born Nov. 7, 1838.
*f.* MARIA-J., born Sept. 29, 1839.
*g.* OLIVE-C., born Jan. 25, 1843.

*g.* EBENEZER, died young.

*h.* SAMANTHA, born Oct. 9, 1808; died Apr. 1, 1834, at Prattsburgh, N. Y., probably. She married, Dec. 8, 1831, at Prattsburgh, Israel-Dwight, son of Israel *(Israel, Israel, Nathaniel, John, Thomas)* and Tama (Nims) Graves, of Prattsburgh; born Sept. 21, 1807, at Prattsburgh; died July 21, 1866, at Prattsburgh, probably. He lived at Prattsburgh. He married (2), Mch. 28, 1839, at Prattsburgh, Clarissa, daughter of David Weld; born Nov. 19, 1815; died May 10, 1895, by whom he had nine children; viz.,—Adah; Hart-D.; Adelia; Weld and Willard, twins; Hannah-E.; Bradley-T.; Isadore; Ethel-D.[2]

Children, born at Prattsburgh:—

*a.* CHARLES-DWIGHT, born Sept. 29, 1832.
*b.* JOEL-CURTIS, born Feb. 20, 1834.

**bdba e.** EBENEZER, son of Zachariah *(Edward, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Wight) Waldo; born Apr. 6, 1771, at Canterbury, Conn.;[3] died Aug. 27, 1840, at Tolland, Conn.[4] He lived at Canterbury, and was a man of some prominence there. He was chosen highway surveyor, 1798; lister, 1802, '05, '07, and '11; grand juryman, 1806; fence-viewer, 1810, '12, '13, '14, '16 and '17; selectman, 1815 and '24. He was admitted to the church at West-

[1] Tolland Records. [2] "Graves Family," vol. i., p. 233.
[3] Canterbury Records. [4] Gravestone.

minster, Mch. 9, 1806,[1] and was inspector of School District No. 4, in that parish.[2] He probably lived at Tolland after the removal of his sons to that town.

He married, Mch. 31, 1798, at Canterbury, Cynthia, daughter of Lemuel and Zerviah (Smith) Parish of Canterbury; born Feb. 19, 1770, at Canterbury; died Feb. 21, 1837, at Canterbury or Tolland.[3] They are both buried in the East Burying Ground at Tolland, their gravestones being inscribed as follows:—

"Ebenezer Waldo | was born | April 6 1771 | and died | August 27, 1840 | Aged 69 yrs."

"Cynthia Waldo | Wife of | Ebenezer Waldo | was born Feb. 19, 1770 | and died | Feb. 21, 1837 | aged 67."

Children of Ebenezer and Cynthia (Parish) Waldo. Born at Canterbury, Conn.:—[4]

bdba ea. OBADIAH-PARISH, born June 8, 1800.
bdba eb. LOREN-PINCKNEY, born Feb. 2, 1802.
bdba ec. HANNAH-BADGER, born May 16, 1807.
*bdba ed.* EBENEZER-ELDERKIN, born June 9, 1809;[5] died Jan. 30, 1825, at Canterbury.[6]

**bdba f.** SAMUEL, son of Zachariah *(Edward, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Wight) Waldo; born Mch. 3, 1779, at Canterbury, Conn.;[7] died Feb. 23, 1850, at Canterbury.[8] He married, 1801 or '02, probably at Voluntown, Conn.,[9] Margaret, daughter of Benjamin *(Nathaniel, John, John, John)* and Amy (Kinne) Gallup of Voluntown; born Nov. 18, 1782,[10] at Voluntown, probably; died Aug. 18, 1874, at Griswold, Conn.[11] She is buried in Patchogue Cemetery, Griswold. She separated from her husband about 1806, and went to live with her father at Voluntown. Later, she bought a farm in Griswold, with her son-in-law, Dr. Alvin Gallup, and lived there until her death.

The will of Margaret Waldo of Griswold, dated Mch. 28, 1854, probated Sept. 24, 1874, names—granddaughter Mercy-Maria Brown; Nathan-Leland Stanton, son of granddaughter Susannah-Waldo Stanton; Susan-Serene Stanton, daughter to Susannah-W. Stanton;

---

[1] Westminster Church Records. [2] "Hist. of Windham County," vol. ii., p. 426.
[3] Canterbury Records: Gravestone.
[4] First two only recorded at Canterbury, and without middle names. Other births from "Waldos in America," pp. 82, 83.
[5] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*] say June 19.
[6] Westminster Church Records. [7] Canterbury Records. [8] Westminster Church Records.
[9] Recorded at Canterbury, but without date. [10] "Gallup Family," p. 43. [11] Gravestone.

daughter Mercy-Tillinghast, who is made residuary legatee; and Benjamin Gallup, Jr., executor. Norwich, Dec. 16, 1874, Addaline-E. Stanton receipted for legacy to husband, Nathan-L. Stanton. West Greenwich, R. I., Oct. 14, 1874, Mercy-M. Brown and Susan-S. Wilbur receipted for their legacies. Griswold, Conn., Oct. 14, 1874, Mercy Tillinghast receipted for her legacy.[1]

Children of Samuel and Margaret (Gallup) Waldo. Born at Canterbury, Conn., probably:—[2]

bdba fa. SUSANNA, born Dec. 8, 1802.
bdba fb. MERCY, born Mch. 29, 1804.

bdbc c. NATHAN, son of Nathan *(Edward, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Zerviah (Payne) Waldo; born Aug. 5, 1767, at Canterbury, Conn.,[3] bapt. Jan. 16, 1768, at Canterbury Church; died 1832, at Haverhill, N. H.[4] "He studied law and was admitted to the bar in Connecticut in 1788. The year following he removed to Cardigan, now Orange, N. H., with his father's family, where he remained until about 1801, having in the meantime abandoned the law and studied theology with Rev. Dr. Emmons of Franklin, Mass. He was engaged in preaching in various places in New Hampshire, Maine and New York until Feb. 26, 1806, when he was installed pastor of the Congregational Church in Williamstown, Vt., where he remained until Sept. 8, 1812, when he was dismissed. From 1812 to 1825 he preached in the service of the missionary societies in various places in New England. In 1825, he returned to Orange and remained there until 1830, when he went to Haverhill, where he died.[5] At Orange, he was chosen town clerk, 1791; highway surveyor, 1794; selectman, 1795, '96, '99, and 1800; collector, 1800. He received the degree of A. B. at Dartmouth College, 1803, and of A. M., 1806. In 1846, Jonathan Kittredge of Canaan, N. H., was appointed administrator on the estate of Nathan Waldo of Orange, but whether this was Nathan, Sr. or Jr., does not appear. It was long after the death of both.[6]

He married, date not learned, Lois, daughter of Champion *(Philip, Jonathan, John, John, Edward)* and Ruth (Stevens) Spalding of Plainfield, N. H.; born Sept. 15, 1781; died Oct. 19, 1837, at Windsor, Vt., probably.[7] Aug. 12, 1829, Champion Spalding of Plainfield

[1] Norwich, Conn., Probate Records, vol. xxix., p. 535.
[2] Canterbury Records: Family Records.
[3] Canterbury Records; Orange, N. H., Records say Oct. 5, 1767, Monday, 7 P. M.
[4] Dartmouth College Triennial.
[5] Records of Sumner-Gilbert Wood [*bdbeghc*], Easthampton, Mass.
[6] Grafton County, N. H., Probate Records, vol. xxvi. [7] "Spalding Memorial," p. 126.

conveyed to my "well beloved daughter the wife of Rev[d] Nathan Waldo of Orange, N. H.," land in Orange. May 20, 1835, Lois Waldo of Windsor, Vt., conveyed to Richard-R. Smith of Groton, N. H., 74 acres of land in Orange.[1]

Children of Nathan and Lois (Spalding) Waldo.[2] Born at Williamstown, Vt., probably:—

*bdbc ca.* LOUISA-MARIA, died at Claremont, N. H., unmarried.

*bdbc cb.* CAROLINE, died at Claremont, N. H., unmarried. She was living June 6, 1843, when she witnessed a deed at Claremont for her brother Nathan.[3]

bdbc cc. LOIS, } born Oct. 19, 1812.
bdbc cd. NATHAN, }

bdbc g. ABIGAIL, daughter of Nathan *(Edward, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Zerviah (Payne) Waldo; born Dec. 6, 1774, Tuesday, 8 P. M., at Canterbury, Conn.,[4] bapt. Mch. 3, 1775, at Canterbury Church; died Jan. 2, 1842, at Alstead, N. H. She married, April 2, 1801, at Orange, N. H., Benjamin, son of Benjamin *(Thomas, John)* and Lucy (Olds) Wood of Brookfield, Mass.; born Mch. 23, 1777, at Brookfield; died Oct. 4, 1841, at Alstead.

He lived at Orange, where he held the office of town clerk, 1803, and 1810–18, inclusive; but removed to New Alstead, now East Alstead, N. H., in 1819, and there passed the rest of his life. He was by trade a cooper, making barrels, tubs, pails, *etc.*, cutting down the trees from which they were made, manufacturing the articles by his own labor and selling them to the farmers about East Alstead for money and barter.[5] He and his wife are buried at East Alstead, the following being the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"Benj. Wood | died Oct. 4, 1841 æt. 64."

"Abigail | wife of Benj. Wood died | Jan. 2, 1842 æt. 67."

Children of Benjamin and Abigail (Waldo) Wood. Born, *a-h* at Orange; *i* at Alstead, N. H.:—[6]

*a.* LAURA, born Sept. 21, 1802, 5 P. M., Tuesday; died Oct. 29, 1891, at New Alstead, N. H. Sumner-Gilbert Wood [*bdbcghc*] says Feb., 1892.

*b.* BENJAMIN, born Oct. 9, 1803, 11 A. M., Sunday; died same or next day.

*c.* GEORGE, born Dec. 25, 1804, 8 P. M., Tuesday; died Dec. 28, 1804, Friday following.

---

[1] Grafton County, N. H., Deeds, vols. cx., p. 400; cxxxvi., p. 130.
[2] Records of Rev. Sumner-Gilbert Wood [*bdbcghc*].
[3] Sullivan County, N. H., Deeds, vol. xxxv., p. 241.
[4] Orange, N. H., Records.
[5] Orange Records: "Benjamin Wood and his Descendants," p. 28.
[6] Orange Records: Alstead Records: Records of Sumner-Gilbert Wood [*bdbcghc*].

*d.* NATHAN-WALDO, born July 4, 1806, 7 P. M., Tuesday; died Aug. 14, 1851, at Claremont, N. H. He was a shoemaker, and lived during the latter part of his life at Claremont. He married (1), Nov. 21, 1832, at Claremont, Ann-Blood, daughter of Eliphalet and Molly (Campbell) Currier of Claremont; born Oct. 9, 1804, at Acworth, N. H.(?); died Nov. 3, 1841, at Claremont. He married (2), May 14, 1845, at Claremont, Aurilla-Lewis Liscomb of Claremont; born Oct. 9, 1811, at Alstead, N. H. She married a second husband.[1]

Children, by first wife, born at Claremont:—

*a.* MARTIN-ELIPHALET, born Sept. 20, 1833.

*b.* HORACE-BENJAMIN, born July 10, 1836; died Mch. 24, 1901.

*c.* MARY-ABIGAIL, born Apr. 17, 1839; died Sept. 23, 1853, at Ossipee.

*e.* BENJAMIN-PAINE, born Dec. 27, 1807, 2 P. M., Sunday; died Feb. 21, 1892, at Acworth, N. H. He was a joiner by trade and in later years a farmer, living at Nashua, Cornish, Claremont, East Alstead and Acworth, N. H. He married, July 10, 1839, at Cornish, Matilda-Emmeline, daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Taylor) Carter of Cornish; born Aug. 7, 1811, at Cornish; died May 31, 1896, at Claremont.[2]

Child, born at Cornish:—

*a.* ELLA-EULALIE, born June 15, 1852; living at Claremont, unmarried.

*f.* HORACE, born Mch. 1, 1810, 10 A. M., Thursday; died Sept. 9, 1886, at Keene, N. H. He graduated at Kimball Union Academy, 1833, and at Gilmanton Theological Seminary, 1838; was ordained minister of the Congregational Church at Dalton, N. H., July 10, 1839, and was dismissed Apr. 30, 1845. During these years he was acting pastor at Whitefield, N. H. In 1846–47 he was acting pastor at Gilmanton, N. H.; from May, 1848, to October, 1863, at Ossipee, N. H.: from 1863 to '66 at Ossipee Corner and Wolfboro, N. H.; from 1866 to '75 at Gilsum, N. H. He then retired from the ministry and resided at Gilsum until 1880; at Winslow, Me., 1880–81; and at Keene, from 1881 until his death. He married (1), June 13, 1839, Mehitable, daughter of Stephen and Lois (Patten) Gale of Gilmanton; born Dec. 23, 1813, at Gilmanton; died Feb. 3, 1849, at Ossipee. He married (2), Oct. 31, 1849, Sarah-Ann, daughter of Reuben-H. *(Ezra)* and Dorcas (Storer) Green of Charlestown, N. H.; born Mch. 25,[3] 1817, at Winslow, Me.; died June 1, 1895, at Keene, "aged 78 years, 2 months, 7 days."[4] He had no children.[5]

*g.* EDWIN, born Mch. 18, 1813, 8 P. M., Thursday; died Feb. 21, 1892, at East Alstead, N. H. He was a farmer and lived, from childhood to his death, at East Alstead. He married, Aug. 27, 1845, at Unity, N. H., Priscilla, daughter of Aaron and Malenda (Chase) Sleeper of Unity; born Feb. 7, 1818, at Unity; died Feb. 14, 1892, at East Alstead.[6]

Child, born at East Alstead:—

*a.* SARAH-MELINDA, born Dec. 5, 1849; living, unmarried, E. Alstead.

*h.* FRANKLIN, born Mch. 25, 1818, 6 P. M., Wednesday; died Apr. 7, 1888, at Waltham, Mass. He first studied for the ministry, but, his health failing, he abandoned his studies and worked for a while on various farms near his home. He removed, before his marriage, to Boston, Mass., where he became a clerk and later a merchant in the dry goods business. In 1860, he removed to Waltham, where he resided until his death. There he con-

---

[1] Records of Horace-Benjamin Wood [*bdbcgdb*]; "Benjamin Wood and his Descendants," says he died 1857, and that Aurilla-Lewis was born Oct. 11, 1811.

[2] Records of Sumner-Gilbert Wood [*bdbcgbc*].

[3] "Benjamin Wood and his Descendants," says Mch. 24. [4] Keene Records.

[5] Records of Sumner-Gilbert Wood. [6] *Ibid.*

tinued in the dry goods business for a year or two, as a merchant and later as a clerk. His health failing, he became a salesman for various publishing firms, travelling largely in the southern states. For several years before his death he was deacon in the Congregational Church at Waltham. He married, Apr. 8, 1847, at Boston, Pamelia, daughter of Charles and Sally (Miller) Huntley of Lempster, N. H.; born Mch. 10, 1815, at Lempster; died Dec. 18, 1892, at Waltham.[1]

Children, born at Boston:—

*a.* EMMA-LOUISA, born June 28, 1849; died May 22, 1853, at Boston.

*b.* EMILY-ABIGAIL, born May 14, 1853; living, unmarried, at Hyde Park.

*c.* SUMNER-GILBERT, born May 23, 1855; living, 1901, at Easthampton, Mass.

*i.* GILBERT, born Mch. 21, 1822; died Nov. 6, 1850, at Ossipee, N. H., unmarried. He is buried at East Alstead, N. H. He was a writing teacher.

bdbc h. LOIS, daughter of Nathan *(Edward, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Zerviah (Payne) Waldo; born Mch. 30, 1777, Sunday, 4 A. M., at Canterbury, Conn., bapt. June 22, 1777; died May 5, 1856, at Concord, N. H.[2] She married, Jan. 1, 1801, at Orange, N. H., Moses, son of Andrew *(Andrew)* and Susannah (Webster) Bohonon of Salisbury, N. H.; born Feb. 22, 1774, at Salisbury; died Aug 5, 1811, at Salisbury. "He was possessed of a vigorous and active mind, quick and keen in observation, a character of marked excellence in business and social relations. He was a carpenter and cabinet-maker by occupation, employing several men. Specimens of his cunning and ingenious handiwork are still preserved. He was a great favorite among the family connections and in the neighborhood generally, and his early death was much lamented."[3]

Children of Moses and Lois (Waldo) Bohonon. Born at Salisbury, N. H.:—

*a.* LOUISA-WALDO, born Oct. 28, 1802; died Nov. 28, 1880, at Concord, N. H. She taught school in early life. She married, Apr. 29, 1829, at Concord, Capt. John-Chamberlin, son of Joseph and Lucy (Chamberlin) Ordway of Loudon, N. H.; born Nov. 3, 1801, at Loudon; died Mch. 5, 1870, at Concord. They lived all their married life at Concord. "She was a singularly devoted and self-sacrificing mother, a true and constant friend; all who came under her influence loved her deeply."[4]

Children, born at Concord:—

*a.* HARRIET-SHERMAN, born Mch. 16, 1830.

*b.* ELLEN-LOUISA, born Dec. 27, 1831.

*c.* ELIZA-FRANCES, born Dec. 29, 1833.

*d.* JOHN-CHAMBERLIN, born Jan. 30, 1839.

---

[1] Records of Sumner-Gilbert Wood [*bdbeghc*].

[2] Orange, N. H., Records: "History of Salisbury, N. H.," pp. 495, 496.

[3] "History of Salisbury," pp. 495, 496.

[4] *Ibid.*

**bdbc i.** THANKFUL, daughter of Nathan *(Edward, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Zerviah (Payne) Waldo; born Mch. 16, 1780, Thursday, 4 P. M., at Canterbury, Conn.; died Dec. 24, 1861, at Lebanon, N. H. She married, Dec. 17, 1802, at Orange, N. H., Thomas Wood; born, 1778; died Oct. 30, 1843, at Lebanon, æt. 65.[1] They lived at Orange. Apr. 25, 1829, Thankful Wood, wife of Thomas Wood of Orange, bought, by quitclaim deed, land in Orange.[2]

The will of Thankful-Waldo Wood of Lebanon, N. H., dated Dec. 19, 1861, probated Jan. 21, 1862, names—"son John-Elderkin Wood, brother Wilkes Waldo of Canaan, and daughter Zerviah-Payne Wood."[3]

Children of Thomas and Thankful (Waldo) Wood. Born at Orange, N. H.:—[4]

*a.* A SON, born July 22, 1803, Friday, 9 P. M.; died same day, 11 P. M.

*b.* A DAUGHTER, born May 17, 1804, Thursday, 4 A. M.; died same day, evening.

*c.* THOMAS-EDWARD-WALDO, born Mch. 29, 1807; died Oct. 22, 1860, at Lebanon, N. H., probably. Isaac Fellows was appointed, on the third Tuesday of March, 1861, administrator on the estate of Thomas-E.-W. Wood of Lebanon, N. H.[5]

*d.* MARIA-ANNA, born June 18, 1810; died, probably before her mother, unmarried and without issue, as neither she nor any children are named in her mother's will.

*e.* A SON, born Sept. 21, 1812, Monday, 6 A. M.; died same day at 10 A. M.

*f.* HAMILTON, born May 8, 1814, Sunday, 6 P. M.; died June 24, 1814.

*g.* JOHN-ELDERKIN, born Jan. 15, 1816, Monday, 12 midnight; died Sept. 24, 1896, at the County Farm, Haverhill, N. H.[6]

*h.* ZERVIAH-PAYNE, born Feb 28, 1819, Sunday, 10 P. M.; died Oct. 26, 1900, at County Farm, Haverhill, N. H., unmarried.[7] She was a teacher in early life. She is buried at Lebanon, N. H.

*i.* SAMUEL-NEWELL, born Feb. 2, 1822, Saturday, 2 A. M.; died Apr. 6, 1823, at Orange.

**bdbc m.** WILKES, son of Nathan *(Edward, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Zerviah (Payne) Waldo; born May 27, 1787, Monday, 7 A. M., at Canterbury, Conn.; died Oct. 31, 1862, at Orange, N. H.[8] He served as a private at Groton, Conn., under Amos Chaffee, from Aug. 13, 1814, to Oct. 5, 1814, and he is probably the Wilkes Waldo who is recorded as private, under Charles Abel, Aug. 23, 1814, to Oct. 26, 1814.[9] He was a physician and farmer. He

---

[1] Orange Records: Lebanon Records. [2] Grafton County, N. H., Deeds, vol. cx., p. 373.
[3] Grafton County, N. H., Probate Records, vol. xli., p. 24.
[4] Orange Records: Family Bible.
[5] Grafton County, N. H., Probate Records, vol. xxviii., p. 181.
[6] Lebanon Records. [7] *Ibid.* [8] Orange Records.
[9] "Connecticut in the War of 1812."

removed to Connecticut after his marriage, and, in 1815, was living at Canterbury; but, his marriage not proving a happy one, he and his wife separated, and he returned to Orange and passed the remainder of his life there and in the neighboring towns.

He married, Jan. 8, 1812, at Orange, Mehitabel-Day, daughter of Cyrus *(Ebenezer)* and Deborah (Day) Carleton, of Fairhaven, Mass.; born Feb. 1, 1791, at Methuen, Mass.; died Apr. 22, 1856, at Fairhaven, and is buried at Methuen.[1] Ebenezer Carleton was a captain in the Revolution.

Children of Wilkes and Mehitabel-Day (Carleton) Waldo. Born, *a* at Orange, N. H.; *b* at Canterbury, Conn.:—[2]

bdbc ma. LORENZO, born Oct. 17, 1812.
bdbc mb. HORATIO, born Jan. 22, 1815.

**bdfi a.** CLARISSA, daughter of Henry *(Bethuel, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Tucker) Waldo, called "Claresse" in the Bolton Records; born Oct. 29, 1784, at Bolton, Conn.; died Apr., 1816, at Weybridge or Bristol, Vt. She married Salmon Thompson, who died 1832, at Bristol. He was a farmer, and lived, first, at Randolph, Vt.; but removed, after 1806, to Bristol.[3]

Children of Salmon and Clarissa (Waldo) Thompson. Born, *a* at Randolph; *b-j* at Bristol, Vt.:—[4]

*a.* JULIUS, born Nov. 6, 1806; died Aug. 4, 1884, at Weybridge, Vt. He was a farmer, and lived at Weybridge. He married, Feb. 7, 1830, at Weybridge, Hester-Ann, daughter of Samuel and Anna (Child) Bacon of Weybridge; born Feb. 11, 1811, at Weybridge; died Apr. 2, 1874, at Weybridge.[5]

Children, born, *a, b, e-g* at Weybridge; *c* at Waltham; *d* at Newhaven, Vt.:—

*a.* WALLACE-JULIUS, born Mch. 19, 1834.
*b.* ADELAIDE LOUISA, born Sept. 1, 1836.
*c.* MARTHA-LORETTA, born June 1, 1837.
*d.* HELEN-MARR, born Dec. 8, 1840.
*e.* CLARISSA-JULIA, born Nov. 17, 1842.
*f.* LAVIAS-ORLANDO, born Dec. 15, 1844.
*g.* EMILY-MELISSA, born May 6, 1847.

*b.* MONROE, born Nov. 11, 1808; died Feb. 14, 1809.

*c.* SOPHIA, born Aug. 15, 1809;[6] died Aug. 26, 1897, at Bristol, Vt. She married May 20, 1838, at Bristol, Luman Munson, who died at Bristol. He

---

[1] Orange Records: Records of Mary-Edith (Waldo) McLaughlin [*bdbcmbc*]. [2] *Ibid.*
[3] Bolton Records: Records of Judson-Isaiah Carpenter [*bdfiada*] and Sereno Thompson [*bdfiai*]. [4] Family Records. [5] Records of Judson-Isaiah Carpenter.
[6] Family Bible of Sereno Thompson; Judson-Isaiah Carpenter says 1810.

was a merchant, living at Bristol. He was a widower with four sons when he married Miss Thompson.[1]

Children, born at Bristol:—

*a.* MARTIN.

*b.* MYRON.

*d* LENORA, born July 11, 1813; died Oct. 19, 1875, at Addison, Vt. She married, at Bristol, Vt., Isaiah, son of Gideon and Olive (Whitford) Carpenter of Addison; born Sept. 25, 1818, at Addison; died Jan. 9, 1887, at Addison. He was a farmer and lived at Addison.[2]

Children, born at Addison:—

*a.* JUDSON-ISAIAH, born Dec. 20, 1840, living at Vergennes, Vt.

*b.* CARDUA-ASENATH, born Mch. 13, 1845.

*e* GEORGE-WASHINGTON, born Aug. 24, 1814; died May 6, 1879, at New London, Conn. He removed to Connecticut when young and was at first a farmer at Columbia and Lebanon, Conn., but removed to New London about 1849 and was in the trucking business there. He married, Sept. 12, 1838, at Columbia, Lois-Jane, daughter of Horace and Sophia (Dunham) Thompson of Lebanon; born Mch. 25, 1822, at Columbia; died Apr. 20 (?), 1892, at New London.[3]

Children, born, *a-c* at Columbia; *d-f* at Lebanon; *g* at New London:—

*a.* JANE-LENORA, born Aug. 11, 1839.

*b.* GEORGE-HENRY-MALCOLM, born June 15, 1841.

*c.* FAYETTE-JEROME, born May 22, 1843.

*d.* EUGENE-WEST, born Feb. 14, 1846.

*e.* IRAD-WASHINGTON, born Apr. 15, 1847.

*f.* LINNÆUS-MOLENDO, born Nov. 26, 1848.

*g.* SARAH-SOPHIA, born Nov. 18, 1850.

*f.* DELANSON, born Jan. 24, 1817; died Apr. 29, 1861, at Albion, Wis. He was a farmer and removed from Vermont to Wisconsin in 1846, living, first, at Janesville and, after 1853, at Albion. He married, Oct. 25, 1841, at Bristol, Vt., Orilla-Tabitha, daughter of Elias and Anne (Haven) Palmer of Weybridge, Vt., and Clarendon, Vt.; born Nov. 6, 1820, at Weybridge; died May 15, 1895, at Albion.[4]

Children, born, *a-e* at Bristol; *d-f* at Janesville; *g, h* at Albion:—

*a.* LOUISE-AMELIA, born Sept. 17, 1842.

*b.* MARIETTE-SOPHIA, born July 20, 1844; died Oct., 1876

*c.* LAURA-EMMA, born Feb. 5, 1846.

*d.* SERAPHINE-ORILLA, born Apr. 29, 1848.

*e.* ALBERT-HENRY, born Jan. 21, 1851.

*f.* ANNA-LORETTE, born Apr. 1, 1853; died Apr., 1859.

*g.* MAY-VIOLA, born Dec. 24, 1856; died Feb. 27, 1894.

*h.* LANNIA-BELLE, born Feb. 2, 1859.

*g.* SHILETTA, born Feb. 16, 1819; died Feb. 1, 1822, at Bristol, Vt.

*h.* WHEELOCK, born Apr. 16, 1821; died Dec. 20, 1877, at Vergennes, Vt.[5] He was a farmer, and lived first at Waltham, Vt., but later at Vergennes. He married, Sept. 22, 1844, at Ferrisburg, Vt.,[6] Lucy, daughter of Ben-

---

[1] Records of Judson-Isaiah Carpenter [*bdfiada*]. [2] *Ibid.*

[3] Records of Mrs. Jane-Lenora (Thompson) Burrows [*bdfiaea*].

[4] Records of Mrs. Louise-Amelia (Thompson) Barnard, Milwaukee, Wis. [*bdfiafa*].

[5] Vergennes Records. [6] Ferrisburg Records.

jamin and Lucy (Whipple) Carpenter of Ferrisburg; born July 31, 1804, at Ferrisburg; died Jan. 18, 1891, at Addison, Vt., "aged 86 years, 5 months, 19 days."[1] No children.

*i.* SERENO, born Apr. 20, 1823. He is a farmer, living, 1899, at Sun Prairie, Wis., whither he removed from Burke, Wis., where all of his children were born. He married, Mch. 19, 1846, at Monkton, Vt., Sarah-Mary, daughter of Alson and Jerusha (Hardy) Collins of Monkton; born July 18, 1822, at Monkton. She is still living, 1899.[2]

Children, born at Burke:—

*a.* JULIA-HARDY, born Dec. 29, 1846; died Sept. 30, 1865, at Burke.
*b.* JENNETTE-EMMA, born Mch. 3, 1848.
*c.* ALSON-COLLINS, born June 10, 1850; died Jan. 6, 1860, at Burke.
*d.* CHARLES-HENRY, born Feb. 20, 1853.
*e.* GEORGE-EZRA, born Nov. 25, 1857.
*f.* ESTABAN-ALSON, born Sept. 1, 1859; died June 8, 1863, at Burke.
*g.* ELMAR-ELLSWORTH, born Feb. 6, 1862.
*h.* HARVEY-LOUIS, born Oct. 1, 1866.

*j.* HENRY-MALCOLM, born Dec. 21, 1827; died Mch. 27, 1896, at New London, Conn. He was a cabinet-maker, living first at New London and later in New York City, whence he returned to New London about 1889. He married, May 13, 1849, at New London, Abigail-Eliza, daughter of Alexander (?) and Esther (Munwaring) Comstock of Norwich, Conn.; born 1835 (?) at Norwich; died Oct. 25, 1886, at New London.[3]

Children, born at New London:—

*a.* FRANCIS-PALMER, born Mch. 10, 1854.
*b.* JOHN, born Feb. 18, 1856.
*c.* ELIZABETH-FILETTA, born Nov. 25, 1858.
*d.* IRVING, born Jan. 1, 1860.
*e.* ELLA, born Nov. 10, 1861.
*f.* CHARLES-HENRY, born Feb. 22, 1866.

**bdfi b.** PATTY, daughter of Henry *(Bethuel, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Tucker) Waldo, called "Patta" in the Bolton records; born Feb. 20, 1787, at Bolton, Conn.; died Nov. 9, 1816, at Randolph, Vt. She married, Oct. 10, 1809, Samuel, son of Edward *(Edward, Edward, Edward)* and Mary Ainsworth; born 1783; died Aug. 11, 1844, at Marshfield, Vt. He married (2), Nov. 18, 1817, at Croydon, N. H., Susanna Cutting, who died July 24, 1833, at Walden, Vt., and by whom he had six children; viz.—Martha-Susan, born Aug. 11, 1818; a daughter, born Feb. 12, 1831; Sarah-Rowena, born Nov. 7, 1823; Josephine-Betsey, born Nov. 8, 1825; William-Henry, born Feb. 18, 1828; Laura-Adaline, born Oct. 21, 1830. He married (3), Jan. 5, 1834, at Hardwick, Vt., Frances Bean, who survived him. By his third wife he had three

[1] Addison Records. [2] Records of Sereno Thompson.
[3] Records of Elizabeth-Filetta (Thompson) Raimus [*bdfiajc*], New London, Conn.; New London Records.

children; viz.—a daughter, born and died Oct. 16, 1835; Lydia-Ann, born Sept. 13, 1837; Jonathan-Bean, born Feb. 5, 1839.

In his will, dated June 7, 1844, he names only his wife Fanny and daughters Josephine-B., Sarah-R. and Laura-A.[1]

Children of Samuel and Patty (Waldo) Ainsworth. Born at Randolph, Vt.:—

*a.* ELAM-WALDO, born Aug. 11, 1810; died Feb. 14, 1864, at Millbury, Mass. He was a machinist and lived at Millbury. His will dated Jan. 16, 1864, probated Apr. 5, 1864, names—wife Sarah-A.; and children, Samuel-A. and Caroline-R.[2] He married (1), Mch. 26, 1837, at Millbury (intentions published at Millbury, Mch. 4, 1837), Mrs. Candace (Allen) Smith, daughter of William and Lucy (Broad) Allen of Princeton, Mass., and Cazenovia, N. Y. She was born Jan. 2, 1800, at Cazenovia, and died June 6, 1861, at Millbury, aged 61 yrs. 5 mos. 8 days. He married (2), May 7, 1862, at West Boylston, Mass., Mrs. Sarah-Allen (Greenwood) Prescott, daughter of Ethan and Sally (Allen) Greenwood of Westminster, Mass.; born July 11, 1832, at Westminster;[3] died Dec. 19, 1893, at Worcester, Mass., aged 73 yrs. 3 mos. 4 days; buried at West Boylston.[4]

Children, by first wife, born at Millbury:—

*a.* HENRY-WALDO, born Jan. 25, 1838; killed at the battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

*b.* WILLIAM-CLARK, born Apr. 9, 1840; died Mch. 17, 1845.

*c.* SAMUEL-ADELBERT, born July 11, 1842; died Oct. 26, 1869, at Millbury.

*d.* CAROLINE-ROWENA, born Jan. 26, 1847; died Mch. 25, 1879.

*b.* FANNY, born Nov. 5, 1811.

*c.* MARY, born Aug. 13, 1813.

*d.* EDWARD-HENRY, born Mch. 22, 1815; died Oct. 21, 1816, at Tunbridge, Vt.

bdfi d. LEMUEL, son of Henry *(Bethuel, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Tucker) Waldo; born May 4, 1792, at Bolton, Conn.; died Dec. 19, 1865, at Tolland, Conn.[5] He was a farmer living at Coventry, Conn., and later at Tolland. He became insane late in life, and committed suicide. He married (1), Harmena Clark of Coventry; born 1793; died Sept. 20, 1826, at Coventry, probably. He married (2), Jan. 3, 1827, at Coventry,[6] Sarah Marshall of Bolton; born Sept. 8, 1798,[7] at Bolton; died Aug. 29, 1878, at Tolland, "aged 79 years, 11 months, 19 days."[8] Mr. Waldo and

[1] "Ainsworth Genealogy," pp. 73, 74.
[2] Worcester County Probate Files, A, 547.
[3] Worcester Records give her birthplace as Hubbardston, Mass.
[4] Millbury Records: "Ainsworth Genealogy," pp. 73, 74.
[5] Bolton Records: Tolland Records.
[6] Coventry Records. [7] Gravestone.
[8] Tolland Records: If her age is correctly given she was born Sept. 10, 1798.

his two wives are buried in North Coventry. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones :—

"Lemuel Waldo | died | Dec. 19, 1865 | aged 73."

"Mrs Harmena | wife of | Mr Lemuel Waldo | died | Sept 20 1826 | æ 36."

"Sarah Marshall | Wife of | Lemuel Waldo | Born Sept. 8, 1798 | died Aug 29 1878 | aged 80."

Child of Lemuel and Harmena (Clark) Waldo. Born at Coventry, Conn. :—[1]

*bdfi da.* AN INFANT, died 1826.

Children of Lemuel and Sarah (Marshall) Waldo. Born at Coventry, Conn. :—[2]

bdfi db. JULIA, born Sept. 4, 1828.

bdfi dc. WILLIAM, born Oct. 5, 1829.

bdfi dd. WOLCOTT, born May 26, 1833.

*bdfi de.* AMOS, born Apr. 1, 1835; living, 1898, at Tolland, Conn., unmarried. He is a farmer.

*bdfi df.* GILES, born Sept. 8, 1836; died Jan. 28, 1857, at Willington, Conn., of lung fever, unmarried.[3]

bdfi dg. HUBBARD, } born Sept. 30, 1839; { died Oct. 25, 1839.
*bdfi dh.* HUDSON, }

bdfi e. FANNY, daughter of Henry *(Bethuel, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Tucker) Waldo; born Nov. 10, 1794, at East Windsor, Conn.;[4] died Aug. 20, 1885, at Coventry, Conn., and is buried at North Coventry. She married (1), Mch. 3, 1825, at Tolland, Conn.,[5] John Carpenter of Coventry; died Oct. 1, 1830, at North Coventry, "aged 58" (?). They had no children. She married (2), May 1, 1832, at Tolland,[6] Francis, son of Thomas *(John)* and Anne (Colegrove) West of Foster, R. I.; born May 7, 1791, at Gloucester, R. I.;[7] died May 13, 1859, at North Coventry. His and his wife's gravestones at North Coventry are thus inscribed :—

"Francis West | died | May 13, 1859 | aged 68."

"Fanny Waldo | wife of | Francis West | died | Aug. 20, 1885 | aged 90 ys. 9 mo."

Children of Francis and Fanny (Waldo) West. Born at North Coventry, Conn. :—

*a.* HENRY-FRANCIS, born July 22, 1835; is a farmer, living, 1898, at North

---

[1] Coventry Records. [2] Records of Wolcott Waldo [*bdfidd*]. [3] Willington Records.
[4] Family Bible. [5] Tolland Records. [6] *Ibid.*
[7] Foster Records; Family Records of Henry-Francis West [*bdfiea*].

Coventry, at the old homestead. He married, Nov. 6, 1862, at Coventry, Harriet-Olive, daughter of Libni and Eliza (Brown) Hall of Coventry; born Jan. 1, 1837, at Coventry. She is living, 1898.[1]

Children, born at Coventry:—

*a.* WALTER-HUDSON, born Jan. 22, 1864.
*b.* FANNY-WALDO, born Mch. 2, 1866.
*c.* GERTRUDE-ELIZA, born Jan. 9, 1872.

bdfk a. SOPHIA, daughter of Ezra *(Bethuel, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Prudence (Emerson) Waldo; born Aug. 10, 1792, at Tolland, Conn.;[2] died Jan. 27, 1869, at Manchester, Conn. She married, Feb. 9, 1826, at Ellington, Conn., Wolcott, son of Joseph and Sybil (Loomis) Dart of Manchester; born Dec. 5, 1791, at Manchester; died June 20, 1862, at Manchester. His first wife was Lydia Hale, who died Dec. 11, 1824, at Manchester, by whom he had six children; viz.,—Edna, Betsey, William, Lydia, Emily and Walter. Mr. Dart was a farmer and lived in that part of Manchester now known as Lydallville.[3]

Children of Wolcott and Sophia (Waldo) Dart. Born at Manchester, Conn.:—

*a.* HIRAM-WOLCOTT, born Jan. 14, 1827; died Aug. 28, 1883, at Vernon, Conn. He was a stone-mason and lived at Manchester till after his second marriage, when he removed to Vernon. He married (1), Oct. 6, 1847, at Bolton, Conn., Mary-Nancy, daughter of Waite and Sophia (Sweatland) Daniels of Bolton; born Mch. 21, 1824, at Bolton; died Jan. 7, 1859, at Manchester. He married (2), Sept. 9, 1860, at Avon, Conn., Mrs. Julia-Ann (Drake) Pearl, daughter of Asahel and Mary-Ann (Rice) Drake of Avon, and widow of George-Nelson Pearl of Unionville, Conn., who died June 12, 1859, at Unionville. She was born Oct. 6, 1836, at Collinsville, Conn., and is living, 1898, at South Manchester, Conn.[4]

Children, by first wife, born at Manchester:—

*a.* FREDERICK-HIRAM, born Oct. 23, 1848.
*b.* JAMES-ALFORD, born Mch. 26, 1852.
*c.* HENRY-E., born Mch. 14, 1854; died Jan. 7, 1857.
*d.* MARY-ANN, born May 21, 1856; married Frank-Edward Willis; is living, 1898, at Rockville, Conn.
*e.* SARAH-SOPHIA, born Sept. 8, 1858.

By second wife, born at Vernon:—

*f.* MARTHA-ELLA, born June 8, 1866.
*g.* ETTA-EUNICE, born June 18, 1869.
*h.* LILLIAN-VIVIAN, } born Mch. 12, 1871.
*i.* VIVIAN-LILLIAN, }
*j.* CRISSY-EVA, born Sept. 21, 1876.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Harriet-Olive (Hall) West. [2] Tolland Records.
[3] Records of Mrs. Emily-Dart (Waldo) Curtis [*bdfkfb*], South Manchester, Conn.
[4] Records of Mrs. Hiram-Wolcott Dart and Mrs. Mary-Ann (Dart) Willis.

**bdfk b.** HARVEY, son of Ezra *(Bethuel, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Prudence (Emerson) Waldo; born Nov. 18, 1795, at Tolland, Conn.;[1] died Jan. 16, 1843. He lived in Geauga County, O. He married (1), Mrs. Gates, who died about 1810, of a cancer. She had a son Samuel by her first husband. He married (2), Orilla Dodge. Her name has also been given as Orrelia Judson.[2] He had no children by his first wife.

Child of Harvey and Orilla (Dodge) Waldo:—

*bdfk ba.* HARVEY, living many years ago at Russell, Geauga Co., O.

**bdfk d.** ALVIN, son of Ezra *(Bethuel, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Prudence (Emerson) Waldo; born Mch. 15, 1799, at Tolland, Conn.;[3] died July 31, 1866, at Akron, Mich. He was a copperplate printer, living at first at Hartford, Conn., but removed to Attica, N. Y., soon after his marriage and lived there and at Bennington, N. Y., until 1838, when he removed to Bainbridge, O., where he bought a small stock-farm. In the fall of 1855 he removed to Akron, and there passed the remainder of his life. After leaving Hartford he became a carpenter. He married, Oct. 18, 1825, at Wethersfield, Conn., Nancy, daughter of Josiah and Hannah (Hull) Butler of Wethersfield; born June 7, 1802, at Wethersfield; died June 9, 1863, at Akron.[4]

Children of Alvin and Nancy (Butler) Waldo. Born, *a*, *b*, *e* at Bennington, N. Y.; *c*, *d* at Attica, N. Y.; *f*, *g* at Bainbridge, O.:—

bdfk da. MARY-MARIA, born Dec. 5, 1826.

bdfk db. PAMELA-MALVINA, born Oct. 15, 1830.

bdfk dc. LUCIUS-HULL, born Aug. 27, 1832.[5]

bdfk dd. WILLIAM-BUTLER, born Nov. 7, 1835.

bdfk de. JANE-EUNICE, born Feb. 26, 1838.

*bdfk df.* RICHARD-ALVIN, born May 20, 1842.[6] In 1855, he went with his father to Akron, Mich., when there were but three families in the township, which was covered with a dense forest of very fine timber. He has lived to see the country develop into one of the finest farming sections in the Saginaw Valley and has done his part in helping to bring this about. In the early days of his life he delighted in the chase, and was successful as a Nimrod. He yet goes to the northern forests for sport when it is lawful to take game. He is living, 1898, at Akron. He married, July 17, 1870, at Akron, Matilda-Jane, daughter of John-L and Matilda (Cook) Smith of Akron; born June 21, 1851, at Seneca, Haldimand Co., Ont.; died June 16, 1898, at Akron. They had no children.[7]

bdfk dg. ELIZABETH-EVELINA, born Sept. 21, 1844.

---

[1] Tolland Records. [2] Records of Mrs. Emily-Dart (Waldo) Curtis [*bdfkfb*].
[3] Tolland Records. [4] Records of Mrs. Mary-Maria (Waldo) Wilson [*bdfkda*].
[5] His own authority; Mrs. Wilson says Aug. 7.
[6] His own authority; Mrs. Wilson says May 25, 1841.
[7] Records of Richard-Alvin Waldo.

**bdfk e.** EUNICE, daughter of Ezra *(Bethuel, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Prudence (Emerson) Waldo; born Dec. 3, 1802, at Ellington, Conn.;[1] died Feb. 27, 1883, at Savannah, Ga. She married, Apr. 8, 1832, at Savannah, Daniel-Dennison, son of Daniel and Sarah (Allyn) Copp, of New London, Conn., St. Mary, Ga., and St. Augustine, Fla.; born July 8, 1799, at Gales Ferry, Conn.; died Mch. 13, 1859, at Savannah. Mr. Copp served for twenty days in Florida under Gen. Bailey, during the war of 1812. He was in naval stores business at Savannah.[2]

Children of Daniel-Dennison and Eunice (Waldo) Copp. Born at Savannah, Ga.:—

*a.* MARY-EUNICE, born Jan. 29, 1833 or '34; living, 1899, at Washington, D. C. She married, Feb. 7, 1855, at Savannah, Aaron, son of Ezra and Elizabeth (Richardson) Wilbur, of Barnard, Vt.; born Dec. 12, 1821, at Barnard; died Dec. 5, 1869, at Savannah. Miss Copp was his third wife. He was president of the Home Insurance Company of Georgia, and agent for all the Southern States of the Knickerbocker Insurance Company and several other companies. During and immediately after the Civil war, he served on the staff of Gov. Joseph-E. Brown, as financial aid-de-camp, with the honorary title of colonel. Though a Union man, he was allowed to remain unmolested in the city throughout the war, when other Northerners were banished or compelled to enlist in the Southern army. During the reconstruction period, he labored incessantly to restore business confidence in the South, and so impaired his health that he succumbed to an attack of pneumonia in the 48th year of his age.

Children, born, *a-c, e* at Savannah; *d* at Derby, Vt.:—

*a.* HENRY-MARTIN, born Aug. 5, 1863; died Aug. 11, 1863.
*b.* MARY-ARONETTA, born Sept. 1, 1864.
*c.* FEDORA-ISABEL, born Jan. 29, 1867.
*d.* MINNIE-LULU, born Sept. 8, 1868.
*e.* SALIE-EUNICE, born June 27, 1870.

*b.* CHARLES-JOSEPH, born July 24, 1835; died June 12, 1873, at Savannah, unmarried. He was an officer in the Confederate army, and afterwards a lawyer, living at Savannah.

*c.* SARAH-SOPHIA, born May 9, 1837; died Mch. 25, 1863, at Savannah. She became blind before her death. She married, Dec. 12, 1860, at Savannah, James-Henry Newman of Virginia; born in Virginia. He is living, 1899, and is a musician. He was a musician in the Confederate army. They had no children. He has married a second wife, Mary Howard.

*d.* MARGARET-FEDORA, born Nov. 30, 1840; died Dec. 1, 1866, at Savannah, of cholera. She married, Nov. 12, 1861, at Savannah, Junius-Campbell, son of William and Anna-Susan (Cuttino) McNulty of Georgetown, S. C.; born Jan. 14, 1840, at Georgetown; died Mch. 27, 1884. He served in the Confederate army, and, after the Civil war, in the United States army. He was a physician.[3]

---

[1] Ellington Records.
[2] Records of Miss Fedora-Isabel Wilbur [*bdfkeae*], Washington, D. C.
[3] Records of Miss Eva-Fedora McNulty [*bdfkedd*].

Children, born at Savannah:—

*a.* EVA-FEDORA, born Oct. 16, 1862.

*b.* ARTHUR-WILBUR, born Oct. 19, 1864; died Dec. 1, 1866.

*e.* DANIEL, born Aug. 5, 1845; died, June, 1846, "aged 10 months."

*f.* A CHILD, born and died unnamed.

*g.* LOUISA-WALDO, born Feb. 13, 1848; died Mch. 25, 1876, at Atlanta, Ga. She married, May 10, 1867, at Savannah, Alexis, son of William and Anna-Susan (Cuttino) McNulty of Georgetown, S. C.; born Dec. 14, 1843, at Georgetown. He served in the Confederate army. He married a second wife.

Children, born at Savannah:—

*a.* FLORENCE-ELOISE, born Mch. 5, 1868.

*b.* AARON-WILBUR, born Oct. 6, 1869.

*c.* ALEXIS-COPP, born Oct. 3, 1873.

*d.* LOUIS-FRANK, born July 17, 1875.

**bdfk f.** SANFORD-EMERSON, son of Ezra *(Bethuel, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Prudence (Emerson) Waldo; born May 21, 1805, at Ellington, Conn.;[1] died Nov. 14, 1851, at Ellington, on the farm which had been his father's, and where he passed his life. He married, Nov. 27, 1834, at Manchester, Conn., Wealthy-Maria, daughter of Jesse and Betsey (Brainerd) Spencer of Manchester; born Feb. 21, 1808, at Manchester; died Oct. 3, 1897, at South Manchester, Conn. She married (2), Nov. 27, 1855, at Windsorville, Conn., Constant-Shaw Lord of East Windsor, Conn., a widower with nine children. He died June 8, 1891, at Poquonock, Windsor, Conn., having had no children by his second wife.[2]

Children of Sanford-Emerson and Wealthy-Maria (Spencer) Waldo. Born at Ellington, Conn.:—

bdfk fa. FREDERICK, born Jan. 4, 1836.

*bdfk fb.* EMILY-DART, born Dec. 3, 1837. She married, Mch. 13, 1879, at Manchester, Conn., Marvin-Nash, son of Osman and Mary-Ann (Sparks) Curtis, of Buckingham, East Glastonbury, Conn.; born June 4, 1845, at Glastonbury. He married (1), Oct. 22, 1867, Miss Mary-E. May of Winchendon, Mass., who died Dec., 1875, and by whom he had one child, William-Osman. Mrs. Emily-Dart Curtis is separated from her husband, and is living, 1902, at South Manchester. She has no children.[3]

*bdfk fc.* JANE-JOSEPHINE, born Feb. 18, 1840; died Oct. 21, 1860, at Windsorville, unmarried.

*bdfk fd.* CHRISTOPHER, born July 2, 1842; died Apr. 30, 1863, at Washington, D. C., unmarried. He enlisted Aug. 9, 1862, as private in Co. D., 14th regiment Connecticut Volunteers. He was wounded at the battle of Antietam, and was, for some time, in the hospital at Bedloe's Island, N. Y. He rejoined his regiment, but was taken with typhoid fever, and

---

[1] Ellington Records.

[2] Records of Mrs. Emily-Dart (Waldo) Curtis [*bdfkfb*]. [3] *Ibid.*

died in Stanton Hospital. He was of cheerful, jovial disposition, and was the life of his company.[1]

*bdfk fc.* HARRIET-JERUSHA, born Sept. 12, 1844; died June 14, 1884, at Manchester, Conn. She married, Feb. 22, 1882, at Manchester, Lewis-Henry Scranton, whose first wife was her sister, Celia-Sophia. See *bdfkff.* No children.

bdfk ff. CELIA-SOPHIA, born Dec. 30, 1846.

*bdfk fg.* MARY-AMELIA, born Apr. 2, 1849; died Nov. 22, 1851, at Ellington.

*bdfk fh.* EMERSON, born Jan. 12, 1852; died Dec. 3, 1875, at Windsorville, unmarried.

bdfl b. OTIS, son of Frederick *(Bethuel, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Minerva Waldo; born 1798 or '99, at Marietta, O.; died Mch. 31, 1831, at Vevay, Ind., where he had lived. He was a grocer and baker. He married, Aug. 17, 1826, at Vevay, Sarah, daughter of Silas Smith of Vevay; born 1809, in Pennsylvania; died Dec. 6, 1876, at Scipio, Ind.[2]

Children of Otis and Sarah (Smith) Waldo. Born at Vevay, Ind.:—

*bdfl ba.* LOIS, born 1828; died 1828.

bdfl bb. OTIS-SILAS, born Jan. 2, 1829.

bdfl bc. FREDERICK-JEREMIAH, born Jan. 25, 1831.

bdia d. DAVID-RIPLEY, son of Cyprian *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Ripley) Waldo; born July 24, 1778, at Sharon, Conn.;[3] died Oct. 16, 1815, at Hudson, N. Y. Mr. Waldo removed to Hudson in 1794, and bought the homestead on Main Street, in that city, which has since remained in possession of the family. His business was that of general merchandise and freighting. He was industrious, conscientious and scrupulously honest, and had amassed a large fortune when he died.

He married, probably at Nantucket, Mass., Deborah, daughter of George and Abigail (Swain) Clark, of Nantucket; born Aug. 4, 1778, at Nantucket;[4] died Mch. 3, 1848, at Hudson. Her father, George Clark, was son of Ichabod Clark and Deborah Bunker and her mother, Abigail Swain, was descended from Richard Swain of Nantucket.[5]

Children of David-Ripley and Deborah (Clark) Waldo. Born at Hudson, N. Y.:—

*bdia da.* GEORGE-CLARK, born Sept. 1, 1798; died Apr. 20, 1826, at Boston,

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Emily-Dart (Waldo) Curtis [*bdfkfb*].

[2] Records of Frederick-Jeremiah Waldo [*bdflbc*]. [3] Sharon Records.

[4] "Waldos in America" says Mch. 3, 1779.

[5] Records of Mrs. Jane-Eliza (Waldo) Hudson [*bdiadca*]; "Waldos in America," pp. 130-134.

Mass., "aged 38 *(sic)*, of fits, unmarried, buried in the South ground."[1] He was a sailor.

*bdia db.* CHARLES, born Sept. 20, 1800; died Oct. 17, 1838, at Hudson, unmarried. He graduated at Union College, 1817. "He was a lawyer of some prominence; resided at Hudson; held positions of trust and responsibility and was a brilliant conversationalist and ready debater. Many of the influential men of his time were his intimate friends, his preferences being for the society of refined and literary men."[2]

bdia dc. HENRY, born Feb. 18, 1805.

*bdia dd.* WILLIAM, born Mch. 23, 1808; died Mch. 1, 1849, unmarried. "He was an accountant of decided ability, correct and methodical in his habits, a firm friend, strong in his likes and dislikes. A small portion of his life was spent in New York City, where he was employed as an accountant with a firm whose place of business adjoined that of the old firm of Waldo, Barry & Co. He was also in New Orleans for a short time. William Waldo was never satisfied away from home; he was devotedly attached to his mother and lived but one year after her death."[3]

**bdia g.** ORA, daughter of Cyprian *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Ripley) Waldo; born Apr. 1, 1788, at Sharon, Conn.;[4] died Sept. 10, 1856.[5] She married, Sept. 14, 1806, David Dakin.

Children of David and Ora (Waldo) Dakin:—

*a.* JANE-ELIZA, born Sept. 14, 1807.

*b.* DEBORAH-CLARK, born Sept. 25, 1811.

*c.* DAVID-WALDO, born June 29, 1813. Will of David-Waldo Dakin of Ghent, N. Y., dated Jan. 11, 1871, recorded Jan. 30, 1871, says he was of the age of 57, and names wife, Calista-Jane Dakin.[6]

*d.* JULIA-HARRISON, born Mch. 25, 1818; died Nov. 16, 1843.

*e.* WILLIAM-RIPLEY, born Nov. 19, 1819; died Nov. 2, 1846.

*f.* HENRY-BOSTWICK, born June 10, 1822; died Nov. 25, 1825.

**bdic a.** LYMAN, son of John *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lucy (Lyman) Waldo; born July 8, 1774, at Coventry, Conn.;[7] died July 23, 1865, at Portageville, N. Y. He was a farmer, living first at Edmeston, N. Y., whence he removed about 1818 to Berkshire, N. Y., and thence, in 1832, to Portageville, where he passed the remainder of his life.

He married, Mch. 10, 1799, Abigail, daughter of Simeon Smith of Ashford, Conn.; born Feb. 2, 1777; died Sept. 29, 1862, at Portageville, aged 85 years.[8]

---

[1] Boston Records. [2] "Waldos in America," pp. 130, 131. [3] *Ibid.*, p. 134.

[4] Sharon Records. [5] "Waldos in America," p. 130.

[6] Surrogate's Records, Hudson, N. Y., vol. O, p. 346. [7] Coventry Records.

[8] Records of Dr. Lansing-Howard Waldo [*bdicajb*] and of Rev. Dr. Milton Waldo [*bdicbl*]. See p. 246.

Children of Lyman and Abigail (Smith) Waldo. Born, *a-k* at Edmeston, N. Y., probably; *l* at Portageville, N. Y.:—

*bdic aa.* ORSON, born Dec. 26, 1800; died Dec. 29, 1800.

*bdic ab.* LYDIA, born May 25, 1802; married Orson Waldo. See *bdicbb.*

bdic ac. CECIL, born Mch. 18, 1804.

bdic ad. HORATIO-NELSON, born Feb. 21, 1806.

*bdic ae.* SIMEON-SMITH, born Oct. 31, 1807; died Oct. 17, 1832, at Saugerties, N. Y.; unmarried. He was travelling agent of the American Tract Society.

*bdic af.* EMELINE, born Sept. 24, 1809; died June 23, 1813.

bdic ag. JOHN-L, born April 16, 1811.

bdic ah. ESTHER, born Dec. 1, 1812.

*bdic ai.* RUTH, born Mch. 25, 1814; died Mch. 26, 1814.

bdic aj. LYMAN-B, born Apr. 9, 1815.

bdic ak. GEORGE-FREDERICK, born Apr. 17, 1817.

bdic al. ABIGAIL-SMITH, born July 6, 1820.

bdic b. JOHN, son of John (*Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Lucy (Lyman) Waldo; born Jan. 27, 1776, at Coventry, Conn.;[1] died Mch. 18, 1867, at Berkshire, N. Y. He went with his uncle Ozias to Cherry Valley, N. Y., about 1792, and remained there until after his second marriage when he removed to Edmeston, N. Y. In 1812 or '13 he removed to Berkshire, and continued to live there until his death. He was for a while in mercantile business with his brother Joseph, but later became a farmer. He married (1), Mch. 18, 1798, at Cherry Valley, Polly, daughter of Capt. Ezekiel[2] Rich of Cherry Valley; born 1781, at Cherry Valley; died Feb. 6, 1799, aged 19 years, at Cherry Valley. He married (2), Sept. 17, 1800, at Cherry Valley, Betsey, daughter of Pharez and Olive (Jewett) Clark of Jewett City, Conn.; born Nov. 17, 1778, at Jewett City; died Jan. 30, 1836, at Berkshire.[3]

"They came to Brown's Settlement, now Newark Valley, N. Y., in 1806, and he built and settled in a frame house near his brother Joseph. He afterwards moved this house to the farm of David-S. Farrand, which he worked for some years. About 1810 they went over East Hill and began the settlement at Wilson creek. She died Jan. 29, 1836, according to her gravestone in Hope cemetery, but the family records say Jan. 30. He was buried in the little cemetery which he set apart for public use on the west bank of Wilson creek."[4]

---

[1] Coventry Records.

[2] "Historical Gazetteer of Tioga County," N. Y., says dau. of Luther and —— (Jones) Rich of Berkshire.

[3] Records of Rev. Milton Waldo [*bdicbl*].

[4] "Historical Gazetteer of Tioga County," p. 234.

Child of John and Polly (Rich) Waldo. Born at Cherry Valley, N. Y.:—[1]

bdic ba. RENSSELAER-JOHN, born Jan. 26, 1799.

Children of John and Betsey (Clark) Waldo. Born, *a-h* at Edmeston, N. Y.; *i-l* at Berkshire, now Newark Valley, N. Y.:—[2]

bdic bb. ORSON, born Mch. 17, 1802.

bdic bc. POLLY, born Jan. 2, 1804.

bdic bd. EMMA, born Feb. 6, 1806.

*bdic be.* LUCY, born Feb. 29, 1808; died Feb. 19, 1831, at Portageville, N. Y., unmarried.

bdic bf. CLARK, born May 19, 1810.

bdic bg. LYMAN-LLEWELLYN, born Feb. 6, 1812.

*bdic bh.* JOSEPH, born July 31, 1814; died Aug. 7, 1814.

bdic bi. ALBERT-GALLATIN, born Aug. 2, 1815.

*bdic bj.* BETSEY-CLARK, born Jan. 23, 1818; living, 1897, at Newark Valley, unmarried.

bdic bk. CHARLES, born Dec. 16, 1819.

bdic bl. MILTON, born Aug. 28, 1822.

bdic c. HORATIO, son of John *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lucy (Lyman) Waldo; born Mch. 5, 1778, at Coventry, Conn.;[3] died May 3, 1846, at Portage, N. Y., of congestion of the brain, "lamented by the church, by his ministerial brethren of the Presbytery of Buffalo city of which he was a member, and by very many others with whom he was acquainted." At the age of eight years, on the death of his father, he was placed in the family of a relative, where he received a pious education. According to the custom then prevalent in New England, he was trained in the Assembly's Shorter Catechism, which gave him a permanent impression. In his early years he was the subject of many serious reflections, particularly on the afternoon and evening of the Lord's day, when he retired from public worship to his room, alone. In 1795, he entered Williams College, but left at the expiration of two years, and, for five years, taught in the academies at Cherry Valley and Johnstown, N. Y.; he then returned to college and graduated with a high reputation for scholarship, in 1804. For two years he was employed as principal of the Westfield Academy, and from 1806 to '07 was tutor at Williams College. He then studied theology with Rev. Dr. Hooker of Goshen, Conn., and was licensed by the Litchfield Association, June 14, 1808. In 1809, he was called to be colleague of Rev. Dr. Smalley, at the First Church of Christ at New Britain, Conn., but declined for lack

[1] Records of Rev. Milton Waldo [*bdlebl*]. [2] *Ibid.* [3] Coventry Records.

of harmony in the Church. He was ordained as pastor at Griswold, Conn., Feb. 14, 1810. Here he labored for nearly twenty years, enjoying the confidence and affection of a large and flourishing Church. He was highly esteemed as a preacher and pastor. He had a clear and discriminating mind, and was an accurate and thorough theologian. He possessed the confidence of his ministerial brethren, and in ecclesiastical councils but few were regarded his superiors for calm deliberation and sound judgment. The Church prospered under his ministry and enjoyed several seasons of revival. Thus he continued until an accumulation of labors and cares broke down his constitution, and laid the foundation for that nervous disorder from which he suffered much, and by which he was unfitted much of the time for the duties of the ministry. In 1840, he removed to Portage, N. Y., where he continued until his death, laboring as he had opportunity, and as his health would allow. He did much by his contributions as well as by his labors, to sustain the Presbyterian Church at Portageville, with which his family were connected, and in whose prosperity he felt a deep interest.[1] He was chaplain at New London, Conn., June 8–17, 1813, and at Groton, Conn., June 20 to July 28, 1813.[2]

He married (1), 1799, at Jewett City, Conn.(?), Mrs. Margaret (Foote) Beach, daughter of Ephraim *(Ephraim, Ephraim, Nathaniel, Nathaniel, Nathaniel)* and Lydia (Cushman) Foote of Troy, N. Y., and widow of Hunn Beach of Johnstown, N. Y.[3] She died Apr., 1800, at Jewett City. He married (2), Oct. 8, 1810, at Westfield, Mass.,[4] Frances, daughter of Maj. Abel and Clarissa (Dwight) Whitney of Westfield; born Dec. 5, 1789; died Dec. 26, 1861, at Mount Morris, N. Y.[5]

Child of Horatio and Margaret (Foote) Waldo. Born at Jewett City, Conn. (?) :—[6]

bdic ca. HORATIO, born Mch. 27, 1800.

Children of Horatio and Frances (Whitney) Waldo. Born at Griswold, Conn. :—[7]

bdic cb. JOHN, born Aug. 10, 1811.
bdic cc. DWIGHT, born Nov. 26, 1814.
bdic cd. SARAH, born June 7, 1818.
bdic ce. FRANCES, born June 24, 1820.
bdic cf. HARRIET-LEWIS, born May 11, 1822, recorded as Harriet.
bdic cg. MARGARET, born Oct. 28, 1824.

---

[1] From an obituary in the *New England Puritan.*
[2] "Connecticut in the War of 1812." [3] "Foote Genealogy," p. 96.
[4] Griswold, Conn., Records; "Dwight Genealogy," p. 837, says Oct. 10.
[5] "Dwight Genealogy," p. 837. [6] Family Records: "Dwight Genealogy," p. 837.
[7] Griswold Records: "Dwight Genealogy," p. 837.

**bdic d.** JOSEPH, son of John *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lucy (Lyman) Waldo; born Apr. 7, 1780, at Coventry, Conn.;[1] died Apr. 17, 1853, at Portageville, N. Y. He was a merchant and lived at Portageville. He married, Jan., 1808, at Berkshire, N. Y., Mary, daughter of Dr. Joseph and Anne (Bliss) Waldo of Berkshire [*bdiga*]; born Mch. 10, 1790, at Stockbridge, Mass.; died Oct. 30, 1830, at Portageville.[2]

Joseph Waldo removed to Brown's Settlement, now Newark Valley, Tioga Co., N. Y., about 1801, and began to trade there in a small building. He was a country merchant. He and his wife joined the church, Oct. 3, 1819, and were dismissed July 2, 1824.[3]

"Joseph Waldo was brought up with my mother [Mrs. Esther (Lyman) Howard] in grandmother's home [Mrs. Dr. Elijah Lyman, see p. 245], and she always accounted him as almost a brother. When my parents came to Illinois they found this Joseph Waldo living in Princeton, a large town thirty miles east of us. This was the first time I ever saw him. Mother was as pleased to find him as a lost brother. He was a very nice, pleasant gentleman, of more than ordinary ability. Visits were exchanged but he did not live long after. A pleasant acquaintance has been kept up with a son, Matthew-B. Waldo *(sic)* and family, who, with his wife and two married daughters, were most estimable people in every respect. Their only son Judson was a Union soldier and died in Andersonville. Mr. Waldo is now dead."[4]

Children of Joseph and Mary (Waldo) Waldo.[5] Born at Berkshire, N. Y.:—

*bdic da.* MARY, died before Sept. 7, 1835, unmarried.

*bdic db.* MARGARET, born Sept. 17, 1810, bapt. Oct. 3, 1819. She married, between Sept. 7, 1835, and May 18, 1840, a Mr. Blood, lived at Portageville, N. Y., and had seven children:—*a.* CLARISSA; *b.* LAURA; *c.* MARY; *d.* TALCOTT; and three more. She was dismissed from the church at Berkshire, May 8, 1831. Her husband was perhaps Lemuel Blood of Genesee Falls, N. Y., who, Sept. 1, 1851, with wife Margaret, sold land at Genesee Falls.[6]

bdic dc. MARTIN-BLISS, born Aug. 9, 1811, bapt. Oct. 3, 1819.

**bdic e.** ERASTUS, son of John *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lucy (Lyman) Waldo; born Nov. 11, 1782, at Coventry, Conn.;[7] died Mch., 1864, at Prattsburgh, Steuben County, N. Y. He was a merchant and settled in Otsego Co., N. Y., at an early day. He lived first at Edmeston, N. Y., later at Hornellsville, N. Y., and finally at Prattsburgh. The will of Erastus Waldo of Prattsburgh, dated Aug. 10, 1863, recorded July 14, 1864, names—granddaughter Celia-Augusta Hawley; grandsons, Herbert and Irving Gordon;

[1] Coventry Records.
[2] Records of Rev. Milton Waldo [*bdicbl*]; Other family records say she died Oct. 8, 1830.
[3] "Historical Gazetteer of Tioga County," p. 227.
[4] Letter from Mrs. Esther (Howard) Talcott. [5] Records of Rev. Milton Waldo [*bdicbl*].
[6] Wyoming County, N. Y., Deeds, vol. xix., p. 436. [7] Coventry Records.

granddaughter Harriet Waldo, daughter of Harvey-H. Waldo now deceased, she being less than eighteen years old; three sons, Erastus-G. Waldo, Lucius-A Waldo, and Daniel-D. Waldo.[1]

He married (1), Nov. 9, 1809, Polly Graves; born Jan. 27, 1790; died Oct. 1, 1828. He married (2), Oct. 12, 1829, at Burlington, N. Y., Hannah Dawley of Burlington; born Dec. 7, 1801; died May 1, 1849, at Edmeston.[2]

Children of Erastus and Polly (Graves) Waldo.[3] Born at Edmeston, N. Y.:—

*bdic ea.* HARRIET, born Aug. 21, 1811; died May 12, 1854, at Hornellsville, N. Y., unmarried.

bdic eb. CELIA, born Apr. 18, 1813.

*bdic ec.* ERASTUS-GRAVES, born June 25, 1820; married July 6, 1841. His wife Mrs. Phebe-Ann Waldo is living, 1901, at Edmeston, N. Y.

*bdic ed.* HARVEY-H., born July 25, 1822; married Meh. 5, 1851. He was a merchant, and died before his father, leaving a daughter, *a.* HARRIET.

bdic ee. LUCIUS-A, born Oct. 25, 1825.

Child of Erastus and Hannah (Dawley) Waldo. Born at Edmeston, N. Y.:—

bdic ef. DANIEL-DAWLEY, born May 8, 1837.[4]

**bdif a.** LEVI, son of Zacheus *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Esther (Stevens) Waldo; born Feb. 14, 1782, at Windham, Conn.;[5] died Nov. 12, 1858, at Hebron, Conn. He lived at Hebron, and was a school teacher and farmer. He held several town offices, and represented the town in the State Legislature.

He married, Oct. 23, 1804, at Hebron, Hannah, daughter of Joseph *(Joseph, Joseph, Ebenezer, Daniel, Peregrine)* and Olive (Clark) White of Hebron; born Sept. 24, 1784, at Hebron; died Dec. 21, 1854, at Hebron, "aged 70 years, 2 months, 21 days" *(sic)*.[6] They are both buried in Burriss Hill Cemetery, Hebron, their gravestones being inscribed as follows:—

"Levi Waldo | Died | Nov. 12, 1858 | aged 77."

"Hannah | His Wife Died | Dec. 21, 1854 | aged 70."

Either Mrs. Waldo's birth or her age at death is incorrectly given in Hebron records.

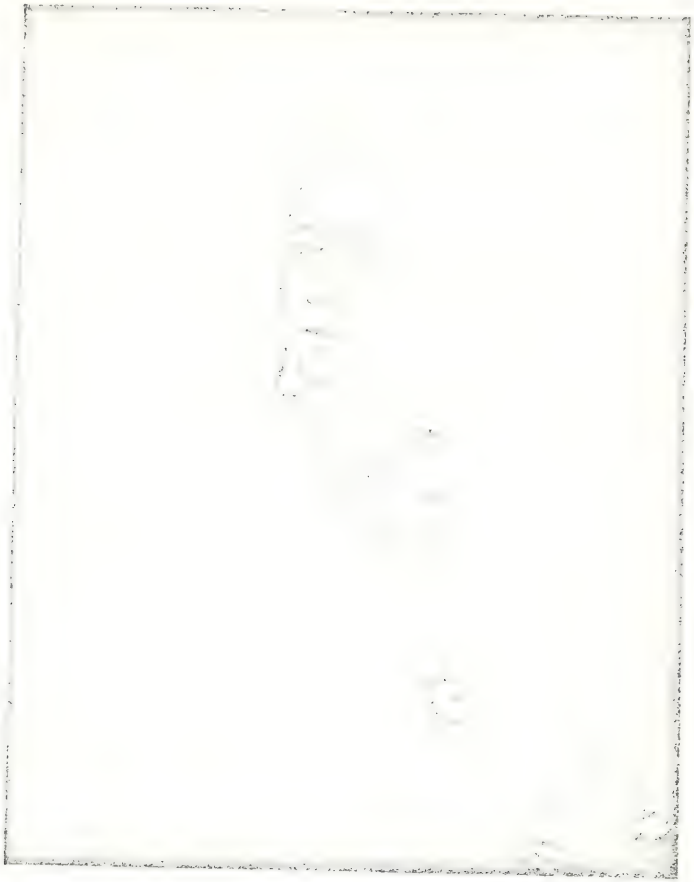
---

[1] Surrogate's Records, Steuben County, N. Y., vol. ix., p. 33.

[2] "Waldos in America," p. 89: Records of Rev. Levi-Fay Waldo [*bdadaba*] and of Clarence-Abiather Waldo [*bdaeihb*]. [3] *Ibid.*

[4] *Ibid.*: Rev. Milton Waldo says born May 5, 1837. [5] Windham Records.

[6] Hebron Records; Family Records of Mrs. Enoch-George Waldo [*bdifaf*], which give date of marriage Oct. 21.



SAMUEL LOVETT WALDO.

1783—1861.

(From the original portrait, by himself.)

Children of Levi and Hannah (White) Waldo. Born at Hebron, Conn.:—

bdif aa. SAMUEL-WHITE, born Nov. 7, 1806.[1]

*bdif ab.* LUCIUS-EDWARD, born Apr. 15, 1808; died Oct. 22, 1881, at Portland, Conn. He married Fanny Stuart of Portland. No children.

bdif ac. CHARLES-WESLEY, born Oct. 16, 1811.

bdif ad. EMILY, born Nov. 5, 1813.

bdif ae. JOSEPH, born Apr. 1, 1816.

bdif af. ENOCH-GEORGE, born June 2, 1819.

*bdif ag.* GEORGE, born June 3, 1821; died Feb. 17, 1822. His birth is not recorded at Hebron. His gravestone reads as follows:—

"George | son of | Levi & Hannah | Waldo | died Feb. 17, 1822 | æ 8 months."

**bdif b.** SAMUEL-LOVETT, son of Zacheus *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Esther (Stevens) Waldo; born Apr. 6, 1783, at Windham, Conn.;[2] died Feb. 16, 1861, at New York City.[3] Incited by the example and instructions of Rev. Joseph Steward, he studied art at Hartford, Conn., and was enabled, in 1806, to visit England, where he studied portrait painting in the studio of Benjamin West, and was aided by Copley and Fulton. In 1809 he returned to America, and established himself in New York City, where, for over fifty years, he pursued his profession with success. He was one of the best art critics of the day, attained a deserved reputation as a portrait painter, and was highly esteemed by a large circle of friends. About 1812, William Jewett went to him for instruction, and, in 1820, they formed a partnership under the name of Waldo & Jewett. They jointly executed several works in which they were successful. Among them is one of John Trumbull the artist, and another of Chief Justice Andrew Kirkpatrick of New Jersey. Mr. Waldo's likeness of Peter Remsen is owned by the New York Historical Society; and other examples of his work may be found in the art galleries of New York and Washington.[4] He was elected an associate of the National Academy in 1847, and, in 1858, was president of Cooper Institute. His studio was in Pine Street from 1810 to '29; in Cortland Street from 1829 to '46; in Warren Street from 1846 to '53; and in Ninth Street from 1853 until his death.[5]

He married (1), Aug. 8, 1808, at Liverpool or Chester, England, Josephine-Eliza Wood, who died 1825, at New York City. He

---

[1] Family Records say 1805.

[2] Windham Records; Family Bible says April 5. [3] Family Bible.

[4] Drake's "Dictionary of American Biography"; Appleton's "Cyclopedia of American Biography," vol. ii. [5] New York Directories.

married (2), May 8, 1826, at New York City probably, Deliverance Mapes, who died May 6, 1865, at New York.[1]

The will of Samuel-L. Waldo, dated Sept. 8, 1860, probated Mch. 19, 1861, names—wife Deliverance Waldo; son Charles-H. Waldo; daughter Josephine-E. Goodale, wife of Nathan Goodale; daughter Julia-A. Waldo; and speaks of "other children."

The will of Deliverance Waldo of New York City, dated Apr. 29, 1865, probated May 30, 1865, names—son-in-law Charles Sullivan; late daughter Clara; son Howard Waldo; granddaughter Clara-Waldo Sullivan, daughter of Charles and Clara (Waldo) Sullivan; daughter Helen, wife of Albert W. Sanford; and speaks of "children of Charles Sullivan and late daughter Clara." Howard Waldo and Charles Sullivan, executors.[2]

Children of Samuel-Lovett[3] and Josephine-Eliza (Wood) Waldo. Born at New York City probably:—

bdif ba. JOSEPHINE-ELIZA, born Apr. 30, 1809.

bdif bb. JULIA-ANN, born June 30, 1810.

*bdif bc.* SAMUEL-LOVETT, born Aug. 28, 1816; died Oct. 19, 1855, at New Orleans, La., unmarried. He was adjutant-general of Louisiana.[4]

*bdif bd.* CHARLES-HALL, born Sept. 8, 1818; died Jan. 13, 1886, at New Orleans, La. He was a merchant, living at New Orleans. He married, at New Orleans, Isabel, daughter of Mark and Emma (Burdge) Walton, of New Orleans; born at New York City. She is living, 1899, at New Orleans. No children.[5]

*bdif be.* JOHN-SUMMERFIELD, born July 25, 1824; died May 12, 1850, in New Jersey, unmarried.

Children of Samuel-Lovett and Deliverance (Mapes) Waldo. Born at New York City probably:—

*bdif bf.* GEORGE-MAPES, born June 19, 1827; died Mch. 27, 1831.

bdif bg. CLARA, born Nov. 4, 1829.

bdif bh. HOWARD, born May 12, 1832.

bdif bi. HELEN, born May 17, 1835.

*bdif bj.* RANDOLPH, born Apr. 30, 1837; died July 20, 1838.

*bdif bk.* WILLIAM-BARRETT, born May 1, 1840; died Oct. 11, 1862, unmarried.

*bdif bl.* ROBERT-GOULD, born Jan. 16, 1843; died Jan. 1, 1844.

bdif c. NANCY, daughter of Zacheus *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Esther (Stevens) Waldo; born Oct. 7, 1781, at Windham, Conn.;[6] died Apr. 19, 1862, at Windham.[7] She married, Sept. 1, 1814, at Windham,[8] Roger, son of Gideon *(Gideon, Joseph,*

---

[1] Family Bible.

[2] New York Surrogate's Records, vols. cxxxvi., p. 308; cliv., p. 419.

[3] Family Bible of Howard Waldo [*bdifbh*]: "Waldos in America," p. 90.

[4] "N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. x., p. 103. [5] Records of Mrs. Charles-H. Waldo.

[6] Windham Records, in which she is called "Amey." [7] Gravestone.

[8] Family Records and Scotland Church Records; Windham Records say 1815.

*Thomas, Thomas)* and Ruth (Warner) Bingham of Windham; born June 23, 1768, at Windham; died Jan. 17, 1836, at Windham.[1]

"Elder Roger Bingham was ordained as a 'Christian Minister' of a sect of reformed Abbeites, and often preached and conducted meetings in Windham and vicinity. He was a liberal-minded man, scrupulously honest and exact in his dealings, kind and considerate to the poor and much esteemed and respected by all who knew him."[2]

Mr. and Mrs. Bingham are buried in Windham Cemetery. The inscriptions on their gravestones are as follows:—

"In | Memory of | Rev. | Roger Bingham | who died | Jan. 17, 1836 | aged 67."

"Nancy Waldo | his wife | died | Apr. 19, 1862 | æ. 77 yrs."

Children of Roger and Nancy (Waldo) Bingham.[3] Born at Windham, Conn.:—

*a.* GIDEON, born Sept. 30, 1816;[4] died Dec. 13, 1850,[5] at New Orleans, La. He graduated at Yale University, 1842, and never married. He was a bookseller. His gravestone in Windham Cemetery is, perhaps, a cenotaph.

*b.* WALDO, born May 3, 1817; is a farmer, living, 1898, at Windham. He married (1), Sept. 1, 1840, at Windham,[6] Mary-Perkins, daughter of Capt. Enos and Nancy (Latham) West, of Bozrah, Conn.; born May 27, 1817, at Bozrah; died Aug. 27, 1853, at Windham. She is buried in Windham Cemetery. He married (2), Oct. 3, 1854, Elizabeth-Hartshorn, daughter of William and Melissa (Peck) Ladd of Franklin, Conn.; born Apr. 13, 1822, at Windham probably. He had no children by his second wife.[7]

Children, by first wife, born at Windham:—

*a.* JOSEPHINE-WALDO, born Apr. 9, 1846.

*b.* MARY-WEST, born Feb. 3, 1849; died June 23, 1849, "æ. 4 mos. 20 ds."[8]

*c.* SAMUEL, born Dec. 21, 1818; died Jan. 5, 1887, at Windham, where he had lived. He was cashier of the Windham Bank. He married, Dec. 24, 1840, at Windham, Ann-Robinson, daughter of John and Pamela (Webb) Cushman of Scotland, Conn.; born Oct. 16, 1822, at Windham probably; died Oct. 2, 1890, at Hartford, Conn.

Children, born at Windham:—

*a.* AGNES, born Jan. 29, 1843; died Feb. 17, 1843.

*b.* ANNETTE-PAMELA, born Apr. 28, 1844; died Oct. 2, 1880.

*c.* HERBERT-CUSHMAN, born Oct. 16, 1848.

*d.* MARY-LOUISE, born June 23, 1851; died Apr. 25, 1885.

*e.* WILLIE-HOWARD, born May 11, 1853.

*f.* WALLACE-ROGER, born Nov. 1, 1855.

*g.* EDWARD, born Aug. 3, 1858; died Aug. 8, 1858.

*h.* ROBERT, born May 11, 1860; died Sept. 15, 1862.

*i.* GEORGE-CUSHMAN, born Sept. 14, 1864.

---

[1] Windham Records: Gravestone. [2] "Bingham Genealogy," p. 107.
[3] Windham Records: Records of Josephine-Waldo Bingham [*Salifeba*]: "Bingham Family," p. 107. [4] Family Records say 1815. [5] Gravestone.
[6] Family Records say Sept. 8. [7] "Ladd Family," p. 197. [8] Gravestone.

*d.* NANCY-MARIA, born Oct. 17, 1821; died Jan. 14, 1887, at Windham. She married, Dec. 25, 1845, at Windham, Henry McColbum: born Jan. 29, 1817; died Oct. 22, 1880, at Windham. He was a machinist, living mostly at Windham. In 1863 he was living at Owego, N. Y.

Children, born at Windham, probably:—

*a.* WALTER, born Mch. 17, 1847.

*b.* ARTHUR-BINGHAM, born Apr. 3, 1851; died July 4, 1863.

*c.* CHARLES-BYRNE, born June 3, 1855.

*e.* LUCY, born Nov. 17, 1824; living, 1898, at Windham. She married, Nov. 27, 1849, at Windham, John-Moore, son of Job and Betsey (Moore) Colcord of Effingham, N. H.; born Dec. 13, 1819, at Effingham; died Nov. 13, 1863, at Needham, Mass. He was a teacher and lived at Cambridge, Mass.

Children:—

*a.* JOHN-FRANKLIN, born Oct. 13, 1850; died May 29, 1888.

*b.* HELEN-BINGHAM, born May 7, 1853; died Dec. 29, 1853.

*f.* SARAH-JANE, born Dec. 26, 1826; died Mch. 18, 1896, at Windham. She married, Sept. 11, 1862, at Windham, George, son of Oliver and Harriet (Cary) Lathrop of Windham; born June 29, 1817, at Windham. He is a merchant, living, 1898, at Windham. They had no children.

**bdif d.** ESTHER, daughter of Zacheus *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Esther (Stevens) Waldo; born July 14, 1786, at Windham, Conn.; died Nov. 7, 1854, at Cortland, N. Y. She married, Nov. 3, 1806, at Windham, Jason, son of Jason *(John, Samuel, John, William)* and Lucy (Peck) Gager of Windham;[1] born Sept. 5, 1778, at Windham, bapt. Sept. 13, 1778, at Scotland Church; died Apr. 1, 1864, at Cortland, N. Y.[2] He was a farmer, living until 1831 at Franklin, Conn. He sold his farm in Franklin, Jan. 28, 1831, and removed to Cortland, where he passed the rest of his life. His farm in Franklin was given to him by his father, Mch. 16, 1809, and was situated "between the turnpike and the old road from Windham to Norwich."[3] Mr. Gager is said to have served in the army at New London in the war of 1812 and his father is said to have been a Revolutionary soldier.

Children of Jason and Esther (Waldo) Gager. Born at Franklin, Conn.:—[4]

*a.* CHARLOTTE-WALDO, born Sept. 28, 1807; died Feb. 26, 1889, at Flint, Mich. She married, April 7, 1830, at Franklin, Fitch-Rogers, son of Eleazer and Prudd (Rogers) Tracy of Franklin; born Mch. 30, 1806, at Franklin; died Sept. 15, 1859, at Flint. In 1831 they emigrated to Cortland, N. Y., and thence, in 1833, to Pembroke, N. Y., and soon after to Geneva, N. Y. In October, 1836, they removed to Atlas, Mich., in which place and in Flint they passed the rest of their lives. Mr. Tracy was the

---

[1] "History of Franklin, Conn.," p. 54.

[2] Windham Records: Records of Mrs. Julia-Huntington (Gager) Holl [*bdifgfa*].

[3] Franklin Deeds, vol. ii., pp. 55, 390. [4] Franklin Records.

first postmaster of Atlas and also had the first store in that town. He afterwards held the office of register of deeds for Genesee County, Mich., for eight years. He was a member of the First Baptist Church of Flint from its organization until his death.[1]

Children :—

*a.* JANE-ELIZABETH, born May 24, 1831, at Cortland.
*b.* MORTIMER, born Dec. 30, 1832, at Cortland.
*c.* JOSEPH-CHESTER, born June 13, 1834, at Pembroke.
*d.* EMILY, born Dec. 23, 1835, at Geneva.
*e.* CAROLINE, born May 9, 1837, at Atlas.
*f.* GEORGE-HENRY, born Mch. 3, 1841, at Atlas.
*g.* WILLIAM, born May 16, 1843, at Atlas.
*h.* FREDERICK, born Nov. 8, 1846, at Atlas.
*i.* MELVIN, born Jan. 9, 1849, at Atlas.
*j.* FLORENCE-SOPHIA, born Aug. 1, 1850, at Atlas.

*b.* DWIGHT-HOMER, born Aug. 3, 1809; died July 25, 1899, at Cortland, N. Y. He was a farmer and lived at Groton, N. Y., and Cortland. He married, Nov. 16, 1836, at Groton, Charlotte-Jane, daughter of Lathrop and Hannah (Lester) Allen of Groton; born Mch. 1, 1812, at Groton, Conn.; died Oct. 4, 1884, at Cortland. Her father, Lathrop Allen, was a sailor in early life, and removed from Groton, Conn., to Groton, N. Y., where he died about 1857.[2]

Children, born, *a-c* at Groton; *d*, *e* at Cortland :—

*a.* SARAH-JANE, born Aug. 19, 1837.
*b.* WALDO-ROGER, born May 24, 1840.
*c.* RANDOLPH-WHITE, born Aug. 19, 1841.
*d.* ROWLAND-ALLEN, born June 22, 1845.
*e.* ROCKWILL-EUGENE, born May 2, 1850.

*c.* CAROLINE-GRAVES, born Nov. 15, 1812; died Feb. 25, 1892, at South Cortland, N. Y. She married, June 24, 1838, at Groton, Tompkins Co., N. Y., Richard, son of Richard and Betsey (Patterson) Francis of Groton; born Aug. 15, 1815, at Groton; died Oct. 31, 1888, at South Cortland, where they had lived.[3]

Children, born at Virgil, N. Y. :—

*a.* HARRIET-LOVETT, born Aug. 23, 1839.
*b.* LUCY-JANE, born Oct. 24, 1841; died Jan. 10, 1869, at Virgil.
*c.* HENRY-WILSON, born Apr. 16, 1843; died Nov. 28, 1862.
*d.* ELLEN-ELIZA, born Nov. 28, 1846.
*e.* FREDERICK-MILES, born Mch. 2, 1849; died May, 1889, at Cortland.
*f.* JULIUS-FRANKLIN, born May 4, 1851; died Apr. 9, 1875, at Virgil.
*g.* FLORENCE-CAROLINE, born Aug. 28, 1857.

*d.* JUDSON-GALUSHA, born Mch. 27, 1815; married Julia-Williams Waldo. See *bdifgf*.

*e.* ESTHER-LOVETT, born Sept. 10, 1817; living, 1900, at Cortland, N. Y.; unmarried.

*f.* HARRIET-FLANDEN, born May 15, 1821; living, 1900, at Cortland, N. Y. She married, Oct. 27, 1848, at Cortland, Loring-L., son of Isaac and Lucy

[1] Franklin Records: Records of Mrs. Emily (Tracy) Algoe [*bdifdad*].
[2] Records of Waldo-Roger Gager [*bdifdbb*].
[3] Records of Mrs. Ellen-Eliza (Francis) Tousey [*bdifded*].

(Sholes) Thompson of Cortland; born 1823, at Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y.; died Nov. 1, 1863, at Cortland. He was a carpenter. They had no children.[1]

*g*. EDWARD-WALDO, born Jan. 16, 1825; is a farmer living, 1900, at Cortland, N. Y., unmarried.

*h*. EDWIN-CARY, born Mch. 11, 1827; died Aug. 3, 1857, at Cortland, N. Y., unmarried.

bdif e. TALITHA, daughter of Zacheus (*Zacheus*, *Edward*, *John*, *Cornelius*) and Esther (Stevens) Waldo; born Mch. 10, 1789, at Windham, Conn.; died Apr. 1, 1881, at Windham. She married, Feb. 2, 1809, at Windham,[2] Moses-Cleveland, son of Phineas (*Joshua*, *Ebenezer*, *Samuel*, *John*) and Susanna (Brown) Abbe of Windham; born Nov. 16, 1785, at Windham; died Jan. 26, 1871, at Windham. He was a farmer, and lived at various towns in Windham County, Conn.,—Bozrah, Franklin, Ashford, Windham, New Boston and Chaplin.[3]

Children of Moses-Cleveland and Talitha (Waldo) Abbe. Born, *a* at Bozrah; *b* at Franklin; *c*, *d* at Ashford; *e* at Windham; *f* at New Boston, Conn.:—

*a*. SUSAN-BROWN, born Apr. 15, 1810; living, 1899, at Windham. She married, Sept. 23, 1833, at Chaplin, Conn., Andrew, son of Andrew and Phila (Stowell) Frink of Windham; born July 20, 1812, at Windham; died Jan. 25, 1893, at Windham. He was a farmer and merchant, living at Windham.[4]

Children, born at Windham:—

*a*. GEORGE-ABBE, born Aug. 10, 1836.

*b*. EDWIN-SMITH, born Sept. 22, 1842.

*b*. GEORGE-WALDO, born Oct. 26, 1811; died Sept. 26, 1879, at New York City, where he had lived. He was a dry goods merchant. He married, Jan. 19, 1837, at New York City, Charlotte, daughter of Bowles and Lourina (Townsend) Colgate of New York; born Mch. 23, 1817, at New York; died Feb. 19, 1885, at New York.[5] They are buried in Greenwood Cemetery.

Children, born at New York, probably:—

*a*. CLEVELAND, born Dec. 3, 1838.

*b*. WALTER, born June 20, 1841.

*c*. WILLIAM-COLGATE, born June 9, 1843.

*d*. CHARLES-COLGATE, born Feb. 12, 1849.

*e*. ROBERT, born Apr. 13, 1851.

*f*. HELEN, born June 15, 1853.

*g*. HARRIET-COLGATE, born June 17, 1855.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Harriet-Flanden (Gager) Thompson.

[2] Records of First Church, Windham; "History of Ancient Windham" says Feb. 1.

[3] Windham Records: "History of Ancient Windham": Records of Guilford Smith [*bdifeda*]. [4] Records of Guilford Smith [*bdifeda*]: Windham Records.

[5] Records of Cleveland Abbe [*bdifeba*].

*c.* ELIZA-TAINTOR, born Sept. 23, 1814; living, 1899, at Windham. She married, Oct. 21, 1834, at Chaplin, Conn., Henry-Slaymaker, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Clark) Walcott of Windham; born Sept. 25, 1813, at Windham; died Dec. 26, 1871, at Windham. He was a merchant at Windham.[1]

Child, born at Windham:—

*a.* ELIZA-HELEN, born May 8, 1836.

*d.* MARIETTA, born Aug. 14, 1816;[2] living, 1899, at Windham. She married, Nov. 3, 1835, at Chaplin, Charles, son of Joshua and Anna (Allen) Smith of Windham; born Sept. 14, 1807, at Windham; died Apr. 6, 1896, at Windham. He was a manufacturer of paper machinery.[3]

Children, born at Windham:—

*a.* GUILFORD, born May 12, 1839.

*b.* MARY, born Feb. 20, 1842.

*e.* JOSHUA-GROSVENOR, born June 26, 1827. He lived at New York City. He married, June 17, 1862, Sarah-E., daughter of David-L. and Hadassah (Gay) Fuller of Windham; born Apr. 4, 1829, at Windham.[4]

*f.* JOHN-RANDOLPH, born July 12, 1833; living, 1899, at Windham. He is a machinist and engineer. He married (1), May 10, 1857, at Franklin, Conn., Lucy-Ellen, daughter of Austin *(Samuel, John, John, Christopher, James, James)* and Mary (Peters) Avery of Franklin; born Jan. 22, 1834, at Franklin; died May 25, 1860, at Windham.[5] He married (2), Dec. 28, 1861, at Windham, Josephine-Louise, daughter of John-Williams and Ann-Eliza (Welles) Robbins of Hampton, Conn.; born Mch. 18, 1844, at Windham.[6]

Child, by first wife, born at Windham:—

*a.* CHARLES-SMITH, born May 23, 1859.

**bdif f.** SOPHIA, daughter of Zacheus *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Esther (Stevens) Waldo; born Aug. 27, 1791, at Windham, Conn.; died Aug. 31, 1815, at Hebron, Conn.[7] She married, Aug. 20, 1812, at Windham,[8] Joseph, son of Joseph *(Joseph, Joseph, Ebenezer, Daniel, Peregrine)* and Olive (Clark) White of Hebron; born May 1, 1787, at Hebron; died Jan. 14, 1872, at Hebron.[9] He was, in his youth, a manufacturer of axes and was always a farmer. He lived at Hebron and was a representative in the State Legislature from that town. He married (2), Jan. 8, 1817, at Windham,[10] his first wife's sister Mary [*bdifh*]; born Oct. 4, 1795, at Windham; died Apr. 13, 1870, at Hebron.[11] For their children, see *bdifh*.

---

[1] Records of Guilford Smith [*bdifeda*].
[2] Records of First Church, Windham; "History of Ancient Windham" says Aug. 24.
[3] Records of Guilford Smith. [4] *Ibid.* [5] "Avery Family," p. 215, says May 23.
[6] Records of Guilford Smith [*bdifeda*]; "Avery Family," p. 215.
[7] Windham Records: Gravestone.
[8] Hebron Records: Family Bible of Dr. Ralph Waldo [*bdifgea*] says May 20.
[9] Hebron Records: Gravestone. [10] Family Bible. [11] Windham Records: Gravestone.

Joseph White and his two wives are buried in Burriss Hill Cemetery at Hebron. Their gravestones read as follows:—

"In memory of Mrs. | Sophia White wife of Mr. | Joseph White Junr who | died Aug. 31, 1815 in | the 24th year of her age."

"Joseph White | Died | Jan 14 1872 | Aged 85 | Sophia | His Wife | Died | Aug. 31, 1815 | Aged 24 | Mary W. His 2d wife | Died | Apr. 13, 1870 | Aged 74."

Children of Joseph and Sophia (Waldo) White. Born at Hebron, Conn.:—[1]

*a.* JOSEPH-WALDO, born June 10, 1813; died Mch. 23, 1851, at Hebron, where he had passed his life. He was a manufacturer of carpenters' tools. He married (1), May 26, 1836, at Hebron, Mary-Ann, daughter of Ozias and Thirsey Phelps of Hebron; born 1815; died Apr. 13, 1837, aged 22, at Hebron. He married (2), Emily-Ann Williams of Exeter, Conn.; born 1813; died Jan. 15, 1840, aged 26, at Hebron. He married (3), Sept. 20, 1842, at Hebron, Laura-Ann, daughter of Elihu and Laura (Phelps) Wright of Hebron; born 1819; died July 1, 1861, aged 42, at Hebron. After Mr. White's death she married (2), Apr. 12, 1854, at Hebron, Rev. Walter Wilkie of Hebron, a widower. Mr. White and his first two wives are buried in Burriss Hill Cemetery, Hebron, with their children. His third wife is buried at Hebron Centre.[2]

Children, by first wife, born at Hebron:—

*a.* MARY-ANN, born 1837; died Aug. 7, 1854, "aged 17 yrs."

By second wife, born at Hebron:—

*b.* SUSAN-E., born Apr., 1839; died Sept. 21, 1839, "aged 5 mos."

By third wife, born at Hebron:—

*c.* GEORGE-L., born Nov. 28, 1850; died Jan. 7, 1851.

*b.* JOSEPHINE-SOPHIA, born Dec. 18, 1814; died Feb. 18, 1872, at Washington, D. C. She is buried at Burriss Hill Cemetery, Hebron, Conn. She married, at Hebron, Charles-Stockman-Spooner, son of Peter Griffing of New London, Conn., and Hebron; born at New London; died Oct. 17, 1880, at Pittsburg, Pa. He was a machinist by trade, living first at Hebron and later at Litchfield, O., and became an anti-slavery lecturer.

"Mrs. Griffing was a woman of more than ordinary intellectual gifts and literary attainments. She, for many years, addressed public meetings upon the subject of the liberation of the slaves, and, in 1865, at the close of the war, removed to Washington, D. C., devoting the remainder of her life to the care and interests of the freed people. Her labors in Washington consisted in securing first food, shelter and clothing for the many thousands of freed people who flocked to Washington after their emancipation, the greater number of whom were from the adjoining states, although, later, many came from the states further south. Through the assistance of Secretary Stanton, she secured condemned barracks for shelter, army blankets and army rations and wood for the old and sick. Later, in connection with the Freedmen's Bureau, of which she was the originator, she added to her work a bureau of correspondence with church and aid societies throughout New England, securing from them clothing and homes and, from the government,

[1] Records of Mrs. Almira-E (White) Douglas [*bdifhd*].
[2] Hebron Records: Gravestones.

transportation for between eight and ten thousand able-bodied men and women. Soup houses for the old, sick, children and the needy unemployed, were kept open for several years, as were also industrial schools, where women and children were taught. Mrs. Griffing continued in this work until the autumn of 1871, when her health gave way under her untiring and ceaseless labors."[1]

Children:—

*a.* JOSEPHINE, born at Stafford, Conn.

*b.* EMMA, born June 17, 1841, at Hebron, Conn.

*c.* HELEN-MARTHA, born at Litchfield, O.

*d.* HELEN, born Feb. 5, 1849, at Litchfield.

*e.* JOSEPHINE-CORA, born Sept. 30, 1857, at Angola, Ind.

**bdif g.** ZACHEUS, son of Zacheus (*Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Esther (Stevens) Waldo; born May 21, 1793, at Windham, Conn.; died Sept. 12, 1853, at Windham.[2] He lived in that part of Windham which is now Scotland, and was a prosperous farmer. He was a member of Scotland Church. His will, dated May 7, 1849, probated Sept. 19, 1853, names—wife Harriet-Adaline Waldo and four children; viz.: Charlotte-Ayer Waldo, Roger-Williams Waldo, Lucretia-Kingsbury Waldo and Julia-Williams Waldo.[3] He married (1), Apr. 29, 1823, at Franklin, Conn., Charlotte, daughter of Bailey and Sabra (Bailey) Ayer of Franklin; born May 23, 1794, at Franklin; died Feb. 19, 1828, at Windham. He married (2), Apr. 11, 1832, at Franklin, Hannah-Wright Williams; born July, 1810; died Feb. 15, 1840, at Windham. She was a member of Scotland Church. He married (3), Aug. 18, 1841, at Windham, Harriet-Adaline, daughter of Ezra and Esther (Holt) Lillie of Windham; born Oct. 17, 1805, at Windham; died Dec. 28, 1854, at Scotland. Hannah-Wright Williams was of Exeter, Conn.[4]

Mr. Waldo and his wives are buried in Scotland Burying Ground. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"Zacheus Waldo | died | Sept. 11, 1853 | aged 60 years."

"In | memory of | Mrs. Charlotte | wife of Zacheus Waldo Jr | who died | Feb. 19, 1828 aged 28 yrs."

"Hannah W. | wife of | Zacheus Waldo | died | Feb. 15, 1840 | aged 29."

"Harriet A. Waldo | Dau. of Ezra & | Esther Lillie died Dec. 28, 1854 | aged 48 years."

---

[1] Communicated by Mrs. Emma (Griffing) Lockey [*bdiffbb*]; see "National Cyclopædia of Am. Biog.," vol. vi., p. 88.

[2] Windham Records; Family Bible says died Sept. 10; Gravestone says Sept. 11.

[3] Windham Probate Records, vol. xxii., p. 206.

[4] Windham Records; Franklin Records; Family Bible of Dr. Ralph Waldo [*bdifgca*].

Children of Zacheus and Charlotte (Ayer) Waldo. Born at Windham, Conn. :—[1]

*bdif ga.* CAROLINE-LOVETT, } born Jan. 1, 1824; { died June 27, 1842.
*bdif gb.* CATHERINE-BAILEY, } { died Oct. 23, 1841.

In Scotland Burying Ground a double stone marks their grave, inscribed as follows:—

"To the memory of | Catherine B & Caroline L | Waldo | Daughters of Zacheus & | Charlotte Waldo | Catherine | died | Oct. 23, 1841 | aged 17 years | Caroline | died | June 27 1842 | aged 18 years."

bdif gc. LUCRETIA-KINGSBURY, born July 23, 1826.

*bdif gd.* CHARLOTTE-AYER, born Feb. 18, 1828; died Mch. 23, 1875, at Windham, of cerebro-spinal meningitis, unmarried.[2] She lived at Willimantic, Conn.

Children of Zacheus and Hannah-Wright (Williams) Waldo. Born at Windham, Conn. :—[3]

bdif ge. ROGER-WILLIAMS, born Apr. 10, 1834.

bdif gf. JULIA-WILLIAMS, born Oct. 4, 1839.

bdif h. MARY, daughter of Zacheus *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Esther (Stevens) Waldo; born Oct. 4, 1795, at Windham, Conn.; died Apr. 13, 1870, at Hebron, Conn.[4]

She married Jan. 8, 1817, at Windham,[5] Joseph, son of Joseph *(Joseph, Joseph, Ebenezer, Daniel, Peregrine)* and Olive (Clark) White of Hebron; born May 1, 1787, at Hebron; died Jan. 14, 1872, at Hebron. His first wife was Mary's sister Sophia. See *bdiff.*

Children of Joseph and Mary (Waldo) White. Born at Hebron, Conn. :—[6]

*a.* MARY-LOUISE, born Jan. 18, 1818; died June 16, 1887, at Portland, Conn. She married, Dec. 21, 1836, at Hebron, Socrates, son of Elisha and Lydia (Porter) Tarbox of Hebron; born Dec. 9, 1806, at Hebron;[7] died Sept. 23, 1859, at Portland. He was a merchant, living at Hebron, Hartford and Portland, Conn. He, his wife and their four youngest children, are buried in Burriss Hill Cemetery, at Hebron. Their gravestones are inscribed as follows:—

"Socrates Tarbox | born | Dec. 9, 1806 | Died | Sept. 23, 1859."

---

[1] Windham Records: Family Bible.
[2] Windham Records erroneously call her daughter of John and Mary Waldo. [3] *Ibid.*
[4] Windham Records: Gravestone, see *bdiff.*
[5] Family Bible of Dr. Ralph Waldo [*bdifgea*]. [6] Family Records.
[7] Gravestone; Family Records say June 1, 1802.

"Mary L. | wife of | Socrates Tarbox | Died | June 16, 1887 | Aged 69 yrs."

"Caroline B.
Died
Sept. 16, 1849.
Aged 3 yrs.

Herbert W.
Died
Sept. 26, 1853.
Aged 8 mos.

"Emily Ann
daughter of
Socrates &
Mary L. Tarbox
Died
Oct. 25, 1847 aged 5 yrs. 6 mos."

Children of
Socrates & Mary L.
Tarbox."

"Minnie W. | Daughter of S & M. L. Tarbox | Died Jan. 16, 1876 aged 20 yrs."

Children, born, *a* at Hebron; *b-e* at Portland:—[1]

*a.* JULIA-ELIZA, born Dec. 2, 1837; died July 12, 1865, at Portland.

*b.* EMILY-ANN, born Apr. 30, 1842; died Oct. 25, 1847, at Portland.

*c.* CAROLINE-BURROWS, born Sept. 11, 1846; died Sept. 16, 1849, at Portland.

*d.* HERBERT-WHITE, born Jan. 12, 1853; died Sept. 26, 1853, at Portland.

*e.* MARY-WHITE, born Nov. 16, 1855; died Jan. 16, 1876, at Hartford, Conn. Called Minnie-W. on gravestone.

*b.* CATHERINE-ELIZA, born Apr. 30, 1819; died Sept. 9, 1894, at Hebron, unmarried.[2]

*c.* ALMIRA, born Mch. 4, 1821; died Oct. 20, 1823, at Hebron.

*d.* ALMIRA-E, born Dec. 1, 1824; living, 1899, at Hebron; married, Jan. 1, 1855, at Olmsted Falls, O., Charles, son of Nathan and Cynthia (Payzant) Douglas, of Liverpool, N. S.; born Dec. 9, 1827, at Liverpool. He is a machinist, living, 1899, at Hebron.[3]

Children, born, *a* at Maquoketa, Ia.; *b* at Hebron:—

*a.* CARRIE-ELLA, born June 8, 1856.

*b.* CHARLES-JOSEPH, born Sept. 29, 1860.

*e.* HENRY-OBADIAH, born Nov. 4, 1827; died July 15, 1856, at Hebron, unmarried.[4]

bdig b. NANCY-ANN, daughter of Joseph *(Zachens, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Anne (Bliss) Waldo; born Dec. 10, 1791, at West Stockbridge, Mass.; died Sept. 18, 1865, at Berkshire, N. Y. She married, Jan. 30, 1813, at Berkshire, Solomon, son of Capt. Asa *(Abiel)* and Olive (Churchill) Leonard, of Berkshire; born Nov. 23, 1784, at Stockbridge probably; died Mch. 24, 1866, at Berkshire. He was a tanner and currier and farmer, living at Berkshire. He

[1] Records of Mrs. F.-L. Sellew, daughter of Julia-Eliza (Tarbox) Wilcox.
[2] Gravestone in Burriss Hill Cemetery.
[3] Records of Mrs. Almira-E (White) Douglas.
[4] Gravestone at Burriss Hill Cemetery.

went to Berkshire with his father, and, on reaching maturity, became a partner with him in the tanning business. After his marriage, he settled on the south side of Leonard Street, Berkshire, where his son Joseph-Waldo afterwards lived.[1]

Children of Solomon and Nancy-Ann (Waldo) Leonard.[2] Born at Berkshire, N. Y.:—

*a.* JANE, born Nov. 1, 1813; died May 23, 1851, at Berkshire. She married, July 23, 1839, William Curtis, son of Daniel and Jerusha (Willard) Churchill, of New York City; born July 7, 1810; died Jan., 1873, at Greenwich, Conn. They lived at Utica, N. Y. He was a manufacturer.[3]

Children, born, *a* at Stockbridge, Mass.; *b* at Berkshire:—

*a.* ELIZA, born July 16, 1840.

*b.* WILLIAM, born spring of 1851; died soon after birth.

*b.* THEODORE, born Feb. 13, 1815; died 1870–80, at Chicago, Ill. He married, June 15, 1842, at Berkshire, Margery, daughter of Isaac (*Josiah, John*) and Cassandra (Johnson) Ball, of Berkshire; born June 23, 1818, at Berkshire. They lived at Berkshire and Chicago.

Children:—

*a.* FREDERIC, living, 1901, at Chicago.

*b.* FRANCES, married Charles Phillips; living, 1901, at Chicago.

*c.* FREDERICK-WILLIAM, born Oct. 8, 1816; died Apr. 14, 1890, at Lockport, N. Y., unmarried.

*d.* MARY-ELISABETH, born July 14, 1818; died Mch. 13, 1888, at Cincinnati, O. She married (1), Oct. 6, 1845, at Berkshire, Charles Mills of Little Falls, N. Y., who died May 3, 1849, at Little Falls. He was a merchant, and lived at Little Falls.

She married (2), Nov. 11, 1850, at Berkshire, Melancthon Rogers of Huntington, L. I.; born 1797, at Huntington; died 1881, at Covington, Ky. He was a physician and dentist. They lived at Cincinnati, O.

Child, by first husband:—

*a.* FRANK, died at Cincinnati, O.

Children, by second husband, born, *b* at Berkshire; *c* at Cincinnati:—

*b.* WILLIAM-A., born Sept. 8, 1851.

*c.* CHARLES, died at Cincinnati in infancy.

*e* JOSEPH-WALDO, born May 27, 1820; died Feb. 20, 1897, at Berkshire. He lived at Berkshire, and was a farmer. He married, Oct. 12, 1852, Mary-Ann, daughter of William and Mary-Ann (Brewster) Campfield, of Lisbon, N. Y.; born Aug. 12, 1831, at Lisbon; died May 23, 1887, at Berkshire.

Children, born at Berkshire:—

*a.* WILLIAM-CAMPFIELD, born Jan. 3, 1855; died Oct. 31, 1899.

*b.* JANE, born Sept. 8, 1856.

*c.* CHARLES-BREWSTER, born Aug. 4, 1859; died Nov. 22, 1879.

---

[1] Records of Rev. Milton Waldo [*bdiebl*], and of Frank Waldo [*bdilcf*]: "Historical Gazetteer of Tioga County."

[2] Records of Frank Waldo [*bdilcf*], Mrs. Jane (Leonard) Ball [*bdigbeb*], and others.

[3] Records of Miss Eliza Churchill [*bdigbaa*].

*f.* HENRY-GRIFFIN, born Mch. 27, 1822; died Aug. 30, 1900, at Middletown, N. Y. He lived at Berkshire, and was a farmer, but was insane during much of his life and died in an asylum. He married, Feb. 12, 1850, Catherine, daughter of William and Mary-Ann (Brewster) Campfield of Lisbon, N. Y.; born 1826, at Lisbon; died Oct. 3, 1894, at Berkshire, æt. 68.[1]

Children, born at Berkshire:—

*a.* JOSEPHINE.
*b.* ANNA-MARIA, married W.-S. Legge; Binghamton, N. Y.
*c.* LOUIS.
*d.* FANNY-PETERS, married S.-S. Brooks; Binghamton.
*e.* EDWARD-J., living, 1901, at Seneca Falls, N. Y.
*f.* LOUIS-SANBORN, living, 1901, at Norwich, N. Y.
*g.* GEORGE-CAMPFIELD, living, 1901, at Binghamton.
*h.* MINNIE-ISABEL, married Benjamin-R. Lyons; Montrose, Pa.
*i.* JANE.
*j.* JOHN.
*k.* HENRY.

*g.* EDWIN-DWIGHT, born Feb. 25, 1824; died May 17, 1894, at Erlanger, Ky., unmarried. He is buried at Berkshire.

*h.* FRANCES, born July 25, 1826; married Frederick-Augustus Waldo. See *bdilc.*

*i.* NANCY-BLISS, born Apr. 11, 1828; married, date unknown, George-Clark Royce; born Sept. 3, 1823; died Jan. 12, 1889, at Berkshire.[2] He was a farmer of Berkshire. She died soon after her marriage, leaving no children. He married (1), at Berkshire, Frances-Calista, daughter of Stephen (*Josiah, John*) and Polly (Leonard) Ball of Berkshire; born Jan. 2, 1825; died Oct. 21, 1853, at Berkshire. They had a child, who died in infancy. He married (3), Amelia Beebe.

*j.* GEORGE-FRANKLIN, born Apr. 11, 1829; died at Berkshire. He lived near Berkshire and was a farmer. He married, Nov. 17, 1850, Eunice Patch of Berkshire. They lived and died at Berkshire.

Children, born at Berkshire:—

*a.* WALLACE-BLISS, living, 1901, in Iowa.
*b.* RANSOM, living, 1901, at Berkshire.
*c.* FRANK, living, 1901, at Berkshire.

*k.* JEROME, born Aug. 17, 1830; died Jan. 18, 1878,[3] at Mansfield, O. He lived at Berkshire, but removed to Ohio and lived at Urbana and Mansfield. He married, Oct. 1, 1862, Araminta Boyer. After her husband's death she removed to Wooster, O.

Children:—

*a.* GERTRUDE, living, 1901, at Washington, D. C.
*b.* HARRY, living, 1901, at Erlanger, Ky.
*c.* FRANK, born Mch., 1872; died Jan. 31, 1873.[4]

bdig c. JOSEPH-TALCOTT, son of Joseph (*Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Anne (Bliss) Waldo; born Aug. 28, 1794, at Stockbridge, or Richmond, Mass.; died Mch. 4, 1857, at Berkshire, N. Y.,

---

[1] Gravestone. [2] *Ibid.* [3] Gravestone at Berkshire. [4] Gravestone.

where he passed his whole life. Like his father he was a physician. He graduated at Yale University, 1819. He married (1), Jan., 1827, probably at Berkshire, Maria, daughter of Joseph and Lucy (Hall) Belcher of Berkshire; born July 15, 1802, at Preston, Conn.;[1] died Feb. 23, 1830, at Berkshire. He married (2), Sept. 19, 1833, probably at Berkshire, Hannah-Burbank, daughter of Elijah *(Moses)* and Lydia (Burbank) Belcher of Berkshire; born Mch. 19, 1813, at Berkshire; died Sept. 5, 1897, at Berkshire.[2]

Child of Joseph-Talcott and Maria (Belcher) Waldo. Born at Berkshire, N. Y.:—

bdig ca. MARIA-BELCHER, born Feb. 14, 1830.

Children of Joseph-Talcott and Hannah-Burbank (Belcher) Waldo. Born at Berkshire, N. Y.:—

bdig cb. CORNELIA-ELIZABETH, born Jan. 6, 1835.

*bdig cc.* ANN-BLISS, born Nov. 2, 1836; died Nov. 19, 1887, at Berkshire, unmarried. Family records say she died 1889, but her will, dated Sept. 12, 1887, was probated Feb. 13, 1888.[3]

bdig cd. LOUIS-TALCOTT, born Apr. 8, 1839.

*bdig ce.* WILLIAM-BRADFORD, born May 16, 1841; died July 2, 1846.

*bdig cf.* JOSEPH, born May 10, 1843; died June 25, 1846.

bdig cg. ELIJAH-BELCHER, born Jan. 13, 1848.

bdii b. DANIEL, son of Daniel *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Nancy (Hanchett) Waldo; born Nov. 13, 1799, at Suffield, Conn.;[4] died Mch. 9, 1868, at Iselin, N. J. He entered Phillips Exeter Academy in 1816, and matriculated at Yale University, but did not graduate. He studied to be a physician, but abandoned that profession and became a farmer. He lived at Iselin, but is said to have lived at Bordentown, N. J., before he moved to Iselin.

He married (1), Sarah Pyratt, who died at Bordentown when her second child was born. He married (2), Oct. 30, 1847, at Iselin, Susan-Ann, daughter of Oliver and Fanny (Baker) Martin of Iselin; born Jan. 22, 1817, at Woodbridge, N. J. She is living, 1900, at Brooklyn, N. Y.[5]

Children of Daniel and Sarah (Pyratt) Waldo. Born at Bordentown, N. J., probably:—

*bdii ba.* SARAH, died, aged two years.

---

[1] "Historical Gazetteer of Tioga Co.," p. 136.

[2] Records of Rev. Milton Waldo [*bdiebd*], and Mrs. Maria Belcher (Waldo) Gould [*bdigca*]. [3] Surrogate's Records, Tioga Co., N. Y., vol. M, p. 229.

[4] Suffield Records. [5] Records of Mrs. Susan-Ann (Martin) Waldo.

*bdii bb.* A CHILD, born and died same day, with its mother.

Child of Daniel and Susan-Ann (Martin) Waldo. Born at Iselin, N. J.:—

bdii bc. DANIEL, born Sept. 14, 1856.

bdii c. EGBERT, son of Daniel (*Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Nancy (Hanchett) Waldo; born Mch. 30, 1802, at Suffield, Conn.;[1] died Feb. 28, 1892, at Syracuse, N. Y.[2] He first lived at Norwich, Conn., and, in 1827, entered into partnership with Noah Davis of Norwich, under the firm name of Waldo & Davis, blacksmiths and carriage-smiths, buying of his partner for this purpose, Dec. 27, 1827, one-half of Mr. Davis's land and shops in the parish of Chelsea in Norwich. The firm had but a brief existence as, Mch. 13, 1828, Egbert Waldo of Norwich, under a decree of insolvency, deeded his interest in the property of the late firm of Waldo & Davis to the Commissioners in Insolvency.[3] Egbert Waldo's name does not appear in the Norwich records after Feb. 20, 1830, when he witnessed a deed for his brother Edward, who appears to have succeeded him in business. He afterwards is said to have purchased, with his father, a farm in Rose, Wayne Co., N. Y., and later lived, for some years, on a farm in Geddes, N. Y., removing, between 1850 and '60, to Syracuse, where he remained until his death. He was a very eccentric man. He is said to have started on a trip across the continent on foot, but gave it up before accomplishing much of the distance. He invented a remedy for burns, which he advertised extensively, but it was not very successful.

He married (1), Feb. 19, 1828, at Plainfield, Conn.,[4] Abigail Middleton of Plainfield, who died at Syracuse some years before her husband, who is said to have married again, but nothing has been learned of his second wife. Mrs. Waldo is buried at Newark, N. Y.; Mr. Waldo in Oakwood Cemetery, Syracuse.[5]

Children of Egbert and Abigail (Middleton) Waldo. Born at Norwich, Conn.,—*a* only recorded:—

*bdii ca.* ABIGAIL-WOOLSEY, born June 5, 1831; died, unmarried, on the same day as her mother, and they were buried on the same day at Newark, N. Y.

*bdii cb.* JOHN-MILTON, died at Plainfield, Conn., aged two years.[6]

---

[1] Suffield Records. [2] Records of Mr. M.-W. Hanchett, Syracuse, N. Y.
[3] Norwich Deeds, vols. xl., p. 480; xli., p. 282. [4] Plainfield Records.
[5] Records of Mr. M.-W. Hanchett, and of Mrs. Edward-Young Waldo [*bdiic*].
[6] Records of Mrs. Edward-Young Waldo.

**bdii d.** CHARLES-BACKUS, son of Daniel *(Zachens, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Nancy (Hanchett) Waldo; born 1803 or '04 at Suffield, Conn.; died Jan. 31, 1884, at High Falls Hotel, Dingmans Ferry, Pike Co., Pa., aged 80 years.[1] He went to New York City in 1830 or before and entered into business there with his cousins, Horace and Francis Waldo [*bdilb*, *bdile*], under the name of H. Waldo & Co. They were commission merchants and their place of business was on Pine Street. In 1834, by the withdrawal of Horace Waldo, the firm became C. & F. Waldo, and so continued until 1853, when the name was changed to Chas. B. Waldo & Co. In 1861 Francis Waldo retired, and Charles-Backus, calling himself a dry goods merchant, continued in business alone at 27 Barclay Street, 10 College Place and 300½ Broadway until 1865, when he also retired from business. He lived in New York City until 1856, when he removed to Westchester, N. Y., but the following year he removed to Yonkers, and continued to live there while in business in New York City, and perhaps until his death.[2] He was never married.

**bdii e.** EDWARD-YOUNG, son of Daniel *(Zachens, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Nancy (Hanchett) Waldo; born June 24, 1807, at Suffield, Conn.;[3] died Feb. 20, 1891, at Mendota, Lasalle Co., Ill.[4] He lived first at Norwich, Conn., and was there as early as Oct. 31, 1828, when he witnessed a deed for his brother Egbert, whom he appears to have succeeded in business as blacksmith and carriage maker, perhaps having worked for him previously. July 1, 1829, he purchased an estate in Norwich and completed his title to it, Feb. 20, 1830.[5] Like his brother, he failed in his business, and Feb. 26, 1834, he made an assignment of all his property "except tools and other property exempt from execution," the personal property consisting "principally of horse carriages of various description in the building heretofore occupied by me as a carriage makers shop."[6] Soon after this, in 1834, he removed to Lasalle County, Ill., and settled on a farm in Mendota and devoted himself to farming for the remainder of his life.

He married (1), 1844, at Troygrove, Ill., Hannah-Jane Merritt of Victory, Cayuga Co., N. Y.; born 1819 at Victory; died Dec. 9, 1853, at Mendota. He married (2), Oct. 10, 1856, at Mendota, Octava-Terrissa Rice, who died Aug. 5, 1859, at Mendota. He mar-

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Edward-Young Waldo [*bdiie*].
[2] New York Directories. [3] Family Records; not recorded at Suffield. [4] *Ibid.*
[5] Norwich Deeds, vols. xlii., p. 62; xli., p. 451. [6] *Ibid.*, vol. xliv., p. 304.

ried (3), Oct. 10, 1860, at Princeton, Ill., Mary, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Underwood) Johnson of Troy, Bradford Co., Pa.; born at Troy. She is living, 1898, at Mendota.[1]

Children of Edward-Young and Hannah-Jane (Merritt) Waldo. Born at Troygrove, Ill.:—

*bdii ca.* ANNA, born Dec. 24, 1845; died June 28, 1882, at Indianapolis, Ind.
*bdii cb.* CHARLES-DEBERT, born Dec. 11, 1851; died May 15, 1878, at Mendota.

Children of Edward-Young and Octava-Terrissa (Rice) Waldo. Born at Mendota, Ill.:—

*bdii cc.* EDWARD, born July 20, 1857; died May, 1858, at Mendota.
*bdii cd.* TERRISSA, born May 8, 1859; died Jan. 24, 1869, at Mendota.

Child of Edward Young and Mary (Johnson) Waldo. Born at Mendota, Ill.:—

*bdii ce.* DANIEL, born Oct. 3, 1862; died Feb. 7, 1865, at Mendota.

**bdik b.** EUNICE, daughter of Ebenezer *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Eunice (Devotion) Waldo; born Dec. 23, 1799, at Windham, Conn.;[2] died Nov. 16, 1857, at Scotland, Conn., probably, where she is buried.[3] She was baptized and admitted to the church at Scotland, April, 1822, and was still a member in 1844, but is said to have removed in 1853. She married, in Illinois, Asher Doolittle, who is said to have been a widower with a family when he married Miss Waldo. He lived in Illinois.

Mrs. Eunice Doolittle and her son Asher are buried in Scotland Cemetery. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"Eunice W. | wife of Asher Doolittle | and daughter of Ebenezer Waldo | died Nov. 16, 1857 | aged 57 years."

"Asher | son of | Asher & Eunice | Doolittle | died | July 15, 1846 | æ 4 yrs. & 4 mos."

Children of Asher and Eunice (Waldo) Doolittle:—

*a.* ELLEN-E., died Mch., 1892, at Candor, N. Y. She married James-Austin Doolittle. The will of Ellen-E. Doolittle of Candor, dated Mch. 15, 1889, probated Mch. 28, 1892, names "husband James-A. Doolittle" as sole heir.[4] He was living two or three years ago, 1900, at Candor. He was a widower with children when he married Miss Doolittle, but had no children by her.[5]

*b.* ASHER, born Mch., 1846; died July 15, 1846, at Scotland, Conn.[6]

*c.* JULIA, died about 1875 in New York City, unmarried.[7]

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Edward-Young Waldo. [2] Windham Records.
[3] Scotland Records: Gravestone.
[4] Surrogate's Records, Tioga County, N. Y., vol. N, p. 434.
[5] Information of Gerald Waldo [*bdikid*]. [6] Gravestone. [7] Gerald Waldo.

**bdik e.** CHARLES-BACKUS, son of Ebenezer *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Eunice (Devotion) Waldo; born Oct. 22, 1803, at Windham, Conn.;[1] died Aug. 22, 1857, at Anna, Ill. He was educated principally by his cousin, Rev. Horatio Waldo [*bdicc*], was a diligent student, a fine classical scholar, and became a competent teacher of French and mathematics. He went to Virginia when twenty-one years old to be a tutor, and devoted his whole life to teaching and to the care of schools as superintendent. He removed to Petersburg, Ill., in 1835 and remained there until about 1848, when he removed to Havana, Ill. The last few years of his life he passed at Anna. He was a prominent Mason and was well known in politics, being intimately acquainted with Abraham Lincoln when the latter was a resident of Springfield, Ill.

He married, Oct. 3, 1833, at Poplarmount, Halifax Co.,[2] Va., Mary-Jane-Wyatt, daughter of Dr. Richard-Everard and Anne (Carter) Bennett of Poplarmount; born Sept. 20, 1812, at Poplarmount; died Feb. 25, 1865, at Anna.[3]

Children of Charles-Backus and Mary-Jane-Wyatt (Bennett) Waldo. Born, *a* at Heart Castle, Va.; *b*, *c-e* at Petersburg, Ill.; *d* at Springfield, Ill.; *f-j* at Havana, Ill.:—

bdik ea. RICHARD-EBENEZER, born July 1, 1834.

bdik eb. WILLIAM-GILES, born Mch. 22, 1837.

*bdik ec.* MARY-ELIZA, born Jan. 10, 1839; died Mch. 8, 1891, at St. Louis, Mo., unmarried. She was a teacher.

*bdik ed.* CHARLES-ALEXANDER, born May 17, 1843; died Feb. 10, 1865, at Anna, Ill. When but eighteen years old he enlisted in the 11th Illinois regiment, which was one of the first to enter Vicksburg after the siege. He was engaged in many battles, was noted for his courage, and was much loved by his officers and comrades. He contracted quick consumption, and was sent home on sick furlough in October, 1864.

bdik ee. JOHN-BENNETT, born Apr. 15, 1847.

*bdik ef.* ANNA-TAYLOR, born July 4, 1849. She is a teacher, living, 1898, at St. Louis, Mo., unmarried.

*bdik eg.* EDWIN-DRESSER, born July 13, 1851; died Feb. 26, 1872, at Lutesville, Mo., unmarried.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| bdik eh. CLEMENT-DEVOTION, | born Nov. 22, 1853; | died Aug., 1855, at Havana. |
| *bdik ei.* CLARENCE-HUNTINGTON, | | died Dec. 10, 1887, at Honey Grove, Tex., unmarried. He was a prominent cotton merchant in Texas. |
| *bdik ej.* GILES-DEVOTION, | | |

**bdik f.** LOUIS, son of Ebenezer *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Eunice (Devotion) Waldo; born Mch. 4, 1806, at

[1] Windham Records. [2] So given, but probably an error for Greenesville Co.
[3] Records of John-Bennett Waldo [*bdikec*], and Miss Anna-Taylor Waldo [*bdikef*].

Windham, Conn.;[1] died Feb. 11, 1888, at his home, near Jefferson, Greene Co., Ia.[2] He was baptized, and admitted to the church at Scotland, Conn., January, 1832; but was expelled, by one record, in 1848, by another, in 1868.[3] In 1835 he removed to Peru, Lasalle Co., Ill., and was living there as late as 1879. He afterwards removed to Jefferson.

He married, Feb. 26, 1834, at Canterbury, Conn.,[4] Alice-Susanna, daughter of Timothy *(David, Timothy, Benjamin, Henry)* and Mary (Lathrop) Baldwin, of Canterbury; born May 13, 1812, at Canterbury;[5] died Feb. 19, 1895, at Jefferson.[6]

He may have returned for a time to Connecticut, since, Sept. 11, 1846, "Lewis Waldo of Windham, Conn.," conveyed land of his father, Ebenezer Waldo, in Scotland, Conn., to his brother Ebenezer.[7]

Children of Louis and Alice-Susanna (Baldwin) Waldo. Born at Peru, Ill.:—[8]

*bdik fa.* A SON, born May 12, 1835; died same day.

*bdik fb.* LOUIS-DEVOTION, born May 12, 1837; died Sept. 29, 1838.

*bdik fc.* LOUIS-DEVOTION, born Jan. 19, 1839; died Jan. 16, 1850.

*bdik fd.* FRANCIS-MARION, born Sept. 25, 1840; died Oct. 19, 1846, at Scotland.[9]

*bdik fe.* GILES-FERNANDO, born Aug. 16, 1842; died Sept. 13, 1871, unmarried.

*bdik ff.* MARY-ARABELLA, born Dec. 17, 1844; died Aug. 30, 1863, unmarried.

*bdik fg.* SARAH-HARRIET, born July 24, 1846; died Aug. 25, 1888, at Jefferson, unmarried.[10]

bdik fh. ELLA-SUSANNAH, born Feb. 19, 1849.

*bdik fi.* HERBERT-LATHROP, born May 3, 1853; living, 1900, at Los Angeles, Cal. Has been married, is divorced, and has no family.

bdik g. ELIZABETH-ROCKWELL, daughter of Ebenezer *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Eunice (Devotion) Waldo; born Sept. 25, 1807, at Windham, Conn.; died Aug. 17, 1892, at Scotland, Conn.[11] She never married. She is buried in Scotland Burying Ground. The following is the inscription on her gravestone:—

"In memory of | Elizabeth R. Waldo | daughter of Ebenezer Waldo | & his wife | Eunice Devotion | Born Sept. 25, 1807 | Died Aug. 17, 1892 | aged 84 years."

---

[1] Windham Records. [2] Records of Edward-Young Waldo [*bdiic*].
[3] Scotland Church Records. [4] Canterbury Church Records; Windham Records.
[5] "Baldwin Genealogy," p. 677. [6] Records of William-Henry Bryan [*bdikfh*].
[7] Windham Deeds, vol. xxxviii., p. 54.
[8] "Baldwin Genealogy," p. 677; Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*]. Gravestone at Scotland. [10] Records of William-Henry Bryan [*bdikfh*].
[11] Windham Records; Scotland Records.

She was baptized and admitted to Scotland Church in January, 1832.

Her will, dated Jan. 9, 1887, probated Oct. 17, 1892, names—Hubert-D. Waldo, son of brother George Waldo; Jessie Waldo, daughter of brother George; Genevieve Waldo, daughter of brother George; and makes George-E. Waldo sole executor. The application for probate of this will, which represents that the testator last dwelt in the town of Scotland, and died Aug. 11, 1892, unmarried and without issue, is of value, as giving the names, addresses and relationship of all her heirs-at-law then living.[1] The list given is as follows:—

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | RELATION. |
|---|---|---|
| JOHN-D. WALDO, | Scotland, Conn.; | Brother. |
| WILLIAM-G. WALDO, | Lutesville, Mo.; | Nephew. |
| ANNA-T. WALDO, | Paris, Tex.; | Niece. |
| JOHN WALDO, | Paris, Tex.; | Nephew. |
| CLEMENT WALDO, | Paris, Tex.; | Nephew. |
| LUCY WALDO, | Marblehill, Mo.; | Grand Niece. |
| STELLA WALDO, | Benton, Ill.; | Grand Niece. |
| CARLIE WALDO, | Benton, Ill.; | Grand Niece. |
| JESSIE WALDO, | Benton, Ill.; | Grand Niece. |
| HERBERT WALDO, | Jefferson, Ia.; | Nephew. |
| LEROY-C. BRYAN, | Tabitha Home Educational Institute for Orphans and Deaconesses; Randolph and 45 Sts., Lincoln, Neb. Rev. H. Heirier, Supt. | Grand Nephew. |
| ALICE-F. BRYAN, | | Grand Niece. |
| ELLA-S. BRYAN, | | Grand Niece. |
| JENNIE-BELLE BRYAN, | | Grand Niece. |
| BERTHA-LULU BRYAN, | | Grand Niece. |
| GEORGE-E. WALDO, | Flatbush, N. Y.; | Nephew. |
| GENEVIEVE WALDO, | Flatbush, N. Y.; | Niece. |
| GERALD WALDO, | Scotland, Conn.; | Nephew. |
| MARGARET-MABELLE THOMAS, | Flatbush, N. Y.; | Niece. |
| JESSIE WALDO, | Flatbush, N. Y.; | Niece. |
| ELLEN-MELVINA WESTON, | Newcastle, Wyoming; | Niece. |
| HUBERT-D. WALDO, | Aurora Mills, Ore.; | Nephew. |

**bdik i.** GEORGE, son of Ebenezer *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Eunice (Devotion) Waldo; born Apr. 14, 1816, at Windham, Conn.; died Dec. 31, 1886, at Scotland, Conn.[3] He was at Amherst College from 1838 to 1840, a member of the class of 1841, but did not graduate. He passed his life in Scotland, on the estate which was originally the property of his great-grandfather,

[1] Windham Probate Records, vol. xxvi., pp. 458-461.

[2] "All minors under fourteen years of age, except Leroy-C. Bryan, a minor over fourteen years of age. William-H. Bryan, their father, resides Lincoln, Neb."

[3] Windham Records: Scotland Records.

Edward Waldo, who built a house upon it in 1709, which is still standing in good preservation.

He married, Sept. 23, 1847, at New York City, Sarah-Ellen, daughter of Oliver and Cleopatra (Halsey) Jagger of Westhampton, Long Island; born Oct. 28, 1822, at Westhampton; died Feb. 14, 1898, at Brooklyn, N. Y., at the residence of her son George.[1]

Children of George and Sarah-Ellen (Jagger) Waldo. Born at Scotland, Conn.:—[2]

*bdik ia.* EVA, born Feb. 1, 1849; died Sept. 23, 1854.[3]

bdik ib. GEORGE-ERNEST, born Jan. 11, 1851, at Brooklyn, N. Y.

*bdik ic.* GENEVIEVE, born Aug. 11, 1852; living, 1899, at Brooklyn, N. Y. She was educated at Mt. Holyoke and at Cornell University. She is a stenographer.

bdik id. GERALD, born Feb. 9, 1855.

bdik ie. MARGARET-MABELLE, born Sept. 2, 1857.

bdik if. JESSIE, born June 23, 1859.[4]

bdik ig. ELLEN-MELVINE, born Feb. 25, 1861.

bdik ih. HUBERT-DEVOTION, born Feb. 3, 1863.

*bdik ii.* MAY, born May 1, 1865; died Jan. 17, 1868.[5]

bdil b. HORACE, son of Ozias (*Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Anna (Ripley) Waldo; born July 10, 1799, at Cherry Valley, N. Y.;[6] died 1861.[7] At an early age he formed a partnership with Dwight Ripley of Norwich, Conn., and under the firm name of Ripley & Waldo did a business in drugs, dry goods and groceries at Norwich. They were the first merchants in Norwich to sell by wholesale.[8] In 1825, Waldo removed to New York City, where, under the name of Waldo, Ripley & Co., he did a business as commission merchant at No. 7 Burling Slip, the other members of the firm being Joseph and William-T. Ripley. In 1829, this firm was dissolved, Waldo retiring; and in 1830 he formed a partnership with his brother Francis and his cousin Charles-Backus Waldo [*bdiid*], under the name of H. Waldo & Co., doing business as commission merchants in Pine Street. In 1834, he retired from this firm and continued in business by himself, his sons being associated with him during the latter part of his business life. "He suffered a heavy failure at one time, and asked his creditors to give him an extension. They declined, but proposed instead a settlement by compromise. This was arranged for

---

[1] Family Records. [2] *Ibid.* [3] "Waldos in America," p. 94, says Aug. 23.

[4] *Ibid.*, p. 95, says June 29.

[5] Birth and death from Scotland Records; Family Records and "Waldos in America," p. 95, say died in February.

[6] Family Bible of Ozias Waldo; Other Family Records say 1800.

[7] Records of Frederick-Augustus Waldo [*bdilc*]. [8] "History of Norwich," p. 612.

the time, Waldo insisting that, should his business rally, he would pay in full with legal interest, which he afterwards did with every creditor."[1]

He married, Oct. 5, 1831, Mrs. Sarah-Catherine (Hazzard) Montgomery of Beaufort, S. C., daughter of William-Wigg and Sarah (Screven) Hazzard of Beaufort, and widow of Hon. John-Harford Montgomery of Augusta, Ga., by whom she had a daughter, Mary-Sarah-Harford. She was born Sept. 29, 1800, at Beaufort, and died Mch. 27, 1873, at Georgetown, S. C. Until 1867 she was living in New York City, at 276 Fourth Street.[2]

Children of Horace and Sarah-Catherine (Hazzard) Waldo. Born at Bloomingdale, N. Y.:—

bdil ba. HORACE, born Oct. 18, 1833.
bdil bb. FRANCIS-WILLIAM, born Oct. 8, 1836.

bdil c. FREDERICK-AUGUSTUS, son of Ozias *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Anna (Ripley) Waldo; born Dec. 24, 1801, at Cherry Valley, N. Y.; died Apr. 17, 1885, at Cincinnati, O. He graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., in 1827; spent two years in hospitals in New York City; studied theology at Princeton, N. J., in 1832 and '33, intending to become a medical foreign missionary; and then settled in Cincinnati, where he practiced medicine until about 1870, when he retired from active work. During the Civil war he devoted most of his time to holding religious meetings among the soldiers and prisoners in Cincinnati. He was an ardent advocate of temperance, and during many years held Sunday meetings in the prisons, and neighborhood meetings in the poorer quarters of Cincinnati. He married (1), Jan. 15, 1833, at Cincinnati, Arabella-Howard, daughter of Lorenzo and Ann (Osborn) Lawrence of Cincinnati; born July 27, 1815, at Bridgeton, N. J.; died Jan. 12 (or 15), 1844, at Cincinnati. He married (2), Aug. 23, 1846, at Berkshire, N. Y., Frances [*bdiqbh*], daughter of Solomon and Nancy-Ann (Waldo) Leonard of Berkshire; born July 25, 1826, at Berkshire; died Mch. 8, 1898, at Princeton, N. J.[3]

Children of Frederick-Augustus and Arabella-Howard (Lawrence) Waldo. Born at Cincinnati, O.:—

*bdil ca.* LAWRENCE, born May 22, 1834; received the degree of A. B. from Marietta College in 1853; became a lawyer. He was a superior Hebrew

---

[1] Mr. Doremus, of Doremus & Nixon, about 1853, to Rev. Milton Waldo [*bdiebl*].

[2] Records of Mrs. Cornelia (Waldo) Jones [*bdilbab*]: "Cutts Genealogy," p. 353: New York Directories.

[3] Records of Frank Waldo [*bdilcf*], and of Mrs. Arabella-L. (Waldo) Ustick [*bdilcc*].

scholar. He was a captain in the 83d Regiment, Ohio Vol. Infantry in the Civil war and was killed in battle at Mansfield, La., Apr. 25, 1864.

*bdil cb.* EMMA-CLARK, born Mch. 12, 1839; died Sept. 18, 1845, at Cincinnati.

bdil cc. ARABELLA-LOUISE, born June 3, 1841.

Children of Frederick-Augustus and Frances (Leonard) Waldo. Born at Cincinnati:—

*bdil cd.* ANNA, born Apr. 23, 1851; died June 22, 1851, at Cincinnati.

bdil ce. LEONARD, born May 4, 1853.

bdil cf. FRANK, born Nov. 4, 1857.

**bdil e.** FRANCIS, son of Ozias *(Zacheus, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Anna (Ripley) Waldo; born Aug. 23, 1807, at Cherry Valley, N. Y.; died Dec. 4, 1871, at New York City.[1] He went into business with his cousin Charles-Backus Waldo [*bdiid*] in 1830, and in 1834 was admitted into the firm, the name being C. & F. Waldo, doing business as commission merchants in Pine Street, New York City. He seems to have retired from business in 1862, when his name disappears from the New York Directory. He lived in New York, Brooklyn, Staten Island and Westchester, and again in New York in 1870–71, at No. 38 East 26th Street. He was never married.

His will, dated Mch. 22, 1871, presented for probate Dec. 12, 1871, and allowed Jan. 9, 1872, names—sister Anna Morse of Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y.; Julia-I., wife of his nephew Horace Waldo of South Carolina; Rosalie-L., wife of his nephew Francis-W. Waldo of New York City; Frances-L., wife of his brother Frederick-A. Waldo of Cincinnati, O.; niece Sarah Morse, daughter of sister Anna Morse; nephew Francis-W. Morse of Cherry Valley; nephew Leonard Waldo (a minor), son of brother Frederick; niece Anna Morse (a minor), daughter of sister Anna Morse; niece Arabella-L. Ustick of Washington C. H., Fayette Co., O., daughter of brother Frederick; and nephew Francis (a minor), son of brother Frederick.[2]

**bdjb b.** JEMIMA, daughter of Gamaliel *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Mary (Campbell) Waldo; born June 7, 1783, at Middletown Springs, Vt. She married, Nov. 21, 1802, at Middletown Springs (by S. Haynes, minister), Luther Kindall.[3] They probably removed from town, as no further records are to be found of them at Middletown. He was of Middletown Springs when married.

---

[1] Family Records. [2] Surrogate's Records, New York City, vol. cxc., p. 405.
[3] Middletown Springs Records.

**bdjb c.** CAMPBELL, son of Gamaliel *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Mary (Campbell) Waldo; born Dec. 25, 1786, at Middletown Springs, Vt. He was a physician and is said to have lived at Auburn, N. Y., until between 1840 and '50, when he removed to Michigan. He married, Jan. 29, 1809, at Middletown Springs (by Silvanus Haynes, minister), Rena, daughter of Jonathan and Sally Griswold of Middletown Springs; born Jan. 4, 1786, at Middletown Springs.[1]

In a deed dated Feb. 5, 1815, he is called of Trenton, N. Y., but in deeds dated Jan. 22, 1816, June 30, 1817, and Sept. 16, 1818, given by Campbell Waldo and Rena his wife, he is called of Mentz, Cayuga Co., N. Y.[2]

Oct. 31, 1825, Campbell Waldo, residence not given, bought land in Aurelius, Cayuga Co., N. Y. Sept. 6, 1832, Campbell Waldo and Ann his wife sold the same land in Aurelius, being described as of Mentz, N. Y.; and in several deeds in 1836 and 1837 they conveyed land in Conquest, N. Y., and in Mentz. May 21, 1838, and July 19, 1841, they sold land in Port Byron, N. Y., and in Mentz, being described as of Sheridan, Calhoun Co., Mich.[3] From these deeds it is evident that Campbell married a second wife by name of Ann and removed about 1838 to Sheridan, Mich.

Children of Campbell and Rena (Griswold) Waldo:—[4]

*bdjb ca.* HIRAM.

*bdjb cb.* MARIA.

*bdjb cc.* HELEN (or HELAM).

*bdjb cd.* MELISSA.

*bdjb ce.* LOUISE-VICTORINE. She married a Mr. Chamberlain, and was living, 1873, at Brimfield, Ill.

*bdjb cf.* CAMPBELL. See Appendix, No. 9.

**bdjb d.** DOLLY, daughter of Gamaliel *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Mary (Campbell) Waldo; born Sept. 28, 1789, at Middletown Springs, Vt.; died July 29, 1864, at Middletown Springs. She is called Dolly in the town records, but Polly on her gravestone. She married, May 31, 1812 (by S. Haynes, minister), at Middletown Springs, Stephen Keyes; born 1787; died Dec. 28, 1865, at Middletown Springs.[5]

---

[1] Middletown Springs Records.

[2] Oneida County Deeds, vols. xxvii., p. 636; xxix., p. 60; xxx., p. 396; xxxii., p. 116.

[3] Cayuga County Deeds, vols. lvii., pp. 53, 54, 57, 109, 110, 163; lviii., p. 518; lx., p. 423; lxiv., p. 231; lxv., p. 92; lxxxix., p. 395; EE, p. 182; PP, p. 352.

[4] Records of Rev. Milton Waldo [*bdlcbl*].

[5] Middletown Springs Records: Gravestones.

They are both buried at Middletown Springs. The following are the inscriptions on their gravestones:—

"Stephen Keyes | died | Dec. 28, 1865 | æ 78."

"Polly | his wife | died | July 29, 1864 | æ 77."

Children of Stephen and Dolly (Waldo) Keyes.[1] Born at Middletown Springs, Vt.:—

*a.* HARLEY-CAMPBELL, born Mch. 24, 1813; died Feb. 28, 1878, at Middletown Springs.[2] He married Emily, daughter of Joseph and Sally (Northrop) Mallory of Middletown Springs; born May, 1820; died Mch. 18, 1878, at Middletown Springs, "æ. 58 years, 10 months."[3] They lived at Middletown Springs.

Children, born at Middletown Springs:—

*a.* MERRITT-CAMPBELL, born Oct., 1851; died Aug. 15, 1874, "æ. 23 yrs. 10 mos."[4]

*b.* LAURA.

*b.* MARY-ANN, born May 12, 1814; died Oct. 31, 1848, at Middletown Springs, unmarried.[5]

*c.* LOVISA, born Jan. 5, 1818; died May 22, 1866, at Poultney, Vt. She married Jan. 19, 1836, at Middletown Springs, Alanson, son of Parker *(Abner, Joseph, Joseph, Peter, Henry)* and Hannah (Holden) Adams of Middletown Springs; born Nov. 30, 1812, at Poultney; died Feb. 16, 1888, at Poultney. They lived at Poultney. He was a farmer.[6]

Children, born at Poultney:—

*a.* ALFONSO-BUCKLIN, born June 1, 1838.

*b.* ADDIE-JANE, born May 22, 1841.

*c.* FRANK-WAYLAND, born Dec. 30, 1844.

*d.* EMMA-LOUISE, born Jan. 6, 1848.

*d.* SALLY-MARIA, born Apr. 15, 1820; died Jan. 30, 1885, at Middletown Springs. She married, Apr. 18, 1845, Lucius-Barney, son of Parker *(Abner, Joseph, Joseph, Peter, Henry)* and Hannah (Holden) Adams of Middletown Springs; born Aug. 22, 1818, at Poultney, Vt.; died Jan. 6, 1898, at Rutland, Vt. They lived at Middletown Springs. He was a farmer.[7]

Children, born at Middletown Springs:—

*a.* JOHN-QUINCY, born Feb. 5, 1847.

*b.* CHARLES-S., born Dec. 8, 1848.

*c.* MARY-A., born Nov. 11, 1854.

*d.* JENNIE-A., born Jan. 26, 1857.

*e.* ISAAC-BUCKLEY, born 1822; died June 15, 1862, at Middletown Springs.[8] He lived at Middletown Springs and was a farmer. He married, Jan. 12, 1853, at Middletown Springs, Eliza-Ann, daughter of Thaddeus and Lydia (Loomis) Tirrell of Middletown Springs; born Apr. 9, 1828, at Middletown Springs, living, 1899, at Spencerport, N. Y.[9]

Child, born at Middletown Springs:—

*a.* MARY-LYDIA, born Mch. 26, 1860; died Apr. 12, 1862.

---

[1] Middletown Springs Records: Various Family Records.

[2] Gravestone. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] Records of Frank-Wayland Adams [*bdjbdcc*].

[7] Records of Mrs. A.-J. Gardner, Rutland, Vt. [*bdjbddd*]: "Adams History," p. 347.

[8] Gravestone. [9] Records of Mrs. Isaac-Buckley Keyes.

*f.* ANNIS-J., born 1827; died Jan. 13, 1842, at Middletown Springs "in the 15 year of her age." [1]

*g.* DAVID-HARRISON. He is living, 1899, at Chicago, Ill.

**bdjb e.** CLARISSA, daughter of Gamaliel *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Mary (Campbell) Waldo; born June 15, 1791, at Middletown Springs, Vt.; died at Gaines, N. Y. She married, Mch. 12, 1812, at Middletown Springs (by Rev. S. Haynes), Harvey, son of Joel Smith of Poultney, Vt. He was of Poultney when married. "He removed from Poultney to Gaines, where his wife died and where he married a second time. He removed to the West and died in Illinois." [2]

**bdjf a.** PHIPPS, son of John *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Peace (Bull) Waldo; born Oct. 6, 1786; married, Feb. 20, 180–, Susannah Silverthorn. They lived near Bridgeport, W. Va., but are said to have gone West later. [3]

Children of Phipps and Susannah (Silverthorn) Waldo:—

*bdjf aa.* JEMIMA, married Daniel Dickenson.

*bdjf ab.* PAULINE, married Phineas Price.

*bdjf ac.* MARY, married William Potts.

**bdjf b.** GAMALIEL, son of John *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Peace (Bull) Waldo; born Dec. 5, 1788, probably in Albany Co., N. Y.; [4] died July 17, 1865, at Ligonier, Ind.[5]

He was a farmer and also, like his father, an Indian doctor. He lived until 1843 near Clarksburgh, W. Va., and then removed to Kosciusko, Ind. About two years before his death he removed to Michigan, and was killed by the cars, while on his way back to Indiana on foot.

He married, Feb. 26, 1812, at Clarksburgh, Nancy, daughter of James (?) Bartlett; born Nov. 1, 1795; died Nov. 1, 1861, at Pierceton, Ind.[6]

Children of Gamaliel and Nancy (Bartlett) Waldo. Born near Clarksburgh, W. Va.:—[7]

*bdjf ba.* MELINDA, born Dec. 7, 1812; died at Pierceton, Ind. She married,

---

[1] Gravestone.

[2] Middletown Springs Records: "History of Poultney, Vt." pp. 345, 346.

[3] Information of Mrs. Peace (Gifford) Stark [*bdjfde*].

[4] Family Bible of David-Porter Morgan [*bdjfhg*].

[5] Records of Mrs. John-Woolson Vandyke [*bdjfbba*]; Miss Libbie-May Waldo's [*bdjfbgo*] Bible says July 18.

[6] Records of Mrs. Bartlett Waldo [*bdjfbf*], and Mrs. John-Gamaliel Waldo [*bdjfbi*].

[7] Record made by Gamaliel Waldo, in possession of Mrs. John-Gamaliel Waldo [*bdjfbi*].

Jan. 5, 1831, at Pierceton, or at Greenwood, W. Va., Thomas-J. Somerville. He was a farmer. They lived at Pierceton. They had no children.[1]

bdjf bb. MATILDA, born Sept. 9, 1814.

*bdjf bc.* HARRIET, born Dec. 9, 1815; died Nov., 1881, at Greenwood. She married, Dec. 5, 1839, at Greenwood, Charles Thomas.

bdjf bd. HICKMAN, born Jan. 28, 1818.

bdjf be. EMILY, born Oct. 20, 1819.

bdjf bf. BARTLETT, born June 26, 1821.

bdjf bg. PHIPPS, born Sept. 1, 1822.

bdjf bh. AMY-B., born Jan. 15, 1825.

*bdjf bi.* JOHN-GAMALIEL, born Feb. 12, 1827; died Aug. 6, 1880, at Pierceton, Ind., where he had lived. He was a shoemaker. He served for four years in the Civil war, being musician in Co. B, 44th Regiment Indiana Volunteers. He married, Sept. 15, 1853, at Pierceton, Elizabeth-F, daughter of John and Margaret (Hyle) Griffith of Pierceton; born Jan. 28, 1836, in Madison Co., O. She is living, 1899, at Alexandria, Ind. They had no children.[2]

bdjf bj. ELIZABETH-HUSHER, born Apr. 30, 1829.

*bdjf bk.* JEDEDIAH, born Jan. 19, 1837; living, 1899, at Stanton, Montcalm Co., Mich. He is a farmer. He married, Feb. 3, 1860, Jane Cole.

bdjf c. PAULINE, daughter of John *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Peace (Bull) Waldo; born Oct. 16, 1791, probably in Albany Co., N. Y.;[3] died July 6, 1885. She married, Nov. 6, 1811, in Taylor Co., W. Va., John-Berkeley, son of William and Ann Bartlett of Fauquier Co., Va.; born Apr. 27, 1784, near Clarksburgh, W. Va.; died July, 1858, at Coal District, W. Va. Mr. Bartlett was a farmer residing in Taylor Co.[4]

Children of John-Berkeley and Pauline (Waldo) Bartlett.[5] Born at Coal District, W. Va.:—

*a.* OLIVE, born Jan. 21, 1813; living, 1899, at Parkersburg, W. Va.

*b.* PHIPPS WALDO, born Jan. 12, 1815; died Mch. 26, 1900, at Clarksburgh.

*c.* MARTHA-ANN, born Mch. 24, 1817; died Dec. 28, 1899, at Clarksburgh, W. Va. She married, Mch. 22, 1838, at Coal District, William-Mason, son of William and Mary (Hickison) Richards of Fauquier Co., Va.; born Apr. 12, 1817, in Fauquier Co.; died Oct. 2, 1896, in Fauquier Co. He was a farmer and lived at Eagle District and Coal District, W. Va.[6]

Children, born, *a-f* at Eagle District; *g* at Coal District:—

*a.* CLARINDA-CLEMENTINE, born Mch. 4, 1839; died Nov. 18, 1848.

*b.* PHIPPS-GARRETT, born Apr. 12, 1841.

*c.* JOHN-WALDO, born Oct. 5, 1843.

*d.* CUMBERLAND-GEORGE, born Feb. 28, 1846.

*e.* MARY-PAULINA, born July 25, 1848.

*f.* PORTER-SYLVESTER, born May 14, 1851; died Feb. 25, 1859.

*g.* HENRY-HARRISON, born Aug. 4, 1855; died Oct. 22, 1899.

---

[1] Records of Libbie-May Waldo [*bdjfbgg*].
[2] Records of Mrs. Elizabeth-F. (Griffith) Waldo. [3] Family Bible.
[4] Records of Mrs. Lucinda-Ann (Gawthrop) Zinn [*bdjfba*].
[5] Records of Cumberland-George Richards [*bdjfccd*], Glen Falls, W. Va. [6] *Ibid.*

*d.* MARY, born July 19, 1819; died Mch. 27, 1880, at Parkersburg, W. Va. She married Allen, son of Sterling and Cathern (Allen) Bartlett of Harrison Co., W. Va.; born June 6, 1817, near Clarksburgh, W. Va.; died Jan. 12, 1854, near Clarksburgh, where they had lived. He was a farmer and lumber dealer.[1]

Children, born at Clarksburgh:—

*a.* FRANCES-ELIZABETH, born Sept. 6, 1843.
*b.* SILAS-BRUCE, born Oct. 9, 1844.
*c.* MARION-BRENT, born Sept. 11, 1846.
*d.* MARTHA-ANN, born Dec. 8, 1848.
*e.* GEORGE-RUFUS, born Oct. 14, 1850.
*f.* VALOROUS-LAKE, born Oct. 2, 1852.

*e.* JOHN-WALDO, born Dec. 25, 1821; died Apr. 17, 1865, at Clarksburgh, W. Va. He married, Dec. 24, 1849, in Taylor Co., W. Va., Elizabeth-Peace [*bdjfhd*], daughter of James and Huldah (Waldo) Gawthrop of Philippi, W. Va.; born May 8, 1830, at Pruntytown, W. Va. She married (2), Pendleton Drummond. See *bdjfhd*. Mr. Bartlett was a farmer at Clarksburgh.[2]

Children, born at Clarksburgh:—

*a.* WIRT, born Dec. 5, 1850.
*b.* EOLINE, born Dec. 6, 1852.
*c.* ELSIE, born Jan. 18, 1854.
*d.* FLORIDA, born June 5, 1857.
*e.* HENRY-CLAY, born Mch. 31, 1860.
*f.* RUA, born Jan. 9, 1863.

*f.* SUSAN-WALDO, born May 15, 1824; living, 1902, at Clarksburgh, W. Va. She married Richard Green.

*g.* ELISABETH, born Apr. 14, 1826; died Dec. 27, 1844.

*h.* SYLVESTER-NOBLE, born May 5, 1828; living, 1899, at Clarksburgh, W. Va.

*i.* VAN-RENSALAER, born Oct. 10, 1830; living, 1899, at Wichita, Kan. He is married.

*j.* HERRICK, born Oct. 17, 1834; died Feb. 8, 1845.

bdjf d. JEMIMA, daughter of John *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Peace (Bull) Waldo; born Aug. 30, 1793, probably in Albany Co., N. Y.; died Mch. 27, 1863, at Shinnston, Harrison Co., W. Va. She married, Nov. 14, 1813, at Bridgeport, W. Va., William, son of John and Mary (Jacob) Gifford of Harrison Co.; born Oct. 7, 1794, in Harrison Co.; died Mch. 14, 1863, in Harrison Co., where he had passed his life. He was a farmer.[3]

Children of William and Jemima (Waldo) Gifford. Born at Shinnston, W. Va.:—

*a.* LUNA, born Oct. 3, 1814; died July 18, 1897, at Jimtown, W. Va. She married, Dec. 16, 1841, at Shinnston, William, son of John and Sarah (Loufberry) Harbert of Jimtown; born Sept. 10, 1819, at Jimtown; died

[1] Records of Marion-Brent Bartlett [*bdjfcdc*].
[2] Records of Mrs. Pendleton Drummond. [3] Records of Henry-Lee Stark [*bdjfdcc*].

Mch. 30, 1895, at Jimtown, where he had always lived. He was a farmer.[1]

Children, born at Jimtown:—

*a.* WILLIAM-EDMOND-LEE, born Nov. 6, 1842; died Oct. 22, 1864, in prison at Andersonville, Ga.

*b.* FIDELLA-ANGELINE, born July 22, 1844.

*c.* MARY-FRANCES, born Aug. 27, 1854.

*d.* DAVID-MORTIMER-TAYLOR, born Feb. 17, 1856; died Apr. 17, 1861

*e.* CLARENCE-THEODORE, born Aug. 28, 1858.

*b.* JACOB, born Mch. 24, 1816; died Feb. 1, 1875, at Shinnston, He married, Oct. 20, 1840, in Marion Co., W. Va., Ann-Eliza, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Hill of Marion Co.; died Dec. 10, 1878, at Shinnston. They lived near Shinnston. He was a farmer in a small way, and a life-long Baptist.[2]

Children, born at Shinnston:—

*a.* WALDO, born Aug. 12, 1841.

*b.* ELIZABETH, born Dec. 3, 1842.

*c.* WILLIAM-BENJAMIN, born Aug. 15, 1845.

*d.* JEMIMA-JOSINA, born May 29, 1847.

*e.* SAMUEL-SUTHERLAND, born Mch. 3, 1849.

*f.* JONATHAN-W., born July 1, 1850.

*g.* ROBERT-MARSHALL, born Nov. 1, 1853.

*h.* PETER-LAFAYETTE.

*c.* MARIAH, born Mch. 22, 1818; died Dec. 23, 1880, in Barry Co., Mo.; married, Feb. 14, 1839, at Shinnston, Asa Carlin; born Aug. 4, 1820, in Barbour Co., W. Va.; died Dec. 28, 1888, in Barry Co., Mo., whither he removed in 1856. He was a farmer and Baptist minister.[3]

Children, born, *a-g* at Shinnston; *h, i* in Barry Co.:—

*a.* WILLIAM-MARSHALL, born Dec. 18, 1839.

*b.* GILBERT-LEGON, born Feb. 6, 1842; died June 8, 1869.

*c.* REBECCA, born Nov. 13, 1844.

*d.* THOMAS, born Jan. 14, 1848.

*e.* JEDEDIAH, born Jan. 24, 1850.

*f.* ABRAHAM, born June 5, 1852.

*g.* EVELINE, born Sept. 18, 1854.

*h.* NANCY-VIRGINIA, born Mch. 19, 1857.

*i.* ELLSWORTH-HALLECK, born Nov. 11, 1861; died June 10, 1900.

*d.* REBECCA, born Feb. 18, 1820; died, aged eighteen months.

*e.* PEACE, born July 9, 1822; living, 1901, at Meadland, Taylor Co., W. Va. She married (1), Mch. 27, 1845, at Shinnston, Henry, son of James and Sarah Pratt; born in Preston Co., W. Va.; died Dec. 20, 1845, at Shinnston. She married (2), Mch. 6, 1849, at Shinnston, Robert, son of Robert and Catharine (Knight) Stark of Meadland; born July 22, 1813; died Aug. 18, 1892, at Meadland. He was a farmer. They lived in Harrison and Taylor Counties, W. Va.[4]

Child, by first husband:—

*a.* LUNA-ELIZABETH, born Jan. 11, 1846.

---

[1] Records of Clarence-Theodore Harbert [*bdjfdac*].

[2] Records of Mrs. Mary-Catherine Gifford [*bdjgdh*].

[3] Records of Thomas Carlin [*bdjfded*]. [4] Records of Henry-Lee Stark [*bdjfdee*].

Children, by second husband, born in Harrison Co.:—

*b.* WILLIAM-GIFFORD, born Apr. 20, 1850.

*c.* JOHN-ROBERT, born June 14, 1851; died July 4, 1853.

*d.* SAMUEL-JASPER, born Oct. 27, 1855.

*e.* HENRY-LEE, born Apr. 7, 1857.

*f.* CATHARINE-JEMIMA, born Apr. 12, 1860.

*f.* AMY, born Sept. 30, 1824; died Dec. 22, 1893, at Bridgeport, W. Va. She married, Mch. 30, 1854, at Shinnston, William, son of Jesse and Eliza-Jane (Orr) McIntire of Wallace, W. Va.; born Feb. 1, 1830, at Wallace; died Aug. 1, 1897, at Shinnston. He was a farmer. They lived at Shinnston, Wallace, Brown and Jimtown, in Harrison Co., W. Va.[1]

Children, born, *a* at Shinnston; *b-e* at Wallace; *f*, *g* at Brown; *h* at Jimtown:—

*a.* GRANVILLE-D., born Dec. 30, 1854.

*b.* JOHN-BLACKBURN, born May 27, 1856; died Dec. 31, 1863.

*c.* ELIZABETH-JEMIMA, born Dec. 26, 1857; died Jan. 18, 1864.

*d.* NICHOLAS-JASPER, born Dec. 14, 1859.

*e.* ROBERT-TAYLOR, born Sept. 18, 1861.

*f.* ANNIE-MARIE, born May 16, 1864.

*g.* LUNA-CATHARINE, born May 6, 1866.

*h.* MARY-VIETTA, born Aug. 14, 1870.

*g.* MARY, born Dec. 13, 1826; living, 1902, at Jimtown, W. Va., unmarried.

*h.* JOHN-WALDO, born Mch. 30, 1829; died Mch. 4, 1881, at Shinnston. He was a farmer and stock-raiser, living near Shinnston. In early life, he united with the Missionary Baptist Church, of which he remained a devoted member during his life. He is said to have inherited more of the traits and peculiarities of the Waldos than any of the descendants of his maternal grandfather. He married, Mch. 29, 1849, at Shinnston, Mary-Catharine, daughter of Jacob and Nancy (Watkins) Swiger, of Shinnston; born Apr. 14, 1833, at Shinnston; living, 1901, at Shinnston.[2]

Children, born at Shinnston:—

*a.* NANCY-JEMIMA, born May 29, 1853.

*b.* MARTHA-JANE, born Mch. 5, 1857.

*c.* FIDELLA-ANN, born Feb. 27, 1860; died Apr. 1, 1863.

*d.* THOMAS-SHERMAN, born Jan. 11, 1865.

**bdjfe.** LUNA, daughter of John *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Peace (Bull) Waldo; born Sept. 19, 1795; died 1858, in Upshur Co., W. Va. She married, at Bridgeport, Harrison Co., W. Va., Daniel, son of Peter and Elizabeth (Kimble) Knight, of Taylor Co., W. Va.; born in Stafford Co., Va.; died at Grafton, W. Va. He was a farmer. They lived in Taylor Co., and the children are said to have been born there; but Peter-Waldo says that he was born in Harrison Co., at Booth's Creek.[3]

---

[1] Records of Nicholas-Jasper McIntire [*bdjfdfd*].

[2] Records of Mrs. Mary-Catharine Gifford.

[3] Records of Mrs. Sarah-Ann (Knight) Alltop [*bdjfec*].

Children of Daniel and Luna (Waldo) Knight. Born in Taylor Co., W. Va. :—

*a*. DAVID. He went to California during the gold fever, and has not been heard from since.

*b*. PETER-WALDO, born Aug. 14, 1819; living, 1901, at Martinsburg, Pike Co., Ill. He is a blacksmith and farmer. He married, Feb., 1840, in Taylor Co., Caroline-Frances, daughter of Jedediah and Martha (Duvall) Goff, of Booth's Creek; born at Bridgeport, W. Va.; died Dec. 15, 1886, at Martinsburg, whither they removed about 1869.[1]

Children, born at Booth's Creek :—

*a*. MARTHA-C., born Nov. 4, 1841.

*b*. MARY-Z., born Oct. 17, 1843.

*c*. BRAY, born Dec. 24, 1848.

*d*. JAMES-BURTON, born Aug. 23, 1851.

*c*. SARAH-ANN, born Mch. 23, 1822; living, 1901, at Meadland, W. Va. She married, Oct. 6, 1841, at Morgantown, Pa., Richard, son of John and Hester (Jones) Alltop, of Harrison Co., W. Va.; born Nov. 4, 1819, in Harrison Co.; died Mch. 23, 1899, at Meadland. He was a farmer. They lived in Upshur and Taylor Counties, W. Va.

Children, born, *a*, *b* in Taylor Co.; *c-g* in Upshur Co. :—

*a*. SARAH, born Mch. 25, 1840; died May 30, 1840.

*b*. DAVID, born Aug. 13, 1842; died Apr. 1, 1901, at Pruntytown, W. Va.

*c*. AMY, born July 12, 1846; died Apr. 22, 1898.

*d*. BENJAMIN, born Oct. 23, 1849; died Jan. 2, 1888.

*e*. JOHN, born Dec. 16, 1853.

*f*. MARY, born Aug. 16, 1856.

*g*. LAFAYETTE, born Nov. 10, 1860.

*d*. JAMES, went to California with his brother DAVID, and disappeared.

*e*. JOHN, went to California with his brothers, and disappeared.

*f*. JOSEPH, living, 1901, at Fivemile, Brown Co., O. He is a farmer. He is married.

Children, born in Ohio :—

*a*. VIRGINIA.

*b*. KIRBY.

*c*. IRVING.

*d*. GEORGE.

*e*. VAN.

*g*. ERVEN, died in Upshur Co., W. Va.

*h*. MINERVA, married, in Harrison Co., W. Va., Willis Mayes. He died in Upshur Co., W. Va., where they had lived. He was a farmer.

Children, born in Upshur Co. :—

*a*. THOMAS.

*b*. EMMA.

*c*. ELLA.

---

[1] Records of Peter-Waldo Knight.

**bdjf f.** SARAH, daughter of John *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Peace (Bull) Waldo; born June 28, 1799, at Bridgeport, W. Va.; died Jan. 5, 1881, at Brown, Harrison Co., W. Va.; married, Feb. 20, 1817, Asahel, son of John and Mary (Jacob) Gifford; born Jan. 5, 1793, near Shinnston, W. Va.; died Oct. 28, 1858. They lived near Shinnston. He was a farmer.[1]

Children of Asahel and Sarah (Waldo) Gifford. Born near Shinnston, W. Va.:—

*a.* GAMALIEL, born June 20, 1818; died Apr. 10, 1842, unmarried.

*b.* NANCY, born May 28, 1819. She married, Mch. 19, 1841, William Loy.

*c.* JEDEDIAH-WALDO, born Nov. 30, 1822; died Feb. 5, 1878. He married, Nov. 2, 1843, Catharine Swiger, who died at Brown, W. Va. They had no children.

*d.* CYRUS, born Jan. 29, 1825.

*e.* CALVERT-THOMAS-BILLS, born May 5, 1827; died Sept. 24, 1864. He married, Nov. 25, 1852, Lavina Swiger. They had no children.

*f.* QUINCY-ADAMS, born Sept. 30, 1828; died Apr. 29, 1887, at Sardis, W. Va. He married, Oct. 24, 1848, at Coon's Run, W. Va., Jane, daughter of John-Strawn and Mary (Gifford) Stuart of Virginia; born Apr. 23, 1830, at Coon's Run; died Nov. 6, 1901, at Logansport, W. Va. They lived in Harrison Co. He was a farmer and cabinet-maker.[2]

Children, born, *a, b* at Coon's Run; *c-e* at Brown; *f, g,* at Sardis; *h* at Wallace, W. Va.:—

*a.* SYLVESTER-BARTLETT, born Oct. 24, 1849; died July, 1851.

*b.* EDWARD-THOMPSON, born Mch. 21, 1852.

*c.* JUDSON-AI, born June 14, 1853.

*d.* ERVING-DEXTER, born Aug. 29, 1855.

*e.* LUCETTA-JANE, born June 21, 1859.

*f.* VIETTA-CANSADIA, born Oct. 11, 1861.

*g.* SARAH-ROSETTIA, born July 13, 1863.

*h.* MARY-ETTIE, born June 30, 1866.

*g.* PHOEBE, born Mch. 21, 1831; married (1), Jan. 12, 1850, Charles-B., son of John and Maria (Jinks) Pitcher, of Massachusetts; born 1815, in Massachusetts; died 1891, at Brown, W. Va. He was a farmer. They lived at Brown. She married (2), 1894, at Fairmont, W. Va., Enoch, son of John and Carry (Shaw) Haddot, of Doddridge Co., W. Va.; born 1830, at Weston, W. Va. They are living, 1902, at Margaret, W. Va. He is a farmer.[3]

Children, by first husband, born at Brown:—

*a.* JOHN-C., born 1850; died 1885, at Wilsonburg, W. Va.

*b.* ETTA-SARAH, born 1853.

*c.* LIDIA, born 1855; died 1875, at Brown.

*d.* MARY, born 1857; died 1879, at Centerpoint, W. Va.

*e.* HARRIET, born 1860; died 1880, at Wallace, W. Va.

*f.* BENJAMIN-L., born 1863.

*g.* JEDEDIAH-J., born 1867.

---

[1] Records of Alvy-Washington Gifford [*bdjfff*].

[2] Records of Judson-Ai Gifford [*bdjffffc*]. [3] Records of Phoebe (Gifford) Haddot.

*h.* JUDITH-PAULINA, born July 10, 1833; died Apr. 22, 1882, at Adamston, W. Va. She married, Oct. 2, 1851, at Brown's Mills, W. Va., John-Anderson, son of William-L. and Catharine (Ash) Davis of Lambert's Run, W. Va.; born Aug. 6, 1834, at Lambert's Run. He is a farmer, living, 1902, at Lambert's Run, about six miles from Clarksburgh, W. Va.[1]

Children, born at Lambert's Run:—

*a.* SARAH, born Oct. 13, 1853.

*b.* LAURA, born Oct. 31, 1856.

*c.* CALVIN-MILTON, born June 8, 1860.

*d.* SAVANA-BIRD, born May 10, 1865.

*e.* AI-JEDEDIAH, born May 20, 1867.

*f.* NORVAL-EARNEST, born Sept. 12, 1870.

*i.* JOHN-JAMES-MARSHALL, born July 29, 1835; died Apr. 27, 1851.

*j.* ALVY-WASHINGTON, born Sept. 25, 1837; living, 1902, at Alvy, W. Va. He married, Mch. 8, 1863, at Clarksburgh, W. Va., Louisa-Elizabeth, daughter of James-N. and Martha (Statner) Jeffries, of Weston, W. Va.; born Jan. 1, 1835, at Waynesburg, O.; died Dec. 5, 1892, at Wallace, W. Va.[2]

Children, born, *a*, *b* at Farnum, W. Va.; *c* at Wallace, W. Va.; *d* at Raysville, O.; *e* at Brown, W. Va.:—

*a.* LILLIAN-BIRD, born June 13, 1864.

*b.* PERRY-TIBERTIUS, born Dec. 2, 1865; died Aug. 27, 1870.

*c.* SQUIRE-DANIEL, born Dec. 13, 1867.

*d.* CLARA-ANNA, born Aug. 19, 1870.

*e.* MINERVA-ROSELLA, born Aug. 6, 1873; died Nov. 5, 1874.

*k.* ELIZABETH, born July 14, 1840; died same day.

*l.* WILLIAM, born Nov. 30, 1841; died Aug. 3, 1842.

*m.* SARAH-JANE, born May 14, 1847; died Feb. 27, 1877. She married, June 21, 1868, Martin-Vanburen Pitcher.

**bdjf g.** LUCINDA, daughter of John *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Peace (Bull) Waldo; born Jan. 15, 1801, at Bridgeport, Harrison Co., W. Va.; died June 5, 1860, in Randolph Co., W. Va., where she had lived. She married, Oct. 18, 1818, near Pruntytown, Harrison Co., W. Va., Elijah, son of Abraham and Margaret (Martiney) Kittle of Randolph Co.; born Dec. 24, 1796, in Randolph Co.; died Dec. 31, 1873, in Randolph Co. He was a farmer. His farm was on the river, six miles below Beverly. He was an "old line whig," and a staunch Union man. His father, Abraham Kittle, born Feb. 18, 1773, died Apr. 9, 1814, was son of Abraham Kittle, who died Sept. 16, 1816, æt. 85. They came from New Jersey.[3]

Children of Elijah and Lucinda (Waldo) Kittle. Born in Randolph Co., W. Va.:—

*a.* CYRUS, born Aug. 1, 1819; died Apr. 26, 1885, at Philippi, W. Va. He

[1] Records of John-Anderson Davis. [2] Records of Alvy-Washington Gifford.
[3] Records of George-Monroe Kittle [*bdjfgab*].

lived in Randolph Co. until 1876, when he removed to Philippi, where he passed the remainder of his life. He studied law but did not practice that profession, becoming a farmer and planter. He married, Jan. 9, 1845, at Beverly, W. Va., Tirzah, daughter of John-White and Mary (Chenowith) Stalnaker of Beverly; born Sept. 22, 1824, at Beverly. She is living, 1900, at Philippi.[1]

Children, born at or near Beverly:—

*a.* LEVI-STALNAKER, born Nov. 19, 1845.
*b.* GEORGE-MONROE, born Sept. 28, 1847.
*c.* CREED, born Dec. 8, 1850; died Sept. 2, 1892, at Philippi.
*d.* AMASA, born Aug. 24, 1852; died Mch. 31, 1863, near Beverly.
*e.* EMMET, born July 27, 1854.
*f.* MARY-LUCINDA, born Aug. 8, 1856.
*g.* VERNON-WIRT, born Sept. 25, 1859.
*h.* ELIZA-LABANA, born Jan. 27, 1862.
*i.* DULCEANA, born Sept. 17, 1863.
*j.* ELLEN, } born
*k.* GRANT, } Sept. 8, 1865; } died Mch. 31, 1891, at Weston, W. Va.
*l.* WAITINAN-TECUMSHE-WILLY, born Dec. 6, 1867.

*b.* HULDAH, born Sept. 5, 1821; died May 7, 1862, in Randolph Co. She married, May 23, 1843, at her father's house, Jacob, son of John and Christina (Kittle) Triplett of Kelly Mountain, W. Va.; born Oct. 26, 1804, near Yeadsville, W. Va.; died Mch. 13, 1862, near Beverly, W. Va. They lived six miles north of Beverly on Tygart's Valley River. He was a farmer.[2]

Children, born near Beverly:—

*a.* GRANVILLE, born Mch. 7, 1844; died Apr. 20, 1883.
*b.* CHRISTINA-ELIZABETH, born Feb. 8, 1846.
*c.* CELIA, born Jan. 5, 1848.
*d.* MARION, born Apr. 15, 1850; died Oct. 5, 1863.
*e.* CYRUS, born Aug. 21, 1852.
*f.* ELI, born Aug. 20, 1854; died Feb. 10, 1857.
*g.* ELIJAH, born Jan. 18, 1857.
*h.* LUCINDA, born July 26, 1859.
*i.* JACOB, born Apr. 27, 1862; died Oct. 10, 1863.

*c.* AMASA, born Sept. 15, 1823; died Apr. 6, 1893, at Lake City, Mo.; He married, Aug. 25, 1847, Martha-Ellen, daughter of John and Nancy (Bennett) Triplett of Kelly Mountain, W. Va., and half-sister of his sister Huldah's husband; born Mch. 4, 1830, at Kelly Mountain. He was a blacksmith, living at Philippi and Beverly, W. Va., Belmont Co., O., and Lake City.[3]

Children, born, *a*, *b* at Philippi; *c*, *d* at Beverly; *e* in Ohio; *f*, *g* at Lake City:—

*a.* ESTALINE, born Feb. 16, 1850; died June 24, 1858, at Philippi.
*b.* ALONZO, born June 12, 1856.
*c.* FLOYD, born June 16, 1859; died May 11, 1862, at Beverly.
*d.* BRUCE, born Nov. 17, 1861.
*e.* RACHEL, born Sept. 27, 1864; died Mch. 23, 1865, in Belmont Co., O.

---

[1] Records of George-Monroe Kittle [*bdjfgab*].
[2] Records of Elijah Triplett [*bdjfgbg*]. [3] *Ibid.*

*f.* JOHN L., born Feb. 27, 1867.

*g.* WILLY-G., born July 16, 1871.

*d.* JOHN-WALDO, born Sept. 1, 1825. He married, June 17, 1847, in Barbour Co., W. Va., Sarah, daughter of Solomon and Mary (Teeter) Yeager of Barbour Co.; born Apr. 4, 1826, in Barbour Co. They are living, 1902, at Cantril, Ia. They removed to Scotland Co., Mo., in the fall of 1850, and lived there until April, 1900, when they removed to Cantril. In 1854 he was ordained a minister of the Baptist Church, and, for eight years, was moderator of the Pleasant Grove Association of Scotland Co.[1]

Children, born, *a* in Randolph Co., W. Va.; *b-i* in Scotland Co., Mo.:—

*a.* ELIJAH, born Oct. 31, 1848.

*b.* AMY, born July 20, 1852; died Sept. 5, 1853.

*c.* VIENNA, born Oct. 27, 1853; died Aug. 23, 1862.

*d.* EMILY, born Mch. 7, 1856.

*e.* LLOYD, born Dec. 13, 1857.

*f.* CALVIN, born Dec. 2, 1859.

*g.* MARY-SUSAN, born July 31, 1862; died Jan. 12, 1877.

*h.* DENNIS, born June 17, 1864.

*i.* JOHN-HENRY, born Oct. 22, 1867.

*e.* PRUDENCE, born Oct. 26, 1827; died Nov. 23, 1852, in Barbour Co., W. Va. She married, Feb. 26, 1846, at her home, Isaac-Newton Chenowith of Randolph Co.; born Dec. 17, 1822, near Beverly; died Nov. 22, 1886, in Barbour Co. He was a farmer and lived near Philippi, W. Va. He married (2), Miss or Mrs. McLane.[2]

Children, born near Philippi:—

*a.* COLUMBIA, born Oct. 23, 1847.

*b.* WILLIAM-WOODRUFF, born Oct. 17, 1849; died Oct. 16, 1865.

*f.* PAULINA, born Dec. 5, 1829; living, 1900, near Cantril, Ia. She married, Aug. 3, 1848, in Randolph Co., Caleb, son of Solomon and Mary (Teeter) Yeager of Barbour Co., W. Va.; born Apr. 21, 1827, in Barbour Co. They emigrated from West Virginia to Missouri in 1865, starting Sept. 3, 1865, and arriving Oct. 10, 1865, making the whole journey in a wagon. He is a farmer living, 1900, in Scotland Co., Mo., near Cantril, Ia.[3]

Children, born, *a-f* in Barbour Co., W. Va.; *g, h* in Scotland Co., Mo.:—

*a.* CORDELIA, born June 20, 1849.

*b.* WALDO-L., born July 8, 1852; died May 28, 1853.

*c.* DAVID-O., born Mch. 18, 1854.

*d.* EUNICE-M., born Sept. 6, 1856.

*e.* L.-DENTON, born Oct. 13, 1858; died June 17, 1877.

*f.* HULDAH-A., born Feb. 24, 1862.

*g.* THOMAS-E., born Nov. 28, 1865.

*h.* EVALENA, born Dec. 4, 1874.

*g.* EMELINE-WALDO, born Dec. 13, 1831; living, 1900, at Monroe, W. Va. She married, Jan. 25, 1848, Levi, son of Adam and Jane (Goodwin) Findley of Randolph Co., W. Va.; born Nov. 19, 1825, in Randolph Co.

---

[1] Records of John-Waldo Kittle.

[2] Records of Mrs. Columbia (Chenowith) Holden [*bdjfgca*], Philippi, W. Va.

[3] Records of Paulina (Kittle) Yeager.

He is a farmer. They lived until 1850 in Taylor Co., W. Va., since then in Randolph Co.[1]

Children, born, *a* in Taylor Co.; *b-l* in Randolph Co.:—

*a.* LUCINDA, born Dec. 22, 1848; died Feb. 10, 1851.
*b.* JANE, born Sept. 7, 1850.
*c.* PAULINE, born Sept. 16, 1852; died Sept. 11, 1855.
*d.* TIRZAH, born June 22, 1854; died Sept. 10, 1855.
*e.* ADAM-L, born Oct. 23, 1856.
*f.* RETHA, born Apr. 4, 1859.
*g.* LEVI-J, born Dec. 24, 1860.
*h.* HARRIET-ANN, born Apr. 3, 1863.
*i.* EMELINE-E, born Jan. 23, 1865.
*j.* ALICE-DORA, born July 1, 1867.
*k.* JOHN-KITTLE, born Aug. 17, 1868.
*l.* MINNIE-CORDER, born Sept. 30, 1877.

*h.* ALVA, born June 1, 1834; died Feb. 21, 1853. (Records of Mrs. Findley say born June 5.)

*i.* DAVID-HOLDER, born Sept. 30, 1836; living, 1900, at Wichita, Kan. He is a farmer and blacksmith, and has lived in West Virginia, Iowa, Nebraska and Kansas. He married, Oct. 15, 1857, Melinda, daughter of Thomas-H. and Genevieve Bartlett of Barbour Co., W. Va.; born in Barbour Co. She is still living.[2]

Children, born, *a*, *b* in Wood Co., W. Va.; *c-f* at Upton, Ia.; *g* at Utica, Neb.:—

*a.* SARAH-SALIEN, born May 16, 1858.
*b.* MARY-BELL, born May 1, 1860; died Aug. 20, 1871.
*c.* GEORGE-YEAGER, born June 17, 1869.
*d.* IDA-REBECCA, born Aug. 20, 1871.
*e.* JOHN-WALDO, born Dec. 10, 1873; died Apr. 20, 1891.
*f.* ASBRY-C., born June 9, 1875.
*g.* LILLIE, born Apr. 1, 1886.

*j.* HARRIET, born Dec. 26, 1838; died Oct. 10, 1901, at Calhoun, W. Va. She married (1), Sept. 10, 1859, in Randolph Co., Thomas, son of William and Matilda (Bailey) Sharpes of Taylor Co., W. Va.; born 1837, in Taylor Co.; died June, 1863, in Barbour Co., W. Va., where they had lived. He was a farmer and mechanic. She married (2), 1867, Daniel Boyles. He is living, 1902, in Barbour Co. He is a farmer.[3]

Children, by first husband:—

*a.* DAWSON, born 1860; died 1861.
*b.* MATILDA-JANE, born 1861; died 1862.
*c.* THOMAS-ELIJAH, born Aug. 19, 1863.

By second husband:—

*d.* EVALINE, born 1868.
*e.* DAMA, born Mch. 8, 1871.
*f.* DOLPH, born 1875.
*g.* TRUMAN, born Sept. 3, 1880.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Emeline-Waldo (Kittle) Findley.
[2] Records of David-Holder Kittle. [3] Records of Thomas-Elijah Sharpes [*bdjfgjc.*].

*k*. SARAH-GIFFORD, born Feb. 26, 1843; living, 1900, at Kerens, W. Va. She married, Nov. 10, 1861, in Randolph Co., Randolph, son of John and Nancy (Bennett) Triplett of Randolph Co.; born Aug. 28, 1837, in Randolph Co. He is a farmer. They have always lived in Randolph Co.[1]

Children, born, *a*, *b* in Barbour Co.; *c-i* at Kerens, W. Va.:—

*a*. FLOYD-JOHN, born Apr. 5, 1869.
*b*. LELAND-BEE, born Sept. 24, 1864; died July 24, 1890.
*c*. PAGE-FINDLEY, born Jan. 1, 1867.
*d*. MARTHA-MAY, born Apr. 20, 1871.
*e*. VINNIE-OLIVE, born Jan. 16, 1874.
*f*. FORRIS-AUSTIN, born Apr. 18, 1877.
*g*. DANNIE-DWIGHT, born Oct. 10, 1879.
*h*. HATTIE-CALOSE, born Feb. 1, 1882.
*i*. ETHEL-LOUEZA, born Mch. 3, 1887.

*l*, LOUEZA-ELIZABETH, born May 23, 1845; died Aug. 6, 1884, in an Asylum at Weston, W. Va. She married, Jan. 24, 1864, Charles Klippe. He was of German descent.

Children:—

*a*. CELIA, born Dec. 28, 1864.
*b*. CAROLINE, born Aug. 29, 1866.

**bdjf h.** HULDAH, daughter of John *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Peace (Bull) Waldo; born Mch. 18, 1804, at Bridgeport, W. Va.; died Apr. 25, 1894, near Philippi, W. Va. She married, Jan. 8, 1824, near Bridgeport, James, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hyat) Gawthrop of Hampshire Co., W. Va.; born Oct. 16, 1798, in Hampshire Co.; died Sept. 10, 1883, at Philippi. He was a Baptist minister, and lived in Harrison, Taylor and Barbour Counties, W. Va. The Gawthrops were of English descent, and were Quakers, as were the Hyats.[2]

Children of James and Huldah (Waldo) Gawthrop. Born at Pruntytown, W. Va.:—

*a*. LUCINDA-ANN, born Apr. 30, 1825. She married, Jan. 4, 1854, at Flemington, W. Va., Alpheus, son of Peter and Catharine (Criss) Zinn of Barbour Co., W. Va.; born Nov. 23, 1818, in Harrison Co., W. Va.; died Nov. 2, 1876, at Philippi, W. Va. He was a farmer, and lived in Taylor and Barbour Counties, W. Va. Mrs. Zinn spent a number of years teaching, and wrote for several periodicals. She was living, 1899, at Mansfield, W. Va.

Children, born at Philippi:—

*a*. WILLIAM-DAVIDSON, born May 16, 1857.
*b*. SILVANUS-WALDO, born Apr. 21, 1859.
*c*. LUELLA, born Mch. 31, 1861.
*d*. CLAUDIUS-ALPHEUS, born Feb. 15, 1872.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Sarah-Gifford (Kittle) Triplett.
[2] Records of Mrs. Lucinda-Ann (Gawthrop) Zinn [*bdjfha*].

*b.* THOMAS, born Mch. 16, 1827; living, 1899, at Hollygrove, Upshur Co., W. Va. He is a farmer, and has passed most of his life at Rockcave, W. Va. He married (1), Oct. 4, 1848, at Grafton, W. Va., Catharine-Ann, daughter of Perrin and Mary (Whitehead) Whiting of Grafton; born July 10, 1823, at Grafton; died Nov. 30, 1869. He married (2), Feb. 26, 1871, at Rockcave, Mary-Catharine, daughter of David and Susan (Ganes) Chandler, of Bridgewater, Va.; born Mch. 25, 1833, at Rockbridge, Va.[1]

Children, by first wife, born, *a* at Grafton; *b-g* at Rockcave:—

*a.* ALMIRA-CATHARINE, born Aug. 9, 1849; died Oct. 10, 1852.

*b.* ADONIRAM-JUDSON, born May 16, 1852.

*c.* MARY-FRANCES, born Aug. 26, 1855.

*d.* TAMMAZINE-ELZINA, born Dec. 26, 1856; died Dec. 23, 1882.

*e.* SUSANNAH-PEACE, born Mch. 3, 1861.

*f.* JOHN-ALBERT, born Oct. 20, 1862.

*g.* SYLVESTER-BARTLETT, born July 1, 1865.

By second wife, born at Rockcave:—

*h.* JAMES-FERELL, born Dec. 1, 1871; died July 18, 1881.

*i.* ELIZABETH-TRYPHENA, born May 9, 1875.

*c.* WILLIAM-GIFFORD, born Sept. 30, 1828; died Nov. 23, 1851, at Pruntytown, W. Va. He was a blacksmith, and an intelligent, exemplary citizen; highly esteemed by all who knew him. He married, 1847, Mary, daughter of Perrin and Mary (Whitehead) Whiting of Grafton, W. Va. They had two children, both of whom died in infancy. After his death, his widow married again and moved away.

*d.* ELIZABETH-PEACE, born May 8, 1830; living, 1899, at Bulltown, Braxton Co., W. Va. She married (1), Dec. 24, 1849, in Taylor Co., W. Va., John-Waldo, son of John-Berkeley and Pauline (Waldo) Bartlett [*bdjfce*] of Taylor Co.: born Dec. 25, 1821, near Clarksburgh, W. Va.; died Apr. 17, 1865, at Clarksburgh. He was a farmer, living at Clarksburgh. She married (2), May 26, 1870, at Clarksburgh, Pendleton, son of Wilfred and Nancy (Thorpe) Drummond of Harrison Co., W. Va.; born July 11, 1829, at Salem, W. Va. He is a farmer, living, 1899, at Bulltown.[2]

Children, by first husband, see *bdjfce*, *p.* 418.

By second husband, born near Clarksburgh:—

*g.* LEE, } born Mch. 10, 1871.
*h.* CORA, }

*i.* ARTHUR, born July 15, 1873.

*e.* SUSANNA, born Mch. 22, 1832; living, 1899, at Stillman, Upshur Co., W. Va. She married, Dec. 10, 1854, at Rockcave, W. Va., Ramsdell, son of James and Sarah-Elizabeth (Trooper) Bartlett of Columbia, Va.; born at Columbia; died Dec. 27, 1883, at Stillman. He was a farmer. They had no children.[3]

*f.* HENRIETTA-GOFF, born Nov. 23, 1833; died June 3, 1873, at Shinnston, W. Va. She married, Sept. 15, 1853, at Pruntytown, W. Va., Elias-Martin, son of John and Elizabeth-Mariah (Martin) Sapp of Shinnston; born July 9, 1829, at Eldora, Marion Co., W. Va. He is a Baptist minister, living, 1899, at Shinnston.[4]

---

[1] Records of Thomas Gawthrop. [2] Records of Mrs. Elizabeth-Peace Drummond.
[3] Records of Mrs. Susanna (Gawthrop) Bartlett.
[4] Records of Mrs. DeBlance (Sapp) Janes [*bdjjhfb*].

Children, born, *a* at Eldora, *b* at Shinnston:—

*a.* SOPHRONIA-ELLEN, born Feb. 19, 1853.

*b.* DEBLANCE, born Oct. 22, 1863.

*g.* SARAH-JANE, born May 23, 1836; died Mch. 28, 1828.

*h.* JOSEPH-JAMES-WRIGHTSMAN, born Jan. 31, 1842; living, 1899, at Kerens, Randolph Co., W. Va. He is a photographer, and general merchant He was a private in Co. A, 20th Virginia, C. S. A. Cavalry from 1863 until near the close of the Civil war, when he was discharged on account of disability. He married (1), Oct. 13, 1861, at Centerville, W. Va., Clarissa-Alice, daughter of Samuel and Elisabeth (Burns) Corbitt of Bath Co., Va.; born May 22, 1845, at Fidler's Mills, Upshur Co., W. Va.; died May 31, 1867, at Putnam, O. He married (2), Sept. 20, 1868, at Zanesville, O., Annie-May, daughter of James and Mary (McLain) Mathews of Roseville, O.; born 1848, at Roseville. They were divorced June 9, 1886. He married (3), Nov. 20, 1887, at Belington, W. Va., Verdilla-Loretta, daughter of Solomon and Dorcas (Bennett) Suder of Swamprun, W. Va.; born Dec. 22, 1860 in Upshur Co.[1] They were living, 1901, at Hall, W. Va.

Children, by first wife, born, *a* at Buckhannon, W. Va.; *b* at Bremen, O.:—

*a.* JOSEPH-WALDO-ANTOINE-ELIAS-SAPP, born June 26, 1862; drowned Aug. 11, 1870, at West Zanesville, O.

*b.* WILLIE-HAZEL-HADDEN, born Oct. 12, 1866.

By second wife:—

*c.* HULDAH-MARY, born Sept. 20, 1869, at West Zanesville, O.

*d.* ANNIE-LONIA, born Jan. 16, 1872, at Huttonsville, W. Va.

*e.* HATTIE-THEODOCIA-EMISTAN, born July 21, 1873, at Valleyhead, W. Va.; died Sept. 29, 1877, at Fort Worth, Tex.

*f.* MYRTIE-ANNETTA, born May 16, 1877; died Oct. 30, 1877, at Fort Worth.

*g.* THOMAS-EDDIE, born Feb. 12, 1880, at Lees Academy, Tex.

By third wife, born, *h-j* at Belington; *k* at Womelsdorf, W. Va.:—

*h.* IDA-FLORENCE, born Sept. 13, 1888.

*i.* MINNIE-LORETTA, born Apr. 23, 1891.

*j.* OLIVE-CORDELIA, born May 4, 1894.

*k.* NAOMA-LEONA, born Apr. 8, 1897.

*l.* JOSEPH-JAMES-WALDO, born Sept. 6, 1899.

*i.* HARRIET-TAMAR, born July 21, 1844; died Nov. 1, 1864, at Philippi, W. Va. She married, Sept. 20, 1860, at Pruntytown, W. Va., Israel, son of John and Rebecca (Arrohood) Sears of Maysville, W. Va.; born 1836, at Maysville; living, 1899, at Carthage, Ill. He is a carpenter. He was a private in the 6th West Virginia Cavalry during the last year of the Civil war.[2]

Child, born at Philippi:—

*a.* LILLIA-ANN, born Aug. 13, 1861.

*j.* MARY-FRANCES-THOMAZINE-VICTORIA, born Feb. 15, 1847; living, 1899, at Manson, Ia. She married (1), Jan. 25, 1866, at Philippi, W. Va., Gideon, son of William-Chester and Julia-Ann (Ellison) Proudfoot of Barbour Co., W. Va.; born Apr. 28, 1847, near Belington, W. Va.; died Dec. 1, 1872, in Upshur Co., W. Va. He was a farmer, and lived in Upshur Co.

---

[1] Records or Joseph-James-Wrightsman Gawthrop.

[2] Records of Mrs. Lillia-Ann (Sears) Willett, Clare, Ia.

She married (2), Sept. 20, 1874, at Philippi, Isaac, son of David and Mary-Ann (Ours) Willett of Philippi; born July 30, 1856, at Burnersville, W. Va. He is a farmer, living, 1899, at Manson, Ia.[1]

Children, by first husband, born in Upshur Co.:—

*a.* ORLENA-ALICE, born Nov. 27, 1866.

*b.* ETHEL-MAY, born July 7, 1869.

*c.* WILLIAM-ALBERT, born July 7, 1871.

By second husband, born, *d* in Upshur Co.; *e-g* in Barbour Co.:—

*d.* MARY-ANN, born Aug. 12, 1875.

*e.* ROBERT-MARTIN, born Dec. 12, 1877; died Jan. 27, 1878.

*f.* HOMER-LEE, born Nov. 10, 1878.

*g.* EDITH-EMELINE, born Aug. 9, ——.

*k.* EMELINE, born Oct. 5, 1848; living, 1899, at Burnersville, W. Va. She married (1), June 13, 1867, at Pruntytown, W. Va., Wilson-Greenfield, son of Isaac and Eliza (McCoy) Reger of Philippi, W. Va.; born Apr. 16, 1845, at Philippi; died Jan. 12, 1875, at Philippi. He was a farmer, living at Philippi. He served as private in the Union army during the Civil war. She married (2), Sept. 29, 1878, at her father's house in Pruntytown, Joshua, son of Joshua and Jane (Stephenson) Wood of Pendleton Co., W. Va.; born Aug. 20, 1825, in Pendleton Co. He is a farmer, living, 1899, at Burnersville.

Child, by first husband, born at Philippi:—

*a.* WALDO-G, born Aug. 1, 1868.

By second husband, born at Burnersville:—

*b.* ROSA-J, born Feb. 1, 1880.

*c.* FRENCH-ARLINGTON, born Mch. 29, 1881.

*d.* HERBERT-ERSKINE, born Feb. 11, 1889.

**bdjfj.** AMY, daughter of John *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Peace (Bull) Waldo; born Feb. 11, 1808, at Bridgeport, Harrison Co., W. Va.; died Feb. 3, 1888, at Webster, Taylor Co., W. Va. She married, Mch. 4, 1834, at Bridgeport, Washington-Adams, son of William and Elizabeth (Barker) Lake of Pruntytown, Taylor Co., W. Va.; born Aug. 3, 1804, at Pruntytown; died July 17, 1890, at Webster. He was a farmer. They lived near Pruntytown.[2] Her daughter Mrs. Triplett says that her name was Amy-Bull, but it is not so given in the family Bible.

Children of Washington-Adams and Amy (Waldo) Lake. Born at Pruntytown, W. Va.:—

*a.* JOHN-MARSHALL, born Jan. 15, 1835. He is a farmer, distiller and horse dealer, living, 1899, at Salem, W. Va. He married, Apr. 26, 1855, at Blackville, Pa., Isabel, daughter of Rev. Jasper and Sarah (Hustead) Cather of Flemington, W. Va.; born Sept. 23, 1837, at Flemington. She is still living.[3]

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Lillia-Ann (Sears) Willett, Clare, Ia.

[2] Records of Mrs. Emeline-Elizabeth (Lake) Triplett [*bdjfjg*].

[3] Records of John-Marshall Lake.

Children, born, *a-f* at Webster; *g-i* at Fetterman, W. Va.:—

*a.* JOHN-KRAMER, born May 21, 1856.

*b.* MATTIE-CLEMENTINE, born Apr. 28, 1858.

*c.* VESTA-ELLEN, born Feb. 9, 1860; died Aug. 1, 1861, at Webster.

*d.* SARAH, born Feb. 12, 1862; died June 22, 1863, at Webster.

*e.* HOMER-DOUGLAS, born July 7, 1865; died Feb. 5, 1866, at Webster.

*f.* WASHINGTON-EVANS, born Jan. 7, 1867; died Feb. 14, 1867.

*g.* CYRUS-ROSS, born May 4, 1869.

*h.* NETTIE-MORGAN, born Dec. 4, 1871.

*i.* CHARLIE-HIMAN, born Aug. 18, 1875.

*b.* BENJAMIN-FRANKLIN, born May 11, 1836. He served with distinction in the 10th Regiment, W. Va. Vol. Infantry during the Civil war, and was discharged as commissary sergeant, with honorable mention. In 1875, he went to the West and remained there for twenty years. He is now, 1899, a farmer at Kerens, Randolph Co., W. Va. He married, Feb. 4, 1897, at Kerens, Maggie-M., daughter of Sassend and Drusilla (Merril) Stone of Fellowsville, W. Va.; born Jan. 20, 1849, at Kingwood, W. Va. They have no children.[1]

*c.* ISAAC-MILTON, born June 3, 1838; living, unmarried, 1899.

*d.* ARAH-GAY, born Jan. 10, 1840; died Apr. 26, 1886, at Clarksburgh, W. Va. She married, Mch. 29, 1864, near Webster, W. Va., Lee, son of William-Ellis and Sarah (Denham) Lyon of Lumberport, W. Va.; born June 18, 1838, at Lumberport. He is a farmer, living, 1899, at Lambert's Run, W. Va. He was a lieutenant in the militia in 1865, but was not called into active service, except to guard the town of Clarksburgh during the Civil war.[2]

Children, born, *a* at Lumberport; *b* at Webster; *c* at Bridgeport; *d* at Clarksburgh:—

*a.* SARAH-ETHEL, born Apr. 9, 1865.

*b.* ANNA-CORA, born Oct. 15, 1868.

*c.* CYRUS-LAKE, born Jan. 18, 1873.

*d.* BEAUREGARD, born July 15, 1875; died July 23, 1875.

*e.* MORTIMORE-CLINTON, born Mch. 19, 1842; died Jan. 3, 1843.

*f.* GAMALIEL, born Apr. 9, 1844: died same day.

*g.* EMELINE-ELIZABETH, born Oct. 1, 1845. She married, Oct. 6, 1870, at Webster, W. Va., Anthony, son of John and Nancy (Bennett) Triplett of Beverly, Randolph Co., W. Va.; born Dec. 18, 1841, at Beverly. He is a farmer. They are living, 1899, at Webster, W. Va. Mr. Triplett was a private in Co. A, 18th Va. Cavalry, during the Civil war.[3]

Children, born at Webster:—

*a.* MATTIE-VIVIAN, born Dec. 4, 1871.

*b.* REBECCA-BELLE, born Mch. 2, 1879.

*h.* JEDEDIAH-WALDO, born Nov. 15, 1847; living 1901, in Lenawee Co., Mich. He married, Apr. 27, 1876, at Pruntytown, W. Va., Maria, daughter of William and Mary-Ann (McGee) Nelson of Grafton, W. Va. William Nelson was an Irishman and his wife Mary-Ann was Scotch.[4]

Child:—

*a.* WILLIAM-CLYDE, born July 26, 1880.

---

[1] Records of Benjamin-Franklin Lake.

[2] Records of Mrs. Sarah-Ethel (Lyon) Sidebottom [*bdjfjda*], Farnum, W. Va.

[3] Records of Mrs. Emeline-Elizabeth (Lake) Triplett. [4] *Ibid.*

*i.* PAULINA-BARTLETT, born Dec. 3, 1849; married Nov. 26, 1871, at Webster, W. Va., George-Edward, son of Jacob and Margaret (Showalter) Daft of Augusta Co., Va.; born Mch. 14, 1840, at Harrisonburg, Va. He served under Gen. Lee in the Confederate army during the whole of the Civil war. He is a farmer. They are living, 1899, at Blissfield, Mich.[1]

Children, born, *a*, *b* at Grafton, W. Va.; *c*, *d* at Blissfield:—

*a.* WASHETTA, born Nov. 7, 1873.
*b.* STUART-KENNEDY, born Sept. 14, 1875.
*c.* DELPHIA, born Aug. 27, 1881.
*d.* CHESTER-HUBER, born Aug. 7, 1883.

**bdjg a.** JOHN-ABBOT, son of Daniel *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Susannah (Scribner) Waldo; born July 2, 1790, at Hebron, N. Y.; died Nov. 5, 1867, at Elyria, O. He lived in Washington, Rensselaer, Saratoga and Monroe Counties, N. Y., and in Lorain Co., O. He was in the shoe business.

He married, Feb. 10, 1818, at Hebron, Jane, daughter of Silas and Lucretia (Bartlett) Brown of Hebron; born Oct. 3, 1791, at Hebron; died Feb. 10, 1863, at Elyria.[2]

Children of John-Abbot and Jane (Brown) Waldo. Born, *a-d* at Hebron, N. Y.; *e* at Troy, N. Y.:—

*bdjg aa.* ELLEN-AMELIA, born 1819; died 1821 at Hebron.
*bdjg ab.* JUDSON, born 1820; died 1821 at Hebron.
*bdjg ac.* SUSAN-AMELIA, born Feb. 24, 1823; married Helim Waldo. See *bdaech*.
bdjg ad. LUCIA-ANN-KENDRICK, born May 11, 1825.
*bdjg ae.* JANE, born 1830; died 1832, at Ballston, N. Y.

**bdji b.** JOHN-B, son of Jedediah *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Polly (Porter) Waldo; born Aug. 22, 1796, in Harrison Co., W. Va.; died 1849, in California, while accompanying his brother William on one of his trips to that State. He removed to Missouri in early life and there married Avarilla Turpin, who died Sept. 11, 1891, at Portland, Ore. After his marriage Mr. Waldo lived at Warsaw in the southwestern part of Missouri. His widow married (2), May 9, 1863, at Waldo Farm, Waldo Hills, Ore., Jesse Moreland, a Methodist preacher; born Jan. 1, 1802, in North Carolina; died Mch. 3, 1890, at Portland. He was a widower with several children. They lived at Salem, Ore., until about 1882, when they removed to Portland.

Mrs. Avarilla Waldo was a woman of unusual charm; cheerful and calm under the most trying circumstances of pioneer life, with a keen

[1] Records of Mrs. Paulina-Bartlett (Lake) Daft.
[2] Records of Mrs. Lucia-Ann-Kendrick (Waldo) Olmsted [*bdjgad*].

wit and generous heart. After her husband's death in 1849 she returned to Missouri to settle the estate and carry out the instructions of her husband as to freeing all their slaves, leaving one, "Old Uncle Nace," in California to await her return. The slaves were being sold and she was spending nearly all her ready money buying them in and freeing them, when "Old Uncle Nace" appeared on the scene, and he cost her fifteen hundred dollars more to buy him back. He said that he got anxious about her and came back to help her. Her first marriage was ideally happy and her second was also an unusually sweet and calm experience. Mr. and Mrs. Waldo had no children.[1]

**bdji c.** OLIVE, daughter of Jedediah *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Polly (Porter) Waldo; born Dec. 31, 1798, at or near Bridgeport, Harrison Co., W. Va.; died May 27, 1852, at Bridgeport. She married, July 28. 1814, probably at Bridgeport, William, son of Joseph and Abigail (Wright) Johnson of Harrison Co.; born Nov. 27, 1791, probably in Sussex Co., N. J.; died Mch. 14, 1868, at Bridgeport. Joseph Johnson, father of William, was a soldier in the war of Independence and died in 1790 (?) leaving a widow and five children. The second son, Joseph, was Governor of Virginia in 1852. In 1791 the Johnson family removed to Sussex Co., N. J., and in 1801 to Harrison Co., W. Va. It is tradition that they lived originally in Orange Co., N. Y. William Johnson lived at Bridgeport, and was a merchant.[2]

Children of William and Olive (Waldo) Johnson. Born at Bridgeport, W. Va.:—

*a.* MORTIMER-HOWELL, born Oct. 31, 1815; died Dec. 13, 1889, at Charleston, W. Va. He married, Oct. 28, 1835, Eliza-Dulaney, daughter of William and Margaret (Dulaney) Kemble of Ringwood, W. Va.; born Jan. 23, 1821, at Ringwood; died May 27, 1880, at Charleston. They lived successively at Bridgeport, Fairmont, Pruntytown and Charleston.

Children:—

*a.* FANNIE, born May 27, 1842.
*b.* LUCY, born Jan. 14, 1844.
*c.* PORTER, born Oct. 19, 1845.
*d.* ALICE, born Jan. 23, 1847.
*e.* LEAKE, born Feb. 5, 1850.

*b.* WALDO-PORTER, born Sept. 16, 1817; died Aug. 14, 1885, at Osceola, Mo. After receiving a college education in some local college, he read law, was admitted to practice, and, in 1843, removed to Osceola. In 1850 he was circuit attorney; in 1851 circuit judge, which office he

[1] Records of Mrs. Clara (Humason) Waldo [*bdjidf*].

[2] Records of William-Tell Johnson [*bdjicba*]; Mrs. Minnie (Burdette) Gallaher [*bdjicgg*]; Miss Asenath-Porter Waldo [*bdjika*].

resigned to resume the practice of his profession. In 1861 he was elected United States Senator from Missouri for six years. He attended the special session of the Senate, convened by President Lincoln in the summer of 1861, and offered a resolution providing for a compromise of the difficulties between the States.[1] Upon the defeat of this, he returned to Missouri, entered the Confederate army and served for two years, being lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Missouri Infantry. In 1863 he became a member of the Confederate Senate and served in that body until the close of the war. In August, 1865, he went to Canada and remained there until April, 1866, when he was granted a military parole, and returned to Missouri. In 1875 he was president of the constitutional convention which made the present constitution of Missouri. He never took any part in politics after the war. He married, Oct. 27, 1847, at Clarksburgh, W. Va., Emily, daughter of Thomas-Preston and Rachel (Pindall)[2] Moore of Clarksburgh; born Apr. 5, 1822; died May 31, 1884, at Osceola.[3]

Children, born at Osceola:—

*a.* WILLIAM-TELL, born Aug. 4, 1848.
*b.* THOMAS-MOORE, born Mch. 30, 1851.
*c.* ST. CLAIR-C., born Sept. 30, 1854.
*d.* MAY, born Feb. 18, 1857; died Oct. 21, 1857.
*e.* CHARLES-PINDALL, born Aug. 30, 1859.

*c.* EMILY-MANDEVILLE, born Jan. 20, 1820; living, 1900, at Burnersville, Barbour Co., W. Va. She married (1), Mr. Copelin. She married (2), Henson Huff or Haff.[4]

Child, by first husband:—

*a.* ANNIE, married a son of Mr. Huff.

*d.* CAROLINE-CECILIA, born Mch. 12, 1822; died July 25, 1823.

*e.* MARY, born Apr. 18, 1824; died July 4, 1826.

*f.* ABIGAIL-ANN, born Mch. 3, 1826; married July 1, 1845, at Bridgeport, W. Va., John-Sinsel, son of Frederick and Susan (Sinsel) Burdette of Pruntytown, W. Va.; born Jan. 20, 1818, at Pruntytown. They are living, 1900, at Charleston, W. Va.[5]

Children, born at Pruntytown:—

*a.* CLARENCE-CLAY, born June 5, 1846; died Sept. 21, 1860.
*b.* WILLIAM-TELL, born Jan. 21, 1848; died Aug. 15, 1878.
*c.* ELLEN-ADELAIDE, born Sept. 4, 1850.
*d.* JEDEDIAH-WALDO, born July 12, 1853; died May 9, 1883.
*e.* JOHN-SINSEL, born Sept. 25, 1855.
*f.* ROSALIE-EMMA, born Jan. 17, 1857; died Oct. 7, 1882.
*g.* MINNIE-OLIVE, born Jan. 4, 1868.

---

[1] "And be it further enacted, That this Congress recommend the Governors of the several States to convene their legislatures for the purpose of calling an election to select two delegates from each congressional district, to meet in general convention at Louisville, in Kentucky, on the first Monday in September next; the purpose of the said convention to be to devise measures for the restoration of peace to our country."—*Congressional Globe*, Aug. 5, 1861.

[2] See p. 263, where her name is called "Prindle."

[3] Records of William-Tell Johnson [*bdjicba*].

[4] Information of Mrs. Leake Johnson [*bdjicac*].

[5] Records of Mrs. Minnie-Olive (Burdette) Gallaher [*bdjicfg*].

*g.* WILLIAM-TELL, born Mch. 16, 1828; killed in the Mexican war, 1847.

*h.* JEDEDIAH-WALDO, born Aug. 27, 1830; died Aug., 1855, having been killed by lightning in Indian Territory. He was never married.

*i.* MARTHA-ELIZABETH, born Jan. 4, 1833; died Mch. 8, 1853, unmarried.

*j.* THOMAS-BENTON, born May 9, 1835; died 1874, in Texas, by violence. He was very bright and of good business capacity. He was unmarried.

*k.* OLIVE, born Sept. 13, 1837; living, 1900, at Eldorado Springs, Mo. She married (1), Marcellus-Aurelius Harris, who died in 1865. They lived in southwest Missouri. She married (2), F.-A. (or Oscar) Dunnington, by whom she had several children.[1]

Child, by first husband:—

*a.* LAURA.

*l.* JOHN-CALVIN, born Sept. 11, 1840; living, 1900, at Bridgeport, W. Va. He married Lucy Methral of Clarksburgh, W. Va.[2]

Children:—

*a.* GOODY-BIJOU.
*b.* RICHARD.
*c.* GRACIE, died 1899.
*d.* ABBIE.

*m.* RICHARD-MARMADUKE, born Aug. 19, 1843; died Apr., 1865, unmarried.

**bdji d.** DANIEL, son of Jedediah *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Polly (Porter) Waldo; born Mch. 22, 1800, at, or near, Clarksburgh, Harrison Co., W. Va.; died Sept. 6, 1880, at Salem, Ore. He removed to Missouri in early life and, later, with his brother Joseph settled in Oregon among the pioneers of that State. In the provisional government he was one of the judges, and was a member of the first legislative assembly. He was a man of unblemished character, respected and trusted by all the pioneers and his memory is cherished and recalled at all meetings of the "native sons of Oregon." He especially shunned distinction or prominence, yet his social qualities and his hospitality drew to his door all the most cultured men of the infant State. He was a farmer and stock-raiser, and was the first permanent settler in a beautiful rolling country about ten miles out of Salem, which was afterwards known as "The Waldo Hills." He married, Mch. 13, 1825, at, or near, St. Louis, Mo., Melinda-Walton Lunsford; born Jan. 13, 1805, in Kentucky; died Oct. 15, 1885, at Salem. Her father's Christian name and residence are unknown. Her mother was a Walton, a descendant from the signer of the Declaration of Independence.[3]

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Leake Johnson [*bdjicae*]. [2] *Ibid.*
[3] Records of Mrs. John-Breckenridge Waldo [*bdjidf*].

Children of Daniel and Melinda-Walton (Lunsford) Waldo. Born, *a-e* in Missouri; *f-h* at Waldo Hills, Ore.:—

*bdji da.* DAVID, born Sept. 15, 1827; disappeared in the mines of California in 1853. He never married.

bdji db. NARCISSA, born Sept. 18, 1829.

*bdji dc.* WILLIAM, born Apr. 22, 1832; living, 1899, at Salem, Ore. He is a retired lawyer; has been county judge and twice president of the State Senate. He never married.

*bdji dd.* AVARILLA, born Aug., 1834.

*bdji de.* MARY-PORTER, born July 17, 1840; living, 1899, at Portland, Ore. She married, Feb. 6, 1862, at Salem, Ore., David, son of Stephen Logan of Springfield, Ill. He was born in Kentucky and died at "Logan's Farm," near McMinnville, Ore. He was a lawyer, living at Portland, and was prominent in his profession. They had no children.[1]

bdji df. JOHN-BRECKENRIDGE, born Oct. 6, 1844.

*bdji dg.* ANNE-JOSEPHINE, born Oct. 3, 1846; died Aug. 2, 1870, at Waldo Hills, unmarried.

*bdji dh.* JEDEDIAH, born Nov. 7, 1848; died Oct. 25, 1854, at Waldo Hills.

bdji e. DAVID, son of Jedediah *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Polly (Porter) Waldo; born Apr. 30, 1802, at, or near, Clarksburgh, Harrison Co., W. Va.; died May 20, 1878, at Independence, Mo. He graduated in medicine at Lexington, Ky., in 1822, and, for a short time, practiced his profession in Missouri and Mexico, but relinquished it to enter into overland freighting and trading with Mexico and the western territories. He retired from that business after accumulating a handsome fortune, and engaged in banking and real estate investments at Independence, where he passed the remainder of his life. "He was one of the most prominent, honorable and influential citizens, and was a man who, in his charitable work, never let his generosity be known. His mental faculties were marked by great strength, breadth and quickness; his heart, like his intellect, was large, vivid and keenly sensitive; his imagination, far reaching and brilliant. Over these splendid powers there reigned a will so strong that he could command his strongest emotions to remain unseen in the secret recesses of his soul and allow himself to execute his business enterprises without their interference. He was a constant reader, genial and social, and of a sunny nature. A grand, noble man; an earnest Christian."

He married, Mch. 27, 1849, at Independence, Eliza-Jane, daughter of Edward and Margaret (Glascow) Norris of Culpeper Court House, Va.; born June 25, 1822, at Mt. Sterling, Ky.; died Nov. 20, 1880, at Independence.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Mary-Porter (Waldo) Logan.

Mr. Waldo was captain of a company of Missouri volunteers during the Mexican war.[1]

Children of David and Eliza-Jane (Norris) Waldo. Born at Independence, Mo. :—

*bdji ea.* WILLIAM, born Jan. 10, 1850; killed May, 1894, in southern New Mexico, unmarried.

bdji eb. OLIVE, born July 23, 1851.

bdji ec. DAVID, born June 21, 1853.

bdji ed. MINNE, born Sept. 23, 1856.

bdji ee. LULU-ELIZABETH, born Mch. 8, 1860.

bdji h. ELIZABETH, daughter of Jedediah *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Polly (Porter) Waldo; born June 18, 1806, at, or near, Clarksburgh, W. Va.; died Apr. 9, 1884, at Marietta, O. She married (1), Oct. 18, 1821, at her father's home, William, son of Eli and Mary (Cochran) Martin of Harrison Co., W. Va.; born in Harrison Co.; died many years ago at Keokuk, Ia. He was a farmer, living in Harrison Co.

She married (2), Feb. 5, 1843, in Harrison Co., Jacob, son of Morgan and —— (Prickett) Morgan of Monongalia Co., W. Va.; born Sept. 12, 1793, in Monongalia Co.; died May 25, 1873, in Marion Co., W. Va. Mr. Morgan married (1), Sarah McDonald, who died Feb. 20, 1842, and by whom he had six sons and two daughters. Four of these sons served in the Union army during the Civil war. Jacob Morgan, at the breaking out of the Rebellion, took a decided stand for the Union. He was loyal and patriotic, and equally fearless and outspoken. He was a farmer and miller. After his death, his widow lived in Marion Co. until 1876, when she removed to Marietta, and remained there until her death.[2]

Children of William and Elizabeth (Waldo) Martin. Born in Harrison Co., W. Va. :—

*a.* JAMES-PORTER, born Aug. 16, 1822; died June 15, 1895, at Ione Valley, Amador Co., Cal., where he had lived. He was a farmer. He married, Aug. 25, 1853, at Ione Valley, Mary-Louise, daughter of Jacob and Almira (Cecil) Surface of Calhoun, Henry Co., Mo.; born Jan. 21, 1831, in Saline Co., Mo.; died May 1, 1876, at Ione Valley.[3]

Children, born at Ione Valley :—

*a.* ADALINE-VIRGINIA, born Aug. 2, 1854.

*b.* WILLIAM-PORTER, born May 24, 1857.

*c.* LEE-JAMES, born Feb. 26, 1863.

*d.* ALMIRA-ELIZABETH, born Jan. 27, 1867.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Lulu-Elizabeth (Waldo) Sloan [*bdjiee*].

[2] Records of David-Porter Morgan [*bdjihg*].

[3] Records of William-Porter Martin [*bdjihab*].

*b*. HENRY-CARBIN, born Jan. 18, 1824; died Apr. 22, 1891, at Ione, Amador Co., Cal., where he had lived. He was a merchant. He served in the Confederate army during the Civil war, from 1861 to 1865. He married, Aug. 15, 1853, at Clarksburgh, W. Va., Martha-Ann, daughter of Andrew and Eliza-Ann (West) Hertzoe of West Virginia; born June 21, 1833, at Smithfield, Pa. She was living, 1899.[1]

Children, born at Clarksburgh:—

*a*. WILLIAM-J., born 1856.

*b*. EMMA-R., born Apr. 3, 1865.

*c*. RICHARD, born Sept. 25, 1866.

*c*. PRUDENCE, born Sept. 20, 1825. She married Richard Hoskins. They had children living, 1889.

*d*. WILLIAM, born July 1, 1827; died several years ago at Oakland, Alameda Co., Cal., unmarried.

*e*. MARY-ELIZABETH, born Oct. 27, 1832; living, 1899, at Colfax, Marion Co., W. Va. She married Festus Swearingham. They removed, after their marriage, to Sigourney, Ia. They had five daughters and one son.

*f*. DAVID-WALDO, born Dec. 6, 1835; died Apr. 15, 1836.

Children of Jacob and Elizabeth (Waldo) Morgan. Born at Winfield, Marion Co., W. Va.:—

*g*. DAVID-PORTER, born Feb. 28, 1844. He graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., 1876, and has practiced his profession at Webster, Adamsville and Clarksburgh, W. Va.; and was living, 1899, at Clarksburgh. He served for three years, during the Civil war, in the 5th W. Va. cavalry. He married, Jan. 2, 1868, at Adamsville, Annette-Roseltha, daughter of Abel-W. and Elizabeth-Ann (Gawthrop) Shinn of Clay District, Harrison Co., W. Va.; born Oct. 25, 1846, at Adamsville.[2]

Children:—

*a*. GERTRUDE-ELIZABETH, born Mch. 14, 1871.

*b*. TULLY-SHELDON, born Mch. 2, 1874.

*c*. CHARLES-ELMER, born Jan. 28, 1877.

*d*. BEULAH-WALDO, born June 5, 1881.

*e*. HAROLD-PORTER, born July 5, 1887.

*h*. OREGON-FRANKLIN, born Apr. 28, 1846. He enlisted, at the age of fifteen, in the 25th Ohio infantry, about June 1, 1861, and rose to be lieutenant. He graduated at the National Normal School, Lebanon, O., in July, 1877. He has been engaged in teaching since 1873, with the exception of eight years spent in the employ of the United States Express Company. He is now, 1899, superintendent of public schools at Waterville, Minn. He married, Sept. 16, 1867, at Lebanon, Alice, daughter of Zephaniah and Elizabeth (Mix) Hart of Lebanon; born Dec. 16, 1846, at Lebanon.[3]

Children, born, *a*, *b* at Canton, W. Va.; *c*, *d* at Waterville:—

*a*. GRACE-M, born Dec. 28, 1868.

*b*. WALDO-JOSEPH, born Jan. 5, 1871.

*c*. FRED-LUDLO, born Nov. 8, 1878; died Nov. 10, 1890.

*d*. FRANK-JED, born June 15, 1882.

*i*. EMILY, born Mch. 25, 1848. She married J.-Broadus Myers, Winfield, Kan.

---

[1] Records of William-Porter Martin [*bdjihab*].

[2] Records of David-Porter Morgan. [3] Records of Oregon-Franklin Morgan.

*j.* JULIA, born Apr. 20, 1850; living, 1899, at Marietta, O. She was born blind, and was educated at the Columbus, O., Institution for the Blind. She married, July 16, 1874, at Winfield, Marion Co., W. Va., James-Henry, son of Temple-Carter and Anne (Lathrum) Holmes of Fauquier Co., Va.; born Oct. 26, 1853, in Fauquier Co.; died July 4, 1881, at Marietta. He was also blind, and was a graduate of the Staunton, Va., Institution for the Blind. He was a piano tuner, and lived at Clarksburgh, W. Va., and Marietta. They had no children.[1]

**bdji i.** CALVIN, son of Jedediah *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Polly (Porter) Waldo; born June 3, 1808, at, or near, Clarksburgh, W. Va.; died Feb. 18, 1858, in St. Clair, Co., Mo. He removed to southwestern Missouri and settled in St. Clair Co., on the Sac River, and there lived until his death. He was a farmer, and, for a number of years, was presiding judge of the county court. He was much respected and his death was called a public calamity. He and his wife were members of the "old school" Presbyterian Church.

He married (1), Jan., 1837, in Franklin Co., Mo., Frances-D. North; born Mch. 20, 1817; died Aug. 29, 1837. They had no children. He married (2), Aug., 1838, Matilda, daughter of John and Polly Odeneal of Greensboro, N. C.; born Nov. 29, 1806, at, or near, Greensboro; died Jan. 21, 1868, at Houston, Tex., from the effects of yellow fever.[2]

Children of Calvin and Matilda (Odeneal) Waldo:—

**bdji ia.** JEDEDIAH, born Sept. 11, 1839.

**bdji ib.** MARY-ODENEAL, born Dec. 27, 1840.

*bdji ic.* JOHN-ODENEAL, born Sept. 22, 1842; died Sept. 15, 1843.

*bdji id.* MILTON-ODENEAL, born Aug. 22, 1844; died Jan. 10, 1867, at Houston, Tex., unmarried.

**bdji j.** LOVINA, daughter of Jedediah *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Polly (Porter) Waldo; born Jan. 1, 1810, at, or near, Bridgeport, Harrison Co., W. Va.; died Apr. 22, 1868, in St. Clair Co., Mo. She married (1), May 14, 1828, at Bridgeport, Elijah, son of —— and Sarah (Shinn) Wamsley; died in fall of 1836 in St. Clair Co. His mother, Mrs. Sarah (Shinn) Wamsley, was the second wife of Jedediah Waldo, Lovina's father. They removed soon after their marriage to southwest Missouri. Elijah Wamsley is said to have been a man of great worth, and his wife Lovina a woman of much force of character.

She married (2), Jan., 1839 (?), in St. Clair Co., Jacob Coonse of

---

[1] Records of David-Porter Morgan [*bdjihg*].

[2] Records of Mrs. Mary-Odeneal (Waldo) Perry [*bdjiib*], and of Miss Asenath-Porter Waldo [*bdjika*].

St. Louis Co., Mo.; born 1803, in St. Louis Co.; died Apr. 21, 1878, in St. Clair Co. Mr. Coonse, before settling in southwest Missouri, had been to some extent associated with Kit Carson on the plains. He was of a sturdy nature and of great reliability.[1]

Children of Elijah and Lovina (Waldo) Wamsley. Born in St. Clair Co., Mo.:—

*a*. JOHN, born 1829; died Oct. 3, 1849, in California, while on his way to Sacramento with his uncle William Waldo [*bdjik*]. He was considered remarkable for the excellence of his judgment, his deeply studious habits, and great thoughtfulness. His death was a severe blow to his uncle.

*b*. ADELINE, born 1832 or '33; died Sept. 14, 1857, at Osceola, Mo.

*c*. ALEXIS, born 1835; was murdered by jayhawkers, Oct., 1862, in St. Clair Co. He graduated at Columbia University, Mo., 1855; studied law with his cousin Waldo-Porter Johnson [*bdjicb*], and commenced practice in 1857 at Clinton, Mo. In 1860, he was attorney for the seventh judicial circuit of Missouri. He married, 1859 or '60, at Clinton, Mary-E., daughter of Col. Joseph Davis of Clinton. His widow married (2), Dr. Owen of Trinidad, Colo., and had a family.

Children, born, *a* at Clinton; *b* in Arkansas:—

*a*. BUNNIE, born July 3, 1861; died 1862, in Arkansas.

*b*. ALEXIS, born 1863; living, 1879, in Colorado.

Children of Jacob and Lovina (Waldo) Coonse. Born near Osceola, St. Clair Co., Mo.:—

*d*. MARY-ELLEN, born Nov. 14, 1839; living, 1900, at Osceola. She married, Mch. 9, 1862, in St. Clair Co., William-Wilcox, son of William-Wilcox and Maria (Speed) Warren of Kentucky; born June 25, 1837, in Kentucky; living, 1900. He is a Campbellite preacher.

Children, born, *a-d* in Callaway Co., Mo.; *e* at Nevada, Mo.; *f*, *g* in St. Clair Co., Mo.:—

*a*. WALDO, born Mch. 8, 1864; died May 3, 1864.

*b*. DAVID-BAILEY, } born Apr. 4, 1865.
*c*. WILLIAM-WIRT, }

*d*. LEONIDAS-LUTHER, born Nov. 18, 1867.

*e*. MARY-PORTER, born Aug. 5, 1869.

*f*. WILLIS-KING, born Mch. 27, 1872.

*g*. HENRY-JACOB, born Sept. 6, 1876.

*e*. ELIZABETH, born Mch. 4, 1844; died Dec. 7, 1869, in St. Clair Co.; married, 1860, in St. Clair Co., Thomas-Jefferson, son of James Dudley of St. Clair Co. He died in California. They lived in St. Clair Co. He was a blacksmith.

Children, born in St. Clair Co.:—

*a*. LILLIAN, born Mch., 1862; died 1862.

*b*. FORREST-LEE, born Mch., 1868; died 1870.

*f*. DAVID-WILLIAM, born Jan. 2, 1850; living, 1900, in southeast Missouri. He is a farmer, has been twice married and has a large family.

---

[1] Records of Miss Asenath-Porter Waldo [*bdjika*], and Mrs. Mary-Ellen (Coonse) Warren [*bdjijd*].

**bdji k.** WILLIAM, son of Jedediah *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Polly (Porter) Waldo; born Jan. 16, 1812, in Harrison Co., W. Va.; died Nov. 2, 1881, at Sutherland Springs, Tex.

Following the example of several of his older brothers, he left Virginia in his early youth for Missouri; and thence made his way before long to the great plains, which were being crossed from time to time on the Santa Fé and Chihuahua trails, by the caravans of the early traders (of whom his brother David was one), freighted with American goods for those places. In a letter to Capt. Silas Bent of the U. S. Navy, then a resident of St. Louis, Mr. Waldo embodied some "Recollections" of the adventures connected with one of these expeditions made by him before 1831, in company with his brother David, Capt. Charles Bent and others, which letter, after being read before the Missouri Historical Society, was published by that Society in 1880. After crossing the plains once or twice, Waldo became a student in the college of the Christian Brothers at St. Louis and there remained until, being compelled by failing health to relinquish his studies, he again went upon the plains and there met, at Union Mission, the lady who soon after became his wife. After his marriage he removed to southwestern Missouri, where, a few years later, he established the first dry goods store in that part of Bates Co., which is now Vernon Co. He subsequently engaged in similar business in Osceola, Mo., and, at the same time, at one or two other points in neighboring counties. During his residence in Osceola he became the active mover in, and superintendent of, the work of improving the Osage River by wing dams, so as to make it navigable for steamboats at all stages of the water. This work accomplished, he was commissioned to go to Cincinnati to purchase a steamboat for the river trade. On his way eastward he was wrecked in the Ohio River and was active in saving the lives of his fellow passengers. Having purchased the vessel, the "Ocean Wave," he returned with her to the Osage River to a higher landing-place than any ever before reached by a steamboat, to the pride and amazement of the river people, some of whom, mistaking the shriek of the whistle for the cry of a panther, were proposing a hunt for that animal.

In 1849 Mr. Waldo left Missouri in command of one of the largest and best equipped companies of that year's emigration for the new Eldorado of the Pacific, and reached his destination with his men mostly in good health and with his large stock of animals in sound and salable condition. In accordance with a promise made to his wife before leaving home, he had habitually rested on the Sabbath, on

which day the use by his men of a well-selected library which he had carried with him furnished a pleasing form of recreation.

In 1850, his soul being stirred by the accounts carried westward of the appalling suffering and destitution among the emigrants of that year, he threw the whole force of his energies into the work of arousing public sentiment to the point of furnishing ample and immediate relief. As was said at the time by a well-known Californian writer:—"The generous, noble, self-sacrificing Waldo . . . . not only felt deeply but he acted promptly. All acknowledged that something ought to be done, but he determined that something should be done. He generously proposed to convert his own means, his own lands, money, &c., into provisions, and to take them in person to the starving people in the rear." The story of his spirited and determined efforts in this work of rescue and its results is embraced in many a record belonging to that stirring period.

On Sept. 13, 1850, Mr. Waldo, writing from the Great Meadow on Humboldt River, said:—"From the Boiling Spring to this place I have met with but few who had any provisions at all, except the poor, exhausted animals which have worked from the States. Men on foot, who comprise nearly one-fourth of the entire number now on the road, . . . are reduced to the necessity of subsisting on the putrid flesh of the dead animals lining the route. This has provoked the most fatal consequences. . . . The cholera on the 8th inst. made its appearance in one small train, and carried off eight persons in the space of three hours. From the Sink to this place it is cutting them down daily. Because of the Indians having stolen their stock, many families have been left from four to six hundred miles from the settlements, without teams or means of conveyance; and the Indians are daily becoming more hostile and daring. . . . Many women with families of children are on the road, who have lost their husbands by cholera; and they will never cross the mountains without aid. I have met intelligent packers, who left the Missouri River on the first of July, and they concur in the statement that there are yet twenty thousand back of the desert. Fifteen thousand of this number are destitute of all kinds of provisions. It will be impossible for ten thousand of them to reach the mountains before the commencement of winter; and the probability is that they will find them covered with snow from five to twenty feet deep. All remember the fate of the Donner party." This brief extract from one of the many letters of like tenor, from himself and others, will serve to show the character of the need, for the relief of which Waldo and his fellow helpers risked their lives and faced unnum-

bered perils at that time. As was afterwards said of him:—"There was at that period no name upon the Pacific slope around which the heart of public gratitude and affection so clustered as that of William Waldo." In 1851, and later, bills were introduced into the legislatures of Missouri and Illinois and before Congress, with a view to a public recognition of the unstinted devotion of his personal efforts and his personal substance to this great work of relief; and subsequently an act was passed by the California Legislature of at least partial reimbursement for his financial expenditures and losses because of that work.

In 1853 he was nominated by the Whig party of California as its candidate for Governor of the State, but failed of election, although it is claimed that later investigations have proved that he received a majority of the suffrages. Returning to the East, he settled in 1854 in Minnesota, where he engaged in farming and speculation, and was afterwards, for a considerable time, in various states and territories of the West and South. In 1866 he removed to San Antonio, Tex., in and near which city he resided for a number of years, his attention being given mostly to farming. He was a fluent writer, and contributed many articles to publications, East and West, upon prominent Western questions and events, such as the character of and the treatment accorded to the Indian tribes beyond the Mississippi; the endeavors and achievements of Rev. Marcus Whitman, *etc.*

Among the tributes to his memory written after his death, one, by a gentleman of San Antonio, who had long known him, said:—

"As is usual with persons of temperament like his, who seem impelled as it were by the untiring activity and force of a steam-motor, the history of his life was diversified with many striking and romantic vicissitudes. In one year, it might be, his enterprise of conception and his vigorous and rapid execution would gather to himself the elements of a large and easy competence, and in the next, his generous hand would have expended for others, perhaps a goodly portion of his store. As it is written 'He hath dispersed it abroad: he hath given to the poor.' . . . . . He was known among us here as a man of high toned integrity and honor, of great intensity of feeling and purpose, and of irrepressible energy and enterprise. He settled, after leaving this city, in Wilson County, where, several years later, in the support of a Christian faith and in the exercise of Christian services to those around him, at last 'the silver cord was loosed, and the golden bowl was broken.' 'The path of the just,' we are told, 'shineth more and more unto the perfect day' and the marbles that mark the resting-places, side by side, in a southern cemetery shaded by evergreen live oaks, of William Waldo and his wife, say of each peaceful sleeper there: 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.'"

Mr. Waldo married, Jan. 23, 1834, at Union Mission, Arkansas Ter., Elizabeth-Ely, daughter of Rev. William-Fowler and Asenath (Selden) Vaill; born Sept. 27, 1814, at North Guilford, Conn.; died Dec. 20, 1878, at Sutherland Springs. She was educated under the

thorough instruction of her parents, at home, and in some of the leading schools of the time in New England. "Being lovely, she was everywhere beloved; and being blessed of God, she was, throughout her life, continually a blessing." At the time of her marriage, her father was superintendent of the Union Mission among the Osage Indians.[1]

Children of William and Elizabeth-Ely (Vaill) Waldo. Born, *a-c* in Bates Co., Mo.; *d*, *e* at Osceola, Mo.:—

*bdji ka.* ASENATH-PORTER, born Jan. 5, 1835; living, 1900, in New York City, unmarried. She has been a teacher in private schools and female colleges.

bdji kb. MARY-SELDEN, born July 14, 1837.

*bdji kc.* ISABELLA-VAILL, born Oct. 28, 1842; living, 1900, in New York City, unmarried. She is an artist and has exhibited in the Paris Salon.

*bdji kd.* ELLEN-ELY, born Mch. 7, or 27, 1846; died Sept. 13, 1851, at Knoxville, Ill.

*bdji ke.* LAWRENCE-LUDLOW, born Mch. 7, or 27, 1848, died Sept. 20, 1869, at Lexington, Ky., unmarried. He was a student for some years at Westminster College, Mo.

bdji l. LAWRENCE-LUDLOW, son of Jedediah *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Polly (Porter) Waldo; born Sept. 3, 1813, at, or near, Clarksburgh, W. Va.; died Feb., 1847, at Mora, N. M., having been killed by the Mexicans in the massacre in which fell Charles Bent, then Governor of New Mexico. He married Mary-Elizabeth Cantrill; born 1825, in Tennessee; died Aug., 1878. They lived at Westport, Mo. After Mr. Waldo's death, Mrs. Waldo married (2), a Mr. Smith of Westport.[2]

Children of Lawrence-Ludlow and Mary-Elizabeth (Cantrill) Waldo:—

*bdji la.* WILLIAM-OWEN, born Aug., 1841; died Nov. 24, 1885, within fourteen miles of Fort Apache, Ariz., having been killed by the Indians. He was unmarried.

bdji lb. HENRY-LINN, born Jan. 6, 1844.

*bdji lc.* LAURENCIA-LUDLENA, born Mch., 1847. She married John Thompson and was living, 1879, in New Mexico. They had a son, *a.* BENJAMIN, who died Oct., 1866, in infancy, and others.

bdji m. ISAAC-COPLAND, son of Jedediah *(John, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sarah (Shinn) Waldo; born Apr. 27, 1818, in Harrison Co., W. Va.; died Dec. 11, 1846, at Roanoke, W. Va., having been killed by the falling in of a coal-mine. He was a farmer, and lived at

---

[1] Records of Miss Asenath-Porter Waldo [*bdjika*].

[2] Records of Miss Asenath-Porter Waldo [*bdjika*], and of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdababaa*].

Roanoke. He married, Nov., 1836, in Harrison Co., Elizabeth, daughter of Jedediah and Martha (Duvall) Goff of Booth's Creek, W. Va.; died 1900, at Roanoke.

Children of Isaac-Copland and Elizabeth (Goff) Waldo.[1] Born, *a*, *b* unknown; *c* at Bridgeport, W. Va.:—

*bdji ma.* JEDEDIAH-G., died May, 1863, at Washington, D. C., while in the army.

*bdji mb.* THADEUS-P., died Dec. 7, 1867, at Roanoke.

bdji mc. ISAAC-COPLAND, born Feb. 14, 1845.

caga c. JOSEPH-PETER, son of Joseph *(Joseph, Cornelius, Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Sarah (Pope) Waldo; born Dec. 9, 1797, at Bristol, Eng.; died July 11, 1860, at Hammersmith, London, Eng., where he had lived. He was agent of Sir R. James for the West Indies. He married, June 2, 1825, or '26, at Dublin, Ireland, Araminta, daughter of Samuel and Araminta (Blumden) Waring of Springfield, Co. Kilkenny, Ire.; born Feb. 13, 1800, at Springfield; died Oct. 7, 1869, at Hammersmith. Her mother, Araminta Blumden, was daughter of Sir John Blumden of Kilkenny.[2]

Children of Joseph-Peter and Araminta (Waring) Waldo. Born at Dublin, Ireland:—

caga ca. JOSEPH-PETER, born Mch. 22, 1828.

*caga cb.* ARAMINTA-EMMA, born Apr. 18, 1830; living, 1897, at Hammersmith unmarried.

caga d. HENRY, son of Joseph *(Joseph, Cornelius, Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Sarah (Pope) Waldo; born Aug. 29, 1799, at Bristol, Eng.; died Oct. 23, 1865, at Clifton, Bristol, Eng., where he had lived. He married, Jan. 5, 1843, at Bristol, Eliza, daughter of Benjamin *(John)* and Elizabeth (Tyler) Stickland of Bristol; born Dec. 17, 1817, at Bristol; living 1897.[3]

Children of Henry and Eliza (Stickland) Waldo. Born at Bristol, Eng.:—

caga da. HENRY, born Apr. 1, 1846.

*caga db.* EDWARD, born Aug. 13, 1847; living, 1897, unmarried.

caga dc. EMILY, born June 12, 1849.

*caga dd.* MARY-EMMA, born July, 1851; died Sept., 1851, at Ilfracombe, Eng.

*caga de.* FRED-JOSEPH, born Oct. 18, 1852; living, 1897, at London, unmarried.

*caga df.* MARY-EMMA, born Mch. 24, 1854; living, 1897, unmarried.

---

[1] Records of Isaac-William Waldo [*bdjimca*].

[2] Records of Miss Araminta-Emma Waldo [*cagacb*]. [3] *Ibid.*

caga e. EDWARD, son of Joseph *(Joseph, Cornelius, Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Sarah (Pope) Waldo; born Feb. 5, 1802, at Bristol, Eng.; died 1869, at Maida Vale, London, Eng. He was a surgeon, and lived at Bristol and London. He married, date unknown, at London, Mary-Scott, eldest daughter of John-E. Waring of Barnes, Co. Surrey, Eng., date of her birth unknown; died Dec. 7, 1870, at Jedbury, Eng.[1] No children.

caga f. FREDERICK, son of Joseph *(Joseph, Cornelius, Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Sarah (Pope) Waldo; born Sept. 25, 1805, at Bristol, Eng.; died Dec. 16, 1838, at Throop, Hampshire, Eng. He was minister of the Independent Chapel at Throop, Christchurch. He married, 1835, at Throop, Jane, daughter of John Olive of Hampshire, dates of her birth and death unknown. She married (2), Rev. Henry Holmes, by whom she had three sons and two daughters, who survived her.[2] No children.

caga g. EMMA, daughter of Joseph *(Joseph, Cornelius, Cornelius, Cornelius)* and Sarah (Pope) Waldo; born Aug. 26, 1807, at Bristol, Eng.; died Nov. 4, 1887, at Bristol. She married, 1850, at Clifton, Bristol, Eng., Rev. Joseph Hyatt, whose birth and parentage have not been learned. He died 1864, at Clifton. He was of Gloucester, Eng., and was an independent minister. He was twice married previous to his marriage to Miss Waldo, and had a son and a daughter.[3] No children.

dhae c. RALPH, son of Zachariah *(Jonathan, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Corbin) Waldo; born Sept. 11, 1797, at Royalton, Vt.;[4] died "Jan. 19, 1865, ætat 67 yrs. 4 mos. & 8 dys,"[5] at Royalton, of heart disease. He lived at Royalton all his life and was a farmer. He married, Mch. 31, 1828, at Royalton, Pamelia, daughter of Jonathan and Betsey (Sargeant) Wheat of Pittsfield, Vt.; born Mch. 11, 1809, at Pittsfield; died Dec. 8, 1892, at Royalton, aged 83 years, 11 months, 3 days, of paralysis.[6]

Children of Ralph and Pamelia (Wheat) Waldo. Born at Royalton, Vt.:—[7]

dhae ca. WILLIAM-LEAVENS, born Jan. 8, 1830.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Henry Waldo [*cagada*]. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.*
[4] Family Records. [5] Gravestone at Royalton: Royalton Records.
[6] Pittsfield Records: Royalton Records.
[7] Royalton Records: Records of Joseph-Warren Waldo [*dhacce*].

dhae cb. EMMA-LOUISA, born Aug. 27, 1831.

dhae cc. CHARLES-FRANCIS, born Oct. 11, 1833.

dhae cd. MARIE-ANTOINETTE, born Jan. 7, 1836.

dhae ce. JOSEPH-WARREN, born Apr. 23, 1838.

dhae cf. MARY-ELIZABETH, born Oct. 12, 1839.

*dhae cg.* BENJAMIN-FRANKLIN, born Jan. 14, 1842; living, 1899, at Santa Cruz, Cal., unmarried. He was corporal in Co. A, 16th Vermont Infantry, in the Civil war.

dhae ch. GEORGE-WASHINGTON, born Dec. 23, 1843.

dhae ci. RICHARD-HENRY, born Mch. 27, 1845.

*dhae cj.* WILLIS-WALES, born Dec. 24, 1846; died Jan. 29, 1861, at Royalton.

dhae ck. FLORA-ADELIA, born Oct. 29, 1851.

dhae cl. JENNIE-ADELL, born Dec. 13, 1855.

dhae d. JONATHAN, son of Zachariah *(Jonathan, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Corbin) Waldo; born Sept. 6, 1799, at Royalton, Vt.;[1] died Jan. 1, 1881, at Andover, Mass., aged 81 yrs. 3 mos. 24 days, of old age.[2] He was a carpenter and lived at Andover. He married, July 29, 1832, at Andover (by Rev. Milton Badger),[3] Locina-Converse, daughter of Jeremiah *(William, Zacheus, Zacheus, Richard)* and Sarah (Converse) Goldsmith of Andover; born Jan. 27, 1813, at Andover.[4] She was living, 1897, at Andover. Her name is variously spelled Losina, Lousina and Louisana. She was received into the South Church, Andover, Nov. 7, 1830, by profession of faith.[5] In 1827, '28 and '29 Jonathan Waldo, housewright, was living in Boston.[6]

Mrs. Waldo died Jan. 15, 1901, at Andover. "She was the youngest daughter of Jeremiah Goldsmith, who served in the war of the Revolution. Her grandfathers, Joseph Converse of Bedford and William Goldsmith of Andover, also fought in that war."[7]

Children of Jonathan and Locina-Converse (Goldsmith) Waldo. Born at Andover, Mass.:—[8]

*dhae da.* SARAH-CONVERSE, born Oct. 5, 1832; living, 1897, at Andover, unmarried.

dhae db. ELIZABETH-ABBOT, born Mch. 14, 1834.

*dhae dc.* JONATHAN, born Dec. 20, 1835 ("Joseph Convers of Bedford" says 1836); living, 1897, at Centre Barnstead, N. H. He is a carpenter. His name was changed, Feb. 6, 1866, by the Massachusetts Legislature to JOHN WALDO. He was then living at Andover. He served as first sergeant in Co. E, First New Hampshire Heavy Artillery, from Aug. 31, 1864, until June 15, 1865. He married, Sept. 2, 1857, at Newmarket, N. H.,

---

[1] Family Records. [2] Andover Records. [3] *Ibid.*

[4] Records by Mrs. Abby-C. (Waldo) Russell [*dhaedd*]: "Joseph Convers of Bedford," p. 44.

[5] "History of South Church, Andover." [6] Boston Directories.

[7] *Boston Herald*, Jan. 16, 1901.

[8] Records of Mrs. Abby-Corbin (Waldo) Russell [*dhaedd*]; *g, h* from Andover Records.

Sarah-Angeline, daughter of Ephraim and Sally-Smith (Greene) Winslow of Barnstead, N. H.; born Apr. 17, 1839, at Nottingham, N. H. She was living in 1897. They have no children.[1]

dhae dd. ABBY-CORBIN, born May 28, 1839.

dhae de. CLARA-WILSON, born Jan. 10, 1842.

*dhae df.* MARY-FRANCES, born Dec. 16, 1844 ("Joseph Convers of Bedford" says 1845); living, 1897, at Andover, unmarried.

*dhae dg.* JOSEPH-WARREN, born Mch. 15, 1847. He is a carpenter, living, 1897, at Andover, unmarried.

*dhae dh.* ELLEN-BAKER, born July 6, 1849; died May 10, 1875, at Andover, of heart disease, unmarried.[2]

dhae e. SULLIVAN, son of Zachariah *(Jonathan, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Corbin) Waldo; born Sept. 11, 1801, at Royalton, Vt.;[3] died Apr. 23, 1859, at Royalton of "congestion of the lungs."[4] He was a farmer, and lived at Royalton on the home farm, which he acquired by quitclaim deeds from his brothers and sisters, some years after their father's death.[5] Apr. 10, 1827, he bought a pew in the meeting-house at Royalton, of Amasa Edson of Brookfield, Vt., and Martha his wife,[6] apparently being less independent than his father in his religious belief. He married (1), Mch. 11, 1830,[7] Harriet Stanley of Westminster, N. H., of whom no more has been learned. The marriage proving unhappy, they were divorced, Feb. 28, 1834, and he married (2), June 7, 1835, at Randolph, Vt.,[8] Roxana, daughter of Willard and Sarah (Wakefield) Green of Randolph; born Dec. 20, 1810,[9] at Randolph; died Apr. 30, 1875, at Royalton, of typhoid pneumonia, aged 64 years, 4 mos., 10 days.[10]

Child of Sullivan and Harriet (Stanley) Waldo. Born at Royalton, Vt.:—[11]

dhae ea. SARAH-JOSEPHINE, born Oct. 9, 1831.

Children of Sullivan and Roxana (Green) Waldo. Born at Royalton, Vt.:—[12]

dhae eb. WILLARD-GREEN, born Aug. 27, 1836. (Family records say 28th.)

*dhae ec.* ALBIGENCE, born Nov. 6, 1838. He was a private in 2nd Vermont Infantry; was missing after the first battle of Bull Run and was never heard of again. He was not married.

dhae ed. PAUL-DILLINGHAM, born Apr. 24, 1840. (Family records say May.)

*dhae ee.* HIRAM, born May 26, 1842; died Sept. 23, 1842.

dhae ef. ALBERT-MERVIL, born May 5, 1845.

dhae eg. TRUMAN-RANSOM, born Dec. 6, 1847.

---

[1] Records of John Waldo. [2] Andover Records. [3] Family Records.
[4] Royalton Records: Gravestone at North Royalton. [5] Royalton Deeds.
[6] *Ibid.*, vol. E, p. 423. [7] Records of Truman-Ransom Waldo [*dhaeeg*].
[8] Randolph Records. [9] Records of Truman-Ransom Waldo say Dec. 21.
[10] Royalton Records: Gravestone at North Royalton. [11] Royalton Records.
[12] Royalton Records, except *g* from Family Records.

**dhae g.** MAHALA, daughter of Zachariah *(Jonathan, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Corbin) Waldo; born July 28, 1806, at Royalton, Vt.; died Aug. 11, 1877, at Royalton, "aged 71 yrs. 1 mo. 14 days."[1] The Royalton records say she died aged 77 years, of apoplexy, and call her "Mahala Reynolds, a married woman." On her gravestone she is called "Mahalo Waldo." She married Judson Reynolds of Collinsville, Conn. No record has been found of their marriage, nor has anything been learned of him. There are no records of them in Canton, Conn., in which Collinsville is situated.

June 20, 1839, "Judson Reynolds and Mahala-W. Reynolds of Collinsville," joined with her brothers and sisters and cousins in conveying two tracts of land in the South Society of Woodstock, Conn., "formerly owned by Sarah Waldo [*dhac*] now deceased."[2]

No children.

**dhae h.** JOHN, son of Zachariah *(Jonathan, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Corbin) Waldo; born Mch. 27, 1808, at Royalton, Vt.;[3] died Oct. 5, 1862, at Mound City, Ill., being at that time a private in the 8th Wisconsin Volunteer Regiment.[4] He removed, after the birth of his children, to Monroe, Wis. He married, May 9, 1831, at Sharon, Vt., Ruth, daughter of Isaac and Esther (Hitchcock) Shepard of Sharon; born Mch. 11, 1805, at Sharon;[5] died Nov., 1858, at Clarno, Green Co., Wis.[6]

Children of John and Ruth (Shepard) Waldo. Born at Royalton, Vt.:—[7]

dhae ha. SUSAN-ANGELINA, born Oct. 19, 1834.

dhae hb. ELLEN-AMANDA, born Aug. 22, 1836.

*dhae hc.* ANN-ELIZA, born Jan. 22, 1839; living, 1900, at Polk City, Ia. She married (1), Nov. 7, 1866, at Polk City, Andrew-Jackson, son of George and Susan (Rodney) Hamman of Indiana; born Aug. 23, 1833; died June 27, 1874, at Polk City. He was a farmer. He served for three years, during the Civil war, as private in Co. B, 2d Iowa Infantry. She married (2), Jan. 11, 1878, at Polk City, Thomas-Leonard, son of John-Jacob and Serena (Meadows) Hahn of Jefferson City, Mo.; born July 27, 1848, at Jefferson City. He is a farmer at Polk City. He served for one year, during the Civil war, as private in Co. B, 126th Illinois Infantry. No children by either husband.[8]

dhae hd. JOHN-SHEPARD, born Aug. 20, 1845.

*dhae he.* LUCIEN-HENRY, born Mch. 13, 1851; living, 1898, at Minneapolis, Minn. He removed at an early age to Lowell, Mass., and lived there for fifteen years, being engaged on the locks and canals. He removed from

[1] Gravestone at North Royalton. [2] Woodstock Deeds, vol. xxii., p. 62.
[3] Family Bible of Joseph-Warren Waldo [*dhaece*].
[4] Records of Lucien-Henry Waldo [*dhache*]. [5] Sharon Records.
[6] Records of Mrs. Ellen-Amanda (Waldo) Merrill [*dhaehb*]. [7] Royalton Records.
[8] Records or Mrs. Ann-Eliza (Waldo) Hahn.

Lowell to Minneapolis, where he now lives. He is gauger for the Minneapolis Mill Co. He married, Oct. 5, 1872, at Lowell,[1] Sarah-Jane, daughter of Clark and Louisa-Maria (Baker) Brown of North Tunbridge, Vt., and widow of William-W. Spearin. She was born Sept. 28, 1847, at North Tunbridge. They have no children.[2]

**dhae i.** WILLIAM-PUTNAM, son of Zachariah *(Jonathan, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Corbin) Waldo; born May 19, 1810, at Royalton, Vt.; died July 26, 1895, at Stoughton, Mass.[3] He removed to Randolph, Mass., and was there July 10, 1838, when he appointed William Price his attorney to convey an estate whereof his "aunt Sally Waldo of Pomfret, Connecticut, singlewoman, died seized." He was still there June 20, 1839, when, with others of his family, he conveyed land in Woodstock, Conn., "formerly owned by Sarah Waldo, now deceased";[4] and Mch. 23, 1843, when Jonathan Waldo [*dhaed*] of Andover, Mass., and Rosina *(sic)* Goldsmith his wife, conveyed to him all their "right title and interest in and to any Real Estate which previous to his decease belonged to Jeremiah Goldsmith, late of Andover, deceased."[5] In all these deeds he is called, "Yeoman." About 1843, he must have removed to Stoughton, and Nov. 2, 1844, Jonathan Waldo of Andover, carpenter, gave a quit-claim deed to William-P. Waldo of Stoughton, "Cordwainer," of the estate of Joshua Goldsmith of Methuen, Mass., "set off to him as his share of estate of Jeremiah Goldsmith of Andover which descended from Joshua to Locina-C. Waldo my wife and one of the heirs of Joshua Goldsmith."[6]

He married (1), Sarah-Elizabeth Pendar, said to have been an adopted child and from New Hampshire, but nothing has been learned of her, except that she lived but about ten months after her marriage, and died at Randolph, where she was buried. She had a child, born, prematurely, dead. He married (2), Oct. 3, 1842, at Boston, Mass.,[7] Mary, daughter of Joel and Milly-G. (Capen) Talbot of Stoughton; born June 14, 1821, at Stoughton; date of her death not learned.[8] Mr. Waldo is called of Stoughton in the record of his marriage.

Children of William-Putnam and Mary (Talbot) Waldo. Born at Stoughton, Mass., probably:—

*dhae ia.* EDWARD-ALFRED, born Mch. 13, 1844. He was a corporal in the Union army in the Civil war; was wounded in battle and died June 7, 1864, in a hospital in Washington, D. C. He was unmarried.

---

[1] Lowell Records. [2] Records of Lucien-Henry Waldo.
[3] Records of Joseph-Warren Waldo [*dhaece*], and Mrs. Hester-Louisa Gay [*dhaecba*].
[4] Woodstock Deeds, vol. xxii., pp. 57-62.
[5] Essex County Deeds, vol. cccvi., p. 131. [6] *Ibid.*, vol. cccxlix., p. 51.
[7] Boston Records. [8] Records of Mrs. Hester-Louisa Gay [*dhaecba*].

*dhae ib.* SAMUEL-AUSTIN, born June 7, 1848; died July 8, 1868, at Warren, R. I. He was a "brakeman," and was killed by the cars. He was unmarried.

**dhae j.** LOUISA-ANN, daughter of Zachariah *(Jonathan, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Corbin) Waldo; born Dec. 1, 1813, at Royalton, Vt.; died July 3, 1892, at North Grosvernordale, Conn. She married, Oct. 20, 1839, at Thompson, Conn., Isaac, son of Asa and Olive (Jordan) Upham of Thompson; born Dec. 24, 1816, at Thompson; died Jan. 19, 1883, at North Grosvenordale. He was a farmer. They lived at North Grosvernordale, a village in Thompson, and are buried there. No children.[1]

**dhae k.** JOSEPH-WARREN, son of Zachariah *(Jonathan, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Abigail (Corbin) Waldo; born Aug. 11, 1816, at Royalton, Vt.; living, 1898, at Royalton. He is a farmer.

He married, Nov. 10, 1852, at East Randolph, Vt., Mandana-Marion, daughter of Noah and Mary (Carr) Roberts of Thompson, Conn.; born Oct. 5, 1825, at Thompson. She married (1), Oct. 29, 1842, Marshall Leland of Worcester, Mass., by whom she had one daughter Sarah-Elizabeth, and from whom she was divorced.[2]

The births of the children of Joseph-Warren Waldo are not recorded at Royalton, with the exception of Henry's. There are two monuments to the children in the North Royalton Cemetery, on which the inscriptions differ. One reads:—

"Sarah E[3] | died Oct. 28, 1852 | æ 5 ys & 5 mos. | Frederick L | died Mch 28 1854 | æ 2 weeks & 3 ds. | Henry | died June 22 1861 | æ 2 weeks. | Willie P | died Jan 13 1866 | æ 5 ys & 10 mos. | Agracia H | died Jan 16 1866 | æ 3 ys & 2 mos. | Children of | Joseph W & Mandana | Waldo."

The other reads:—

"Little Kitty | died Jan 17 1866 | æ 3 ys | Little Willie | died Jan 13 1866 | æ 5 ys. | Our babies | Freddie and Henry. | Sarah E | died Oct 29 1851 | æ 5 ys. | Children of | J. W. & M. Waldo."

Children of Joseph-Warren and Mandana (Roberts) Waldo. Born at Royalton, Vt.:—[4]

*dhae ka.* FREDERICK-LORING, born Mch. 12, 1854; died Mch. 28, 1854, "æ. 2 wks. 3 ds." Family Bible says died Mch. 27.

---

[1] Family Records: Thompson Records: Gravestones.
[2] Records of Mrs. Joseph-Warren Waldo.
[3] She was daughter of Mrs. Waldo by her first husband. [4] Family Bible: Gravestones.

*dhae kb.* LUCY-MARION,[1] born July 13, 1855; living, 1898, at Royalton. She married, May 21, 1873, at Royalton, James-Monroe, son of Rollins and Emma (Porter) Kidder of Rochester, Vt.; born Apr. 12, 1845, at Rochester. He is a farmer, living, 1898, at Royalton. They have no children.[2]

dhae kc. JOANNA-JOSEPHINE, born Apr. 1, 1857.

*dhae kd.* WILLIAM-PITT, born Mch. 28, 1860; died Jan. 13, 1866, at Royalton. He is the only child of the family whose birth is recorded in the town records.

*dhae ke.* AGRACIA-HYDE, born Nov. 16, 1862; died Jan. 16, 1866, at Royalton.[3]

*dhae kf.* HENRY-FRANK, born June 3, 1864; died June 22, 1864, at Royalton.[4]

dhaj a. DANIEL-W, son of John *(Jonathan, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lucretia (Smith) Waldo; born about 1823, exact date unknown even to himself, at Woodstock, Conn. He has never used a middle name, does not know what it was, and has always called himself Daniel Waldo. His father died when he was thirteen years old, and he was first placed under guardianship of his mother, and afterwards under that of Capt. William Price of Woodstock.[5] Feb. 27, 1844, Capt. William Price's account as guardian of Daniel Waldo was presented for settlement and allowed, the sum of $89.36 being paid to the ward. He lived for a time at Oxford, Mass., with his stepfather, later in Worcester, Mass., and other towns in Worcester County, and removed in 1861 to Rochdale, Mass., where he was living in 1897. He has been employed on various railroads for thirty-nine years. He married, Dec. 6, 1848, at Auburn, N. Y., Catherine-Elizabeth, daughter of Sylvester and Frances (Crocker) Bradford of Auburn; born Mch. 13, 1829, at Cooperstown, N. Y. She was living in 1897.[6]

Children of Daniel-W and Catherine-Elizabeth (Bradford) Waldo. Born, *a* at Worcester, Mass.; *b*, *c* at Rochdale, Mass.:—

*dhaj aa* DANIEL-SYLVESTER, born Dec. 27, 1849; living, 1897, at Rochdale, Mass., with his father. He is employed on the Boston and Albany Railroad. He married, Dec. 27, 1888, at Rochdale, Mary-Frances, daughter of Thomas and Mary-Buckley (Bottomly) Pollard; born July 20, 1861, at Otter River, Mass. Thomas Pollard was born in Halifax, Eng. No children.[7]

*dhaj ab.* ELIZABETH, born Nov. 17, 1861; died Nov. 18, 1861.

*dhaj ac.* HARRIET-FRANCES, born Sept. 20, 1864; died Oct. 10, 1864.

---

[1] "Waldos in America" calls her Abbey-M. [2] Records of Mrs. Lucy-Marion Kidder.
[3] Gravestone: Royalton Records: Family Bible says died Jan. 17.
[4] Family Bible: Royalton Records: Gravestone says 1861.
[5] Woodstock Probate Records, vol. i., pp. 367, 523.
[6] Family Bible of Daniel-W. Waldo. [7] Records of Mrs. Mary-Frances Waldo.

**dhal a.** BENJAMIN, son of Joseph-Warren *(Jonathan, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Lamar) Waldo; born Dec. 11, 1816, at Edgefield, S. C.; died Apr. 4, 1871, in Marion Co., Fla. When a youth he was taken North by his father to be educated, and graduated at the Medical College, Philadelphia. He then returned with his sister to the South. He began the practice of his profession at Newberry Court House, S. C., and attained a fine practice. He was a member of the State Legislature. In January, 1861, he removed to Marion Co., Fla., and was among the first in that county to embark in orange culture. The town of Waldo, Fla., was named for him. He was of large views, fine conversational powers, and had many staunch friends. He married, Oct. 28, 1841, at Edgefield Court House, S. C., Sarah-S., daughter of John-Nathan *(Nathan)* and Sarah (Bonham) Lipscomb of South Carolina; born Oct. 16, 1823, at Mount Willing or Edgefield, S. C.; died Sept. 11, 1867, in Marion Co., Fla.[1]

Children of Benjamin and Sarah-S. (Lipscomb) Waldo. Born, *a*, *e-g*, at Edgefield C. H., S. C.; *b*, *c*, at Newberry, S. C.; *d*, in Marion Co., Fla.

dhal aa. SARAH-BONHAM, born Aug. 2, 1842.

*dhal ab.* ELIZABETH-LAMAR, born Mch. 4, 1844; died Oct. 22, 1852, in Madison Co., Fla.

dhal ac. JOSEPH-WARREN, born Dec. 20, 1845.

dhal ad. SUSAN-LIPSCOMB, born Nov. 24, 1851.

*dhal ae.* A SON, unnamed, born Dec. 12, 1853; died Mch., 1854.

dhal af. ALBIGENCE-LAMAR, born Dec. 25, 1855.

*dhal ag.* A SON, unnamed, died, aged a few days.

**dhde b.** LOIS, daughter of Daniel *(Daniel, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Margaret (Gillespie) Waldo; born 1814 at Rome, N. Y.; died Mch. 14, 1845, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. She married, at Sackett's Harbor, William Fairbrother of Providence, R. I.; born 1811 at Providence; died Dec., 1857, at Sackett's Harbor.[2]

Children of William and Lois (Waldo) Fairbrother.[3] Born at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.:—

*a.* FRANK-LARZELLERE, born Sept. 13, 1837; died at Washington, D. C.

*b.* GEORGE-WALDO, born Sept. 13, 1838; living, 1902, at St. Paul, Minn. He married, at Detroit, Mich., Mary Moore of Detroit; born at Detroit.

Child, born at Detroit, Mich.:—

*a.* GEORGE-ARTHUR-WALDO, born Sept. 27, 1870; died Oct. 30, 1900.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Sarah-Bonham (Waldo) Martin and Albigence-Lamar Waldo.

[2] Records of Charles-Elmore Waldo [*dhdheae.*]

[3] Records of George-Waldo Fairbrother.

*c.* HARRIET.
*d.* WALTER-SCOTT.
*e.* WILLIAM-ORVIL.

dhdf b. LOIS, daughter of Walter *(Daniel, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Pamela (Robinson) Waldo; born Jan. 7, 1796, at Royalton, Vt.; died Nov. 25, 1859, at Lebanon, N. H. She married, Feb. 6, 1821, at Lebanon, George-Hough, son of Sluman *(Elisha, Samuel, Israel, Samuel, John)* and Katherine (Avery) Lathrop of Lebanon; born Aug. 17, 1796, at Lebanon; died Mch. 23, 1878, at Lebanon. They lived at Lebanon. Mr. Lathrop was a farmer. He held many town offices, and represented the town for several terms in the State Legislature.[1]

Children of George-Hough and Lois (Waldo) Lathrop. Born at Lebanon, N. H.:—

*a.* GEORGE-WHITE, born Nov. 18, 1821; died May 6, 1822.

*b.* SOLON-HUNTINGTON, born June 23, 1823; died Oct. 7, 1867, at Victoria, Tex., of yellow fever. He married, July 23, 1847, at Buffalo, N. Y., Elizabeth, daughter of Lachlan and Margaret (McKay) Stuart of Albany, N. Y.; born July 24, 1823, at Albany; died Apr. 28, 1901, at Lebanon. Her parents were natives of Scotland. Mr. Lathrop was appointed in August, 1861, captain in the 17th U. S. Infantry. In 1863 he was assistant inspector-general of volunteers, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was at the head of the military staff of Major-General Heintzelman, whose wife was sister of Mrs. Lathrop. He lived at Buffalo, and was editor of the *Commercial Advertiser*.

Children, born at Buffalo:—

*a.* MARGARET-STUART, born Oct. 1, 1855.

dhdf c. LUCY, daughter of Walter *(Daniel, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Pamela (Robinson) Waldo; born Aug. 3, 1799, at Hartford, Vt.; died at St. Charles, Ill. She married, 1825, at Hartford, Horace, son of Asa and Hannah (Foliet) Tilden of Hartford; born Mch. 28, 1800, at Hartford; died Mch. 13, 1855, at Norwich, Vt., where they had lived. He was a farmer.[2]

Children of Horace and Lucy (Waldo) Tilden. Born, *a* at Hartford; *b-d* at Norwich, Vt.:—

*a.* LOUISA-JANE, born Sept., 1826; died Feb. 7, 1835, at Norwich.

*b.* MARY-COOLY, born July 6, 1828; died Jan. 18, 1854, at Norwich. She married, June 7, 1848, at Norwich, Lewis Dutton.

---

[1] Records of Margaret-Stuart Lathrop [*dhdfbba*]: "Hyde Genealogy," vol. ii., p. 1154. Lebanon Records.

[2] Records of George-Lathrop Tilden [*dhdfcc*]: Records of John-W. Linzee, Jr., Boston, Mass.

Child, born at Norwich :—

*a.* LOUISA, born Apr. 20, 1850.

*c.* GEORGE-LATHROP, born Sept. 24, 1834. He married, Oct. 18, 1857, Ellen-M., daughter of Pascal Hatch of Hartford; born May 13, 1834, at Hartford. They were living, 1901, at Elgin, Ill.

Children, born, *a*, *b* at Norwich, Vt.; *c*, *d* at St. Charles, Ill. :—

*a.* LEWIS-DUTTON, born Aug. 13, 1859.

*b.* HORACE-PASCAL, born Feb. 15, 1862.

*c.* CHARLES-COOLY, born Nov. 20, 1867.

*d.* FRED-I., born Apr. 17, 1869.

*d.* CHARLES-COOLY, born Oct. 4, 1839. He married, June 1-2, 1869, at Chicago, Ill., Alice-Louise, daughter of Charles Bullard of Nashua, N. H.; born Nov. 24, 1849. They are living, 1902, at Chicago.

Children :—

*a.* MARY-LUCY, born Jan. 15, 1872.

*b.* MABEL-MARCIA, born Apr. 8, 1876.

*c.* LOUIS-FRANCIS, born July 23, 1879.

dhdh c. CHARLES-CHRISTOPHER, son of Godfrey *(Daniel, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Waldo; born May 29, 1809, at Bennington, Vt.; died Jan. 6, 1899, at Holly, Mich.

Mr. Waldo moved to Oakland Co., Mich., in 1836 and resided in that county until his death, except for a couple of years residence in Ohio in the early fifties. He settled first in Orion township, but removed to Pontiac in 1844 and was engaged in mercantile business there for six years. In 1864, he removed to Holly and was intimately identified with the interests of that town. In politics he was a democrat. He served one term as county treasurer, and for over thirty years was a justice of the peace. In religion he was a Presbyterian, having been a member of that church for sixty-eight years.

He married (1), Dec. 20, 1832, at Lisle, N. Y., Ruth, daughter of John and Sarah (Stoddard) Seymour of Lisle; born Dec. 30, 1808, at Lisle; died Sept. 14, 1865, at Holly. He married (2), Dec., 1865, at Clarkston, Mich., Mary-Ann, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Perry of Oakland, Mich., and widow of John Axford who died at Clarkston, Dec. 2, 1864, aged forty-nine years. She was born May 24, 1820, in New Jersey, and died Jan. 25, 1902, at Saginaw, Mich.[1]

Child of Charles-Christopher and Ruth (Seymour) Waldo. Born at Union, N. Y. :—

dhdh ca. AARON-PUTNAM, born Dec. 24, 1833.

---

[1] Records of Charles-Elmore Waldo [*dhdhcac*].

dhdh j. MARGARETTA-ANN, daughter of Godfrey *(Daniel, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Waldo; born Dec. 24, 1821, at Owego, N. Y.; living, 1900, at San Diego, Cal. She married (1), Jan. 26, 1841, at Birmingham, Mich., William-Manning, son of John-Whitlock[1] *(Thaddeus)* and Sophronia (Manning) Thompson of Lisle, N. Y.; born Nov. 12, 1818, at Lisle; died Aug. 23, 1854, at Council Bluffs, Ia. She married (2), May 24, 1855, at Bellevue, Neb., Stephen Decatur; born Dec., 1819; died 1888, in California.[2]

Children of William-Manning and Margaretta-Ann (Waldo) Thompson.[3] Born, *a* at Birmingham, Mich.; *b-e* at Pontiac, Mich.:—

*a.* JOHN-WALDO, born Apr. 6, 1842. He married (1), Emma-Baxter Moore of Champlain, N. Y.; born Mch. 12, 1845, at Champlain; died July 18, 1870, at San Francisco, Cal. He married (2), Hortense, daughter of John and Hannah Enbank; born Dec. 24, 1854, at Marion, Ill.

Children, by second wife, born at San Diego, Cal.:—

*a.* EMMA, born Sept. 11, 1875.
*b.* WALDO, born Sept. 14, 1877.
*c.* ELMORE, born Apr. 11, 1880.
*d.* ABBY, born May 11, 1881.
*e.* ELLA, born Aug. 16, 1883.

*b.* ABBY-LOUISE, born June 6, 1844. She married, Dec. 13, 1864, at Decatur, Neb., Francis-Henry, son of Benjamin and Matilda (Sprague) Stevens of Boston, Mass.; born Sept. 29, 1834, at Boston; died Feb. 15, 1872, at Boston, and was buried at Mt. Auburn.[4] He was a merchant, and lived at Boston.

Children, born at Decatur:—

*a.* BENJAMIN-FRANCIS, born Oct. 31, 1865.
*b.* WILLIAM, born Feb. 21, 1867; died Mch. 20, 1867, at Decatur.

*c.* WILLIAM, born June 17, 1847; died Aug. 9, 1847, at Pontiac.

*d.* ANNA-SOPHRONE, born Dec. 13, 1848; died Jan. 9, 1852, at Pontiac.

*e.* ELIZABETH-CARPENTER, born Nov. 9, 1852. She married, Aug. 15, 1869, at Decatur, Neb., Silas-Tucker, son of Mack and Mary Leaming of Massachusetts.

Children, born at Decatur:—

*a.* ANNA, born Mch. 12, 1870.
*b.* EDWIN, born Jan., 1872.
*c.* COLLIER, born May, 1874.
*d.* SILAS, born July 10, 1879.

Children of Stephen and Margaretta-Ann (Waldo) Decatur.[5] Born, *f* at Bellevue, Neb.; *g*, *h* at Decatur, Neb.:—

*f.* GARPY, born Feb. 28, 1857; died Mch. 24, 1857, at Bellevue.

---

[1] "Manning Family" calls him John-Warriner.
[2] Records of Charles-Elmore Waldo [*dhdheae*]; "Manning Family," p. 352.
[3] Records of Charles-Elmore Waldo. [4] Boston Records.
[5] Records of Charles-Elmore Waldo.

*g.* SARAH-ISABELLE, born Nov. 29, 1858; died Dec. 29, 1859.
*h.* JAMES-GODFREY, born Jan. 14, 1861.

**dhhd a.** CATHARINE-MARY, daughter of Francis *(Samuel, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lucinda (Cheney) Waldo; born May 14, 1806, at Pomfret, Conn.; died Apr. 2, 1848, at Manville, R. I. She married, May 26, 1825, at Pomfret, Nathaniel, son of Henry *(Job)*, and Sarah (Durfee) Sweeting of Mendon, Mass., and Pomfret; born Mch. 12, 1796, at Mendon; died June 12, 1881, at Geneseo, N. Y., at the home of his daughter, Sarah-Frances. He was a farmer, living for a time at Pomfret and Woodstock, Conn., and later at Manville.[1]

Children of Nathaniel and Catharine-Mary (Waldo) Sweeting. Born, *a*, *b* at Woodstock, Conn.; *c-e* at Pomfret, Conn.; *f-h* at Manville, R. I.:—[2]

*a.* CHARLES-HENRY, born May 28, 1826. (His birth is also recorded at Pomfret). He was a sailor, and in 1898 was said to be living at Sailors' Home, New York City. During the Civil war he was harbor master at New Orleans, La., and married there, date unknown. His wife's name was Catharine; her parentage and birth have not been learned. She was of German extraction, and talented, but their married life was not happy, and she is thought to have lived but a few months after her marriage, dying of yellow fever, without children.

*b.* SANFORD-MERRICK, born Jan. 31, 1830. He is a carriage-maker, living, 1899, at San Diego, Cal. He married, Nov. 7, 1852, at Grafton, Mass., Amy, daughter of Hezekiah and Polly (Carpenter) Simmons of Woodstock; born Sept. 3, 1834, at Woodstock.[3]

Child, born at Providence, R. I.:—

*a.* KROKA-MATTESON, born Sept. 26, 1853.

*c.* AMBROSE-PAGE, born Mch. 21, 1832; living, 1900, at Randolph, Vt. He is a wheelwright by trade, but followed the sea for fifteen years. He married, Apr. 30, 1860, at Providence, R. I., Mary-Ellen, daughter of Daniel and Ellen (Roberts) Crawshaw of Sheffield, Eng., and Providence; born Sept. 31, 1841, at Providence; died Sept. 31, 1891, at Boston, Mass.[4] No children.

*d.* PUTNAM-ISRAEL, born Oct. 13, 1834 (called PUTNAM in the Family Bible); living, 1899, at East Weymouth, Mass. He is a sign-painter. He served for three years during the Civil war in the infantry. He married, Aug. 31, 1856, at Hingham, Mass., Sarah-Jane, daughter of Asa *(Benjamin, Joseph, John, John, John)* and Anna (Bates) Burrell of Weymouth; born May 23, 1837, at East Weymouth. She was living, 1899.[5]

Children:—

*a.* NELLIE-G., born 1865.
*b.* PUTNAM-WALDO, born Mch. 8, 1868.
*c.* AMY-ALLEN, born Sept. 11, 1871.
*d.* NATHANIEL-BURNSIDE, born Feb. 20, 1874.
*e.* CARRIE-RANDALL, born Aug. 5, 1878.

[1] Pomfret Records: Records of Sanford-Merrick Sweeting [*dhhdab*].
[2] Family Records. [3] Records of Sanford-Merrick Sweeting.
[4] Records of Ambrose-Page Sweeting. [5] Records of Putnam-Israel Sweeting.

*e.* MARY-LUCINDA, born Nov. 23, 1836.[1] She married, Sept. 23, 1858, at Smithfield, R. I., Edward, son of Dennis and Abigail-Elizabeth (Keach) Stanley of Pawtucket, R. I.; born Jan. 22, 1835, at Pawtucket. They were both living, 1899, at Cranston, R. I. He was at one time a carriage-maker in Providence and for twenty years was a commercial traveler. Since 1893 he has been assessor of taxes of Cranston. During the Civil war he served as lieutenant of Co. C, and captain of Co. E, Second Regt. R. I. Volunteers. He was representative 1894–96, and State Senator since May, 1896. In politics he is a republican.[2]

Child, born at Providence:—

*a.* EDWARD-WALDO, born July 14, 1859.

*f.* SARAH-FRANCES, born Oct. 8, 1841, at Manville, R. I. She married (1), July 20, 1865, at New Orleans, La., William-Pitt, son of David and Sarah (Smith) Wattles of Geneseo, N. Y.; born Nov. 6, 1833, at Geneseo; died Mch. 16, 1877, at Geneseo. He was a school teacher. During the Civil war he enlisted in an Illinois regiment. She married (2), Dec. 12, 1889, at Geneseo, Alvin-Johnson, son of Orrin and Anna (Marks) Remington; born Feb. 3, 1842. He is engaged in evaporating fruit, and lives during a part of the year in Geneseo and the rest of the time at Paw Paw, Mich.[3] They have no children.

Children, by first husband, born at Geneseo:—

*a.* WALDO-MASON, born Nov. 14, 1866.

*b.* ALLEN-HUNTINGTON, born Apr. 26, 1875.

*c.* ANNA-MARY-WILHELMINA, born May 16, 1877.

*g.* ALLEN-CHACE, born Aug. 24, 1844; living, 1909, at Chicago. He served during the Civil war in Co. A, First Regt. R. I. Cavalry, was taken prisoner at Beverly Ford, Va., Dec. 1, 1863, and was in Andersonville and Libby prisons for eleven months. He was mustered out in January, 1865, at Providence, R. I. He married, Nov. 15, 1875, Nellie-Louise, daughter of Lawrence and Sarah Wilkingson of Pawtucket, R. I.

*h.* SAMUEL-MANN, born Jan. 19, 1848;[4] died Sept. 24, 1858, at Bernon Village, Smithfield, R. I.

dhhd c. MARY-PUTNAM, daughter of Francis *(Samuel, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lucinda (Cheney) Waldo; born Sept. 20, 1812, at Pomfret, Conn.;[5] died Feb. 16, 1899, at Pomfret. She married (1), Sept. 22, 1834, at Woodstock, Conn.,[6] where she was then living, Addison, son of Wheeler and Anne (Crawford) Phillips of Woodstock; born Nov. 5, 1811, at Woodstock;[7] died Mch. 19, 1838, at Rockford, Ill., having been killed by the accidental discharge of a gun.[8]

She married (2), Nov. 9, 1847,[9] at Woodstock, George-Henry, son of Abishai and Hannah (Trowbridge) Sharpe of Pomfret; born Nov. 26, 1815, at Pomfret; died Mch. 19, 1866, at Abington Parish, Pom-

---

[1] Pomfret Records. [2] Records of Mrs. Mary-Lucinda Stanley.

[3] Records of Mrs. Sarah-Frances Remington.

[4] Records of Sanford-Merrick Sweeting; Mrs. Stanley says Jan. 24.

[5] Pomfret Records; "Putnam Genealogy" says Sept. 12; "Waldos in America" says Sept. 10. [6] Woodstock Records; Family Records say Sept. 26. [7] Woodstock Records.

[8] Family Records. [9] Family Bible; other Family Records say Nov. 29.

fret, to which village he removed about a year after his marriage. He was a farmer and butcher. He was twice married, his first wife being Harriet Scarborough of Danielson, Conn., by whom he had two children,—Harriet, who married Henry-F. Pellet of Abington, living, 1898, at Upton, Mass.; George, living, 1897, at Providence, R. I.[1]

Children of Addison and Mary-Putnam (Waldo) Phillips. Born, *a* at Woodstock, Conn.; *b* at Rockford, Ill.:—

*a*. ALLEN-FRANCIS, born Aug. 18, 1835. He is a dealer in horses; living, 1898, with his wife at Janesville, Wis. He was first lieutenant in the First Connecticut Cavalry during the Civil war and served through the war, being noted for coolness and bravery. It is told of him that "while out scouting he saw a Confederate captain and two lieutenants enter a house, leaving their horses outside. Riding to the house and entering, revolvers in hand, he demanded their surrender. They, supposing that he had a troop of soldiers outside, gave up their swords and pistols and were then compelled to mount and ride in front of him to camp, where they were delivered up as prisoners." He married, Nov. 13, 1861, at Woodstock, Emma, daughter of Elias and Nancy (Perrin) Childs of Woodstock; born Jan. 12, 1835, at Woodstock.[2]

Children, born, *a* at Woodstock; *b* at New York City; *c* at Rockford:—

*a*. HERBERT-ADDISON, born Nov. 16, 1864.

*b*. MYRTIS-AUGUSTA, born Oct. 19, 1867.

*c*. IDA-ALLEN, born Mch. 22, 1877.

*b*. ANNA-CRAWFORD, born June 12, 1838; died Oct. 8, 1855, at Woodstock.

Children of George-Henry and Mary-Putnam (Waldo) Sharpe. Born, *c* at Woodstock, Conn.; *d-g* at Abington, Conn.:—

*c*. MARY-PUTNAM, born July 10, 1849; died July 17, 1849, at Woodstock.

*d*. ANNA-TROWBRIDGE (recorded HANNAH, but usually known as ANNA); born July 2, 1850; married Dec. 8, 1881, at Hebron, Conn., Henry-Palmer, son of Lorenzo and Harriet (Southworth) Bullard of Ashford and Eastford, Conn.; born June 2, 1852, at Eastford. They were living, 1898, at New London, Conn. He is a grocer.[3]

Child:—

*a*. MARIAN-PUTNAM, born July 30, 1887.

*e*. CLEMENT-ABISHA, born July 31, 1852; died Apr. 19, 1901, at Abington. He married Mch. 21, 1883, at Hebron, Conn., Phebe, daughter of John-Adam and Hannah (Whittlesey) Peele of Brooklyn, N. Y., and widow of Dr. James-Howard Hutchins of Brooklyn who died June 1, 1880. She was born Sept. 12, 1856, at Brooklyn. They lived at Abington. He was a farmer.[4]

Children, born at Abington:—

*a*. CLEMENT-ANDREW, born Aug. 10, 1884.

*b*. MAY-PUTNAM, born Oct. 12, 1886.

*c*. CHARLES-MORTIMORE, born Dec. 21, 1890.

*d*. VIRGINIA-SOUTHARD, born July 12, 1892.

*e*. HARRIET-FRANCES, born Jan. 28, 1899; died Oct. 31, 1899.

---

[1] Pomfret Records: Family Records. [2] Records of Allen-Francis Phillips.
[3] Records of Mrs. Anna-Trowbridge Bullard. [4] Family Records.

*f.* CHARLES-CAMDEN, born July 31, 1852, twin of CLEMENT-ABISHA; died May 20, 1860, at Abington.

*g.* MARY-ANNA, born Feb. 24, 1856; married, Jan. 6, 1878, at Pomfret, Conn., Henry-Clinton, son of Nahum-Waldo and Mary-Ann (Forbush) Holbrook of Upton, Mass.; born Jan. 28, 1858, at West Upton, Mass. They were living, 1898, at Medfield, Mass. He is a machinist.[1]

Children, born at West Upton:—

*a.* BERTHA-SHARPE, born Jan. 22, 1880.

*b.* CLEMENT-ALLEN, born Oct. 22, 1881.

dhhd d. FRANCES-LUCINDA, daughter of Francis *(Samuel, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lucinda (Cheney) Waldo; born Apr. 2, 1815, at Pomfret, Conn.;[2] died Jan. 14, 1860, probably at Woonsocket, R. I. She is buried in the Grosvenor Cemetery in Pomfret. Her gravestone bears the following inscription:—

"My Wife, Frances Waldo wife of Allen Chase died Jan. 14, 1860, aged 44 yrs. & 9 mos."

She married, Dec. 12, 1832, at Woodstock, Conn.,[3] Allen, son of Allen and Huldah Chase; born Nov. 20, 1808, at Swansea, R. I.[4] He is called of Pawtucket, R. I., in his marriage record, but is said to have lived at Bernon, near Woonsocket. The date of his death has not been learned. His father was perhaps that Allen Chace, mariner, son of Gilbert and Chartley Chace, born at Freetown, Mass., who died at Providence, R. I., Dec. 8, 1856, aged 73 years.[5] Mr. Chase married (2), Nov. 13, 1866 (by Elder Thomas Shepard), Mary-A., daughter of Leonard and Clarissa (Andrews) Waldron; born about 1825 at Bristol, R. I.[6] The date of her death has not been learned. Mr. Chase had no children.

dhhd e. OLIVE-ELIZABETH, daughter of Francis *(Samuel, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lucinda (Cheney) Waldo; born Meh. 9, 1819, at Abington Parish, Pomfret, Conn.; died Nov. 17, 1861, at Philadelphia, Pa.[7] She married, date and place unknown, Nicholas Peckham, of whom nothing has been learned. He is said to have kept a store in Globe Village, R. I., and to have removed to Camden, N. J., or to Philadelphia, and, after Mrs. Peckham's death, to California with his daughter. Their relatives have lost all further knowledge of them. While in Philadelphia he was a merchant.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Mary-Anna Holbrook.

[2] Pomfret Records; Family Bible says Apr. 12. [3] Woodstock Records.

[4] Family Bible of Samuel Waldo [*dhhd*]; "Vital Records of Rhode Island," vol. vii., p. 589. [5] Providence Records. [6] "Vital Records of Rhode Island," vol. vii., p. 589.

[7] Family Bible of Mrs. Mary-Putnam (Waldo) Sharpe [*dhhdc*].

Children of Nicholas and Olive-Elizabeth (Waldo) Peckham. Born, *a* unknown; *b* at Globe Village, Woonsocket, R. I.:—

*a*. HATTIE, died young.
*b*. ESTELLE, went to California with her father.

dhig a. ELISHA-HURLBUT, son of Albigence *(Albigence, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lucretia (Partridge) Waldo; born Sept. 6, 1813, at Pomfret, Conn.; died Oct. 29, 1863, at Seneca Falls, N. Y. He was, for a number of years, in the dry goods business with his uncle Partridge at Cayuga, N. Y. They discontinued business in 1851, and he removed to Seneca Falls, where he was employed as clerk and bookkeeper in a dry goods store, and where he continued to live until his death.

He married, July 5, 1837, at Seneca Falls, Caroline, daughter of Hugh and Martha (Eaton) McAllister of Seneca Falls; born July 16, 1812, at Seneca Falls; died there Apr. 28, 1891.[1]

Children of Elisha-Hurlbut and Caroline (McAllister) Waldo. Born, *a*, *b* at Cayuga, N. Y.; *c* at Auburn, N. Y.; *d* at Seneca Falls, N. Y.:—

*dhig aa*. MARTHA, born Feb. 19, 1843; died Feb. 29, 1861, at Seneca Falls.
*dhig ab*. FRANCIS, born Oct. 1, 1845; died July 5, 1866, at Seneca Falls.
*dhig ac*. JOSEPH-ELISHA, born Apr. 3, 1849; living, 1898, at Brooklyn, N. Y., unmarried.
dhig ad. CAROLINE-AUGUSTA, born Aug. 22, 1852.

dhig b. JAMES-FREDERICK, son of Albigence *(Albigence, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lucretia (Partridge) Waldo; born Mch. 19, 1816, at Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y. He has lived at Seneca Falls, N. Y., since 1831, except from 1839 to '55, when he lived at Rochester, N. Y., and was living there in 1900, with his children. He is a painter by trade. He married, July 5, 1837, at Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y., Augusta, daughter of Hugh and Martha (Eaton) McAllister of Fayette; born Jan. 6, 1818, at Fayette; died July 29, 1886, at Seneca Falls.[2]

Children of James-Frederick and Augusta (McAllister) Waldo. Born at Rochester, N. Y.:—

dhig ba. MARTIN-LUTHER, born Sept. 18, 1843.
dhig bb. FREDERICK-AUGUSTUS, born Apr. 25, 1851.

dhig c. LUCRETIA-MARIA, daughter of Albigence *(Albigence, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lucretia (Partridge) Waldo; born

[1] Records of Charles-Albigence Waldo [*dhigd*], and Edward-Erastus Waldo [*dhige*].
[2] Records of James-Frederick Waldo.

Aug. 12, 1818, at Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y.; died Oct. 9, 1861, at Novelty, Mo. She married, July 28, 1848, at Scott, N. Y., Chester-Amon, son of Chester-Franklin and Sarah (Hill) Harris of Littleyork, Cortland Co., N. Y.; born May 23, 1823, at Littleyork. He is a physician, living, 1899, at Dickson, Tenn.[1]

Children of Chester-Amon and Lucretia-Maria (Waldo) Harris. Born, *a*, *b* at Brockport, N. Y.; *c* at Binghamton, N. Y.; *d* at Littleyork, N. Y.:—

*a*. MARY-WALDO, born July 3, 1850; living, 1898, unmarried, at Dickson.
*b*. EDWARD-ALBIGENCE, born Feb. 12, 1852; died Jan. 11, 1898, at Dickson.
*c*. FREDERICK-HAMELTON, born July 12, 1854; living, unmarried, 1898, at Dickson. He is a farmer.
*d*. CHARLES-AMON, born June 3, 1856; died Sept. 12, 1864, at Lancaster, Mo.

dhig d. CHARLES-ALBIGENCE, son of Albigence *(Albigence, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lucretia (Partridge) Waldo; born Oct. 4, 1823, at Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y.; died Sept., 1896, at Jacksonville, Fla. He became a printer, and was living at New York City in 1853, when his name first appears in the directory, at 144 Forsyth Street. His name continues to appear in the directories until 1865, when it disappears to reappear from 1881 to 1887. From 1865 to 1881 he was probably living at Bricksburg, N. J. He finally removed to Jacksonville, Fla., where he worked at his trade. He also owned a fruit farm at Lakeview, Fla. He married, at Rochester, N. Y., Frances Whitney, who died 1886 or '87, at New York City. They had no children.[2]

dhig e. EDWARD-ERASTUS, son of Albigence *(Albigence, Zachariah, Daniel, Cornelius)* and Lucretia (Partridge) Waldo; born Oct. 14, 1834, at Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y.; living, 1898, at Seneca Falls, N. Y., where he has passed his life. He is a harness-maker by trade. He enlisted Aug. 23, 1864, as artificer in Co. L, 15th N. Y. Engineers; served until the close of the war, and was mustered out at Fort Barry, Arlington Heights, Va., June 23, 1865. He married, Jan. 1, 1863, at Auburn, N. Y., Hannah-Elizabeth, daughter of William-Brewster and Arthametia (Knight) Wells of Seneca Falls, and widow of a Mr. Perry who died in the West. She was born Oct. 24, 1824, at Adams, N. Y., and died Sept. 27, 1890, at Seneca Falls. They had no children.[3]

---

[1] Records of Edward-Erastus Waldo [*dhige*]. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.*

**ldbc b.** CHARLES-FREDERICK, son of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Jonathan, Jonathan, Cornelius)* and Emily (Messinger) Waldo; born Dec. 21, 1783, at Salem, Mass.,[1] bapt. Jan. 4, 1784; died Aug. 30, 1838, at Charlestown, Mass.[2] He was a sailing-master in the United States Navy, and lost a leg in the fight between the "Constitution" and the "Java." "Charles-F. Waldo, M. M. on U. S. Frigate Constitution, 1812, and in fight with English frigate Java, Dec. 29, 1812, in which the latter was captured, was wounded and had his thigh amputated."[3] Oct. 17, 1817, he was appointed administrator on the estate of his brother, Jonathan Waldo,[4] and in a deed of Aug. 29, 1818, he is called "of Charlestown, Gentleman."[5] He married, Aug. 6, 1817, at Charlestown, Sarah-Vose, daughter of Jacob *(Jacob)* and Rebecca (Vose) Forster of Charlestown; born Sept. 3, 1795, at Charlestown; died June 8, 1851, at Charlestown.[6]

Children of Charles-Frederick and Sarah-Vose (Forster) Waldo. Born at Charlestown, Mass.:—[7]

ldbc ba. CHARLES-FORSTER, born Apr. 18, 1818.

ldbc bb. SARAH-EMILY, born Nov. 30, 1819.

ldbc bc. MARY-JANE, born Jan. 2, 1822.

*ldbc bd.* SUSAN-ADAMS, born Apr. 17, 1824; died Apr. 17, 1871, at Charlestown, of paralysis, unmarried.[8]

*ldbc be.* CHARLOTTE-LOUISA, born Apr. 14, 1826; died Aug. 30, 1882, at Salem, Mass., of paralysis.[9]

*ldbc bf.* HENRY-FORSTER, born Dec. 18, 1828; died Dec. 28, 1834, at Charlestown.

*ldbc bg.* PHEBE-MESSINGER, born Feb. 4, 1831; living, 1898, at Salem, unmarried.

**ldbc f.** HENRY-SIMPSON, son of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Jonathan, Jonathan, Cornelius)* and Emily (Messinger) Waldo; born Nov. 27, 1790, at Salem, Mass.,[10] bapt. Jan. 16, 1791; died Dec. 28, 1862, of paralysis, at Boston, Mass., and is buried at Mt. Auburn.[11] He removed to Boston in early life and in 1813 was a bookseller there. In 1818, he was in dry goods business at No. 1 Dock Square. In 1821, he formed a partnership with Dennis Brigham, under the name of Brigham & Waldo, as merchants of dry goods. Their place of business was at No. 30 Cornhill. In 1826, Charles-B. Shaw was admitted into the firm, the name was changed to Brigham, Waldo & Shaw,

---

[1] Salem Records. [2] Family Records.
[3] "Penn. Magazine of Hist. & Biog.," vol. xix., p. 477.
[4] Essex County Probate Records, vol. ii., p. 131.
[5] Essex County Deeds, vol. ccxvi., p. 299.
[6] Family Records: "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," vol. i., p. 353.
[7] Charlestown Records. [8] *Ibid.* [9] Salem Records. [10] *Ibid.* [11] Boston Records.

and their place of business was at 13 Central Street. In 1828, the firm was dissolved and Mr. Waldo became a bookkeeper at the Atlantic Bank, but had resumed business in 1832, and is called a merchant in the Boston directories until 1855, no business being given. About 1855 he removed to Jamaica Plain and resided there until his wife's death, but, in 1862, was living in Boston. His will, dated Mch. 4, 1837, with codicil dated Dec. 22, 1859, was probated June 2, 1863, but contains no genealogical material.

He married, Sept. 20, 1816, at Boston,[1] Catharine-Richardson, daughter of Thomas and Peggy-Richardson[2] (Swift) Adan of Boston; born Jan. 25, 1795, at Boston, or Berwick, Mass.;[3] died Oct. 14, 1861, at 6 Park Square, Boston, of cancer of the oesophagus, and was buried at Mt. Auburn.[4]

Her will, dated Dec. 22, 1859, with codicil, dated Jan. 25, 1860, was probated Dec. 2, 1861. In it she makes her husband executor; names her son Henry-Sidney Waldo, "now of Newton Centre"; daughters, Frances-W. Ross and Mary-S. Ross; John-Adan Waldo, son of H.-Sidney Waldo; nephew Charles-F. Waldo, "now of Manchester, Eng."; nieces, Susan, Charlotte and Phebe Waldo of Charlestown; Emma-H. Waldo, wife of Henry-Sidney Waldo; speaks of the house at Jamaica Plain and of Mary-S. Ross's house in Boston; makes a number of legacies to friends; and leaves $10,000 to Middlebury College.[5]

Children of Henry-Simpson and Catharine-Richardson (Adan) Waldo. Born at Boston, Mass.:—[6]

*ldbc fa.* MARGARET, born Oct. 14, 1817; died Oct. 16, 1817, at Boston "æt. 2" (days).[7]

ldbc fb. HENRY-SIDNEY, born Jan. 8, 1819.

*ldbc fc.* MARY-C., born Jan. 19, 1822; died Feb. 16, 1822, "æt. 28 days."[8]

ldbc fd. FRANCES-WALKER, born July 16, 1825.

ldbc fe. MARY-SWIFT, born Jan. 23, 1828.

---

[1] Boston Records. [2] Family Records call her Margaret Swift.
[3] "Swift Genealogy," p. 53; Family Records; Newton, Mass., Records.
[4] Boston Records. [5] Suffolk Probate Records, vol. clix², p. 276. [6] Family Records.
[7] Boston Records; Family Records say she died aged four days.
[8] Boston Records; Family Records say born and died the same day.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

**bdaa ea.** HANNAH, daughter of John *(Samuel, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* Waldo; born in Georgetown Co., S. C. She married Henry Dennison. He was a physician, and is said to have been from Connecticut.

Children of Henry and Hannah (Waldo) Dennison:—

*a.* A DAUGHTER.

*b.* A DAUGHTER.

*c.* HENRY, born Sept. 3, 1821, at North Inlet, Georgetown Co., S. C. He graduated at Yale University, 1841; studied law at the Yale Law School for three years, and was admitted to the bar at New Haven, Conn., June, 1844. He was for a time engaged in a law office in New York City, then in mercantile business in Richmond, Va., and in 1850 went to California. He returned to Richmond before the beginning of the Civil war, and was employed in the war department of the Confederate States. After the war he was employed in various mercantile pursuits in Richmond. He died Dec. 22, 1882, in a hospital near Richmond, unmarried.[1]

**bdaa ia.** JOHN, son of Samuel *(Samuel, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* Waldo; born about 1790; died at Fleming, Cayuga Co., N. Y., before Feb. 21, 1879, when Harmon Waldo of Fleming was appointed administrator on his estate, the petition for administration showing that Harmon Waldo was left the only child and next of kin.[2] He married (1), Lucy Mix, who died about 1828. He married (2), Miss Betsey Brown.

Children of John and Lucy (Mix) Waldo:—[3]

*bdaa iaa.* HARMON, born 1823; living, 1901, at Fleming, N. Y. His wife's name is Mary-J. They had one child: *a.* JOHN-B., who died in 1881, unmarried. Petition for administration on his estate, Mch. 28, 1881, shows that he left Harmon Waldo, his father, and Mary-J. Waldo, his mother, as his only kin.[4]

*bdaa iab.* HORACE, died Jan. 12, 1857, while studying for the ministry.

*bdaa iac.* SARAH, died young.

bdaa iad. LYMAN-MIX, born Apr., 1828.

---

[1] Obituary Records of Graduates of Yale College, June, 1884.

[2] Surrogate's Files, Cayuga Co., N. Y.

[3] Family Bible of Mrs. Lester Webster [*bdaaiabc*], Red Rock, N. Y.

[4] Surrogate's Files, Cayuga Co., N. Y.

**bdaa id.** HANNAH, daughter of Samuel *(Samuel, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Abiah (Northrup) Waldo; born Apr. 18, 1796, at Chatham, N. Y.; died about 1875 at Chatham, in the village of New Concord. She married (1), Oct. 30, 1814, at Chatham, Joseph-Benjamin, son of Samuel-Smithson *(Aaron, Jared, Joseph, John "the Apostle")* and Margaret (Williams) Eliot of Sharon, Conn.; born July 23, 1793, at Sharon; died Jan. 10, 1821, at Chatham, where he had lived. He was a farmer. She married (2), Isaac Monell of Chatham, by whom she had no children.[1]

Children of Joseph-Benjamin and Hannah (Waldo) Eliot. Born, *a* at Sharon, Conn.; *b*, probably at Chatham, N. Y.:—

*a.* HANNAH-CORNELIA, born Jan. 16, 1817; died in Wisconsin. She married, Feb. 10, 1839, at Chatham, Sylvester Reynolds of Chatham. They removed to Wisconsin. She was living in 1875, when her aunt, Mrs. Achsah Foot [*bdaaie*], made her will.

Children:—

*a.* GILBERT-E., born Feb. 2, 1841.
*b.* ALBERT-N., born Nov. 26, 1846; died Aug., 1847.
*c.* IDA, born July 8, 1849. (Called IRA in "Eliot Genealogy.")
*d.* HANNAH-CORNELIA, born June 28, 1852.

*b.* SAMUEL-WALDO, born Sept. 21, 1819; died Sept. 20, 1895, at Chatham, where he had lived. He was a farmer. He married, Oct. 13, 1838, at Sandlake, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Phebe, daughter of Whiting and Hannah (Taber) Parks of Sandlake; born Aug. 11, 1815, at Sandlake; died Jan. 29, 1894, at Chatham.

Children, born at Chatham:—

*a.* HANNAH-CORNELIA, born Dec. 11, 1843.
*b.* AMY-PARKS, born Sept. 30, 1845.
*c.* ALMIRA-HUNT, born July 26, 1847.

**bdab bb.** AMY, daughter of Joseph *(Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Eggleston) Waldo; born Oct. 18, 1784, at Stephentown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y.; died Aug. 26, 1861, at Willoughby, O. She married, 1802, at Middleville, N. Y., Obadiah, son of John and Hannah Knittin of Middleville; born Sept. 1, 1774, at Middleville; died Mch., 1854, at Painesville, O. He enlisted as private in the War of 1812, in a company from Middleville, but was gone only a few weeks. In 1835 he, with his seven unmarried children, emigrated to Ohio and bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres at Painesville, where he passed the rest of his life. He was a prosperous man and a devoted husband and father.[2]

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Lester Webster [*bdaaidbc*]; "Eliot Genealogy" says Joseph-Benjamin was born in 1794, and died Dec. 20, 1820.

[2] Records of Mrs. Adelaide-M. (Butler) Smith [*bdabbbia*].

Children of Obadiah and Amy (Waldo) Kniffin. Born, at Middleville, N. Y.:—

*a.* DULCENA, born Nov. 23, 1803; died at Mayfield, O. She married, at Middleville, Daniel Post. They lived at Willoughby and Mayfield. Daniel Post was born at Middleville.

Children:—

*a.* CHARLES.

*b.* OBADIAH, died July 3, 1899, at Mentor, O.

*b.* OLIVE, born May 20, 1806; died 187-, at Nottingham, O. She married Moses Kniffin, who was killed in the Civil war in 1862. He was born at Painesville, O. They lived at Painesville, Willoughby, Mayfield and Nottingham, O. They had no children.

*c.* CHARLOTTE-CAROLINE, born Sept. 12, 1807; died Apr. 17, 1891, at Painesville, O.; married at Middleville, Henry Howell, who died at Watertown, N. Y. They had three children.

*d.* CHARLES, born Apr. 30, 1810; died at Leroy, O. He married Celia, daughter of Gen. Lewis Dille of Mentor, O. She died, 1889, at Leroy. He was a farmer living at Painesville and Leroy.

Children, born at Painesville:—

*a.* MARY.

*b.* HOMER.

*c.* GEORGE.

*d.* ALMA.

*e.* LUCY-ANN, born Jan. 30, 1812; died Aug. 4, 1895, at Painesville, O; married, Mch. 7, 1838, at Painesville, Charles Smart, a native of England; born 1809, near London; died June 26, 1892, at Painesville, where they had lived. Charles was son of Thomas Smart, and came to America in 1831.

Children, born at Fairport, O.:—

*a.* THOMAS-HENRY, born Aug. 27, 1839.

*b.* EDGAR-CHARLES, born Nov. 7, 1842.

*c.* FRANK, born Aug. 13, 1849; died Oct. 12, 1884, at Painesville.

*f.* ELIZA, born July 23, 1814; died Feb. 10, 1887, at Willoughby, O. She married, at Middleville, Morgan Churchill of Middleville, who died 1864, at Middleville.

Children, born at Middleville:—

*a.* MORGAN, born 1843; died 1862 at Middleville.

*b.* MARIAH, born 1845; died 1864 at Middleville.

*c.* GERTRUDE-KENYON, born Sept., 1842; died Apr. 9, 1899, at Toledo, O.

*g.* MARTHA, born Jan. 4, 1818; living, 1900, at Willoughby, O.; married, June 3, 1847, at Painesville, O., Thomas-Jefferson, son of Gen. Lewis Dille of Mentor, O.; born 1816 at Mentor; died July 15, 1893, at Willoughby. He was a farmer at Mentor and Willoughby. No children.

*h.* JOSEPH-JOHN-VANRANSSLER, born June 23, 1821; died Sept. 4, 1844, at Painesville, O.; married, Oct. 16 (?), 1842, at Fairport, O., Elizabeth, daughter of Philip and Sarah (Byrns) McGrath of Canada and Fairport; born Feb. 14, 1820, in Canada; died Mch. 18, 1892, at Hinsdale, Ill. He was a farmer, living at Painesville.

Child, born at Painesville:—

*a.* AMY-EMEROY, born Mch. 2, 1845; married William Cole.

*i.* HELLEN-MARIAH, born Aug. 12, 1826; living, 1900, at Willoughby, O. She married, May 7, 1846, at Painesville, O., Miles-Beach, son of Samuel and Mary-Parker (Welsh) Butler of Fairport, O.; born May 21, 1821, at Fairport; died June 4, 1868, at Toledo, O. He was in the lumber business at Toledo, and was an able and successful business man. His father was born at Hartford, Conn., Sept. 4, 1794, removed to Ohio and was a member of the State Legislature in 1828 and 1830.

Child, born at Fairport:—

*a.* ADELAIDE-M., born Aug. 7, 1847; married Adolphus-Callender Smith and is living, 1900, at Painesville.

**bdab bd.** EBER, son of Joseph *(Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Eggleston) Waldo; born June 19, 1790, at Stephentown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y.;[1] died Nov. 1, 1869, at Douglas, Marquette Co., Wis. He is thought to have moved to Ohio about 1818 and thence to Wisconsin. He married, Nov. 8, 1819, at Willoughby, O. (some records say in New York State), Mrs. Olive (Sprague) Shaw; born Mch. 29, 1797 (or Mch. 30, 1796), in Onondaga Co., N. Y.; died July 7, or 9, 1876, at Oxford, Marquette Co., Wis.[2]

Children of Eber and Olive (Sprague) Waldo. Born at Willoughby, O.:—

bdab bda. AMANDA-MELVINA, born Aug. 16, 1820. (Mr. McNutt says Aug. 18.)
bdab bdb. ASEL-SWAZEY, born Oct. 24, 1822.
*bdab bdc.* PATTY, died young at Willoughby.
bdab bdd. CLARISSA-AMY, born Apr. 24, 1827. (Mrs. Blair says 1824.)
bdab bde. MINERVA, born July 16, 1829.
*bdab bdf.* JOSEPH, born 1831; died aged one month.
bdab bdg. JOSEPH, born July 29, 1833.

**bdab da.** ORIN, son of Calvin *(Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* Waldo; born Apr. 8, 1805; died May 14, 1863, at Westfield, Marquette Co., Wis. He was a farmer, living first at Edinboro, Erie Co., Pa., and later at Westfield. He married (1), Oct. 18, 1827, at Edinboro, Mayo-Elizabeth, daughter of Abel and Marilla Whitney of Erie Co.; born Feb. 29, 1813, in Erie Co.; died Dec. 29, 1861, at Westfield. He married (2), Aug. 10, 1862, at Oxford, Marquette Co., Wis., Amanda, daughter of Eli and Elizabeth (Waldo) Winchell [*bdabgi*]; born Sept. 6, 1809. She had no children.[3]

---

[1] Some records say 1791 in Herkimer Co., N. Y.

[2] Records of Mrs. Olive-Elizabeth (Waldo) Blair [*bdabbdbc*], and Finley-Hiram McNutt [*bdabbdbe*].

[3] Records of Mrs. Rachel-Sylvia (Waldo) Fansler [*bdabdaa*], and Mrs. Marilla-Jemima (Waldo) Hawkins [*bdabdac*].

Children of Orin and Mayo-Elizabeth (Whitney) Waldo. Born, *a-e* at Edinboro, Pa.; *f-i* in Ohio:—

bdab daa. RACHEL-SYLVIA, born Feb. 12, 1829.

*bdab dab.* ORIN-WHITNEY, born July 20, 1833; died in the army in South Carolina.

*bdab dac.* ELIZA-JANE, born Jan. 13, 1836; died in Pennsylvania.

*bdab dad.* JOHN-LEWIS, born Jan. 21, 1838; died in Pennsylvania.

*bdab dae.* MARILLA-JEMIMA, born July 15, 1840; living, 1898, at Westfield, Marquette Co., Wis. She married, July 3, 1863, at Westfield, Josiah, son of Robert and Amanda Hawkins; born May 1, 1826; died Jan. 28, 1888. They had no children of their own, but adopted two girls,—Bessie and Lafy. Mr. Hawkins was a railroad conductor.[1]

*bdab daf.* CLARA-ADELINE, born Jan. 16, 1843; died in Kansas.

*bdab dag.* GEORGE-ABEL, born Dec. 3, 1845.

*bdab dah.* MARY-DESIRE, born Jan. 21, 1848.

*bdab dai.* BAILEY-SMITH, born Jan. 26, 1850.

bdab eb. JONATHAN-HASKELL, son of Jaram *(Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lois (Kinney) Waldo; born Feb. 5, 1801, at Otsego, N. Y.; died Apr. 15, 1856, at Grand Ledge, Mich. He was a farmer and lived at Grand Ledge. He married (1), 1823, at Champion, N. Y., Lovina-Church Caldwell of Salem, N. Y.; born Sept. 9, 1803, at Salem; died Sept. 12, 1848, at Grand Ledge. Her mother was a Miss Church. He married (2), 1849, at Delta, Eaton Co., Mich., Waty Pamateer; born Sept. 7, 1819, in New York State; died Dec. 22, 1855, at Grand Ledge.[2]

Children of Jonathan-Haskell and Lovina-Church (Caldwell) Waldo. Born, *a-e* at Champion, N. Y.; *f-h* at Lagrange, Lorain Co., O.:—

bdab eba. LOVINA-CHURCH, born Dec. 8, 1823.
bdab ebb. JONATHAN-HASKELL, born May 28, 1825.
bdab ebc. LEONARD-POWERS, born Oct. 28, 1826.
bdab ebd. SILAS, born Jan. 9, 1829.
bdab ebe. CHARLES-EDWIN, born Nov. 23, 1831.
bdab ebf. MAJOR-ANDRÉ, born Mch. 19, 1834.
bdab ebg. ISAAC-ROYAL, born Aug. 31, 1839.
bdab ebh. ELLEN-DIDEMA, born Sept. 1, 1843.

Children of Jonathan-Haskell and Waty (Pamateer) Waldo. Born at Grand Ledge, Mich.:—

*bdab ebi.* CHESTER-EDWARD, born Nov. 4, 1854; married Rosette ——, and has had four children; first named *(a.)* WATY and third *(c.)* PEARL.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Marilla-Jemima Hawkins.
[2] Records of Miss Herma Fitzgerald [*bdabebhd*].

**bdab ec.** SHUBAEL, son of Jaram *(Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lois (Kinney) Waldo; born May 28, 1804, at Herkimer, N. Y.; died May 11, 1886, at Hailesboro, N. Y. He was a farmer, and lived at Hailesboro. He married, May 27, 1827, at Champion, N. Y., Phoebe-Delana Caldwell of Champion; born Apr. 5, 1809, at Champion; died Apr. 1, 1892, at Hailesboro.[1]

Children of Shubael and Phoebe-Delana (Caldwell) Waldo. Born, *a* at Champion, N. Y.; *b-d* at Fowler, N. Y.:—

**bdab eca.** SUSAN, born Jan. 16, 1828.

*bdab ecb.* SOPHIA, born Jan. 16, 1830; died May 4, 1893, at Hailesboro. She married, Dec. 27, 1860, at Hailesboro, Lewis Rice, a native of Massachusetts, who died Dec. 23, 1888, at Hailesboro. He was a tinner. They had no children.

**bdab ecc.** LUCY-JANE, born June 15, 1834.

**bdab ecd.** DIADEMA-DELANA, born Oct. 2, 1849.

**bdab ed.** DANIEL, son of Jaram *(Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lois (Kinney) Waldo; born Mch., 1807; died May 1, 1861, at Rutland, N. Y. He was a farmer, and lived at Rutland. Mch. 1, 1828, his father "Jaram Waldo of Champion," deeded to him a piece of land in Champion, probably on the occasion of his coming of age. Jan. 15, 1829, he purchased of Aristarchus Champion, trustee, twenty acres of land in Champion, "the same piece of land on which Jaram Waldo now resides." Dec. 22, 1841, Daniel Waldo of Rutland and Lucy his wife sold land in Champion. Mch. 1, 1843, Daniel Waldo of Leroy, N. Y., and Lucy his wife sold land in Leroy.[2]

He married Lucy, daughter of James and Sarah (Choate) Fulton of Colerain, Mass.; born 1805, at Colerain; died Mch. 17, 1861, at Rutland. They had no children.[3]

The will of Daniel Waldo of Rutland, dated Mch. 22, 1861, recorded May 24, 1861, names—Elenor Fulton and Hannah Simpson, "they being two of my late wife's sisters"; nephew James Fulton, a son of Samuel Fulton of Champion [*bdabeh*]; sister Sophia White; and Mary-Ann Smith, "who when a child and young woman was a member of my family." In the petition for probate of the will the following are named as heirs-at-law:—

"Avastia Fulton, wife of Samuel Fulton, and Sophia White, wife of Sylvester White of Champion, N. Y.; Shubael Waldo of Fowler and

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Lucy-Jane (Waldo) Rich [*bdabecc*].

[2] Jefferson County Deeds, vols. $B^3$, p. 182; $K^4$, p. 195; $Q^3$, p. 393; xcviii., p. 497.

[3] Records of Mrs. Amelia-Lois (Fulton) Lewis [*bdabehb*], and Miss Herma Fitzgerald [*bdabebhd*].

Nancy Swain, wife of Charles Swain of Morristown, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y.; Harriet Bent, wife of Major Bent of Pinckham, Lewis County; Sally Caldwell, wife of William-H. Caldwell of Litchfield, Medina County, Ohio, brothers and sisters of said deceased; Alanson-C. Caldwell of Fowler; Harriet Locklin, wife of Charles Locklin of Dekalb, N. Y.; Latina-P. Graves, wife of John Graves of Ironridge, Dodge County, Wis.; and Chester Caldwell and Maryette Rockwood, wife of Wesley Rockwood, both of Wisconsin, but whose more definite place of residence is unknown, all being children of Huldah a deceased sister of said Daniel Waldo deceased; and Lovina Waldo, Jonathan-H. Waldo, Leonard Waldo, Silas Waldo and Charles Waldo, all supposed to reside in the State of Michigan, all children of Jonathan-H. Waldo deceased, who was a brother of said Daniel Waldo deceased, supposed to reside in Michigan. Said Jonathan-H. Waldo also left him surviving three other children who are still supposed to be living in the State of Michigan and two of whom are supposed to be minors having no general guardian; said Daniel Waldo left no widow him surviving."[1]

**bdab eg.** SOPHIA, daughter of Jaram *(Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lois (Kinney) Waldo; born July 28, 1810, at Rutland, N. Y.; died Oct. 4, 1861, at Copenhagen, N. Y. She married, at Rutland, Sylvester-Loud, son of Isaac-L. and Margaret (Lowe) White of Denmark, N. Y.; born May 3, 1812; died Jan. 4, 1874, at Watertown, N. Y. He was a farmer. They lived at Champion, N. Y., and at Copenhagen.[2]

Children of Sylvester-Loud and Sophia (Waldo) White. Born, *a* at Champion; *b-d* at Copenhagen; *e* at Turin, N. Y.:—

*a.* GEORGE, born Jan. 11, 1834.

*b.* FRED-LOUD, born Mch. 6, 1845; living, 1902, at Copenhagen. He is a farmer. He married, May 12, 1867, at Croghan, N. Y., Ellen-Rachel, daughter of Robert-H. Markham of Turin, N. Y.; born Aug. 24, 1839, at Turin; died Mch. 10, 1888, at Copenhagen. They had no children. Mr. White served in the Civil war in Co. M, 5th N. Y. Heavy Artillery, from Aug. 20, 1862, until June 2, 1865.

*c.* WELLINGTON, born Sept. 14, 1848.

*d.* JOSEPHINE, born Dec. 12, 1856. She married, Jan. 30, 1884, at Union Square, N. Y., Harrison, son of Chester and Almyra (Welch) Stillman of Union Square; born Aug. 8, 1840, at Union Square. He has been engaged in farming, but is now retired. They are living, 1902, at Oswego, N. Y.[3]

---

[1] Surrogate's Records, Jefferson County, N. Y., vol. iii., p. 296.

[2] Records of Fred-Loud White [*bdabegh*].

[3] Records of Josephine (White) Stillman.

Children, born, *a* at Union Square; *b* at Oswego:—

*a.* ELBERT-HARRISON, born Aug. 1, 1886.
*b.* EDITH-MAE, born Feb. 10, 1893.

**bdab eh.** AVASTIA, daughter of Jaram *(Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lois (Kinney) Waldo; born Feb. 28, 1813, at Rossie, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y.; died Sept. 26, 1876, at Great Bend, Jefferson Co., N. Y. She married, Dec. 4, 1836, at Great Bend, Samuel, son of James and Sarah (Choate) Fulton of Colerain, Mass.; born 1799, at Colerain; died Nov. 13, 1881, at Great Bend. He was a farmer, and at one time a dyer and clothier.[1]

Children of Samuel and Avastia (Waldo) Fulton. Born at Great Bend, N. Y.:—

*a.* MARIA, born Aug. 24, 1837; died Feb. 16, 1839, at Great Bend.

*b.* AMELIA-LOIS, born Nov. 8, 1838; living, 1901, at Carthage, N. Y. She married, Jan. 31, 1878, at Great Bend, Demarquis-Lafayette, son of Esek and Hannah (Springer) Lewis of Lansingburg, N. Y.; born May, 1825, at Champion, N. Y.; died Sept. 4, 1896, at Carthage. He was a farmer and dealer in live stock. They had no children.

*c.* JAMES, born July 22, 1840; died Aug. 12, 1887, at Carthage, N. Y., unmarried. He possessed considerable mechanical ingenuity and invented several useful and practical machines.

*d.* JEROME, born Aug. 15, 1842; living, 1901, at Lyndon, Ill. He married, July 3, 1882, at Lyndon, Sarah Cross.

*e.* MARY, born Mch. 8, 1845; died an infant of a few months.

*f.* HASKELL, born Oct. 8, 1849. He married, Dec. 10, 1879, at Champion, N. Y., Matilda, daughter of Moses and Margaret (Ensign) Hubbard of Great Bend; born July 13, 1848, at Great Bend. They were living, 1901, at Great Bend. He is a farmer.

Children, born at Great Bend:—

*a.* GEORGE, born Oct. 6, 1880.
*b.* MABEL, born Feb. 22, 1890.

**bdab ei.** NANCY, daughter of Jaram *(Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lois (Kinney) Waldo; date and place of her birth unknown, but from the fact that her oldest child was born in 1817, she must have been the oldest or second child of her parents, instead of the youngest, as here placed. Her death has been given as occurring Apr. 30, 1840, at Morristown, N. Y., but this must be an error of many years, since "Mrs. Nancy Swain" was baptized, May 9, 1852, by Rev. B.-B. Carson, pastor of the Morristown Congregational Church.[2] She married, date unknown, Charles, son of Abner and Susanna (Gorham) Swain of Brierhill, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y.; born at Nantucket, Mass.; died at Buchanan, Mich.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Amelia-Lois (Fulton) Lewis [*bdabehb*]. [2] Church Records.

He was a farmer and lived at Morristown. His parents removed from Nantucket to Otsego Co., N. Y., soon after their marriage, and thence, in 1811, to Brierhill.[1]

Nancy Waldo's parentage is proved by the probate of the will of her brother Daniel. See *bdabed.*

Children of Charles and Nancy (Waldo) Swain. Born at Morristown, N. Y.:—

*a.* WILLIAM-P., born Feb. 23, 1817; died July 4, ——, at Niles, Mich. He was a brickmaker and lived at Niles. He married, July 4, 1840, at Morristown, Clarissa, daughter of ——— and Matilda (McComber) Hutchinson; born Aug. 7, 1823; living, 1902, at Elkhart, Ind.[2]

Children, born, *a-c* at Morristown; *d*, *e* at Niles:—

*a.* CLINTON-D., born 1842.
*b.* THEODORE-D., born Nov. 6, 1845.
*c.* AUGUSTA-E., born Oct. 14, 1849; died May 25, 1899, at Niles.
*d.* WILLIAM-W., born Mch. 30, 1853.
*e.* CARRIE-M.

*b.* LOIS, born Oct. 15, 1818; died Oct. 23, 1873, at North Hammond, N. Y. She married, Dec. 9, 1840, at Morristown, Isaac-B., son of Isaac-B. and Elice (Parks) Smith of Hammond, N. Y.; born Mch. 14, 1817, at Hammond; died Nov. 28, 1861, at North Hammond, where he had lived. He was a farmer.[3]

Children, born at North Hammond:—

*a.* NANCY-WALDO, born Oct. 2, 1842; died Oct. 2, 1883, at Morristown.
*b.* JANE-ELICE, born Jan. 13, 1844; died Feb. 4, 1893.
*c.* LUCRETIA, born Nov. 15, 1846; died Feb. 15, 1847.
*d.* GEORGE-D., born Feb. 2, 1848; died May 30, 1848.
*e.* CHANCY-DEESTEY, born Oct. 24, 1850; died Jan. 10, 1892.
*f.* HENRY-GEORGE, born Feb. 20, 1853; died Dec. 1, 1859.
*g.* LUCRETIA-REBECCA, born Aug. 15, 1856; died July 17, 1885.
*h.* A DAUGHTER, born Jan. 5, 1858; died Feb. 19, 1858.

*c.* PHŒBE, married Mr. Whurry and lived at Randolph, Columbia Co., Wis., where both she and her husband died. They had several children.

*d.* NATHAN, lived and died in the West.

*e.* LUCRETIA, married Augustus Dake, a hotel keeper at Lowell, Mich. She died at Kalamazoo, Mich. They had no children.

*f.* OLIVE, married, Dec. 30, 1858, at Hammond, N. Y., William-G. McWilliams, and died at Buchanan, Mich.

*g.* LAFAYETTE, living, 1902, with a son at Niles, Mich. Another son, ALONZO, is living at North Hammond, N. Y.

*h.* PAMELIA-SOPHIA, born Feb. 24, 1828; died Nov. 3, 1871, at Morristown. She married, July 3, 1852, at Morristown, Henry-Heart, son of Able and Elizabeth (Wait) Beardsley of Morristown; born Aug. 10, 1824, at Mor-

---

[1] Records of Theodore-D. Swain [*bdabeiah*]. [2] *Ibid.*
Records of Miss Celeste-Lois Swain, Hammond, N. Y.

ristown; died Oct. 15, 1885, at Hammond, N. Y. He was a farmer, living at Morristown.[1]

Children, born at Morristown:—

*a.* SMITH-PRESTON, born Dec. 4, 1855.

*b.* ALMA-ESTELLA, born Sept. 8, 1859.

*i.* ANGELINE, born Dec. 5, 1830 ('29?); died Apr. 5, 1823, at Hammond, N. Y. She married, Dec. 20, 1849, at Hammond, Robert, son of David and Agnes (McGokin) McWilliams of Morristown; born Dec. 15, 1823, at Little Moscoe, Que.; died May 7, 1897, at Brierhill, N. Y. They lived at Hammond and at Morristown. He was a farmer.[2]

Children, born, *a-e* at Hammond; *f* in Lapeer Co., Mich.:—

*a.* MINERVA, born Mch. 28, 1851; died May 9, 1886.

*b.* MELINDA, born July 16, 1853.

*c.* ANNETTIE, born Oct. 16, 1855; died Mch. 1, 1860.

*d.* ISABELLA, born July 22, 1859; died Jan. 28, 1881.

*e.* CHARLES, born Nov. 29, 1863.

*f.* EDWIN, born Jan. 17, 1867.

*j.* HARRIET, born July 6, 1831 ('32?); died Jan. 9, 1856, at Evans Mills, N. Y. She married, Mch. 8, 1853, at Evans Mills,[3] James-Madison, son of David and Elizabeth (Flagler) Burhans of Evans Mills; born July 4, 1814, at Evans Mills; died July 28, 1866, at West Carthage, N. Y. They lived at Evans Mills. Mr. Burhans married (1), Mch. 1, 1849, at Champion, N. Y., Sarah-Ann, daughter of Moses and Sarah (Martin) Miller of Champion; born Jan. 25, 1824, at Champion; died May 5, 1850, at Evans Mills, without children. He married (3), Oct. 4, 1856, at Champion, Almira Miller, sister of his first wife; born July 23, 1820, or '26, at Champion. She married (2), Orrin-S. Clark, and died at Natural Bridge, N. Y., without children.[4]

Children, born at Evans Mills:—

*a.* JAMES-HENRY, born Feb. 7, 1854.

*b.* MADISON-SWAIN, born Dec. 28, 1855; died Feb. 5, 1864.

*k.* NANCY, died in Iowa.

bdab fc. JEDUTHAN-GRAY, son of Shubael *(Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Esther (Cripin) Waldo; born May 30, 1803, in New York State; died Jan. 1, 1865, at Xenia, Dallas Co., Ia. He was a cooper and school teacher. He removed to Iowa from Franklin Co., Ohio, in 1850, with his family, and settled in Xenia. He married, 1827, at Columbus, O., Nancy-Rosanna, daughter of John and Margaret (Ware) Newland of Virginia; born July 6, 1808, in Virginia; died Aug. 20, 1878, at Xenia.[5]

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Alma-Estella Thomas [*bdabeihb*].

[2] Records of Charles McWilliams [*bdabeiie*].

[3] Morristown Church Records; "Burhans Genealogy" says Feb. 14.

[4] "Burhans Genealogy," p. 41, corrected by James-Henry Burhans [*bdabeija*].

[5] Records of Stacy-Morton Thornley [*bdabjcba*]; records of Mrs. Esther-Margaret (Newland) Hunt [*bdabjgb*] say that Jeduthan died Feb. 28, 1865, aged 61 yrs. 8 mos. 28 days, and that his wife died Aug. 11, 1882, aged 74 yrs. 3 mos. 3 days.

Children of Jeduthan-Gray and Nancy-Rosanna (Newland) Waldo. Born in Franklin Co., O.:—

*bdab fea.* JAMES-RILEY, born May 15, 1829; died Sept. 1, 1842, in Franklin Co.
bdab feb. MARGARET-ROXANA, born Oct. 21, 1831.
bdab fec. JOSEPHUS-ALAMANDER, born June 14, 1833.
bdab fed. WILLIAM-WALLACE, born Nov. 25, 1838.
*bdab fee.* JOHN-SHUBAEL, born Apr. 4, 1846; died Aug. 27, 1847, in Franklin County.

**bdab fd.** ALMERON, son of Shubael (*Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Esther (Cripin) Waldo; born June 4, 1805, in Ontario Co., N. Y.; died Dec. 29, 1887, at Woodward, Ia. He removed to Dallas Co., Ia., in 1852. He was a cooper and farmer. He married, Nov. 7, 1834, at Sinking Spring, O., Margaret McLaughlin; born July 4, 1811, at Chilicothe, O.; died Dec. 29, 1893, at Woodward. Her mother's maiden name was Sarah Rogers.[1]

Children of Almeron and Margaret (McLaughlin) Waldo. Born near London, O.:—

*bdab fda.* WILSON, born Oct. 7, 1836; died Mch. 26, 1857, at Woodward.
bdab fdb. ELHANON-WINCHESTER, born Aug. 24, 1838.
*bdab fdc.* MARY-ELIZABETH, born Apr. 12, 1840; married Abner Harlow, and was living, 1900, at Woodward.
bdab fdd. ORILLA, born Oct. 21, 1844.

**bdab fe.** ELHANON, son of Shubael (*Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Esther (Cripin) Waldo; born Feb. 14, 1807, at Franklinton, O.; died June 6, 1863, in Franklin Co., O., where he had passed his life. He was a farmer. He married, May 17, 1834, in Pickaway Co., O., Mary, daughter of John Thomas of Pickaway Co., by his wife, who was a Mrs. Mantle. She was born Mch. 11, 1817, in Pickaway Co., and died about 1894 or '95 at West Jefferson, O.[2]

Children of Elhanon and Mary (Thomas) Waldo. Born in Franklin Co., O.:—

*bdab fea.* CHARLOTTE, born Mch. 14, 1835; died young.
*bdab feb.* ELIZABETH, born Aug. 31, 1836; died young.
*bdab fec.* LUCINDA, died young.
bdab fed. ESTHER, born Nov. 11, 1838.
bdab fee. GEORGE-WASHINGTON, born Feb. 13, 1841.
*bdab fef.* ORPHA-JANE, born Apr. 1, 1844; died 1901.

---

[1] Records of William-Wallace Waldo [*bdabfed*], Elhanon-Winchester Waldo [*bdabfdb*], and Mrs. Orilla (Waldo) Bryant [*bdabfdd*]. [2] Records of Frank Waldo [*bdabfeed*].

bdab ff. AMY, daughter of Shubael *(Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Esther (Cripin) Waldo; born at Franklinton, O.; died June 12, 1852, in Dallas Co., Ia. She married, at Franklinton, John, son of John and Margaret (Ware) Newland of Virginia; died May 7, 1865, in Dallas Co. They lived in Ohio until 1851, when they removed to Iowa. He was a farmer and mason.[1]

Children of John and Amy (Waldo) Newland. Born in Franklin Co., O.:—

*a.* HANNAH. She married, 1850, Thomas Turgerson.

*b.* JASPER-NEWTON. He was a private in Co. B, 15th Iowa Regt., and was killed at the battle of Shiloh.

*c.* PALMYRA, married William Tarr.

*d.* NANCY, married Joseph Hamilton.

*e.* ESTHER-MARGARET, born Mch. 29, 1842; married, 1860, in Polk Co., Ia., Spencer-Robins, son of Ezekiel and Mary-Green (Jantson) Hunt of Polk Co.; born May 2, 1838, at Flemingsburg, Ky. They are living, 1902, at Ridgedale, Ia. He is a farmer.

Children, born in Polk Co.:—

*a.* CLARA-LUCRETIA, born Feb. 23, 1862.

*b.* DRUZILLA-ELATHA, born July 10, 1863.

*c.* JOHN-JEFFERSON, born Apr. 9, 1865; died Feb. 16, 1867.

*d.* MARY-AMY, born June 24, 1867.

*e.* SAMUEL-ELWOOD, born Nov. 5, 1870.

*f.* JAMES-WILES, born Jan. 8, 1874.

*g.* STACY-WALDO, born July 16, 1877.

*h.* BESSIE-JENETTE, born Aug. 12, 1880.

*f.* MELVINA.

*g.* ALMERON.

*h.* EUNICE.

bdab fm. SAMUEL-PARSONS, son of Shubael *(Shubael, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Esther (Cripin) Waldo; born Feb. 14, 1824, at Franklinton, O.; living, 1902, at Colfax, Ill. He removed to Illinois the year after his marriage. He is a farmer. He married, Mch. 6, 1851, in Madison Co., O., Margaret-Jane, daughter of Gilbert and Rhoda (Davis) Timmons; born Jan. 21, 1834, in Ohio; living, 1902.[2]

Children of Samuel-Parsons and Margaret-Jane (Timmons) Waldo.

*bdab fma.* SARAH-RENICK, born Apr. 11, 1852; died Sept. 4, 1853.

*bdab fmb.* SUSAN-FRANCES, born Jan. 21, 1854.

*bdab fmc.* GEVILA-ALICE, born Feb. 29, 1856; died Oct. 26, 1886.

*bdab fmd.* ARTEMISSA-TERRISA, born May 5, 1858.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Esther-Margaret (Newland) Hunt [*bdabffe*].

[2] Records of Samuel-Parsons Waldo.

*bdab fme.* LAURA-HELEN, born Feb. 18, 1861; died Mch. 25, 1888.
*bdab fmf.* JENNIE-BELLE, born Aug. 18, 1865; died Nov. 9, 1884.
*bdab fmg.* HATTIE-ABBIE, born Mch. 17, 1869.

**bdad aa.** MARTHA, daughter of Jesse *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Hovey) Waldo; born Mch. 5, 1788, at Mansfield, Conn.; died May 27, 1856, at Elba, N. Y. She married, Mch. 18, 1806, at Prattsburgh, N. Y., Isaac, son of Jonathan and Tryphena (Beecher) Pardee of New Haven, Conn.; born July 2, 1778, at New Haven; died Jan. 15, 1857, at Elba. He was a farmer. They lived at Prattsburgh and Elba.[1]

Children of Isaac and Martha (Waldo) Pardee. Born, *a-f* at Prattsburgh; *g-l* at Elba, N. Y.:—

*a.* TRACY, born Nov. 26, 1807; died July 30, 1883, at Batavia, N. Y., where he had lived. He was a banker. He married, Oct. 17, 1837, Nancy-Ann, daughter of John-G. and Nancy-Ann (Weed) Satterlee of Greenfield, N. Y.; born Nov. 18, 1819, at Greenfield; died Feb. 12, 1875, at Batavia.

Children, born, *a, b* at Oakfield, N. Y.; *c* at Alabama, N. Y.; *d* at Batavia, N. Y.:—

*a.* CHARLES-PARKER, born Oct. 12, 1838.
*b.* MARGARETTA-CORNELIA, born May 31, 1840.
*c.* GEORGE-SATTERLEE, born Jan. 3, 1846.
*d.* JULIA-ANTOINETTE, born Feb. 1, 1855.

*b.* GERRY, born June 17, 1809; died Nov. 15, 1856, at Allegan, Mich., where he had lived. He was a farmer. He married, Oct. 12, 1840, at Batavia, N. Y., Sarah, daughter of Philip and Sarah (Roberts) Griswold of Bethany, N. Y.; born Nov. 2, 1820, at Bethany; died Jan. 28, 1864, at Allegan.

Children, born, *a, b* at Batavia; *c* at Elba; *d, e* at Allegan:—

*a.* MORRISON-PHILIP, born Oct. 8, 1841.
*b.* EDMUND-WALDO, born Nov. 2, 1843; died Mch. 19, 1863.
*c.* NELSON, born Nov. 28, 1847.
*d.* LAURA-ELIZABETH, born Feb. 18, 1851.
*e.* GERRY, born Dec. 28, 1856.

*c.* LAURA, born Mch. 30, 1811; died Jan. 12, 1813, at Prattsburgh.

*d.* A CHILD, unnamed, born Nov. 20, 1812; died Jan. 29, 1813, at Prattsburgh.

*e.* LAURA, born Dec. 1, 1813; died Jan. 18, 1879, at Ann Arbor, Mich. She married, Feb. 21, 1833, at Elba, Levi-Sherburn, son of Ebenezer Barker; born June 12, 1806; died June, 1895, at New York City. He was a farmer. They lived at Oakfield, N. Y.:—

Children, born, *a-h* at Oakfield, N. Y.; *i* at Kalamazoo, Mich.:—

*a.* HELEN-ELIZA, born June 1, 1834.
*b.* FRANCES-AMANDA, born Oct. 14, 1835.
*c.* HARRIET-THERESA, born Jan. 31, 1837; died Jan. 5, 1838.

---

[1] "Waldos in America," pp. 12-16; United States Pension Rolls, W, 25891; Records of Mrs. George Scott [*bdadaad*], and others.

*d.* ELIZABETH-GERTRUDE, born Oct. 7, 1838.

*e.* EMOGENE, born Nov. 24, 1840; died Feb. 15, 1841, at Oakfield.

*f.* JUSTUS-HERMON, born Jan. 5, 1842; died Mch. 12, 1843, at Oakfield.

*g.* MARTHA-PARDEE, born Jan. 3, 1847; died July 17, 1847.

*h.* JOHN-EBENEZER, born June 16, 1849.

*i.* JAMES, born July 17, 1855; died 1855.

*f.* ISAAC, born Feb. 10, 1816; died June 5, 1820, at Elba.

*g.* MARTHA-HOVEY, born May 16, 1818; died Jan. 31, 1876, at Allegan, Mich. She married, Sept. 17, 1837, at Elba, Zenas-Lane, son of Philip and Sarah (Roberts) Griswold of Bethany, N. Y.; born May 11, 1814, at Bethany; died Jan. 29, 1885, at Allegan, where he had lived. He was a farmer. He married (2), Oct. 19, 1876, at Albany, N. Y., his first wife's sister, Mary-Jane Pardee [*bdadaak*], by whom he had no children.

Children, born, *a*, *b* at Batavia, N. Y.; *c*, *d* at Allegan:—

*a.* ISAAC-PARDEE, born Oct. 28, 1838.

*b.* MARTHA-MARY, born May 21, 1841.

*c.* GEORGE-BEECHER, born Nov. 12, 1848.

*d.* EDWARD-PHILIP, born Jan. 4, 1851.

*h.* HENRIETTA, born Feb. 8, 1820; died Apr. 20, 1877, at Batavia, N. Y. She married, Apr. 15, 1845, at Elba, Eli, son of Nehemiah and Mary (Fraser) Osborn of Albany, N. Y.; born Aug. 12, 1806, at Gilderland, N. Y.; died Aug. 3, 1859, at Batavia. He was a farmer. They lived at Alabama, N. Y., and Batavia.

Children, born at Alabama:—

*a.* NEHEMIAH, born Feb. 3, 1847.

*b.* MARY, born July 4, 1848.

*i.* HARRIET, born Feb. 2, 1822; died May 18, 1892, at Albany, N. Y. She married, Apr. 13, 1856, at Elba, Nehemiah, son of Nehemiah and Mary (Fraser) Osborn of Albany; born Feb. 6, 1817; died before Nov. 3, 1871, at Albany.[1] He was a baker. They lived at Albany.

Children, born at Albany, probably:—

*a.* JOHN, born Oct., 1858.

*b.* MARTHA-WALDO, born Jan. 6, 1861.

*c.* MARY-PARDEE, born Oct. 26, 1863.

*j.* ISAAC-BEECHER, born Apr. 9, 1824; died July 10, 1894, at Batavia, N. Y. He was a farmer, and lived at Elba. He married, Nov. 29, 1864, at Adams, N. Y., Carrie, daughter of Alonzo and Susan (Clark) Maxon of Adams; born Nov. 26, 1830; died Jan. 14, 1884, at Batavia.

Children, born at Elba:—

*a.* ADA-MAY, born Apr. 24, 18—.

*b.* LYNN-BEECHER, born Jan. 20, 1873.

*k.* MARY-JANE, born Aug. 13, 1826; died Jan. 20, 1890, at Allegan, Mich.; buried at Batavia, N. Y. She married, Oct. 19, 1876, at Albany, N. Y., her brother-in-law, Zenas-Lane Griswold. See *bdadaay*. They had no children.

*l.* FIDELIA-ANN, born Aug. 9, 1828; living, 1899, at Batavia, N. Y. She married, June 10, 1875, at Batavia, George, son of Etlil (?) and Olive (Skinner) Scott of Stafford, N. Y.; born Sept. 8, 1820, at Stafford. He was a farmer, living, 1899, at Batavia. No children.

---

[1] Surrogate's Records, Albany Co., N. Y., Letters of Administration, vol. xii., p. 165.

**bdad ab.** JESSE, son of Jesse *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Hovey) Waldo; born May 6, 1790, at Mansfield, Conn.; died Apr. 3, 1844, at Pulteney, N. Y. He was a farmer, and lived three miles from the village of Prattsburgh, in Pulteney township. He married, Jan. 8, 1816, at Prattsburgh, Mary, daughter of Levi and Mary (Prentice) Fay of Walpole, N. H.; born June 30, 1791, at Walpole; died Aug. 7, 1849, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y.[1]

Children of Jesse and Mary (Fay) Waldo. Born at Pulteney, N. Y.:—

bdad aba. LEVI-FAY, born Jan. 28, 1817.
*bdad abb.* MARTHA-MARY, born Dec. 24, 1818; died Apr. 3, 1820, at Pulteney.
*bdad abc.* MARTHA-MARY, born Mch. 24, 1820; died Aug. 5, 1848, at Pulteney.

**bdad ac.** AARON, son of Jesse *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Hovey) Waldo; born May 24, 1792, at Mansfield, Conn.; died Mch. 19, 1866, at Durant, Ia. He was a farmer, living, at Pulteney, N. Y. He married, Nov. 10, 1819,[2] at Bath, N. Y., Mary, daughter of Roswell *(Samuel, Deodate, John, John, John)* and Esther (Heminway) Davenport of East Haven, Conn.; born Aug. 26, 1803, at East Haven;[3] died Dec. 23, 1880, at Quincy, Ill.[4]

Children of Aaron and Mary (Davenport) Waldo. Born at Pulteney, N. Y.:—

bdad aca. MARY-ESTHER, born Mch. 20, 1824.
*bdad acb.* AARON-HOVEY, born June 14, 1826; died June 11, 1841, at Pulteney.
bdac acc. JOHN-DAVENPORT, born Aug. 23, 1831.

**bdad ad.** OTIS, son of Jesse *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Hovey) Waldo; born Dec. 28, 1794, at Brookfield, N. Y.; died July 15, 1870, at Prattsburgh, N. Y., where he had lived. He was a farmer and lumberman. He married, Sept. 28, 1820, at Prattsburgh, Fanny, daughter of Aaron and Miriam (Munn) Cook of West Hampton, Mass.; born Oct. 21, 1798, at Westhampton; died Feb. 24, 1870, at Prattsburgh.[5]

Children of Otis and Fanny (Cook) Waldo. Born at Prattsburgh, N. Y.:—

bdad ada. OTIS-HARVEY, born Apr. 1, 1822.

---

[1] Records of Levi-Fay Waldo [*bdadaba*]: "Waldos in America," p. 16: U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 25891. [2] U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 25891.
[3] "Supplement to Davenport Family," p. 278.
[4] Records of John-Davenport Waldo [*bdadacc*]: "Waldos in America," pp. 12, 18.
[5] Records of Levi-Fay Waldo [*bdadaba*]: "History of Steuben County," p. 95: "Waldos in America," pp. 12, 18.

*bdad adb.* MARTHA-MIRIAM,[1] born Feb. 25, 1825; died the same night.

*bdad adc.* ABIGAIL-FANNY, born Dec. 10, 1826; died Apr. 29, 1829, at Prattsburgh.

bdad add. JAMES-AUGUSTINE, born July 10, 1830.

**bdad ae.** ALBIGENCE, son of Jesse *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Hovey) Waldo; born Feb. 23, 1797, at Bridgewater, N. Y.; died June 11, 1876, at Prattsburgh, N. Y., where he had lived. He was a farmer. He was a member of the Congregational Church, and, for a number of terms, trustee of the Prattsburgh Religious Society.

"Mr. Waldo was a man of more than average ability, and was held in high esteem by all who enjoyed his personal acquaintance. As a neighbor he was discreet and kind alike to all. The poor have lost in him a valued friend, whose hand was ever open to help, and whose counsel was wise to encourage. Mr. Waldo was without an enemy in the world, and it is probably true that he had attended the public worship of God in His sanctuary more times than any other person now living in this town. Without ambition for place or distinction, he has lived to be beloved by those who knew him best."[2]

He married, May 6, 1824,[3] at Pulteney, N. Y., Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Jenkins) Williams of Whitesboro, N. Y.; born Dec. 6, 1803, at Whitesboro; died July 20, 1872, at Prattsburgh. Her father, William Williams, was a Welshman.[4]

Children of Albigence and Elizabeth (Williams) Waldo. Born at Prattsburgh, N. Y.:—

bdad aea. WILLIAM-WILLIAMS, born May 19, 1825.

*bdad aeb.* DAVID-HENRY, born Oct. 6, 1826; died Feb. 3, 1860, at Milwaukee, Wis., unmarried.

*bdad aec.* ELIZABETH, born Apr. 21, 1830; died Mch. 9, 1839,[5] at Prattsburgh, unmarried.

*bdad aed.* MARTHA, born Nov. 16, 1832; died Apr. 23, 1863, at Prattsburgh, unmarried.

*bdad aee.* GEORGE-EDWARD, born Apr. 24, 1834. "In 1861 he enlisted in a three months' regiment from Wisconsin, and served in the army of the Potomac. After his time was out he returned to Manitowoc, Wis., and was made captain of Co. E, 14th Regiment, Wisconsin Infantry. At the battle of Pittsburg Landing he was shot dead while charging at the head of his company."[6]

**bdad af.** HENRY-HOVEY, son of Jesse *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Hovey) Waldo; born Oct. 21, 1799, at Bridgewater, N. Y.; died Sept. 3, 1872, at Prattsburgh, Steuben Co., N. Y., where he had lived. He was a farmer. He married (1),

---

[1] "Waldos in America," p. 18, calls her SARAH-ANN.

[2] From an obituary in a Prattsburgh newspaper. [3] U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 25891.

[4] Records of Levi-Fay Waldo [*bdadabai*].

[5] Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*] says Mch. 7. [6] "Waldos in America," p. 20.

Feb. 25, 1829,[1] at Prattsburgh, Mary, daughter of Rev. Stalham and Eunice (Farnham) Clary of Conway, Mass. (?); born Jan. 6, 1812, at Conway; died Jan. 27, 1845, at Prattsburgh. He married (2), Apr. 27, 1846, at Prattsburgh, Survina, daughter of Ira and Polly (Kelly) Caple of Cherry Valley, N. Y.; born Sept. 13, 1822, at Cherry Valley; died Sept. 2, 1901, at Prattsburgh.[2]

Children of Henry-Hovey and Mary (Clary) Waldo. Born at Prattsburgh, N. Y.:—

*bdad afa.* ELECTA-ABIGAIL, born Nov. 12, 1829; died Dec. 12, 1831, at Prattsburgh.

*bdad afb.* MARY-PAULINA, born Apr. 8, 1832; died Aug. 10, 1836, at Prattsburgh.

bdad afc. EDMUND-FREEMAN, born May 23, 1834.

bdad afd. FANNIE-EMILY, born Aug. 24, 1837.

bdad afe. HARRIET-NEWELL, born June 17, 1840.

*bdad aff.* SARAH-JANE, born June 23, 1842; living, 1899, at Denver, Col., unmarried.

bdad afg. MARY-CLARY, born Jan. 20, 1845.

Children of Henry-Hovey and Survina (Caple) Waldo. Born at Prattsburgh, N. Y.:—

*bdad afh.* CHARLES-HENRY, born Oct. 11, 1847; living, 1900, unmarried, at Prattsburgh.

bdad afi. CLARISSA-SURVINA, born July 12, 1849.

*bdad afj.* MARTHA-PAULINA, born Jan. 10, 1853; died Mch. 19, 1871, at Gorham, N. Y. She married, Nov. 16, 1870, at Prattsburgh, Oliver-Elias, son of Elias and Helen (Smythe) Newman of Gorham; born Feb. 28, 1843, at Gorham. They had no children. Mr. Newman has married a second wife, by whom he has had three sons. He was living, 1900, at Gorham.

*bdad afk.* CANDACE-REBECCA, born Sept. 24, 1857; died July 6, 1899, at Prattsburgh. She married, Apr. 15, 1891, at Prattsburgh, Braton, son of Egbert and Dornesta (Morie) Cornell of West Union, N. Y.; born Feb. 4, 1864, at West Union. They had no children. She was his second wife, and after her death he married (3), Mch. 28, 1900, Katie Dearlove. Mr. Cornell is a farmer, living, 1900, at Prattsburgh.

bdad afl. EMMA-ALMIRA, born Oct. 9, 1859.

bdad afm. NELLIE-LOTTIE, born Dec. 16, 1862.

*bdad afn.* ELIZABETH, born Feb. 21, 1866. She married, Jan. 18, 1893, at Prattsburgh, Charles-Chancy, son of Chancy and Mahala (Morison) Morison of Wheeler, N. Y.; born Aug. 3, 1862, at Wheeler. They were living, 1900, at Prattsburgh. He is a farmer and produce dealer. They have no children.

**bdad ah.** CHARLES, son of Jesse (*Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Martha (Hovey) Waldo; born Nov. 2, 1805, at Prattsburgh, N. Y.; died Mch. 21, 1887, at Prattsburgh. He was

[1] U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 25891.

[2] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabau*]: "Waldos in America," pp. 21-22.

the first white boy born in that village. Being a seventh son he was considered a natural doctor, and was thought to have effected many cures by laying on of hands, though he himself was sceptical as to his powers. He lived at Prattsburgh. He married, Oct. 15, 1828, at Prattsburgh, Elizabeth-Elvira, daughter of Asa-Harmon and Emily (Cole) Parmelee of Clinton, N. Y.; born Aug. 22, 1809, at Clinton; died Jan. 16, 1873, at Prattsburgh.[1]

Children of Charles and Elizabeth-Elvira (Parmelee) Waldo. Born at Prattsburgh, N. Y.:—

*bdad aha.* HARMON-JESSE, born July 27, 1829; died Dec. 24, 1830, at Prattsburgh.

*bdad ahb.* CHARLES-DWIGHT, born Feb. 10, 1832; living, 1900, at Prattsburgh. He is by profession a lawyer, but of late years has devoted himself to farming. He married, Sept. 8, 1863, at Lyons, N. Y., Julia-Ann, daughter of John-Williams and Abigail (Congdon) Archer of Granville, N. Y.; born Dec. 1, 1831, at Granville; died Aug.[2] 12, 1873, at Marion, N. Y. No children.

bdad ahc. DAVID-PARMELEE, born Feb. 16, 1835.

bdad ahd. WILLIAM-ALBIGENCE, born June 29, 1838.

bdad ahe. THERON-LINSLEY, born Dec. 2, 1839.

*bdad ahf.* EMILY-ELIZABETH, born Mch. 3, 1841; died Aug. 28, 1842, at Prattsburgh.

bdad ahg. GEORGE-HARMON, born May 10, 1844.

*bdad ahh.* CHLOE-ELIZABETH, born Aug. 22, 1848; living, 1898, at Prattsburgh, unmarried.

bdad ahi. ELVIRA-ADELIA, born Aug. 1, 1851.

bdad aj. EDMUND-FREEMAN, son of Jesse *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Hovey) Waldo; born June 21, 1811, at Prattsburgh, N. Y.; died Jan. 16, 1893, at Harbor Springs, Mich. He fitted for college at Franklin Academy, Prattsburgh; graduated at Amherst College, 1837, and studied for the ministry at Union Theological Seminary, New York City, from 1837 to 1840. He was ordained Feb. 17, 1842, at Huron, N. Y., and remained there until 1845 as pastor of the Presbyterian Church. He was settled at Allegan, Mich., 1845-49; at Wayland, Mich., 1849-52; at Dowagiac, Mich., 1852-56; at Rochester, Mich., 1856-57; at Palmyra, Wis., 1857-58; at Jefferson, Wis., 1858-63; at Pardeeville, Wis., 1863-64; at Linden, Mich., 1865-71; at Tawas City, Mich., 1871-74; at Linden, Mich., again, 1873-75; and again at Huron, N. Y., 1875-80, when on account of failing health he retired from active work, and passed the remaining twelve years of his life

[1] Records of Chloe-Elizabeth Waldo [*bdadahh*], and Theron-Linsley Waldo [*bdadahe*]: "Waldos in America," pp. 23-24. [2] Chloe-Elizabeth Waldo says Sept. 12.

at Wayland, Three Rivers and Harbor Springs, Mich. He married (1), Apr. 15,[1] 1842, at New York City, Sarah-Elizabeth, daughter of Noah-Dyer and Deborah (Dennison) Holmes of Essex, Conn.; born Feb. 19, 1823, at Essex; died May 7, 1858, at Palmyra, Wis. He married (2), Apr. 28, 1859, at Palmyra, Eliza, daughter of Solomon and Catherine (Knowles) Boss of Smyrna, N. Y.; born Mch. 15, 1830, at Smyrna; living, 1899, at Havre de Grace, Md., with her son, Alfred-Frederick.[2]

Children of Edmund-Freeman and Sarah-Elizabeth (Holmes) Waldo. Born, *a* at Huron, N. Y.; *b*, *c* at Allegan, Mich.; *d* at Wayland, Mich.; *e* at Dowagiac, Mich.; *f*, *g* at Palmyra, Wis.:—

*bdad aja.* CHARLOTTE-ELIZABETH, born Apr. 26, 1843; died June 10, 1880, at Lake Mills, Wis. She married, Oct. 28, 1865, at Pardeeville, Wis., Ezra-Starkweather, son of Esek and Wealthy (Jenks) Carr of Chesterfield, Mass.; born June 11, 1829, at Chesterfield. He was thought to be living, 1900, at Lake Mills. They had no children.[3]

*bdad ajb.* LUCIUS-FREEMAN, born Jan. 10, 1846; died Apr. 23, 1847, at Allegan.

*bdad ajc.* CORNELIA-EUSEBIA, born Oct. 8, 1848; died Oct. 28, 1848, at Allegan.

*bdad ajd.* EDMUND-MORTIMER, born Dec. 29, 1851; died June 6, 1856.

*bdad aje.* JESSE, born July 17, 1855; died same night.

*bdad ajf.* SARAH-JESSIE, } born Apr. 21, 1858; { died Sept. 1, 1858.
bdad ajg. CORNELIUS-JASPER, }

Children of Edmund-Freeman and Eliza (Boss) Waldo. Born, *h* at Jefferson, Wis.; *i* at Pardeeville, Wis.; *j* at Linden, Mich.:—

bdad ajh. EDMUND-FREEMAN, born Sept. 15, 1861.

*bdad aji.* LUCY-ANN, born Sept. 17, 1864; died Oct. 20, 1892, at Negaunee, Mich., unmarried. She was a teacher.

bdad ajj. ALFRED-FREDERICK, born Jan. 6, 1870.

bdad ba. LAURA, daughter of Nathan *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Deborah (Hungerford) Waldo; born Dec. 21, 1786, at Whitesboro, or Bridgewater, N. Y.; died Aug. 7, 1810, at Bridgewater. She married, Dec. 25, 1806, at Bridgewater, Gurdon Turner of Bridgewater; born Dec. 5, 1780; died Apr. 13, 1859, at Bridgewater. He was a farmer and lived at Bridgewater.[4]

He married (2), Nov. 5, 1811, Caroline Hackley; born Feb. 2, 1793; died Oct. 25, 1860, at Bridgewater, by whom he had seven children, viz.:—Julia-Ann, born Dec. 24, 1812, died Nov. 11, 1822;

---

[1] "Amherst Biographical Records" says Apr. 16.

[2] "Amherst Biographical Records," 1883: Catalogue Union Theological Seminary, 1876: Records of Alfred-Frederick Waldo [*bdadajj*].

[3] "Waldos in America," p. 25: Records of Levi-Fay Waldo [*bdadaba*].

[4] Records of Homer-Daw Waldo [*bdadbdc*]: U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 22522: Gurdon Turner's Bible.

Laura, born Apr. 5, 1815, died Sept. 2, 1849; Sophia-C., born May 11, 1817, died Nov. 9, 1895; Jane, born Sept. 2, 1819, died Jan. 25, 1882; John, born Mch. 11, 1822, died May 23, 1822; Julia-Elizabeth, born Nov. 2, 1824, died July 22, 1877; Hannah, born Nov. 11, 1826, died Feb. 22, 1851.

Mr. Turner, his wives and five of their children are buried in the Bridgewater Cemetery. Mrs. Laura Turner's gravestone is inscribed:—

"Laura | wife of | Gurdon Turner | and daughter of | Nathan and Deborah | Waldo | Died Aug. 7, 1810 | Aged 24 years 8 mo. & | 16 days."

Children of Gurdon and Laura (Waldo) Turner.[1] Born at Bridgewater, N. Y.:—

*a.* CORNELIA-HUNGERFORD, born Dec. 1, 1807; died Nov. 25, 1884, at Woodville, N. Y. She married, Sept. 15, 1831, at Plainfield, N. Y., Alamanzor, son of Thomas and Lydia (Stratton) Converse of Bridgewater; born Feb. 21, 1808, at Bridgewater; died Sept. 3, 1888, at Woodville. They lived at Woodville.

Children, born, *a-c* at Bridgewater; *d*, *e* at Woodville:—

*a.* A CHILD, born June 22, 1832; died June 25, 1832.
*b.* SARAH-JANE, born Aug. 7, 1833.
*c.* JULIA-ANN, born Aug. 9, 1835.
*d.* GURDON-TURNER, born July 16, 1841.
*e.* LAURA, born Nov. 15, 1844; died Apr. 26, 1849.

*b.* LORENZO, born Dec. 21, 1809; died Feb. 28, 1885, at Bridgewater, unmarried. His will, dated Oct. 6, 1884, recorded Mch. 16, 1885, names—niece Julia-A. Hicks; niece Sarah-J. Clark sister of Julia; nephew Gurdon-Turner Converse and his wife Ellen and their children, *a.* Clifford-Lorenzo and *b.* Sarah-Blance Converse.[2]

bdad bb. NATHAN, son of Nathan *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Deborah (Hungerford) Waldo; born Feb. 11, 1789,[3] at Whitesboro, or Bridgewater, N. Y.; died Oct. 14, 1830, in Virginia.[4] He lived in the South. He married (1), Miss Buck. He married (2), in Virginia or Maryland, Sarah Joslyn, who died in Berrien County, Mich. She married (2), William Anderson of Leroy, N. Y.[5]

Children of Nathan and —— (Buck) Waldo:—

*bdad bba.* SARAH-ANN, died at Elba, N. Y., two days after the birth of her

---

[1] Gurdon Turner's Bible. [2] Surrogate's Records, Oneida Co., N. Y., vol. xxxvii., p. 258.
[3] Family Records: U. S. Pension Rolls, W. 22522.
[4] Records of James-Francis Smiley [*bdadbia*].
[5] Information of Mrs. Amasa-Davis Waldo [*bdadbfc*], Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*], and Mrs. Christopher Allison [*bdadbcib*].

only child, who died at birth. She married Orlando, son of Francis and Emma (Mattison) Smiley of Litchfield, N. Y. He died at Marshall, Mich. She was his second wife. He married (1), a Knickerbocker, by whom he had one child, Frank, living, 1901, in Genesee Co., N. Y. He married (3), a Bullock and (4), a Knickerbocker, having three daughters by his third wife and two sons by his fourth. He was a farmer, living at Elba until after his fourth marriage, when he removed to Michigan.

*bdad bbb.* NATHAN-TOWNER. In 1844 he was living at Elba, N. Y. He entered the United States regular army as a private and died in the West after the Mexican war. He never married.

*bdad bbc.* MILES. In 1844 he was living at Elba, N. Y., unmarried.[1] He was a soldier in the Civil war and was not heard of in Elba afterwards, but is thought by some to have been living in Michigan in 1885. He was sometimes called "LOREN-MILES."

**bdad bc.** SHUBAEL, son of Nathan *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Deborah (Hungerford) Waldo; born Mch. 4, 1791, at Whitesboro, or Bridgewater, N. Y.; died Jan. 4, 1861, at Williamston, Mich. He married, Jan. 19, 1812, at Sherburne, N. Y., Mary, daughter of Lucius and Dolly Scott; born Aug. 9, 1796; died Oct. 24, 1864, at Williamston. Mr. Waldo was a farmer, and lived at Batavia, N. Y., until after 1835, about which time he removed to Michigan, and settled first at Ingham. He afterwards removed to Williamston.[2]

Children of Shubael and Mary (Scott) Waldo.[3] Born, *a-j* at Batavia, N. Y.; *k* at Ingham, Mich.:—

bdad bca. LAURA-ANN, born July 3 (or 31), 1815.
bdad bcb. FLORETTE, born May 25, 1817.
bdad bcc. CHARLES-SCOTT, born Apr. 25, 1819.
*bdad bcd.* HOMER-L., born Jan. 16, 1821; died three weeks later.
bdad bce. MARY-JANE, born June 15, 1822.
bdad bcf. JEROME-BONAPARTE, born May 20, 1825.
bdad bcg. JAMES-WARREN, born June 17, 1827.
*bdad bch.* JOHN, born May 21, 1829; died same year.
bdad bci. DEBORAH-OLIVE, born Oct. 23, 1831.
bdad bcj. LUCIAN-JACKSON, born July 1, 1835.
*bdad bck.* HELEN-S., born Jan. 30, 1839; living, 1901, at Lansing, Mich., unmarried.

**bdad bd.** EBER, son of Nathan *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Deborah (Hungerford) Waldo; born May 21, 1793, at Bridgewater, N. Y., probably; died May 23, 1867, at Battle Creek,

---

[1] Genesee County Deeds, vols. lxvii., p. 97; lxviii., p. 214.

[2] Records of Mrs. James-Warren Waldo [*bdadbcg*]: U. S. Pension Rolls, W, 22522; Mrs. Christopher Allison [*bdadbcib*] says he died 1862, was married 1814, and that his wife died 1865.

[3] Records of Mrs. Lizzie-Pennock (Waldo) Maynard [*bdadbcgc*], and Mrs. May-Frances (Waldo) Allison [*bdadbcib*].

Mich. He was one of the early settlers at Elba, N. Y., and spent his life on his farm at Elba. He was, in religion, an earnest follower of Alexander Campbell and a member of the Church of the Disciples for at least forty years. He married, Oct. 27, 1817, at Batavia, N. Y., Anna, daughter of Peter and Polly (Hurd) Daw of Batavia; born July 27, 1797, at Ridgefield, Conn.; died Oct. 26, 1882, at Barre, N. Y.[1]

Children of Eber and Anna (Daw) Waldo. Born at Elba, N. Y.:—

bdad bda. MARY-ANN, born Sept. 21, 1818.
bdad bdb. CORNELIA, born Jan. 4, 1823.
bdad bdc. HOMER-DAW, born July 7, 1827.

**bdad bf.** HIRAM, son of Nathan *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Deborah (Hungerford) Waldo; born Mch. 22, 1798, at Bridgewater, N. Y.; died July 13, 1862, at Albion, Mich. He was a farmer and carpenter, and lived, until after the death of his first wife, at Elba, N. Y. He then removed to Rockford, Ill., and later to Yorkville, Kalamazoo Co., Mich. He married (1), May 31, 1818, at Elba, Dulcena, daughter of Lemuel and Dolly (Davis) Foster of Batavia, N. Y.; born Nov. 7, 1798, at Leyden, Mass., probably; died Mch. 23, 1845, at Elba. He married (2), June 4, 1846, at Elba, Hannah-Maria, daughter of Ezekiel and Waity (Peckham) Crane of Perry, N. Y.; born Sept. 21, 1818; died Jan. 17, 1890, at Streator, Ill.[2] Some members of the family say that the mother of Dulcena Foster was Abigail Burroughs, probably having confused her with her aunt or cousin, both of whom bore that name.

Children of Hiram and Dulcena (Foster) Waldo. Born at Elba, N. Y.:—

bdad bfa. LORENZO-DWIGHT, born Oct. 2, 1819.
*bdad bfb.* JAMES-LAWRENCE, born Apr. 15, 1821. He settled first at Batavia, N. Y., and later at Tecumseh, Mich., where he was a druggist. He married, Jan. 7, 1846, at Batavia, Susan-V., daughter of William-B. and Matilda (Cass) Rowley of Milan, Cayuga Co., N. Y.; born Aug. 10, 1820, at Milan. They were both living, 1898. They have no children.[3]
bdad bfc. AMASA-DAVIS, born June 5, 1823.
*bdad bfd.* DELIA-DULCENA, born Sept. 8, 1825; died Apr. 23, 1846, unmarried.
bdad bfe. HIRAM-HUNGERFORD, born Nov. 27, 1827.
bdad bff. SARAH-ALTHEDA, born Oct. 16, 1830.
bdad bfg. LAURA-ANN, born Aug. 27, 1832.

---

[1] Records of Homer-Daw Waldo [*bdadbdc*].
[2] Records of Lorenzo-Dwight Waldo [*bdadbfa*]; Mrs. Lillie-Leonora (Waldo) Stratton [*bdadbfm*]; and Myron-Levant Waldo [*bdadbfi*]: "Genealogy of Samuel Davis," pp. 83 216. [3] Records of James-Lawrence Waldo.

Children of Hiram and Hannah-Maria (Crane) Waldo. Born, *h-l* at Rockford, Ill.; *m* at Yorkville, Mich.:—

*bdad bfh.* CELIA-FLORETTE, born May 4, 1848; living, 1899, at Jackson, Mich., unmarried.

bdad bfi. MYRON-LEVANT, born Feb. 26, 1850.

*bdad bfj.* MORTIMER-DUANE, born Feb. 6, 1852; died Apr. 12, 1861, at Albion, Mich.

*bdad bfk.* CHARLES-HOMER, born Oct. 4, 1853; died Nov. 22, 1869, at Janesville, Wis.

*bdad bfl.* FRANCIS, born Aug. 25, 1855; died Sept. 22, 1855, at Rockford.

*bdad bfm.* LILLIE-LEONORA, born Nov. 25, 1857. She married, Dec. 28, 1880, at Janesville, Wis., William-Harvey, son of Harvey and Louisa-Jane (Bryant) Stratton of Plainfield, Ill.; born Nov. 26, 1851, at Holden, Mass. They were living, 1899, at Waukegan, Ill., where Mr. Stratton was employed in the service of the American Steel & Wire Co. They have no children.

bdad bi. FLORETTE, daughter of Nathan *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Deborah (Hungerford) Waldo; born Mch. 4, 1806, at Unadilla, N. Y.; died May 10, 1863, at Elba, N. Y. She married, Jan. 23, 1831, at Elba, Robinson, son of Dr. Francis and Emma (Mattison) Smiley of Litchfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y.; born 1805, at Litchfield; died Apr. 15, 1863, at Elba. They lived at Elba. He was a physician, and practiced his profession for twenty-five or thirty years. "He liked a good horse, was chock full of politics and always won." He was supervisor more than twenty-five times, and representative to the State Legislature for four years.[1]

Children of Robinson and Florette (Waldo) Smiley. Born at Elba, N. Y.:—

*a.* JAMES-FRANCIS, born June 2, 1835; died Sept. 29, 1899, at Marshall, Mich. He taught school and worked on a farm until twenty-three years old, when he took up the study of medicine. He graduated at the University of Michigan, 1862, and was, after that, continuously in the practice of his profession. He married (1), 1856, at Port Byron, N. Y., Kate, daughter of William Duval of Port Byron. The marriage proved unhappy, and they were divorced in 1859. He married (2), Apr. 22, 1862, at Lansing, Mich., Lovina-Scott, daughter of Luther and Laura-Ann (Waldo) Olmsted [*bdadbcab*] of Tecumseh, Mich.; born Sept. 26, 1839, at Tecumseh; died Dec. 25, 1898, at Marshall.

Child, by first wife, born at Elba:—

*a.* ELLEN-FLORETTE, born Apr. 2, 1858.

Children, by second wife, born, *b* at Lansing, Mich.; *c* at Okemos, Mich.; *d* at Marshall, Mich.:—

*b.* MARY-FRANCES, born May 2, 1863.

*c.* ROBINSON-JAMES, born Sept. 12, 1867; died Sept. 8, 1877.

*d.* HOWARD-DWIGHT, born Sept. 1, 1877.

---

[1] Records of Dr. James-Francis Smiley [*bdadbia*], and others.

*b.* DAVID-ROBINSON, born July 16, 1828; died Sept. 29, 1899. He taught school in the winters of 1856 and '57. From Mch. 1, 1857, until Mch. 30, 1860, he was an officer in the Michigan state prison at Jackson. He was under-sheriff of Calhoun Co., Mich., from 1869 to 1873; sheriff, 1873 to 1877. He moved to a farm in Marshall, Mich., in 1878; and in 1879, he removed to Richmond, Kan., where he owned a stock farm of 1176 acres. In 1888, he traded this farm for Kansas City property, and was ruined by the panic of 1894. He was living, 1898, at Whitechurch, Kan. He married, Sept. 13, 1859, at Marshall, Emily-Mary, daughter of William-Albro and Sarah-Lovina (Turner) Hammond of Marshall; born Dec. 18, 1842, at Mason, Mich.; living, 1898.[1]

Children, born, *a* at Elba, N. Y.; *b* at Burlington, Mich.; *c* at Marshall, Mich.; *d* at Convis, Mich.:—

*a.* WILLIAM-ROBINSON, born July 14, 1860.

*b.* FRED-HAMMOND, born Sept. 28, 1864.

*c.* RUTH-FLORETTE, born Feb. 10, 1869; died June 22, 1877.

*d.* CHARLES-TURNER, born Dec. 12, 1870; died Dec. 30, 1890, at Richmond, Kan.

*c.* SARAH-WALDO, born Mch. 8, 1841; died July 14, 1842, at Elba.

*d.* DEBORAH-FLORETTE, born Apr. 20, 1843; died Sept. 22, 1897, at Lansing, Mich. She married, June 5, 1867, at Okemos, Mich., Col. David, son of William and Lucy-A. (Nichols) Johnson, of Lansing; born Aug. 13, 1842 (?), at Lansing; died Jan. 26, 1876, at Lansing. He was a physician. They had no children.

*e.* LAURA-ELIZA, born July 8, 1845; married Irvin-J. Steadman. They were living, 1898, at Oakfield, N. Y.

Children, born at Oakfield:—

*a.* FLORA, born Aug. 6, 1869.

*b.* BAYARD.

*f.* ELLA-LOUISA, born Aug. 19, 1849; died Jan. 25, 1859, at Elba.

**bdad ca.** EPHRAIM, son of Ephraim *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Eunice (Dimmock) Waldo; born Oct. 9, 1786, at Mansfield, Conn.; died Aug. 2, 1873, a Bridgewater, N. Y., where he had lived. He was a farmer. He married, 1811, at Bridgewater, Sarah-Delight, daughter of Willard and Elizabeth (Lovejoy) Converse of Bridgewater; born Feb. 23, 1796, at Bridgewater; died there, 1875.[2]

Ephraim Waldo and Sally his wife of Oneida County, N. Y., assigned to Moses Wood of the same all the right, title, *etc.*, of "said Ephraim and Sally his wife late Sally Converse the daughter and heir-at-law of Willard Converse, late of Bridgewater," to land in Bridgewater.[3]

---

[1] Records of David-Robinson Smiley.

[2] Records of William-Wellington Blackman [*bdadcacb*].

[3] Oneida County Deeds, vol. lviii., p. 86.

Children of Ephraim and Sarah-Delight (Converse) Waldo. Born at Bridgewater, N. Y.:—

bdad caa. HULDA-CAROLINE, born Mch. 6, 1812.

*bdad cab.* HARRIET-EMELINE, born May 22, 1815. She married, Mch. 16, 1842, at Bridgewater, Alvin-Peter Blackman, whose first wife was her sister, Hulda-Caroline. See *bdadcaa.* She was living, 1899, at Bridgewater. They had no children.

bdad cac. EPHRAIM-DIMMOCK, born July 9, 1817.

bdad cad. EUNICE-ADELINE, born Jan. 12, 1820.

bdad cae. SARAH-ANGELINE, born July 17, 1822.

*bdad caf.* JAMES-BOLIVAR, born May 3, 1825; died July 6, 1827, at Bridgewater.

*bdad cag.* WELLINGTON, born June 20, 1836; died Feb. 8, 1896, at Waterville, N. Y., unmarried.

*bdad cah.* ALVIN-OREGON, born Sept. 29, 1839. Never married.

**bdad cb.** EUNICE, daughter of Ephraim *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Eunice (Dimmock) Waldo; born May 17, 1791; died Apr. 9, 1867, at Waukesha, Wis., probably. She married, Oct. 27, 1808, at Bridgewater, N. Y., Levi, son of Robert and Susanna (Austin) Love of Preston, Conn.; born Oct. 12, 1790, at Preston; died Nov. 16, 1875, at Waukesha. He resided at Bridgewater until about 1830, when he removed to Hartland, Niagara Co., N. Y., and thence, in 1843, to Waukesha. He married (2), Sept. 5, 1867, at Milwaukee, Wis., Mrs. Elizabeth (Young) LeRoy, daughter of Henry Young.[1]

Children of Levi and Eunice (Waldo) Love. Born, *a-l* at Bridgewater, N. Y.; *m, n* at Hartland, N. Y.:—

*a.* DIANTHA-EUNICE, born Dec. 5, 1809. She was bapt. at Bridgewater, July 25, 1819, and joined the church there, Nov. 4, 1827. She married, Jan., 1830, Otis, son of Solomon Hartwell of Conway, Mass.; born Dec. 27, 1804, at Conway; died July 3, 1878, at Barre, N. Y. They lived at Barre. He was a farmer.

Children, born at Barre:—

*a.* LAURA-E., born June 11, 1831.

*b.* MARTHA-J., born Feb. 19, 1835; died Aug. 15, 1875.

*c.* MARY-MARIA, born Nov. 23, 1840.

*d.* CHARLES-OTIS, born Oct. 17, 1846.

*b.* LEVI-DIMICK, born Jan. 16, 1811; died Feb. 22, 1867, at Waukesha, Wis., unmarried.

*c.* LAURA, born Nov. 13, 1812; died Oct. 9, 1881, at Yates, N. Y. She married, June 5, 1833, at Countyline, Orleans Co., N. Y., Charles, son of James and Lucy (Hawkins) Lum of Somerset, N. Y.; born Apr. 25, 1808, at Franklin, N. Y.; died Feb. 1, 1871, at Yates. He was a farmer. They lived at Yates.

---

[1] Records of William-DeLoss Love, Hartford, Conn.

Children, born at Yates:—

*a.* JAMES, born Mch. 10, 1834; died Aug. 2, 1837.

*b.* LEVI-LOVE, born June 13, 1837.

*c.* LUCY-DIADAMA, born Aug. 22, 1841.

*d.* CHARLES-OCTAVUS, born Dec. 20, 1843.

*e.* LUCIUS-RINALDO, born Apr. 14, 1845; died Sept. 12, 1899.

*d.* LORENZO, born Sept. 25, 1814; living, 1901, at Benton Harbor, Mich. In 1831 he removed from Bridgewater to Hartland, N. Y., thence, in 1836, to Yates, N. Y., and in 1841 to Somerset, Niagara Co., N. Y. In 1847 he removed to Michigan and settled at Cresco, Newton Township, where he remained until 1874, when he removed to Burlington, Mich. He was postmaster at Newton, 1856 to 1860; was captain in the militia and justice of the peace. He married, Feb. 23, 1837, at Yates, Lois-Lorain, daughter of Benjamin and Martha (Smith) Hale of Royalton, Niagara Co., N. Y.; born Aug. 19, 1815, at Royalton; died Sept. 13, 1886, at Burlington.

Children, born, *a* at Yates; *b* at Somerset; *c*, *d* at Cresco:—

*a.* ALMON-DWIGHT, born Apr. 4, 1839; died Apr. 24, 1889, at Athens, Mich.

*b.* LORENZO-HOMER, born Apr. 11, 1841.

*c.* HARRIET-LORAIN, born Sept. 10, 1847; died Apr. 22, 1894, at Newton, Mich.

*d.* GEORGE-WINSLOW, born Dec. 14, 1850.

*e.* SUSAN-EMELINE, born Oct. 30, 1816; died Oct. 28, 1895, at Houghton, Ont. She married at Ridgeway, N. Y., James-VanRensselaer, son of Richard Robinson of New York State; died Apr. 20, 1885, at Houghton. He was a farmer. They lived, first, in Niagara Co., N. Y., and removed, after the birth of their first child, to Townsend, Norfolk Co., Ont., and later to Houghton, in the same county.[1]

Children, born, *a* in Niagara Co., N. Y.; *b-g* at Townsend; *h* at Houghton:—

*a.* JAMES-WILSON.

*b.* WILLIAM-DELOSS.

*c.* HANNAH-JANE.

*d.* RACHEL-CATHARINE.

*e.* SARAH-ANN, born Sept. 18, 1846.

*f.* ALICE-MARIE, died July 8, 1885.

*g.* HARRIET-EMELINE, died Mch. 2, 1885.

*h.* MARY-ELIZABETH.

*f.* WILLIAM-FRANKLIN, born Feb. 9, 1819; died Aug., 1865, at Waukesha, Wis., unmarried.

*g.* CATHARINE-JANE, born Oct. 15, 1820; living, 1901, at Wyecomb, Ont. She married, Sept. 15, 1839, at Townsend, Norfolk Co., Ont., George, son of John and Mary (Mesecar) Clows of Waterford, Townsend Township; born Mch. 2, 1816, at Waterford; died Feb. 14, 1889, at Waterford, where they had lived. He was a farmer.[2]

Children, born at Waterford:—

*a.* LEVI-DIMOCK, born July 9, 1840; died Dec. 5, 1840.

*b.* ALBERT-DWIGHT, born Dec. 5, 1841; died Apr. 19, 1890.

---

[1] Records of Horace-Finely Clows [*bdadcbgc*]. [2] *Ibid.*

*c.* HORACE-FINELY, born June 15, 1843.

*d.* MARY-EUNICE, born Sept. 7, 1844.

*e.* SUSAN-EMELINE, born Mch. 26, 1846.

*f.* OTIS-MAHLON, born Nov. 1, 1848.

*g.* ALICE-MARIA, } born Mch. 21, 1855; { died Nov. 23, 1876.
*h.* ELECTA-SOPHIA, } { died Feb. 26, 1889.

*i.* HARRIET-LOCELIA, born Apr. 15, 1857; died Dec. 20, 1898.

*h.* HARRIET, born July 9, 1822; died Jan., 1823.

*i.* ALBERT-DWIGHT, born Apr. 23, 1824; died Aug. 7, 1894, at Battle Creek, Mich. He was a farmer and lived at Palmyra, Wis. He married, Oct. 30, 1849, at Somerset, Niagara Co., N. Y., Marie-T., daughter of Gabriel and Maria (Acker) Lawrence of Somerset; born Sept. 6, 1828.

Children:—

*a.* CHARLES-ALBERT, born Aug. 28, 1850, at Palmyra.

*b.* GEORGE-ALFRED, born June 17, 1853, at Sullivan, Wis.

*c.* RUBY-VIONA, born Feb. 19, 1856.

*d.* FRED-ALMER, born July 27, 1859.

*e.* SARAH-FRANCES, born Mch. 29, 1862; died Aug. 3, 1863.

*j.* HARRIET-ELIZABETH, born Mch. 5, 1826. She married, Jan. 17, 1850, at Waukesha, Wis., William Hughson; born Feb. 7, 1824, at Hamilton, Ont. He is a farmer. They were living, 1900, at Warsaw, Rice Co., Minn.

Children:—

*a.* MARY-ELIZABETH, born Jan. 10, 1852; died Sept. 27, 1882.

*b.* CHARLOTTE-FRANCES, born May 5, 1833; died Mch. 31, 1863.

*c.* ADALADE-JANE, born Feb. 20, 1855; died Apr. 24, 1863.

*d.* EMMA-ROBINA, born Aug. 24, 1860; died Oct. 21, 1874.

*k.* GEORGE-ADDISON, born Sept. 20, 1827. He was a farmer and lived at Waukesha and Delafield, Wis. He married (1), Oct. 7, 1851, Mary Breeze; born Aug. 4, 1833; died Oct. 4, 1879. He married (2), Apr. 29, 1887, Mrs. Alma (Price) Luce.

Children, by first wife:—

*a.* GEORGE-LEVI, born Dec. 28, 1852, at Waukesha; died Nov. 14, 1866.

*b.* MARY-ELLEN, born Sept. 7, 1854, at Pewaukee, Wis.

*c.* SAMUEL-LORENZO, born Aug. 13, 1856; died Nov. 4, 1879.

*d.* HANNAH-JANE, born Aug. 19, 1858.

*e.* HARRIET-ELIZABETH, born May 3, 1860; died Oct. 2, 1879.

*f.* CHARLES-DIMICK, born June 1, 1862.

*g.* JULIUS-RICHARD, born Sept. 12, 1865.

*h.* FANNIE-MATILDA, born Feb. 26, 1867.

*i.* ALBERT-GEORGE, } born June 6, 1870.
*j.* SOPHIA-LETITIA, }

*k.* ADDISON-NEWTON, born Oct. 20, 1871.

*l.* MARY-LOUISA, born Jan. 24, 1829; died Jan. 9, 1848, unmarried.

*m.* SAMUEL-DELOS, born Apr. 27, 1832; died Dec. 7, 1894. He lived at Hempel, St. Croix Co., Wis. He married Sarah, daughter of Henry Bowers; born 1835.

Child:—

*a.* GEORGE-D.

*n.* JULIUS-CÆSAR, born Jan. 26, 1835; living, 1900, at Waukesha, Wis. He is a farmer. He married (1), Nov. 5, 1857, Hannah Breeze; born May 11, 1837; died Dec. 7, 1879. He married (2), Feb. 22, 1882, Martha-Maria Birthong; born Jan. 5, 1852.

Children, by first wife:—

*a.* EUNICE-ELLEN, born Oct. 7, 1858, at Genesee, Wis.
*b.* JULIUS-DWIGHT, born Sept. 11, 1860.
*c.* LAURA-EMELINE, born May 8, 1862.
*d.* MARY-HARRIET, born June 14, 1864.
*e.* GEORGE-SAMUEL, born Mch. 9, 1867.
*f.* MARTHA-HANNAH, born Sept. 24, 1871.
*g.* CHARLES-ORSON, born Mch. 14, 1874; died Sept. 3, 1874.
*h.* ANNA-LETITIA, born Feb. 18, 1877; died Nov. 26, 1891.

**bdad cd.** CHAUNCY, son of Ephraim *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Eunice (Dimmock) Waldo; born Mch. 4, 1796, at Sangerfield, N. Y., probably. He removed to Niagara Co., N. Y., as early as 1832, and was living there with wife Hannah in 1846, when he probably moved to the West and further record of him has been lost. Nothing is known of his wife.

Feb. 21, 1832, Chauncy Waldo of Royalton, Niagara Co., N. Y., bought one acre of land in Royalton, which he and his wife Hannah sold June 5, 1835, being then called of Newton, N. Y. Nov. 13, 1837, Chauncy Waldo of Newfane, N. Y., bought fifty acres of land in Newfane, which he and his wife Hannah sold May 8, 1838, being then called of Wilson, N. Y. May 1, 1841, he bought fifty acres in Wilson, which he and his wife Hannah sold Nov. 14, 1844, being called of Wilson. May 10, 1845, Chauncy Waldo of Wilson bought thirty-seven and three-quarters acres in Hartland, N. Y., which he and his wife Hannah sold Dec. 15, 1846, being then called of Hartland.[1]

A letter from Chauncy Waldo to his brother Volney, dated Newfane, Apr. 8, 1835, speaks of his half-sisters, Melinda and Laura, as married, says that his wife Hannah sends her respects to his brother and wife, and adds that his "little daughter Harriet sends her love to all." In another letter, written in 1839, he says that his wife has had two girls and one boy, and that the latter died Apr. 8, aged 22 months. It is evident, therefore, that he had at least three children.[2]

Children of Chauncy and Hannah Waldo:—

*bdad cda.* HARRIET.
*bdad cdb.* A DAUGHTER.
*bdad cdc.* A SON, born June, 1837; died Apr. 8, 1839.

---

[1] Niagara County Deeds, vols. xi., p. 404; xiv., p. 269; xxvi., p. 562; xxvii., p. 512; xxxiii., p. 273; xxxvi., p. 554; xlii., p. 378; xliii., p. 328.

[2] Records of Fordyce-Lathrop Waldo [*bdadcea*].

**bdad ce.** VOLNEY, son of Ephraim *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Eunice (Dimmock) Waldo; born Apr. 14, 1798, at Bridgewater, N. Y.; died Nov. 8, 1851, at Burritt's Rapids, Ont. When his father was removing his family to Detroit, the wagon on which Volney was riding was, by some accident, upset and Volney was thrown on some logs by the roadside, and one leg and an arm were broken. The accident having occurred but a few miles from their old home the unfortunate boy was left with his brother Ephraim, then married and living at Bridgewater, and before he could be sent to his parents his father was killed at the battle of Queenstown Heights, and Volney remained with his brother. When old enough he was apprenticed to the carpenter and joiner trade at Cherry Valley, N. Y. At the age of twenty-two he went to Canada in search of his father, having heard rumors which led him to think he had survived the battle of Queenstown, but getting no trace of him he obtained work at his trade in Brockville and remained there three years. After his marriage, he removed to the Rideau River and settled at a place afterwards called Burritt's Rapids and there passed the rest of his life. Having thus separated from his family, he had but little or no knowledge of its other members.

He married, Oct. 14, 1824, at Augusta, Ont., Julia, daughter of Obadiah and Lydia (Landon) Read of Augusta; born May 4, 1799, at Augusta; died Dec. 14, 1867, at Burritt's Rapids.[1]

Children of Volney and Julia (Read) Waldo. Born at Burritt's Rapids, Ont.:—

bdad cea. FORDYCE-LOTHROP, born Dec. 22, 1825.

*bdad ceb.* HORACE, born Dec. 1, 1827; died Dec. 24, 1861, at Burritt's Rapids, unmarried.

bdad cec. READ, born May 15, 1829.

bdad ced. JANE, born Dec. 18, 1834.

bdad cee. SAMUEL, born May 19, 1837. (His sister Jane says 1836.)

**bdad cg.** ROBERT, son of Ephraim *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Amelia (Anderson) Waldo; born probably at Royalton, N. Y.; died before 1843. He was a farmer, and lived at Bridgewater, N. Y. He married, at German Flats, N. Y., Ellie-Philura, daughter of Avery and Fanny (Able) Brown of German Flats; born 1818, at German Flats; died Mch. 11, 1864, at Mohawk, N. Y. July 25, 1839, Robert-B. Waldo and Philura his wife of Bridgewater conveyed land in Bridgewater.[2]

---

[1] Records of Read Waldo [*bdadcec*]. [2] Oneida County Deeds, vol. xc., p. 430.

Mrs. Waldo married (2), 1813, Benjamin Eckler of Mohawk, by whom she had two or three children; one, named Benjamin, was living, 1901, at Smith Corners, Herkimer Co., N. Y.[1]

Children of Robert and Effie-Philura (Brown) Waldo. Born, *a*, *b* at Bridgewater; *c* at German Flats, N. Y.:—

bdad cga. JAMES, born Mch. 27, 1835.
bdad cgb. DWIGHT, born Apr. 18, 1837.
bdad cgc. CHARLES, born Feb. 28, 1840.

**bdad fa.** ROGER, son of Zacheus *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Thankful (Dunham) Waldo; born Nov. 9, 1793, at Mansfield, Conn.; died Apr. 6, 1878, at Mansfield, his death being thus recorded there:—"Roger Waldo, son of Zacheus and Thankful, born at Mansfield, residing there, a farmer, married, died Apr. 6, 1878, at Mansfield, of dropsy, aged 84 years, 4 months, 28 days."

Several deeds, from and to him, are recorded at Mansfield, none of which are of much importance, genealogically. A deed to him, dated Mch. 3, 1845, mentions "widow Hannah Waldo deceased." She was his grandfather's second wife. Dec. 14, 1824, George and "Marta" Peck of Willington, Conn., conveyed to Roger Waldo of Mansfield, land set out to Marta out of her father's estate, and refers to distribution of the estate of Zacheus Waldo.[2] "Marta" was sister of Roger.

He married, probably at Mansfield, Clarissa, daughter of William *(Joseph, William, William, William, Edward)* and Mary (Knox) Johnson, of Mansfield; born Dec. 8, 1798, at Mansfield;[3] died Mch. 28, 1880, at Mansfield, her death being thus recorded there:—"Clarissa Waldo, a widow, daughter of William and Mary Knox Johnson, born at Mansfield, died at Mansfield Mch. 28, 1880, of capillary bronchitis, aged 81 years, 4 months."

Roger Waldo died intestate as did his wife Clarissa, and administration on both their estates was granted, Apr. 14, 1880, to Norton-A. Waldo, their son. His estate inventoried $855.70, hers $516.08.[4] His estate was distributed Nov. 13, 1880, to Mrs. Maria-W. Mattoon, Mrs. Henrietta-A. Dawkins, Mrs. Mary-E. Page and Norton-A. Waldo.[5]

---

[1] Information of Mrs. Dwight Waldo [*bdadcgb*], and Benjamin-H. Eckler, Deck, N. Y.
[2] Mansfield Deeds, vols. xxviii.; xxix., p. 24.
[3] Mansfield Records: "Slafter Memorial," p. 14.
[4] Mansfield Probate Records, vol. v., pp. 367, 368, 384.
[5] Mansfield Deeds, vol. xxxvi., pp. 361-4.

Children of Roger and Clarissa (Johnson) Waldo. Born at Mansfield, Conn.:—[1]

bdad faa. MARY-EMELINE, born Feb. 1, 1820.

*bdad fab.* OLIVE-LOUISA, born Oct. 20, 1821; died Sept. 7, 1839, at Mansfield.[2]

*bdad fac.* WEALTHY-MARIA, born Oct. 12, 1823; died Mch. 5, 1899, at Mansfield;[3] married Calvin-Stebbins Mattoon of Washington, D. C., a native of Columbus, O. He died at Washington, but is buried at Columbus. They had no children.

*bdad fad.* HARRIET, born, Oct. 12, 1823; died Sept. 17, 1828, at Mansfield.

bdad fae. HENRIETTA-ADELIA, born May 12, 1827. Called HARRIET-ADELIA in Manfield Records.

*bdad faf.* NORTON-ALSON, born June 22, 1830; died Nov. 29, 1897, at Mansfield; married Jan. 21, 1858, at Mansfield, by Rev. A.-R. Livermore, Sarah-Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel-Cone and Delia (Shepard) Harvey of Mansfield; born Sept. 27, 1838, at Mansfield; living at North Mansfield, 1901. No children.[4]

*bdad fag.* CLARISSA-AMELIA, born Nov. 29, 1836; died Apr. 8, 1838, at Mansfield.[5]

*bdad fah.* CLARA-LOUISA, born Aug. 20, 1839; died Sept. 18, 1855, unmarried, at Mansfield.

**bdad fb.** EUNICE, daughter of Zacheus (*Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Thankful (Dunham) Waldo; born Aug. 21, 1794, at Mansfield, Conn., probably; died Feb. 6, 1870, at Willington, Conn. She married Marvin, son of James and Clarissa (Tildin) Peck of Willington; born June 28, 1797, at Willington;[6] died Sept. 12, 1855, at Willington.[7] He was a farmer and lived near South Willington.

Mr. and Mrs. Peck and two of their children are buried at Willington. The inscriptions on their gravestones are as follows:—

"Marvin Peck | Born | June 28, 1797, | Died | Sept. 12, 1855."

"Eunice W. | Wife of | Marvin Peck. | Born Aug. 21, 1794, | Died | Feb. 6, 1870."

"Charles W. | son of | Marvin & | Eunice Peck; | died Nov. 1, 1831. | Æ. 1 Y'r. & 11 M's."

"Mary I. | daughter of | Marvin & | Eunice Peck. | Died | Oct. 21, 1839. Æ. 2 Y's."

Children of Marvin and Eunice (Waldo) Peck.[8] Born at Willington, Conn.:—

*a.* EUNICE-CAROLINE.

---

[1] Mansfield Records for first five: "Slafter Memorial," p. 14.
[2] Records of Second Parish, Mansfield. [3] Mansfield Records.
[4] Mansfield Records: "Slafter Memorial," p. 14: "The Harvey Book," p. 164.
[5] Records of Second Parish, Mansfield. [6] Willington Records. [7] Gravestone.
[8] "Waldos in America," p. 26.

*b.* Olive-M.

*c.* Frances-Ann.

*d.* Charles-Waldo, born Nov., 1829; died Nov. 1, 1831.

*e.* Martha-Louisa, married a Mr. Adams and was living, 1901, at Evanston, Ill.

*f.* Mary-I., born 1837; died Oct. 21, 1839, aged 2 years.

*g.* Mary-Elizabeth.

**bdad fd.** Martha, daughter of Zacheus *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Thankful (Dunham) Waldo; born 1800, at Mansfield, Conn.; died Mch. 31, 1880, at Willington, Conn., aged 79.[1] She married, Dec. 11, 1823, at Mansfield,[2] George, son of James and Clarissa (Tildin) Peck of Willington; born Jan. 1, 1799, at Willington;[3] died Mch. 9, 1880, at Willington.[4] They lived near South Willington. He was a farmer. They are buried in the Willington Cemetery. They had no children.

**bdad ff.** Dwight, son of Zacheus *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Anna (Stewart) Waldo; born probably at Mansfield, Conn.; died about 1837, at Chicago, Ill., whither he had gone to seek employment and where he was living with a sister. He was a farmer and lived at Mansfield.

Feb. 26, 1828, Dwight Waldo of Mansfield sold land in that town, and in the deed names Caroline Waldo (his sister?). Sept. 1, 1829, he sold more land, bounded by land of "widow Hannah Waldo and her husband Jesse Waldo, deceased." Feb. 11, 1829, Dwight Waldo of Willington, Conn., sold land in Mansfield, bounded by land of Jerusha Waldo (his sister?). Oct. 29, 1829, Dwight Waldo of Mansfield sold land in that town, and names his "father Zacheus Waldo, deceased" and "widow Hannah Waldo." June 4, 1830, Dwight Waldo of Mansfield and Emily his wife sold land in Mansfield.[5]

He married, Mch. 31, 1828, at Willington, Emily, daughter of Simeon and Ruth (Dunham) Allen of Willington; born Apr. 6, 1807, at Willington; died Dec. 9, 1889, at South Willington. She married (2), Dec. 11, 1839, at Tolland, Conn., John-Palmer, son of Don-Ferdinand *(Thomas, Paul)* and Lois (Palmer) Brigham of Coventry, Conn.; born 1806, at Coventry; died May 10, 1891, at South Willington, aged 85. By him she had seven children.[6]

---

[1] Gravestone. [2] Mansfield Records. [3] Willington Records. [4] Gravestone.

[5] Mansfield Deeds, vols. xvi., p. 33; xxi., pp. 111, 164, 317, 325.

[6] Willington Records: Tolland Records: Records of Mrs. A. Korper, South Willington, Conn., a daughter of John-Palmer Brigham.

Children of Dwight and Emily (Allen) Waldo. Born, *a*, *c* and *d* probably at Mansfield; *b* at Glastonbury, Conn.:—

bdad ffa. EMILY-JANE.

bdad ffb. HARRIET-AMELIA, born 1833.

*bdad ffc.* CHARLES-DWIGHT, married, in Illinois, Alice Cook; removed to Oberlin, Kan., where he died, leaving three children, one of whom was named *(a)* BERT. Nothing further has been learned of him.

bdad ffd. RUTH-ELIZABETH, born June 26, 1837.

bdad fg. CAROLINE, daughter of Zacheus *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Anna (Stewart) Waldo; born May 26, 1808, at Mansfield, Conn.;[1] died Jan. 12, 1892, at Willington, Conn.[2] She married, Nov. 29, 1827, at Mansfield,[3] Walter, son of Joseph *(Thomas, Hezekiah, Simon, Andrew, Andrew)* and Rhoda (Scripture) Newcomb of Willington; born Sept. 11, 1795, at Willington;[4] died Aug. 18, 1869, at South Willington.[5] They lived at South Willington. He was a farmer, and held several town offices. He was a representative in the State Legislature for one term. Mr. and Mrs. Newcomb and all their children save Helen-Ann are buried in the Willington Cemetery.

Children of Walter and Caroline (Waldo) Newcomb. Born, *a* at Mansfield, Conn.; *b-h* at Willington, Conn.:—

*a.* FREDERICK-WALTER, born Nov. 11, 1828; died Sept. 2, 1898, at Tolland, Conn., just across the river from South Willington, where he had lived. He was a farmer. He married, Oct. 9, 1850, at Mansfield, Frances, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Congdon) Gardner of Mansfield; born Oct. 22, 1826, at Mansfield; living, 1898.[6] He is buried in Willington Cemetery.

Children:—

*a.* EMMA-FRANCES, born Apr. 22, 1852.

*b.* DWIGHT-WALTER, born May 13, 1855.

*c.* JENNIE-ALETTA, born Nov. 30, 1858.

*d.* WILLIAM-FREDERIC, born Apr. 12, 1866.

*e.* CARRIE-AMELIA, born Sept. 1, 1868.

*b.* SHUBAEL-WALDO, born Aug. 5, 1830; died June 11, 1832, at Willington.

*c.* HELEN-ANN, born Mch. 2, 1833; died Dec. 24, 1884, at Stafford Springs, Conn. She married, Oct. 9, 1860, at Willington, Austin, son of Lucien *(Nehemiah, Nehemiah, George, Henry, Nicholas)* and Sophronia (Wright) Holt of Stafford Springs; born Dec. 22, 1833, at Willington; living, 1898, at Stafford Springs. He is a machinist.[7]

Child, born at Stafford Springs:—

*a.* HERBERT-C., born Oct. 8, 1861.

---

[1] Newcomb Family Bible. [2] Gravestone. [3] Mansfield Records.
[4] "Newcomb Family," p. 167; Newcomb Family Bible. [5] Willington Records,
[6] Family Bible of Frederick-Walter Newcomb.
[7] Records of Austin Holt: "Holt Genealogy," p. 141.

*d.* EDGAR-JACKSON, born Aug. 25, 1835; died Apr. 22, 1866, at Willington, unmarried. He committed suicide by shooting himself.[1]

*e.* MARION-CAROLINE, born May 13, 1837;[2] died Mch. 31, 1873, at Willington.[3] She married, Dec. 21, 1861, at Willington, Elbert-Henry, son of Sanford *(Abiel, James, Abiel, Nicholas, Nicholas)* and Fidelia (Studley) Holt of Willington; born Aug. 23, 1840, at Hartford, Conn.[4] He was attached to Co. A, 12th Connecticut Volunteers, during the Civil war. He removed to Worcester, Mass., where, in 1880, he was a "leather cutter."[5] He was last heard of in Natick, Mass. The wife and children are buried at Willington.

Children, born at Willington:—

*a.* WALTER-N., born May 15, 1866; died May 28, 1872, at Worcester, æt. 6 years, 13 days.[6]

*b.* MARION, born Feb., 1873; died Sept. 22, 1873.[7]

*f.* AMELIA-JERUSHA, born June 21, 1839; died Apr. 7, 1874, at Willington, unmarried.[8] "Newcomb Family" says died Feb. 14, 1837, aged seven years, perhaps an earlier daughter, not named in family Bible.

*g.* DWIGHT, born Dec. 8, 1841; died Dec. 21, 1843, at Willington, of scarlet fever.

*h.* ORLINE-VICTORINE, born Feb. 25, 1843; died Dec. 21, 1843, at Willington, of scarlet fever.

**bdad fh.** AMELIA, daughter of Zacheus *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Anna (Stewart) Waldo; born Mch. 20, 1810, at Mansfield, Conn.; died Apr. 29, 1884, at Waterville, N. Y. She married, Oct. 28, 1830, William, son of William and Betsey (French) Osborn of Waterville; born May 9, 1809, at Waterville; died Nov. 9, 1896, at Waterville. His parents removed from Connecticut in 1806. He was a railroad contractor. He built the Western Canal and the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad.[9]

Children of William and Amelia (Waldo) Osborn:—

*a.* WILLIAM-WALLACE, born Jan. 13, 1832; died Dec. 27, 1865, at Atchison, Kan. He married, 1855, at Waterville, Ellen, daughter of William-P. and Mary-Ann (Tower) Cleveland of Waterville; born Aug. 2, 1831, at Waterville; died Aug. 7, 1886, at Waterville. They lived at Waterville, St. Joseph, Mo., and Atchison, Kan.[10]

Children, born at St. Joseph:—

*a.* MARY-AMELIA, born Nov. 12, 1859.

*b.* ADA-CAROLINE, born Dec. 14, 1861.

*c.* EMMA-CLEVELAND, born Dec. 7, 1863; died Nov. 7, 1870, at Waterville.

*b.* MARY-AMELIA, born Oct. 3, 1833, at Marshall, N. Y.; died July 11, 1850, at Rock Island, Ill.

*c.* JANE-ISABELLA, born Jan. 9, 1836. She married, Dec. 11, 1857, at Waterville, John-Stowers, son of Edward and Frances (Warner) Kellogg of

---

[1] Willington Records. [2] "Holt Genealogy" says 1839. [3] Willington Records.
[4] "Holt Genealogy," p. 166. [5] Worcester Directory. [6] Worcester Records.
[7] Gravestone. [8] *Ibid.* [9] Family Records.
[10] Records of Mrs. Mary-Amelia (Osborn) Pease [*bdadfhaa*].

Canaan, N. Y.; born June 12, 1830, at West Stockbridge, Mass. They were living, 1901, at Hinton, W. Va.[1]

Children, born, *a*, *b* at Waterville, N. Y.; *c-g* at St. Joseph, Mo.; *h* at Netawaka, Kan.:—

*a*. FRANCES, } born Sept. 29, 1859; { died Dec., 1859, at Waterville.
*b*. AMELIA, } { died at Chicago, Ill.

*c*. EDWARD-OSBORN, born July 15, 1861; died Feb. 20, 1874.

*d*. JAMES-WARNER, born Apr. 4, 1863.

*e*. JOHN-STOWERS, born Oct. 24, 1867.

*f*. WALDO-STEWART, born Sept. 27, 1870.

*g*. WALLACE-OSBORN, born Mch. 4, 1874.

*h*. HENRY-KIRK-WHITE, born Apr. 21, 1876.

*d*. CAROLINE-WALDO, born Oct. 31, 1838, in Cook Co., Ill.; died Sept. 24, 1872, unmarried.

*e*. ANNA, born Oct. 22, 1843. She married, Oct., 1864, at Waterville, Richard-Avery, son of Stanton and Frances (Kingsbury) Park of Waterville; born May 7, 1829, at Waterville. They were living, 1901, at Atchison, Kan. He is president of the Atchison Savings Bank.

Children:—

*a*. LUCIA-ISABEL, born Feb. 2, 1870; died Feb. 24, 1870.

*b*. WILLIAM-OSBORN, born Sept. 22, 1871, at St. Joseph, Mo.

*c*. RICHARD-AVERY, born June 10, 1873.

*d*. FRANCIS-KINGSBURY, born Jan. 27, 1879; died June 14, 1879.

*f*. KATHERINE-LOUISE, born Nov. 17, 1846; died Dec. 25, 1881, at Philadelphia, Pa. She married, Sept. 11, 1867, at Waterville, Charles-Ghequiere, son of John-Henry and Susan-Harriet (Schroeder) Gilliat of Newport, R. I.; born Aug. 30, 1835, at Newport. Mr. Gilliat received his early education in Newport, entered Hobart College, where he received the degree of M. A., graduated from the Berkeley Divinity School, Middletown, Conn., and was ordained deacon and priest of the Episcopal Church by Rt. Rev. John Williams, Bishop of Connecticut. He served one year as assistant at Old St. James, New London, Conn., and has since been rector of St. Stephen's, New Hartford, N. Y., Grace Church, Lockport, N. Y., Trinity Church, Pottsville, Pa., and St. George's, Newport, which last charge he resigned in December, 1900. He has received the degree of D.D. from Union College, Schenectady, N. Y. He was living, 1901, at Newport. His father, Rev. John-Henry Gilliat, was a native of Richmond, Va., and his mother was born in Baltimore, Md.[2]

Child, born at Lockport:—

*a*. AMELIA-OSBORNE, born Nov. 12, 1872.

*g*. LUCIA-MARIA, born Feb. 24, 1849; living, 1901, at Waterville, unmarried.

**bdad fi.** SHUBAEL, son of Zacheus *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Anna (Stewart) Waldo; born May 8, 1812, at Mansfield, Conn.;[3] died Apr. 24, 1889, at Rockland, Me. He removed to Thomaston, Me., where he passed his life. He was a mer-

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Jane-Isabella Kellogg.

[2] Records of Rev. Dr. Charles-Ghequiere Gilliat.

[3] Records of Mrs. Amelia-Mott (Waldo) Robinson [*bdadfia*]; Other records say May 3.

chant. The following is from an obituary published at the time of his death:—

"Shubael Waldo, an old and respected citizen of this town, died Wednesday afternoon at the home of his daughter, Mrs. H.-M. Lord of Rockland, where Mr. and Mrs. Waldo have resided for some years. Mr. Waldo had been in feeble health for some time, and about a month ago had a severe paralytic shock from which he seemed to recover. Wednesday he was out of doors several times, but in the latter part of the afternoon complained of a slight indisposition, and retired and in a few moments passed away quietly and peacefully before help could be summoned. . . . Mr. Waldo was a tailor by trade, came to Portland, Me., and afterwards to Thomaston, being about 21 years of age when he went into trade in the latter place. His place of business was in the lower portion of what is now the R. H. Counce Engine Hall. He was for some years postmaster, his shop and the post-office, combined, standing on the site of the Capt. Albert Watts residence. He afterwards bought out the grocery business of Timothy Fogg and Mr. Kellogg at the Creek, which was then the business center of the town. The store in which he did business now stands on the old site. . . . Mr. Waldo was a consistent member of the Congregational Church and sang for years in its choir. . . . He was a kind and indulgent father and husband, and an upright citizen, whose life is worthy of all emulation."

He married, Nov. 15, 1835, at Thomaston, Martha-Brookhouse, daughter of Col. John and Sarah-Dingley (Sampson) Haskell of Thomaston; born Nov. 3, 1818, at Thomaston. She was living, 1898.[1]

Children of Shubael and Martha-Brookhouse (Haskell) Waldo. Born at Thomaston, Me.:—

bdad fia. AMELIA-MOTT, born Feb. 7, 1838.
bdad fib. FREDERICK-DWIGHT, born Mch. 27, 1843.
bdad fic. MARTHA, born June 29, 1845.
bdad fid. MARIA, born Jan. 18, 1849.
bdad fie. ANNIE-STUART, born Mch. 20, 1860.

**bdad fj.** JERUSHA, daughter of Zacheus *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Anna (Stewart) Waldo; born at Mansfield, Conn.; died Sept. 1, 1873, at Rock Island, Ill. Mch. 4, 1834, George Peck of Willington, Conn. (who married her sister, Martha), guardian to Jerusha Waldo, late of said Willington, now of Sangerfield, Oneida Co., N. Y., a minor, petitioned to sell land belonging to

[1] Records of Mrs. Amelia-Mott (Waldo) Robinson [*bdadfia*]. See also "History of Thomaston," vol. ii., p. 418.

her in Willington.[1] Aug. 27, 1836, "Jerusha Waldo of Mansfield" sold land in Mansfield, bounded by land of Zacheus Waldo [*bdadfk*] and Wealthy-Jane Waldo [*bdadfl*].[2] She married at Waterville, N. Y., Isaac Negus; born Dec. 31, 1799, in Onondaga Co., N. Y.; died Nov. 27, 1883, at Rock Island, where he had lived since 1844, probably having removed thither immediately after his marriage. He was a banker and financier.[3] From the foregoing records, it is evident that Jerusha, whose date of birth has not been found, must have been born in 1814 or '15.

Children of Isaac and Jerusha (Waldo) Negus. Born at Rock Island, Ill.:—

*a*. CHARLES-WALDO, born Sept. 16, 1845; living, 1898, at Rock Island. He is a capitalist. He married, May 10, 1880, at Muscatine, Ia., Ida-Marie, daughter of David and Nancy (Beighel) Myers of Muscatine; born June 28, 1861, at Muscatine; living, 1898.

Children, born at Rock Island:—

*a*. ISAAC-WALDO, died aged 8 years, 4 months.

*b*. CHARLES-DRAK, born Sept. 17, 1886.

*b*. WILLIAM-OSBORN, born May 11, 1849; living, 1898, at Rock Island, unmarried. He is a hotel proprietor.

*c*. ANNA-STEWART, born Mch. 21, 1854; died Mch. 26, 1891, at Rock Island. She married, Feb. 24, 1876, at Rock Island, William-Spooner, son of Lincoln-Brown Knowlton of Peoria, Ill.; died Apr. 16, 1894, at Rock Island. He was general travelling passenger agent of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company.

Children:—

*a*. JAMES-WALCOTT, born Aug. 9, 1877.

*b*. GRACE-LOUISA, born Feb. 28, 1879.

**bdad fk.** ZACHEUS, son of Zacheus (*Jesse*, *Shubael*, *Edward*, *John*, *Cornelius*) and Anna (Stewart) Waldo; born July 10, 1816, at Merrow, Mansfield, Conn., in the house now occupied by his son, Leroy;[4] died July 27, 1884, at Mansfield, of typhoid fever.[5] He went to Portland, Conn., in early life, and became foreman in the quarries of Shaler & Hall. He returned to North Mansfield about 1861, having previously lived for a short time at Tolland and Coventry, Conn., and devoted the rest of his life to farming. He died intestate, and administration on his estate was granted Aug. 25, 1884, to Elisha-Y. Bolles.[6]

He married, May 19, 1840, at Portland, Conn., Sarah-Clark, daughter of Asa and Adaline-Lucy (Knight) Dickenson of Portland; born Apr. 4, 1817, at Portland, probably; died Oct. 17, 1873, at

[1] Tolland, Conn., Probate Records. [2] Mansfield Deeds, vol. xxiv., p. 96.
[3] Records of Charles-Waldo Negus [*bdadfja*]. [4] Family Records. [5] Mansfield Records.
[6] Mansfield Probate Records, vol. vi., p. 48.

North Mansfield.[1] She died intestate, and, Oct. 27, 1884, administration on her estate was granted to Elisha-Y. Bolles. Dec. 12, 1885, distribution of her estate was made to Charles-D. Waldo, William-O. Waldo, Wilbur-F. Waldo, Leroy Waldo, and Herbert-G. Waldo, "sons and heirs at law," and to Sarah-M. Waldo, "daughter and heir at law."[2]

Children of Zacheus and Sarah-Clark (Dickenson) Waldo. Born at Portland, Conn.:—[3]

bdad fka. CHARLES-DWIGHT, born Nov. 17, 1841.

bdad fkb. WILLIAM-OSBORN, born Mch. 11, 1844.

*bdad fkc.* SAMUEL, born Aug. 23, 1845; died Sept. 30, 1846, at Portland.

bdad fkd. WILBUR-FISKE, born Nov. 2, 1847.

*bdad fke.* LEROY, born Apr. 1, 1851; living, 1898, in the old homestead at Merrow, Mansfield, Conn., unmarried. He is a farmer; has the family Bible.

*bdad fkf.* SARAH-MARIA, born Mch. 19, 1854; married, June 12, 1886, at South Coventry, Conn., George-Hiram, son of Enoch and Mary (Webster) Baker of Ashford, Conn.; born Nov. 18, 1849, at Ashford. He is a carpenter and builder. They were living, 1898, at Merrow. They have no children.[4]

*bdad fkg.* HERBERT-GREYSON, born Jan. 21, 1857; living, 1898, at Merrow with his brother, Leroy. He is employed by the Telephone Co. He married, Mch. 2, 1881, at North Coventry, Conn., Charlotte, daughter of Thomas-J. and Sarah-Ann (Coburn) King of Mansfield; born June 19, 1849, at South Coventry. They have separated. They had no children.[5]

*bdad fkh.* FREDERICK, born Sept. 1, 1859; died July 22, 1860.[6]

bdad fl. WEALTHY-JANE, daughter of Zacheus *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Anna (Stewart) Waldo; born Sept. 10, 1819, at Mansfield, Conn.; died Mch. 14, 1867, at Mansfield. She married William-Porter, son of Levi and Chloe (Welsh) Turner of Mansfield; born Aug. 12, 1817, at Mansfield, bapt. Oct. 5, 1817, at Second Church. He was a farmer and lived at Mansfield.[7]

Children of William-Porter and Wealthy-Jane (Waldo) Turner. Born at Mansfield, Conn.:—

*a.* A DAUGHTER, born Aug. 26, 1839; died same day.[8]

*b.* ASHLEY-WELSH, born Aug. 20, 1840; died May 26, 1884, at North Wilbraham, Mass., where he had lived. He was a farmer. He married, Nov. 29, 1878, at North Wilbraham, Tryphena-Amy, daughter of John-Gordon and Amy (Maynard) Seaver of Springfield, Mass.; born Mch. 15, 1849, at Palmer, Mass.; died Jan. 29, 1895, at North Wilbraham.[9]

---

[1] Family Bible. [2] Mansfield Probate Records, vol. vi., pp. 51-52.
[3] Family Bible of Leroy Waldo. [4] Records of Mrs. Sarah-Maria Baker.
[5] Records of Mrs. Charlotte (King) Waldo.
[6] Family Bible; "Waldos in America" says Jan. 23.
[7] Mansfield Town and Church Records: Records of William-Henry Turner [*bdadfih*].
[8] Mansfield Records. [9] Records of Etha-Amy Turner [*bdadfiba*].

Child, born at North Wilbraham:—

*a.* ETHA-AMY, born Nov. 11, 1879; living, 1901, at North Wilbraham.

*c.* CHLOE-AMELIA, born Dec. 20, 1842; died Oct. 17, 1873, at South Coventry, Conn. She married, July 5, 1860, at Coventry, Conn., Leotis-Earl, son of Earl and Annis (Colburn) Smith of East Windsor, Conn.; born July 8, 1838, at East Windsor; died May 17, 1862, at Coventry. They lived at South Coventry. He was a laborer.[1]

Child, born at South Coventry:—

*a.* HENRY-E., born Feb. 10, 1862; died Feb. 7, 1864, at Coventry.

*d.* MARY-CRURA (CLARA ?), born Nov. 20, 1845; died, 1872, at Stafford, Conn. She married Nathan, son of Nathan Hewett of Stafford; born at Stafford; died July 13, 1893, at Springfield, Mass. They lived at Stafford Springs. He was a painter.

Child, born at Stafford:—

*a.* MARY-ADELINE, born Mch. 17, 1870.

*e.* MARTHA-JANE, born Mch. 26, 1847; died Jan. 26, 1869, at Mansfield, unmarried.[2]

*f.* ELIZABETH-FRANCES, born Nov. 12, 1849; died Jan. 4, 1869, at Mansfield, unmarried.[3]

*g.* ISAAC-NEGUS, born Feb. 15, 1852; living, 1901, at Mansfield (P. O. Eagleville). He married, Nov. 13, 1877, at Willimantic, Conn., Mrs. Louisa Clark, daughter of James and Lucretia (Jenings) Hutchins of Windham, Conn.; born Sept. 21, 1848, at Windham. Mr. Turner is a farmer. They have no children.[4]

*h.* WILLIAM-HENRY, born Feb. 7, 1854; living, 1901, at Mansfield (P. O. Eagleville). He is a farmer, employed at Storrs Agricultural College. He married, Oct. 19, 1878, at Mansfield,[5] Mrs. Althea (Monroe) Stimpson, daughter of William-James and Cornelia (Neff) Monroe of Scotland, Conn.; born Oct. 28, 1850, at Scotland; living, 1901. She married (1), Apr. 5, 1871, at Windham, Conn., Henry-James Stimpson of Windham, from whom she was divorced Sept., 1878. She had by him four children; viz.:—Cortland-Chapell, born Nov. 30, 1872; Frank-Dwight, born Apr. 23, 1875; Lillie-Althea, born Apr. 27, 1876; Louis-James, born Feb. 19, 1878.

Child, born at Mansfield:—

*a.* WILLIAM-PORTER, born Aug. 8, 1879.

*i.* ANNIE-STEWART, born June 6, 1857; died Mch. 12, 1875, at Willington, Conn., unmarried.[6]

*j.* ISABELLE-JERUSHA, born July 5, 1860. She was adopted by Edward-S. Sykes of Hartford, Conn., under the name of Helen-Waldo Sykes. She is living, 1901, at Hartford, unmarried.

bdad ga. WILLIAM-BESLEY, son of Charles *(Jesse, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Elizabeth (Besley) Waldo; born May 20, 1805, at Brinckerhoff, N. Y.; died July 14, 1867, at Johnsville, N. Y.[7] He graduated at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., 1827. After taking a legal course, he was admitted to the bar and practiced law in Brooklyn, N. Y., until 1838, when his health became so impaired

[1] Coventry Records. [2] Mansfield Records. [3] *Ibid.* [4] Records of Isaac-Negus Turner.
[5] Mansfield Records. [6] Willington Records.
[7] "Todd Genealogy" says died July 15, 1867, at Fishkill, N. Y.

as to render it imperative that he should retire from his profession. He went to Johnsville, where he built a residence on the farm which he inherited from his grandfather, William Besley, which is said to have been the last farm sold by the Indians to the whites. There he continued to live until his death. He married, Oct. 30, 1833, at New York City, Jane-Ann, daughter of John-Moffatt *(John, Adam, Adam, Adam)* and Ann (Todd) Bruce of New York; born Sept. 30, 1817,[1] at New York; died Aug. 19, 1897, at Johnsville.[2]

Children of William-Besley and Jane-Ann (Bruce) Waldo. Born, *a* at Brooklyn, N. Y.; *b* at Johnsville, N. Y.:—

bdad gaa. ELIZABETH, born Apr. 3, 1835.
bdad gab. JOHN-BRUCE, born June 2, 1846.[3]

**bdae aa.** JONATHAN, son of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lucy (Mattison) Waldo; born Jan. 19, 1787, at Shaftsbury, Vt.; died Apr. 29, 1841, at Rutland, Jefferson Co., N. Y. He was a farmer and lived at Western, N. Y. He married Mary, daughter of William Olney of Stillwater, N. Y.; born June 30, 1790, at Stillwater; died Apr. 16, 1867, at Champion, N. Y.[4]

Mrs. Waldo married (2), Apr., 1844, at Rutland, Isaac Myers of Stillwater, where they lived. She is buried with her first husband at South Champion, their gravestones being inscribed as follows:—

"Jonathan Waldo | Died | Apl. 29, 1841 | Æ 54 Yrs. 3 Mo. 10 Ds."

"Mary | His Wife | Died | Apl. 16, 1867 | Æ 76 Yrs. 9 Mo. 16 Ds."

Children of Jonathan and Mary (Olney) Waldo.[5] Born at Western, N. Y.:—

bdae aaa. WILLIAM-OLNEY, born Mch. 10, 1813.
bdae aab. ALLEN, born Oct. 25, 1814.
bdae aac. MARY-OLNEY, born May 26, 1819.
bdae aad. THEODORE, } born Jan. 8, 1821.
bdae aae. MORTIMER, }

**bdae ad.** THOMAS-MATTISON, son of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lucy (Mattison) Waldo; born Sept. 8, 1794, at Western, Oneida Co., N. Y.; died June 23, 1837, at Western, where he had lived. He was a farmer. He married, Feb.

---

[1] "Todd Genealogy" says Sept. 13.
[2] Records of John-Bruce Waldo [*bdadgab*]: "Todd Genealogy."
[3] "Todd Genealogy" says June 1.
[4] Records of Mrs. Ella-Eliza (Waldo) Hodge [*bdaeaaec*].
[5] *Ibid.*

15, 1817, at Western, Esther, daughter of Lemuel and Eunice (Conkit) Beckwith of Western; born Feb. 2, 1797, at Western; died Sept. 6, 1880, at Western, aged 83. Her father, Lemuel Beckwith, was an early settler in Oneida Co.[1]

Children of Thomas-Mattison and Esther (Beckwith) Waldo. Born at Western, N. Y.:—

*bdae ada.* HENRY-BECKWITH, born July 8, 1822; living, 1899, at Western. He is a farmer. He married, Sept. 17, 1845, at Western, Julia-Mercy, daughter of Willard and Lydia (Beckwith) White of Western; born Aug. 2, 1825, at Western; living, 1899. No children.

bdae adb. LUCY, born Mch. 15, 1824.

bdae adc. ALFRED, born Apr. 16, 1826.

bdae add. ANN-ELIZA, born Oct. 5, 1830.

*bdae ade.* HORACE, born Nov. 21, 1832; living, 1901, at Union Hill, N. Y. He was educated at Western, followed farming until he went to Ontario in 1871, and was foreman for the Wayne Co. Mining Company for eleven years, since which time he has been farming. He owns thirty acres, besides property in Webster, N. Y. He has always been a democrat, was justice of the peace five years and excise commissioner three terms. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church at Ontario, N. Y., of which he has been deacon nine years.[2]

He married, Oct. 19, 1866, at Ontario, Mrs. Sallie (Hill) Richmond, daughter of Horace and Clarissa (Kingman) Hill of Macedon, Wayne Co., N. Y., and widow of Richard Richmond. She was born Sept. 24, 1828, at Macedon, and was living, 1901.[3] They have had no children.

bdae adf. GEORGE, born July 30, 1836.

**bdae ae.** PAMELA, daughter of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lucy (Mattison) Waldo; born June 25, 1797, at Western, Oneida Co., N. Y.; died July 14, 1870, at Watertown, N. Y. She married, Oct. 5, 1819, at Western, David, son of Philip and Louise (Utley) Smith of Western; born Oct. 13, 1793, at Western; died Feb. 25, 1864 at Watertown. He was a farmer. They lived at South Champion, N. Y., and later at Watertown.[4] They are buried in the South Champion Cemetery.

Children of David and Pamela (Waldo) Smith. Born at South Champion, N. Y.:—

*a.* LUCY-ANN, born Sept. 20, 1820; died July 25, 1857, at Watertown. She married, Oct. 17, 1844, at Champion, John-Absolom, son of Absolom and Isabella (Root) Sylvester of Deer River, N. Y.; born July 24, 1814, at Deer River; died Sept. 20, 1855, at Graffenburg, N. Y. They lived at Deer River. He was a farmer and a man of much education, culture and influence.

---

[1] Records of Henry-Beckwith Waldo [*bdaeada*]; "History of Wayne County, N. Y." p. 228. [2] "History of Wayne County, N. Y.," p.228. [3] Records of Horace Waldo.
[4] Records of Mrs. Jeannette-Cecilia (Smith) Hall [*bdaeae*].

Children, born at Deer River :—

*a.* MARY-ELIZABETH, born Sept. 12, 1845.

*b.* JENNIE-ALMIRA, born May 16, 1851; died Jan. 28, 1885, at Watertown.

*b.* ELIZABETH, born May 21, 1822; died June 9, 1855, at Pinckney, Lewis Co., N. Y. She married, Oct. 9, 1844, at South Champion, Gilbert-Enoch, son of Thaddeus and Hannah (Palmer) Woolworth of Pinckney; born Mch. 18, 1821, at Pinckney; died Mch. 14, 1891, at Henderson, Jefferson Co., N. Y. They lived at Pinckney. He was a farmer. Their gravestones are at South Champion. He had a second wife, Mary-E., by whom he had a son, Gilbert-W., born Sept. 1, 1858; died Feb. 11, 1865.[1]

Child, born at Pinckney :—

*a.* SMITH-THADDEUS, born Feb. 14, 1849.

*c.* DAVID-PHILIP, born Oct. 17, 1824; married, Mch. 12, 1848, at Champion, Viola-Elizabeth, daughter of John-Chapman and Lumedia-R (Fowler) Rudd of Champion; born Dec. 6, 1829, at Champion. They were living, 1899, at Brodhead, Wis.[2]

Children, born, *a*, *b* in Jefferson Co., N. Y.; *c* at Winneconne, Wis.; *d-g* at Watertown, N. Y. :—

*a.* IDA-PAMELIA, born Feb. 2, 1849.

*b.* ELLA-LUMEDIA, born Oct. 6, 1850; died Mch. 24, 1852.

*c.* NETTIE-CECILIA, born Sept. 24, 1858; died Feb. 26, 1878.

*d.* ELIZABETH, born Nov. 3, 1861.

*e.* DAVID-PHILIP, born Sept. 16, 1865; died Sept. 25, 1865.

*f.* FRED-D., born Nov. 27, 1866.

*g.* FAY-RUDD, born Dec. 8, 1869.

*d.* JONATHAN-WALDO, born May 16, 1827; died Dec. 8, 1873, at Salem, Ore. He was a farmer, living in New York State until 1860, when he removed to Salem. He married, May 1, 1850, at Champion, N. Y., Marriette-Oranda, daughter of William and Oranda (Fowler) Twining of South Champion; born Oct. 27, 1829, at South Champion; living, 1899.

Child, born at Pinckney, N. Y. :—

*a.* LEONORA-ORANDA, born Feb. 27, 1851. She married David Waldo [*bdaeaalb*].

*e.* JENNETTE-CECILIA, born Aug. 26, 1833. She married, Nov. 25, 1856, at Watertown, N. Y., Rozell-Harris, son of Roland and Lydia (Harris) Hall of Champion, N. Y.; born Apr. 28, 1830, at Champion; died Aug. 18, 1889, at Watertown. He was a leather merchant residing at Watertown, where his widow was living in 1898.

Children :—

*a.* NETTIE-PAMELA, born Dec. 22, 1866.

*b.* ROZELL-ROLAND, born Aug. 14, 1868.

*f.* ELON-R, born Oct. 2, 1836; died May 2, 1857, unmarried.

bdae ai. SARAH, daughter of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lucy (Mattison) Waldo; born Dec. 24, 1806, at Western, N. Y.; died June 14, 1857, at Lorraine, N. Y.

---

[1] Gravestone. [2] Records of David-Philip Smith.

She married, Mch. 8, 1830, at North Western, N. Y., Christopher, son of John and Sibyl (Weatherbee) Huson of Oriskany, N. Y.; born Mch. 8, 1801, at Oriskany; died Oct. 3, 1868, at Oriskany. He was a farmer. They lived at Lorraine.[1]

Children of Christopher and Sarah (Waldo) Huson. Born at Lorraine, N. Y.:—

*a*. LAURA, born Dec. 14, 1830; died Sept. 14, 1865, at Decatur, Mich. She married, July 2, 1851, at Lorraine, Beels, son of Sherman and Maria (Thomas) Maltby of South Rutland, N. Y.; born Mch. 14, 1829, at South Rutland; living, 1900, at Winterset, Ia. They lived at Denmark, N. Y., and at Decatur. He was in various occupations,—saw-mill proprietor, dentist, insurance agent, *etc.* His father was a Baptist minister.

Children, born, *a* at Denmark; *b*, *c* at Decatur:—

*a*. HELEN-MARION, born Nov. 8, 1858.

*b*. WILLIS, } born May 9, 1865; died in infancy.
*c*. WILLEY, }

*b*. ORILL, born May 5, 1832; died Jan. 11, 1833.

*c*. ISAIAH-ARTEMAS, born Oct. 19, 1833; living, 1900, at Englewood, N. J. He is a lumber merchant. He married, Mch. 25, 1860, at Hoboken, N. J. Catherine-Louise, daughter of John-Sampson and Mary-Wandewater (Bouse) Morris of Hoboken; born Apr. 25, 1842, at Flushing, L. I.[2]

Children, born, *a*, *f-i* at Jersey City, N. J.; *b*, *d* at Hoboken, N. J.; *e* at Moonarchie, N. J.:—

*a*. MARY, born Sept. 2, 1861.

*b*. ARTHUR-BERT, born Mch. 17, 1863.

*c*. HELEN-LOUISE, born May 24, 1865.

*d*. WILLIAM-CASPER, born Feb. 28, 1867.

*e*. ISAIAH-ARTEMAS, born June 8, 1870.

*f*. SARAH-PAMELIA, born Feb. 11, 1873.

*g*. LIBBIE, born Aug. 29, 1874; died Apr. 20, 1896.

*h*. ALBERT-RUTHERFORD, born Apr. 11, 1876; died Nov. 6, 1883.

*i*. GEORGE-WALDO, born May 11, 1880; died Jan. 5, 1884.

*d*. ARTHUR-BREEZE, born Apr. 11, 1835; is a hotel-keeper and farmer, living, 1900, at Adams, N. Y. He married, Dec. 22, 1872, at Adams, Martha-Antoinette, daughter of Daniel-Barney and Annette (Ingalls) Lockwood of Adams; born Aug. 10, 1851, at Ellisburg, N. Y.; died July 12, 1889, at Adams.[3]

Children, born at Adams:—

*a*. DANIEL-BARNEY, born Apr. 1, 1874.

*b*. LAURA-ANNETTE, born Dec. 8, 1878.

*e*. MARIE-ANTOINETTE, born Oct. 28, 1836; died Apr. 26, 1841.

*f*. SARAH-CARMICHAEL, born Nov. 27, 1839; died Feb. 2, 1876, at Decatur, Mich. She married, Jan. 1, 1861, at Belleville, N. Y., Charles-Bronson, son of Moses and Sabina (Farwell) Brown of Lorraine, N. Y.; born Dec. 15, 1838, at Lorraine; died Mch. 27, 1899, at Gaylord, Mich. He was a farmer, clerk and day laborer. He enlisted, early in 1864, in the 12th N. Y. Cavalry, and served until the end of the war.

---

[1] Records of Arthur-Breeze Huson [*bdaeaid*]. [2] Records of Isaiah-Artemas Huson.
[3] Records of Arthur-Breeze Huson.

Children, born, *a* at Lorraine; *b* at Decatur:—

*a.* CHARLIE, born June 24, 1863; died Mch. 25, 1864.

*b.* ADDIE-MAY, born Sept. 17, 1866.

*g.* HELEN-MARIAN, born Jan. 21, 1842; died Mch. 28, 1857, at Lorraine.

*h.* EDWIN-MANVILLE, born May 11, 1843; died Aug. 28, 1846, at Lorraine.

*i.* JAMES-ADELBERT, born Apr. 1, 1845; living, 1900, at Chicago, Ill. He married, Oct. 16, 1872, at Lorraine, Freelove-Lavina, daughter of Phinehas-Atwood and Martha-Jane (Webb) Clark of Lorraine; born June 17, 1849, at Lorraine.[1]

Children, born at Adams, N. Y.:—

*a.* FRED-C, born Sept. 30, 1873; died May 20, 1874, at Adams.

*b.* FRANK-BERT, born Dec. 31, 1878.

*c.* JENNIE-LAVINA, born Jan. 2, 1881.

*d.* EMMA-C, born Oct. 16, 1887; died May 26, 1888, at Adams.

*j.* EMMA-CLARA, born Aug. 8, 1847; living, 1900, at Wolverine, Mich. She married, Dec. 27, 1869, at Decatur, Mich., Almon-W, son of Eli and Mary-Ann (Tietsort) Eck of Wayne, Cass Co., Mich.; born Mch. 6, 1845, at Wayne. He is a farmer, living, 1900, at Wolverine. He served from Mch. 6, 1862, to Mch. 6, 1866, in Co. A, 12th Regt. Michigan Vol. Infantry as corporal and color-bearer. He is a justice of the peace, notary public, town clerk and town supervisor.[2]

Children:—

*a.* HELEN-ELVINA, born Mch. 24, 1871.

*b.* KATHERINE, born Mch. 24, 1875.

**bdae aj.** DAVID-JONATHAN, son of Jonathan (*Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius*) and Lucy (Mattison) Waldo; born Jan. 1, 1810, at Western, Oneida Co., N. Y.; died Sept. 23, 1885, at Western, where he had passed his life. He was a farmer. He married (1), Mch. 27, 1833, at Western, Susan-Sheldon, daughter of Jotham and Mehetable (Sheldon) Pike of Western; born Mch. 8, 1809, at Western; died Mch. 27, 1836, at Western. He married (2), May 18, 1837,[3] at Western, Diana-Harriet, daughter of Willard and Lydia (Beckwith) White of Western; born July 19, 1821, at Western; died Aug. 28, 1892, at Western.[4] He had no children by his first wife.

Children of David-Jonathan and Diana-Harriet (White) Waldo. Born, *a* at Western; *b* at Floyd, N. Y.:—

*bdae aja.* WILLARD-DAVID, born July 8, 1839. He married, Sept. 18, 1862, at Western, Cynthia-Bethilda, daughter of Otis and Bethilda (Hayden) White of Western; born Nov. 12, 1841, at Western. They were living, 1899, at Rome, N. Y. No children. He is a farmer.

bdae ajb. JONATHAN-JAY, born June 13, 1841.

---

[1] Records of James-Adelbert Huson. [2] Records of Mrs. Emma-Clara Eck.

[3] Records of James-Olney Waldo [*bdaeake*] say May 24, 1838.

[4] Records of Willard-David Waldo [*bdaeaja*].

**bdae ak.** ISAIAH-ASA, son of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lucy (Mattison) Waldo; born Jan. 1, 1810, at Western, N. Y.; died Sept. 14, 1887, at North Western, N. Y., on the farm where he had passed his life. He married, Oct. 2, 1836, at North Western, Lucy-Burt, daughter of James and Lucy (Burt) Olney of North Western; born July 15, 1817, at North Western; died there Sept. 7, 1883.[1]

Children of Isaiah-Asa and Lucy-Burt (Olney) Waldo.[2] Born at North Western, N. Y.:—

bdae aka. CALISTA-DIANA, born Aug. 12, 1837.
*bdae akb.* LAVANGA, born June 8, 1839; died Sept. 18, 1839.
bdae akc. MARY-BRILL, born Nov. 19, 1840.
bdae akd. SARAH-LUCY, born Mch. 1, 1843.
bdae ake. JAMES-OLNEY, born Sept. 24, 1845.[3]
*bdae akf.* BURT-ISAIAH, born Dec. 29, 1848;[4] living, 1899, at Marquette, Wis.
*bdae akg.* LUCY-JENETTE, born Mch. 17, 1853; died May 4, 1864, at North Western.

**bdae al.** LAURA, daughter of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Lucy (Mattison) Waldo; born Apr. 28, 1813, at Western, Oneida Co., N. Y.; died Feb. 25, 1869, at Western. She married, Apr. 17, 1839, at North Western, N. Y., George, son of John and Bridget (Olney) Hawkins of Westernville, N. Y.; born June 23, 1807, at Westernville; died Sept. 23, 1882, at Westernville, where they had lived. He was a farmer.[5]

Children of George and Laura (Waldo) Hawkins. Born at Westernville, N. Y.:—

*a.* ELIZA, born Feb. 21, 1840; living, 1899, at Cleveland, O., with her brother, Albert, unmarried.

*b.* GEORGE-WILLIAM, born Apr. 17, 1844; married, Nov. 14, 1883, at Newburgh, N. Y., Eliza-Mary, daughter of John and Eleanor (Roberts) Snyder of Rome, N. Y.; born Nov. 7, 1844, at Constableville, N. Y. They are living, 1899, at Westernville. He is a wagon-maker; was postmaster for one term, under President Cleveland.

Children, born at New York City:—

*a.* GORDON-SNYDER, born Aug. 6, 1884.
*b.* LAURA-ROBERTS, born Aug. 24, 1886.

*c.* LAURA-WALDO, born June 8, 1846; died Apr. 14, 1848, at Westernville.

*d.* ALBERT-WALDO, born Sept. 8, 1848; living, 1902, at Cleveland, O. He was a student at Whitestown Seminary from 1867 to 1869; taught school two winters; entered the employ of the Central National Bank

---

[1] Records of James-Olney Waldo [*bdaeake*].
[2] Family Bible of Henry-Beckwith Waldo [*bdaeada*].
[3] James-Olney Waldo says Sept. 24, 1846. [4] James-Olney Waldo says Dec. 24.
[5] Records of George-William Hawkins [*bdaealb*].

of Rome, N. Y., as clerk, Feb. 1, 1870; became bookkeeper in the Oneida Valley National Bank of Oneida, N. Y., Feb., 1871; removed to Cleveland and became associated with John-Bentley Smith, Mch. 1, 1880. After Mr. Smith's death, in 1895, he entered the employ of the Born Steel Range Co., of which company he is now, 1902, president. He married, June 12, 1878, at Cleveland, Ella-Spangler, daughter of John-Bentley and Louise-A. (Stafford) Smith of Cleveland; born May 23, 1854, at Cleveland; died Jan. 24, 1891, at Cleveland.[1]

Children, born at Cleveland:—

*a.* RUTH, born Oct. 31, 1884.

*b.* HAROLD-SMITH, born Dec. 29, 1887.

**bdae am.** IRA, son of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Diadama (Porter) Waldo; born Feb. 12, 1825, at Western, N. Y.; living, 1900, at Des Moines, Ia. He is a blacksmith. He was regimental farrier for three years during the Civil war in Co. I, 6th Iowa Cavalry, and was an Indian fighter in the Black Hills, 1863-66. He has lived in Canada, Iowa and Nebraska. He married (1), Jan. 21, 1842, at Western, Peggy, daughter of Henry and Fanny (Clark) Blasier of Western; born July 13, 1827, at Western; died Oct. 30, 1858, at Williamsburg, Ia. He married (2), July 12, 1860, at Marengo, Ia., Eliza, daughter of John and —— (Hogshead) Remley of West Virginia, and widow of Jacob Purdy, whom she married May 1, 1857, at Williamsburg, and by whom she had two children; viz. Ida and John. She was born Nov. 24, 1834, at Lewisburg, W. Va., and died Mch., 1891, at Lincoln, Neb.[2]

Children of Ira and Peggy (Blasier) Waldo. Born at Western, N. Y.:—

**bdae ama.** HARMON, born July 26, 1843.

**bdae amb.** SARAH-JANE, born Feb. 16, 1845.

**bdae amc.** ARDEN-CONVERS, born July 8, 1849.

**bdae amd.** RENETT, born June 4, 1852.

Children of Ira and Eliza (Remley) Waldo:—

*bdae ame.* IRA-WALTER, born Jan. 19, 1862; died Sept., 1868.

**bdae amf.** ELMINA-SUSAN, born Oct. 4, 1865.

*bdae amg.* CHARLES-MONROE, born June 24, 1867.

*bdae amh.* ERMINTA, born May 6, 1869.

*bdae ami.* BIRDSEY-WADE, born June 28, 1873.

**bdae an.** SUSAN, daughter of Jonathan *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Diadama (Porter) Waldo; born

[1] Records of Albert-Waldo Hawkins.

[2] Records of Mrs. Sarah-Jane (Waldo) Dunbar [*bdaeamb*].

Sept. 20, 1826, at Western, N. Y.; died Feb. 25, 1898, at Chicago, Ill. She married (1), Mch. 10, 1842, at Westernville, N. Y., Jonathan-B., son of Ezekiel Clark of Western, born Apr. 30, 1823, at Western; died Sept. 9, 1851,[1] at Rome, N. Y., and is buried at Western. He lived at Westernville. He was a farmer. She married (2), 1856, at Westernville, Schuyler, son of Stephen and Lovisa (Hills) Wade of Winsted, Conn.; born June 9, 1806, at Winsted; died Dec. 26, 1878, at Buffalo, N. Y. He was a broker and lived at Buffalo.[2]

Children of Jonathan-B. and Susan (Waldo) Clark. Born at Westernville, N. Y.:—[3]

*a.* CELIA, born Jan. 9, 1844; died Oct. 13, 1850, at Rome, N. Y.

*b.* EMMA-ARVILLA, born May 27, 1849; died Mch. 30, 1863.

And others who died young and of whom there is no record.

Children of Schuyler and Susan (Waldo) Wade. Born, *c* at Westmoreland, N. Y.; *d* at Stanwix, (?) N. Y.; *e* at Buffalo:—

*c.* ADELAIDE-SUSAN, born Nov. 2, 1857; married, Apr. 13, 1876, at Buffalo, Herman-Johnson, son of Herman and Harriet (Johnson) Hall of Buffalo: born Oct. 5, 1850, at Buffalo. They lived for some years at Buffalo, but were living, 1899, at Chicago, Ill. He is a broker.[4]

Children, born at Buffalo:—

*a.* LEONE-WADE, born Mch. 23, 1877.

*b.* ALMA-ELIZABETH, born Mch. 22, 1880.

*d.* WINNEFRED, born 1859; died 1859 at Stanwix.

*e.* CAROLYN-WALDO, born Sept. 6, 1866; married, Sept. 1, 1897, at North Western, N. Y., Lester, son of James and Mary-Ann (Collins) Greene of Buffalo; born Sept. 15, 1864, at Buffalo. He is a stenographer and telegrapher, employed, 1900, at the New York Stock Exchange. They were living, 1900, in Brooklyn, N. Y. Mrs. Greene was, before her marriage, a musician and teacher of the piano. She also did literary work, which she still continues, being a contributor in prose and verse to various magazines.[5] They have no children.

**bdae bb.** RACHEL, daughter of David *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Katy (Wetherbee) Waldo; married William Rice of Barcelona, N. Y.

Children of William and Rachel (Waldo) Rice:—[6]

*a.* ALMIRA, married Mr. Smith and had five children.

*b.* VICTOR-M., died, 1870, at Syracuse, N. Y., of a carbuncle. He married M.-Louisa Winters and had three children. He was superintendent of public instruction in New York State.

---

[1] Gravestone. [2] Records of Mrs. Adelaide-Susan Hall [*bdaeaac*].

[3] Gravestones in Western Cemetery. [4] Records of Mrs. Adelaide-Susan Hall.

[5] Records of Mrs. Carolyn-Waldo Greene.

[6] Records of Clarence-Abiather Waldo [*bdacihb*].

*c.* WILLIAM-S.
*d.* WILDER, died in Iowa.
*e.* HENRY-H.
*f.* CORNELIA.
*g.* CLARK, died June, 1850, in California.
*h.* EMILY.
*i.* EDWARD.

**bdae bc.** DAVID, son of David *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Katy (Wetherbee) Waldo; born May 3, 1795, at Rome, N. Y.; died Nov. 13, 1878, at Marion, Neb. He married, Dec. 31, 1826, Theodute-W. Haskell; born July 10, 1804, at Fayette, Kennebec Co., Me. She was living, 1879.[1]

Children of David and Theodute-W. (Haskell) Waldo:—

*bdae bca.* CATHARINE-A., born Oct. 27, 1827.
*bdae bcb.* SARAH-H., born Nov. 27, 1829.
*bdae bcc.* OSCAR-L., born Mch. 27, 1831; died Jan. 26, 1839.
*bdae bcd.* HORATIO-H., born Jan. 20, 1834.
*bdae bce.* ANNA-B., born July 4, 1836; died Dec. 26, 1860.
*bdae bcf.* CHAUNCY-H., born Oct. 10, 1839; died Aug. 20, 1866.
*bdae bcg.* HELEN-M., born June 27, 1842.
*bdae bch.* ABIGAIL-M., born Sept. 22, 1844.

**bdae bd.** AURELIA-H., daughter of David *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Katy (Wetherbee) Waldo; born Nov. 13, 1797, at Whitestone, N. Y., probably; died May, 1822 (?). She married Chauncey Hayden.[2]

Children of Chauncey and Aurelia-H. (Waldo) Hayden:—

*a.* LYSANDER, married Laura Mills, and had two children.
*b.* EDWIN.
*c.* AMELIA-K., born Aug. 15, 1824; died Apr. 17, 1852, æt. 27 years, 9 months, 2 days.
*d.* S.-AUGUSTA, died 1854.
*e.* HELEN.

**bdae cc.** SAMUEL, son of Gershom *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Waldo) Waldo; born May 4, 1795, at Rome, N. Y.; died July 19, 1883, at Perry, N. Y., where he had passed the greater part of his life. He was a farmer. He belonged to the "minute men" in 1812. He was of the Baptist faith. He married (1), Nov. 30, 1815, at Shaftsbury, Vt.,[3] Minerva, daughter

---

[1] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*].
[2] Records of Clarence-Abiather Waldo [*bdacihb*]. [3] Shaftsbury Records.

of Arvin and Seybel (Olim) Bates of Shaftsbury; born July 4, 1796, at Shaftsbury; died July 4, 1825, at Perry. He married (2), Oct. 23, 1825, at Perry, Mercy, daughter of Daniel Calkins of Perry; born June 27, 1800, at Swanton, Vt.; died Sept. 26, 1840, at Perry. He married (3), Feb. 24, 1841, at Perry, Lucy, daughter of Joseph and Sally (Slater) Wheelock of Worcester, Mass.; born July 15, 1790, at Worcester;[1] died Sept. 21, 1848, at Perry. He married (4), Feb. 13, 1849, at Nunda, N. Y., Esther Hamilton; born Oct. 3, 1814, at Scipio, N. Y.; died Mch. 21, 1852, at Perry. He married (5), May 31, 1853, at York, N. Y., Mrs. Maria-Thomas (Shaw) Crooker, widow of William Crooker of York; born Jan. 18, 1806, at Smyrna, N. Y.; died Feb. 23, 1881, at Perry. He married (6), Aug. 24, 1882, at Perry, Harriet, daughter of Elijah and Siny (Stone) Hammond; born Dec. 24, 1807; died Dec. 8, 1896, at Perry. He had no children by his third, fifth and sixth wives.[2]

Children of Samuel and Minerva (Bates) Waldo. Born at Perry, N. Y.:—

bdae cca. CAROLINE, born Oct. 12, 1816.
bdae ccb. BETSEY-ANNA, born Dec. 17, 1818.
*bdae ccc.* ALVA-HELAM, born Feb. 25, 1821; living, 1876, at Evansville, Wis. Had daughter, *a.* HATTIE, and four others.
bdae ccd. EDWIN-PALMER, born Nov. 10, 1823.

Children of Samuel and Mercy (Calkins) Waldo. Born at Perry, N. Y.:—

bdae cce. CALVIN-CALKINS, born Jan. 16, 1829.
bdae ccf. MINERVA-SELINA, born Mch. 20, 1831.
bdae ccg. EUNICE-PERMELIA, born Aug. 16, 1832.
bdae cch. DANIEL-SAMUEL, born Jan. 23, 1836.
*bdae cci.* LLOYD-GARRISON, born Oct. 12, 1837; died Mch. 6, 1842, at Perry.
bdae ccj. MERCY-MARIA, born Dec. 2, 1839.

Children of Samuel and Esther (Hamilton) Waldo. Born at Perry, N. Y.:—

bdae cck. LUCIA-EM, born Feb. 19, 1850.
bdae ccl. JOHN-HAMILTON, born Mch. 10, 1852.

bdae ce. LYMAN, son of Gershom *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Waldo) Waldo; born Apr. 25, 1800, at Verona, N. Y. It is said that he was living, 1876, at Plum River, Jo Daviess Co., Ill. He married, Oct. 13, 1822, at Shaftsbury, Vt.,[3]

[1] Worcester Records.
[2] Records of Grace-Garretson Waldo [*bdaeccee*]; John-Hamilton Waldo [*bdaeccel*]; Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*]; and others. [3] Shaftsbury Records.

Matilda Denio; born Mch. 24, 1799. In the record of his marriage both he and his wife are called of Shaftsbury. Before going West, they lived near Girard, Pa.[1]

Children of Lyman and Matilda (Denio) Waldo:—

*bdae cea.* STEPHEN-E., born July 27, 1824; married Philinda Roe; born July 12, 1828.

Child:—

*a.* IDA-E., born Nov. 16, 1856.

*bdae ceb.* MARY-E., born Aug. 18, 1828.

*bdae cec.* URIAH-D., born Feb. 28, 1834; died in the army. He married Violette-E. Andrews; born Dec. 22, 1839.

Child:—

*a.* FLORA-M., born Mch. 13, 1865.

**bdae cf.** GERSHOM-PALMER, son of Gershom *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Waldo) Waldo; born Mch. 23, 1802, at Rome, N. Y. He was made deacon in the Protestant Episcopal Church, Sept. 15, 1836, under Bishop Onderdonk,[2] and was an Episcopal clergyman, living in 1876 and for a long time before, in Springfield, Ill. He married, Oct. 20, 1830, at Hunts Hollow, N. Y., Jennet, daughter of Phineas and Martha (Tuttle) Lake of Greenville, N. Y.; born Oct. 18, 1810, at Greenville.[3] Mr. Waldo died about 1892 or '93 at Springfield.

Children of Gershom-Palmer and Jennet (Lake) Waldo:—[4]

*bdae cfa.* MARTHA, born July 2, 1831, at Rochester, N. Y.; died July 12, 1831.

*bdae cfb.* MARTHA, born Aug. 5, 1832, at Perry, N. Y.; died unmarried.

*bdae cfc.* HENRY-GALE, born May 5, 1834, at Hunts Hollow, N. Y.; married, June 27, 1861, at Battle Creek, Mich., Harriet-E. Williams; born Aug. 4, 1840, at Albion, N. Y.

*bdae cfd.* VIRGINIA, born May 9, 1839, at Portageville, N. Y.; died Sept. 15, 1840, at Portageville.

*bdae cfe.* GEORGE-DOANE, born Jan. 20, 1841, at Portageville, N. Y.; married, Dec. 27, 1872, at Decatur, Ill., Annie-Ella, daughter of Charles-W. and Sarah-A. (Morris) Funston; born at Lairdsville, Pa.

*bdae cff.* SARAH, born Sept. 7, 1843, at Perry, N. Y.; unmarried, 1892.

*bdae cfg.* LAURA, born Mch. 12, 1846, at Nunda, N. Y.; died Sept. 18, 1847, at Nunda.

*bdae cfh.* GLEN-HEBER, born June 23, 1848, at Nunda, N. Y.; married Nov. 20, 1874, at Pana, Ill., Clara-Maria, daughter of Edwin and Mary-Ann (Prescott) Palmer of Mt. Vernon, O.; born Aug. 10, 1851, at Mt. Vernon.

---

[1] Records of Helen-Emily (Waldo) Calkins [*bdaechb*].

[2] Burgess's "List of Deacons."

[3] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*]. [4] *Ibid.*

**bdae ch.** HELIM, son of Gershom *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Waldo) Waldo; born Feb. 25, 1806, at Shaftsbury, Vt.; died Nov. 20, 1896, at Dexter, Mich. He was a carpenter and joiner. He lived at Perry and Nunda, N. Y., later removed to Elyria, O., and finally to Dexter. He married (1), Feb. 14, 1833, at Perry, Emily, daughter of Alexander and Hannah (Drake) Richardson of Perry; born Nov. 6, 1813, at Windsor, Conn., died Nov. 11, 1845, at Delavan, Wis.

He married (2), June 20, 1849, at Rochester, N. Y., Susan-Amelia, daughter of John-Abbot and Jane (Brown) Waldo [*bdjgae*]; born Feb. 24, 1823, at Hebron, N. Y.; died Aug. 1, 1898, at Dexter.[1]

Children of Helim and Emily (Richardson) Waldo. Born, *a* at Perry, N. Y.; *b* at Attica, N. Y.; *c* at Delavan, Wis.:—

*bdae cha.* HARRIET, born Jan. 14, 1834; died Sept. 9, 1858, at Utica, Ind., unmarried.

bdae chb. HELEN-EMILY, born Oct. 5, 1836.

bdae chc. MATILDA-JANE, born Dec. 23, 1844.

Child of Helim and Susan-Amelia (Waldo) Waldo. Born at Nunda, N. Y.:—

*bdae chd.* CLARA, born Apr. 20, 1851; died Nov. 26, 1881, at Elyria, O., unmarried.

**bdae ci.** ABIATHER, son of Gershom *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Waldo) Waldo; born Feb. 7, 1808, at Shaftsbury, Vt.; was living, 1876, at Gopher, Osceola Co., Ia. He married, May 7, 1835, at Montville, Geauga Co., O., Mary-Maria Allen. She was born July 3, 1816.[2]

Children of Abiather and Mary-Maria (Allen) Waldo:—

*bdae cia.* ANN-JENNETTE, born Feb. 4, 1839.
*bdae cib.* JANE-ELECTA, born Oct. 11, 1840.
*bdae cic.* MARTHA-A., born Nov. 13, 1843.
*bdae cid.* WILLIAM-ALLEN, born Sept. 22, 1846.
*bdae cie.* MARY-ELLEN, born June 16, 1850.
*bdae cif.* BYRAM-SUMNER, born Aug. 3, 1853.
*bdae cig.* MILO, born Sept. 3, 1857.

**bdae cj.** CALVIN, son of Gershom *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Waldo) Waldo; born Aug. 7, 1810, at Shaftsbury, Vt.; died Feb. 4, 1885, at Cussewago, Pa., to which

---

[1] Records of Matilda-Jane (Waldo) Osbun [*bdaechc*], and Helen-Emily (Waldo) Calkins [*bdaechb*].

[2] Records of Edmund-Freeman Waldo [*bdadaj*], and Helen-Emily (Waldo) Calkins [*bdaechb*].

place he removed from Perry, N. Y., before the birth of his second child and where he passed the remainder of his life. He was a farmer. He married, Mch. 12, 1835, at Perry, Polly-Ann, daughter of Daniel Calkins of Perry; born Sept. 27, 1814, at Aurelius, N. Y.; died Sept. 24, 1884 at Cussewago.[1]

Children of Calvin and Polly-Ann (Calkins) Waldo. Born, *a* at Perry, N. Y.; *b-d* at Cussewago, Pa.:—

*bdae cja.* GERSHOM-CALVIN, born Jan. 24, 1836; died Sept. 10, 1858, in Kansas, unmarried.

bdae cjb. DANIEL-CALKINS, born Mch. 23, 1843.

*bdae cjc.* THOMAS-BROWN, born July 22, 1846. In 1886, he was living at Edinboro, Pa., but has since removed to Oregon. He was married Oct., 1871, and has two daughters, one of whom is married.

*bdae cjd.* MARY-ELIZABETH, born May 7, 1852. She married, Apr. 14, 1870, Mr. Lewis and is living, 1902, at Lavery, Pa. She has five children. Mr. Lewis is dead.

bdae cl. ANNA, daughter of Gershom (*Jonathan*, *Shubael*, *Edward*, *John*, *Cornelius*) and Martha (Waldo) Waldo; born Feb. 17, 1815, at Shaftsbury, Vt.; died Apr. 2, 1894, at Pavilion, N. Y. She married May 9, 1839, at Perry, N. Y., Ashley, son of Joshua and Rebecca (Perry) Townsend of Shaftsbury; born June 29, 1808, at Arlington, Vt.; died May 1, 1860, at Pavilion. She was his second wife. His first wife was Eliza-Ann Law, by whom he had two children, both born at South Leroy, N. Y.:—Joshua, born 1830, died 1840; Louisa, born 1833, died 1852. Mr. Townsend removed to New York State from Vermont about 1830, living first at South Leroy and afterwards at Pavilion. He invented a combined thresher and separator, trading his farm for castings with which he built his first machine, and continuing in the thresher business until about 1850, when he returned to farming and stock-raising. He accumulated a considerable property and was ever a liberal contributor to the benevolent work of Baptist missions.[2]

Children of Ashley and Anna (Waldo) Townsend. Born at Pavilion, N. Y.:—

*a.* ELIZA-MARTHA, born Aug. 22, 1840; died Aug. 29, 1861, at Pavilion, unmarried.

*b.* ELBERT, born Jan. 28, 1842; died Apr. 21, 1890, at Pavilion.

*c.* MARY-ELLA, born June 15, 1851; died Aug. 26, 1852, at Pavilion.

*d.* ARTHUR, born May 14, 1853; living, 1901, at Pavilion, where he has passed his life. He is a retail dealer in implements and agent for specialities. He married (1), 1888, Maria-Euphemia-Elizabeth, daughter of Duncan

[1] Records of Daniel-Calkins Waldo [*bdaecjb*].

[2] Records of Arthur Townsend [*bdaecld*].

McIntosh of Canada She died Mch. 19, 1889, at Pavilion, six months after her marriage. He married (2), Nov. 22, 1892, at Pavilion, Josie-Elizabeth, daughter of Martin and Phebe-Jane-Lucretia (Mille) Seekim of Pavilion; born Dec. 1, 1852, at Pavilion; living, 1901. They have no children.

*e.* SARAH-AMELIA, born Mch. 12, 1855; died Aug. 5, 1870, at Pavilion.

**bdae cm.** ELISHA-MORSE, son of Gershom *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Martha (Waldo) Waldo; born Mch. 15, 1817, at Shaftsbury, Vt.; died at Teconsha, Mich., where he had lived for some years before his death. In 1876 he was living at Plum River, Jo Daviess Co., Ill. He married, Oct. 1, 1843, at Geneva, Wis., Matilda Wheeler, who died before her husband.[1]

Child of Elisha-Morse and Matilda (Wheeler) Waldo:—

*bdae cma.* BETHUME.

**bdae ia.** CLARISSA-ANN, daughter of Abiather *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Homan) Waldo; born Feb. 24, 1809, at South Champion, N. Y.; died Nov. 9, 1879, at Oswego, N. Y. She married, Oct. 6, 1835, at Adams, N. Y., John-Teabeau, son of Thomas-Burton and Ann-Isabell (Teabeau) Hall of Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.; born July 3, 1803, at Alnwick, England; died Oct. 10, 1866, at Oswego. He was a rope-maker and lived at Oswego. Thomas-Burton Hall was a Highlander, who removed, when a child, to Alnwick, and thence emigrated to America in 1819 and settled at Sackett's Harbor. John-Teabeau Hall removed to Oswego in 1850.[2]

Children of John Teabeau and Clarissa-Ann (Waldo) Hall. Born at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.:—

*a.* JOHN-BURTON, born Apr. 17, 1838; living, 1899, at Buffalo, N. Y., unmarried.

*b.* MARGARET-ISABEL, born July 31, 1839; living, 1899, at Buffalo, N. Y., unmarried.

**bdae ib.** ELIZA-BUSH, daughter of Abiather *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Homan) Waldo; born Jan. 28, 1811, at South Champion, N. Y. She married (1), May 26, 1831, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., Abel Waite; born Mch., 1802, at Watertown, N. Y.; died Oct. 17, 1834, in Wood Co., O. He was a teacher and surveyor. She married (2), May 10, 1844, at Champion, N. Y., Oran-Onslow, son of Converse-Joshua and Polly (Pren-

---

[1] Records of Charles-Edward Waldo [*bdadabaa*], and Helen-Emily (Waldo) Calkins [*bdaechb*]. [2] Records of Margaret-Isabel Hall [*bdaeiab*].

tiss) Johnson of Champion; born Aug. 26, 1807, at Charleston, Montgomery Co., N. Y.; died Jan. 15, 1899, at South Champion.[1]

Children of Abel and Eliza-Bush (Waldo) Waite. Born, *a* at Houndsfield, N. Y.; *b* at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.:—

*a.* FLORA-ELIZA, born Apr. 17, 1832; living, 1901, unmarried.

*b.* MARY-ELLEN, born Aug. 9, 1833. She married Arthur-Wales, son of John-Prentice and Jerusha-W. (Hills) Johnson; born Mch. 17, 1833. They are now separated. She was living, 1901, at South Champion.

Child:—

*a.* KITTY-WALDO, born Sept. 20, 1859.

Children of Oran-Onslow and Eliza-Bush (Waldo) Johnson. Born at Champion, N. Y.:—[2]

*c.* ORAN-ALLEN, born Feb. 12, 1845. He is a farmer living, 1901, at Rutland, N. Y. He married, Feb. 4, 1868, at Watertown, N. Y., Agnes-Orra, daughter of William-Pelton and Delia-Arodyne (Hill) Ball of Rutland; born Apr. 10, 1847, at Rutland; living, 1901.

Children:—

*a.* CLARENCE-ORAN, born Apr. 1, 1870; died Aug. 31, 1870.

*b.* ANNA-BALL, born May 17, 1872; died May 24, 1893.

*c.* WILLIAM-ROY, born Mch. 25, 1887.

*d.* CORNELIA-HANNAH, born July 22, 1849; married, Nov. 24, 1886, at Champion, N. Y., Irvin, son of Joseph and Mary (White) Sischo of South Champion. They were living, 1901, at Adams, N. Y. He is a farmer. They have no children.

*e.* CLARA-FRANCES, born Aug. 8, 1855; died Nov. 26, 1881, at Champion, unmarried.

**bdae id.** TEMPERANCE-PLATT, daughter of Abiather *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Homan) Waldo; born Feb. 15, 1815, at Adams, N. Y.; died Oct. 26, 1833, at Pamelia, Jefferson Co., N. Y. She married, July, 1832, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., Jonah, son of Simon and Rosanna (Adams) Woodruff of Watertown, N. Y.; born 1810, at Watertown; died Feb. 10, 1876, in the Bermuda Islands. He was, in early life, a portrait and landscape painter. He invented the Woodruff sleeping car, and was, when he died, president of the Woodruff Sleeping and Parlor Coach Company of Philadelphia, Pa.[3]

Children of Jonah and Temperance-Platt (Waldo) Woodruff. Born at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.:—

*a.* JANETTE-MARY, born June 2, 1834; died Oct. 2, 1878, at Bixby, Minn. She married, May 10, 1860, at Watertown, N. Y., Charles, son of Stephen

---

[1] Records of Clarence-Abiather Waldo [*bdaeihb*].

[2] Records of Oran-Allen Johnson [*bdaeibc*].

[3] Records of Charles Adsit [*bdaeidu*].

and Polly (Smiley) Adsit of South Rutland, N. Y.; born Apr. 29, 1833, at Western, Oneida Co., N. Y. He was living, 1899, at Owatonna, Minn.

Children, born at Bixby:—

*a.* CHARLES-WOODRUFF, born Feb. 11, 1863.
*b.* WILLIAM-BROWN, born Mch. 21, 1865.
*c.* JOHN-WALDO, born Dec. 12, 1868.

**bdae if.** ALLEN, son of Abiather *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Homan) Waldo; born Mch. 16, 1819, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. He has lived at Huron, O., and at South Rutland, N. Y., but in 1899 was living at Martinsburg, N. Y. He is a tailor. He married (1), Jan. 25, 1846, at South Rutland, Harriet-Minerva, daughter of Simeon and Florilla (Davis) Oaks of South Rutland; born Aug. 25, 1829, at St. Johnstown (St. Johnsville ?), N. Y.; died Jan. 30, 1866, at South Rutland. He married (2), Mch. 12, 1868, at South Rutland, Helen-Aurelia, daughter of Silas and Sophia (Kellogg) Doud of South Rutland; born June 28, 1849, at South Rutland.[1]

Children of Allen and Harriet-Minerva (Oaks) Waldo. Born, *a* at South Champion, N. Y.; *b* at South Rutland, N. Y.:—

bdae ifa. CHARLES-JOHNSON, born Aug. 12, 1848.
bdae ifb. EDGAR-OAKS, born Apr. 16, 1862.

**bdae ig.** GEORGE-WILLIAM, son of Abiather *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Homan) Waldo; born July 22, 1821, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.; died at Potsdam, N. Y. He was a farmer, and lived at Potsdam. He married, Sept. 13, 1855, Mary-Ann, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Radway) Pert of Gloucestershire, England; born June 11, 1825, near Cheltenham, England. Her father Thomas Pert was born Dec. 21, 1793, at Northleach, and her mother Elizabeth Radway was born Feb. 18, 1794, at Chidworth, both in Gloucestershire, Eng.[2]

Children of George-William and Mary-Ann (Pert) Waldo. Born at Potsdam, N. Y.:—

*bdae iga.* CORNELIA-ELIZABETH, born July 26, 1856.
*bdae igb.* MARY-ADELA, born Oct. 25, 1858.

**bdae ih.** ORANGE-GERSHOM, son of Abiather *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Homan) Waldo; born Mch. 6, 1823, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.; died Sept. 25, 1893, at

[1] Records of Allen Waldo. [2] Records of Clarence-Abiather Waldo [*bdaeihb*].

Gouverneur, N. Y. He lived at Hammond, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., until 1865, when he removed to Gouverneur, where he resided until his death. He was a merchant, telegraph operator and manager. He was postmaster at Hammond for about seventeen years, justice of the peace at Hammond for eight years. He married, May 6, 1848, at Hammond, Barbera-Ellen, daughter of Henry and Nancy (Fraleich) Zoller of Redwood, Jefferson Co., N. Y.; born Apr. 10, 1829, at Springfield, Otsego Co., N. Y.; living, 1898, at Gouverneur.[1]

Children of Orange-Gershom and Barbera-Ellen (Zoller) Waldo. Born at Hammond, N. Y.:—

bdae iha. GERSHOM-HENRY, born Aug. 7, 1849.

bdae ihb. CLARENCE-ABIATHER, born Jan. 21, 1852.

*bdae ihc.* FRANK-OWEN, born Dec. 11, 1854. He has lived at Detroit, Mich., since Aug. 12, 1876, and, in 1898, was assistant auditor of the Michigan Central Railroad Company. He married, Aug. 10, 1876, at Watertown, N. Y., Anna-Louisa, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Martin) Martin of Belleville, Ont.; born May 10, 1855, at Caniff Mills, Ont.; living, 1898. They have no children.[2]

bdae ihd. CHARLES-GILBERT, born May 11, 1857.

**bdae ij.** MORRIS-ABIATHER, son of Abiather *(Jonathan, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Hannah (Homan) Waldo; born Sept. 20, 1828, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. Some time after his first marriage he removed to Wisconsin, where he has since lived. He served as "wagoner" in Co. E, 1st Wisconsin Cavalry, from Oct. 23, 1861, to Oct. 23, 1864, and as private in the 2d United States Regulars, Co. H, from Feb. 21, 1865, to Feb. 21, 1866. He is a carpenter by trade. He married (1), Sept. 15, 1852, at Tylersville, N. Y., Anne-Eliza, daughter of Richard and Ann (Doyle) Appleton of Denmark, N. Y.; born June 5, 1832, at New York City; died Oct. 25, 1862, at Patterson, Mo. She saved her husband's life, while he was in the army, by timely nursing, but was herself prostrated by disease to which she soon after succumbed.

He married (2), Feb. 4, 1867, at Oshkosh, Wis., Maggie, daughter of William and Margaret (Thomas) Lewis of Oshkosh; born June 13, 1841, at Merthyr Tydfil, Wales. Mr. and Mrs. Waldo were living, 1899, at Greenbay, Wis.[3]

Children of Morris-Abiather and Anne-Eliza (Appleton) Waldo. Born at Winneconne, Wis.:—

*bdae ija.* PERCEVILLE-G., died May 26, 1856.

bdae ijb. MARY-ADELL, born Sept. 25, 1858.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Orange-Gershom Waldo; and Clarence-Abiather Waldo [*bdaeihb*].

[2] Records of Frank-Owen Waldo. [3] Records of Morris-Abiather Waldo.

Child of Morris-Abiather and Maggie (Lewis) Waldo. Born at Greenbay, Wis.:—

*bdac ijc.* NELLIE-JANE, born Nov. 4, 1876; living, 1899, unmarried.

**bdag ab.** SALLY, daughter of Elijah *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Betsey (Angier) Waldo; born Jan. 10, 1790, at Alstead, N. H.;[1] died Nov. 6, 1867, at Vernon, Vt.[2] She married, Feb. 2, 1812, at Langdon, N. H.,[3] John, son of Jonathan and Betsey (Colwell) Stearns of Rockingham and Grafton, Vt.; born Mch. 8, 1785, at Rockingham; died May 14, 1850, at Grafton. He was a farmer. They lived at Grafton.[4]

Children of John and Sally (Waldo) Stearns. Born, *a-i, k* at Grafton, Vt.; *j* at Langdon, N. H.:—

*a.* A SON, unnamed, born and died same day.

*b.* A DAUGHTER, born and died same day.

*c.* BETSY, born Oct. 17, 1815; died Jan. 18, 1858, at Saxtons River, Vt. She married (1), Apr. 20, 1835, at Grafton, Joseph, son of Joseph and Annie (Wilson) Derby of Grafton; born Mch. 5, 1805, at Grafton; died Mch. 3, 1851, at Grafton. He was a farmer. They lived at Grafton. His father, Joseph Derby, emigrated from England. She married (2), Mch. 8, 1853, at Cambridgeport, Vt., Lyman, son of Samuel and Lucy (Soper) Fletcher, who died Jan. 2, 1864, at Townshend, Vt. He was a farmer.[5]

Children, by first husband, born at Grafton:—

*a.* CHARLES-AUSTIN, born July 27, 1836.

*b.* HENRY-JOSEPH, born Jan. 5, 1838; died Sept. 11, 1874.

*c.* DELIA-ANN, born Aug. 7, 1839; died Sept. 3, 1887.

*d.* HARRIET-AMANDA, born June 14, 1841.

*e.* LEVI-WHITE, born Mch. 28, 1844.

*f.* HELEN-MAR, born Dec. 10, 1845.

*g.* JOHN-LOREN, born Aug. 29, 1847.

*h.* FRANCES-ELNORA, born Nov. 29, 1848.

By second husband, born, *i* at Cambridgeport; *j* at Saxtons River:—

*i.* SARAH-EVANGELINE, born Sept. 4, 1854.

*j.* ELMER-HERBERT, born Feb. 4, 1856.

*d.* OLIVE, born Feb. 3, 1817; died Oct. 5, 1892, at Grafton. She married, at Grafton,[6] Levi White; born at Goshen, N. H.; died about 1896, at Grafton. They lived at Grafton. They had no children of their own, but adopted three. Mr. White was a farmer.

*e.* REUBEN-WALDO, born June 24, 1819; died Apr. 6, 1900, at Brattleboro, Vt. He was a mechanic and farmer, and lived at Grafton. He married,

---

[1] Family Bible of Charles-Whitney Waldo [*bdagaca*].

[2] Grafton, Vt., Records. [3] Langdon Records.

[4] Records of Mrs. Tairza-Laurette (Stearns) Streeter [*bdagabi*].

[5] Records of Mrs. Helen-Mar (Derby) Fogg [*bdagabcf*].

[6] Another account says she was married at Lowell, Mass., and that she died Mch. 1, 1898.

Oct. 19, 1841, at Newfane, Vt., Harriet, daughter of William and Harriet (Allen) Stedman of Newfane; born June 21, 1816, at Newfane; died July 29, 1863, at Grafton.

Children, born at Grafton:—

*a.* ABBIE-JANE, born Sept. 27, 1845.

*b.* GEORGE-FRANKLIN, born Aug. 13, 1848; died Feb. 12, 1860.

*c.* FREDERICK-REUBEN, born July 20, 1851.

*d.* WILLIAM-STEDMAN, born July 5, 1857.

*f.* JERUSHA-ELVIRA, born Aug. 3, 1821; living, 1900, at Haverhill, Mass. She married, Sept. 6, 1843, at Alstead, N. H., Elbridge-Gould, son of Asa and Mary (Gould) Newton of Nashua, N. H.; born May, 1819, at Acworth, N. H.; died Jan. 27, 1874, at Bedford, N. H. He was a farmer, and lived at Milford, N. H., and Bedford. Asa Newton was a descendant in the seventh generation from Richard Newton, brother of Sir Isaac Newton.[1]

Children, born, *a* at Salmon Falls, N. H.; *b* at Bedford; *c-e* at Milford:—

*a.* ALBERT-FRANCIS, born Apr. 3, 1848.

*b.* ELLEN-LOUISA, born May 19, 1852.

*c.* WILLIAM-WALLACE, born Apr. 27, 1855.

*d.* FREDERICK-CLARENCE, born Dec. 15, 1858.

*e.* GEORGE-WENTWORTH, born Dec. 11, 1860.

*g.* SARAH, born June 10, 1823; died Oct., 1864, at Bernardston (?), Mass. She married, at Rockingham, Vt., Jacob Crocket of Massachusetts. He died Dec., 1864 (?), at Bernardston. They had three children, all of whom died unnamed.

*h.* IRA-WALDO, born June 24, 1825 (also given July 24, 1825); died Sept., 1897, at Manchester, N. H. He was an overseer in cotton mills at Manchester. He married, 1850, at Grafton, Marion, daughter of Elihu Chapin of Grafton, who died 1853 at Hinsdale, N. H., where they had been living for her health.

Children:—

*a.* ALBERT.

*b.* ADALINE.

*i.* THIRZA-LAURETTE, born May 28, 1827; living, 1900, at Somerville, Mass. (Though baptized Thirza, she has always called herself Theresa.) She married (1), Feb. 12, 1845, at Grafton, Charles-Arnold, son of Abial and Lura-Elethea (Colton) Evans, of Athens, Vt.; born June 30, 1824, at Athens or Cambridge, Vt. He was a farmer. They lived at Grafton. She married (2), Jan. 10, 1861, at Brattleboro, Vt., Noyes, son of Paul and Annie (Dresser) Streeter of Vernon, Vt.; born Mch. 10, 1806, at Vernon; died Oct. 9, 1886, at Vernon. He was a farmer and blacksmith. They lived at Vernon. He was selectman for several years.[2]

Children, by first husband, born at Grafton:—

*a.* PERSIS-AUGUSTA, born Jan. 17, 1847; died Nov. 28, 1851, at Grafton.

*b.* EMMA-FRANCES, born Nov. 1, 1850.

*c.* LURA-ELETHEA, born May 7, 1854.

*d.* CHARLES-ABIAL, born Apr. 27, 1856.

---

[1] Records of Albert-Francis Newton [*bdagabfa*].

[2] Records of Mrs. Thirza-Laurette Streeter.

Children, by second husband, born at Vernon:—

*e.* IDA, born Apr. 2, 1862.

*f.* INA, born July 3, 1864.

*g.* ANNIE, born Mch. 29, 1868.

*j.* MAHALA-AMELIA, born Dec. 31, 1828; died Nov. 19, 1879, at Lawrence, Mass. She married, Aug. 26, 1849, at Salmon Falls, N. H., Eben-Edwards, son of Eben-Colcord and Betsey (Adams) Foster of Manchester, N. H.; born Dec. 31, 1828, at Pelham, N. H.; died Feb. 21, 1882, at Waltham, Mass. He was a manufacturer of belts and covering rolls. They lived at Lawrence.[1]

Children, born at Lawrence:—

*a.* LUCY-PAYSON, born Feb. 14, 1856; died Feb. 21, 1882 (?), at Lawrence.

*b.* LIZZIE-WALDO, born Mch. 8, 1859; died July 21, 1883, at Lawrence.

*c.* MINNIE-ADAMS, born Oct. 4, 1863.

*k.* EMMALINE-MELISSA, born Aug. 31, 1831; died Aug. 25, 1876, at Grafton. She married, Aug., 1856, at Grafton, Ira, son of Orin Emery of Berwick, Me.; born Mch. 16, 1827, at Berwick; living, 1900, at Manchester, N. H. He is a mechanic. They lived at Manchester.

Child, born at Vernon, Vt.:—

*a.* WILLIAM-ORIN, born 1866.

**bdag ac.** ELIJAH, son of Elijah *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Betsey (Angier) Waldo; born Jan. 13, 1792, at Alstead, N. H.;[2] died 1821 (?), at Grafton, Vt. He was a farmer, living first at Walpole, N. H., and later at Grafton. He married, Dec. 24, 1814, at Walpole,[3] Luretta, daughter of John-Bradford *(Jacob, Jacob, John, James)* and Susannah Hinds of Townshend, Vt.; born Aug. 11, 1791, at Townshend;[4] died June 11, 1849, at Brattleboro, Vt.[5] After her husband's death she became insane and was placed in the "Brattleboro Retreat," Feb. 22, 1840. Her condition improving, she was discharged Apr. 2, 1842, but was readmitted Jan. 23, 1845, and remained there until her death.

Mrs. Susannah Hinds was, when she married Mr. Hinds, widow of Asa Ober of Townshend.

Children of Elijah and Luretta (Hinds) Waldo.[6] Born at Walpole, N. H.:—

bdag aca. CHARLES-WHITNEY, born Feb. 15, 1816.

*bdag acb.* LUCY, died July 5, 185-. She was admitted into "Brattleboro Retreat," May 3, 1847.[7]

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Helen-Mar (Derby) Fogg. [2] Family Bible. [3] Walpole Records.
[4] "Hinds Family," p. 107. [5] Records of "Brattleboro Retreat," Brattleboro, Vt.
[6] Records of Mrs. Charles-Whitney Waldo [*bdagaca*]. [7] "Hinds Family," p. 107.

bdag ad. SAMUEL, son of Elijah *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Betsey (Angier) Waldo; born Jan. 24, 1794, at Alstead, N. H.;[1] died May 28, 1875, at Crescent, Ia. He appears to have lived at Langdon, N. H., until 1821, when he removed to Acworth, N. H., living at first on a farm which he bought, Mch. 28, 1821, of Calvin and Hannah Williams. This farm he sold, Nov. 1, 1824,[2] and perhaps lived for a few years in Langdon, since, in a deed of Sept. 19, 1828, he is called of Langdon,[3] but in a deed of Dec. 13, 1828, and in all subsequent deeds until 1844 he is called of Acworth. Jan. 10, 1844, he sold his farm of 120 acres in Acworth,[4] and Jan. 13, 1844, he bought of Benjamin and Betsey Elwell a farm in the northeast part of Walpole, N. H., and about that time removed to Walpole, where he continued to live until May 1, 1849, when he sold his farm[5] and removed to Manchester, Conn., where he remained until 1851, when, becoming a convert to the Mormons, he went West to join them. On his arrival at Council Bluffs, Ia., he, with many others who did not believe in polygamy, withdrew from the larger faction, and still believing Joseph Smith to be a true prophet, organized that branch of the Mormons known later as "The Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints." Of this branch he was in 1860 ordained an elder. He remained at Council Bluffs for the remainder of his life.

He married, Dec. 28, 1817, at Langdon,[6] Orpha, daughter of Asa and Sally (Perry) Walker of Langdon; born Aug. 26, 1799, at Langdon; died Nov. 13, 1858, at Council Bluffs.[7] Asa Walker's will, dated Oct. 25, 1804, probated Nov. 29, 1804, names—wife Sally, and daughters, Sally, Theda, Alva, Clarissa, "Orpah" and Rosamond.[8]

Children of Samuel and Orpha (Walker) Waldo.[9] Born, *a, d, e* at Langdon; *b, c, f-h* at Acworth; *i* at Walpole, N. H.:—

*bdag ada.* SARAH-ELIZABETH, born Dec. 14, 1818.

bdag adb. MARIA, born May 12, 1821.

bdag adc. ASA-PERRY, born Apr. 6, 1823.

bdag add. SAMUEL-FRANKLIN, born July 13, 1825.

bdag ade. ROSAMOND-WALKER, born Mch. 10, 1829.

bdag adf. ELIJAH-DANA, born Jan. 22, 1832.

*bdag adg.* JAMES-NOBLE, born Aug. 10, 1834; died Nov. 19, 1862, at Clear-creek, Kan., unmarried.

---

[1] Family Bible. [2] Cheshire County Deeds, vols. xc., p. 391; c., p. 260.
[3] Sullivan County Deeds, vol. ii., p. 205. [4] *Ibid.*, vol. xxxvi., p. 56.
[5] Cheshire County Deeds, vol. clxv., pp. 228, 420. [6] Langdon Records.
[7] Records of Mrs. Rosamond-Walker (Waldo) Hubbard [*bdagade*].
[8] Cheshire County Probate Records, vol. W, p. 153.
[9] Records of Mrs. Rosamond-Walker (Waldo) Hubbard [*bdagade*].

bdag adh. ORPHA-ANN, born June 11, 1836.
bdag adi. CHARLES-AUGUSTUS, born Nov. 26, 1844.

**bdag ae.** REUBEN, son of Elijah *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Betsey (Angier) Waldo; born May 24, 1796, at Alstead, N. H.;[1] died Mch. 17, 1861, at Avon, N. Y. In 1816 he, in company with twelve others, left New Hampshire to seek his fortune in the Genesee country, New York State, then considered the far West. His uncle Jeduthan, being settled at Avon, he settled in the same town, and there passed the rest of his life. He was a carriage-builder.

He married, Jan. 9, 1819, at Perry, N. Y., Betsey, daughter of Orland and Irena-Elisabeth Gordon of Perry; born Mch. 7, 1798, at Middlebury, Vt.; died Apr. 5, 1872, at Lima, N. Y. Betsey Gordon's parents removed to Perry when she was 16 years old, and later, about 1827, to Ohio.[2]

Children of Reuben and Betsey (Gordon) Waldo. Born at West Avon, N. Y.:—

*bdag aea.* LUCINDA-PAMELA, born Oct. 30, 1819; died July 2, 1837.
*bdag aeb.* CHARLES, born Sept. 27, 1822; died June 7, 1849, at West Avon, unmarried.
*bdag aec.* HARRIET-MARIA, born Mch. 18, 1825; died Oct. 8, 1842.
bdag aed. IRENA-ELISABETH, born Apr. 14, 1827.
*bdag aee.* GEORGE-STONE, born Nov. 12, 1829; died Apr. 4, 1852, at West Avon, unmarried.
*bdag aef.* SARAH-LOUISE, born Apr. 2, 1832; died Feb. 15, 1856, at West Avon, unmarried.
*bdag aeg.* HENRY-ORLAND, born Apr. 28, 1835; died Feb. 12, 1854.
bdag aeh. REUBEN-GORDON, born July 7, 1837.
*bdag aei.* ELLEN, born Sept. 3, 1839; died Mch. 12, 1854.

**bdag af.** JERUSHA, daughter of Elijah *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Betsey (Angier) Waldo; born Feb. 25, 1798, at Alstead, N. H.;[3] died Apr. 13, 1882, at Walpole, N. H.[4] She married, published at Langdon, N. H., Feb. 2, 1823,[5] Joseph Cobb of Alstead; born 1797 at Alstead; died Sept. 11, 1864, at Walpole, aged 67 years.[6] He was, perhaps, son of Seth Cobb of Dublin, N. H., by wife Huldah, whose will, dated Jan. 5, 1799, probated Jan. 23, 1799, names wife Huldah and a minor son, Joseph.[7] Joseph

---

[1] Family Bible of Mrs. Charles-Whitney Waldo; Reuben-Gordon Waldo's Bible says 1797.
[2] Family Bible of Reuben-Gordon Waldo [*bdagaeh*]. [3] Family Bible.
[4] Walpole Records: Gravestone. [5] Langdon Records. [6] Gravestone.
[7] Cheshire Co., N. H., Probate Files.

Cobb was a farmer and lived at Druseville Village, Walpole, N. H., where he, his wife, and two of their children are buried.

The will of Joseph Cobb of Walpole, dated Dec. 22, 1863, probated Oct., 1864, and that of Jerusha Cobb, widow, of Walpole, dated July 8, 1873, probated June 5, 1882, give no further information of their family,[1] save that both name—sons George-E. Cobb and Samuel D. Cobb; daughter, Jerusha Turner, wife of Ezra Turner; and daughter, Ellen-A. Cobb.

The gravestone inscriptions at Druseville are as follows:—

"Our Father | Joseph Cobb | died | Sept. 11, 1864 | aged 67 | The weary are at rest."

"Our Mother | Rusha | wife of | Joseph Cobb | died Apr. 13, 1882 | aged 84."

"Jerusha Turner | dau. of | J. & R. Cobb | Died Apr. 6, 1885 | ae. 61 yrs."

"Ellen A. | dau. of | Joseph & Rusha | Cobb | died June 17, 1882 | ae 47 yrs. 10 mos."

Children of Joseph and Jerusha (Waldo) Cobb. Born at Walpole, N. H., probably:—

*a*. JERUSHA, born 1824; died Apr. 6, 1885, at Walpole, aet. 61 years.[2] She married Ezra Turner. He was a lieutenant in a Vermont regiment during the Civil war. The marriage was unhappy and they separated. Mrs. Turner became insane. They had no children.

*b*. DARWIN, born 1826; died June, 1842, and was buried at Alstead.

*c*. ELLEN-A., born Aug. 23, 1833;[3] died June 17, 1882, at Walpole, unmarried.[4]

*d*. GEORGE-ELMER, born July 25, 1837; living, 1899, at Kansas City, Mo.

*e*. SAMUEL-DARWIN, born June 19, 1812; living, 1899, at Langdon, N. H., in poor health and of feeble mind. He married (1), Dec. 25, 1871, at Malden, Mass., Josephine-Emeline, daughter of William (?) Bowman of Lexington, Mass.; born Jan. 3, 1842, at Lexington (?); died June 29, 1884, at Walpole.[5] He married (2), Mch. 28, 1893, at Walpole, Luna-Bell, daughter of Amos-Rawson and Rosamond-Walker (Waldo) Hubbard of Chesterfield, N. H., his cousin [*bdagadee*]; born Apr. 25, 1870, at Chesterfield. This marriage proved unhappy, and they were divorced.

Children,[6] by first wife, born at Walpole:—

*a*. JOSEPH, born Sept. 15, 1872; died same day.

*b*. EDITH-JOSEPHINE, born Mch., 1876.

*c*. GEORGE-GARDNER, born Apr. 19, 1878; died June 10, 1884.

*d*. SAMUEL-DARWIN, born July 31, 1882; died July 3, 1884.

---

[1] Cheshire Co., N. H., Probate Files. [2] Walpole Records: Gravestone.
[3] "History of Walpole." [4] Gravestone at Druseville.
[5] Walpole Records: "History of Walpole": Gravestone at Druseville.
[6] Walpole Records: Gravestones at Druseville.

By second wife, born at Walpole:—

*e.* GEORGE-HUBBARD, born Jan., 1894; died Apr. 27, 1895.

bdag ag. ELIZABETH, daughter of Elijah *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Betsey (Angier) Waldo; born Aug. 23, 1801, at Walpole, N. H.;[1] died Mch. 26, 1850, at Walpole.[2] She married (1), Dec. 2, 1824, at Alstead, N. H., published Nov. 14, 1824, at Langdon, N. H.,[3] Levi, son of Thomas and Eunice (Alexander) Russell of Walpole; born 1800; died Sept. 21, 1831, at Keene, N. H.[4] He lived at Walpole and Keene, and was a trader and baker. She married (2), Nov. 6, 1832, at Keene,[5] Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer *(Josiah, Josiah, Joseph, William)* and Lydia (Calhoun) Cheney of Chesterfield, N. H.;[6] born at Chesterfield; died 1879 or '80 at Marlboro, N. H. His father, Ebenezer Cheney, Sr., from Tiverton, R. I., settled at Chesterfield about 1791. He was a Revolutionary soldier.[7]

Children of Levi and Elizabeth (Waldo) Russell. Born at Keene, N. H.:—

*a.* IRA-WALDO, born May 17, 1825. He was educated at Saxtons River (Vt.) Academy; taught school for a while in New Jersey, and studied the profession of dentistry with Dr. George-B. Champlain of Redbank, N. J. In 1849 he settled at Winchester, N. H., as a dentist, and remained there until 1869, when he removed to Keene, where he was living, 1899. He was representative from Winchester to the State Assembly in 1855 and '56, and was mayor of Keene in 1881 and '82, being elected the last year without an opposing vote. He married, Sept. 3, 1850, at Richmond, N. H., Harriet-Ann, daughter of James and Polly (Handy) Ballou of Richmond; born Dec. 4, 1830, at Richmond. She was living, 1899.[8]

Children, born at Winchester:—

*a.* ADA-ELIZABETH, born May 19, 1852.
*b.* FRANK-ARTHUR, born June 14, 1853.
*c.* CHARLES, born Mch. 29, 1860.
*d.* WILLIE-JAMES, born Aug. 16, 1862.

*b.* ELIZA-EMELINE, born Feb., 1827; died Nov. 16, 1832, "aet. 5 yrs. 9 mos."[9]

*c.* MARY-FOSTER-WILLIAMS; born June, 1831; died Jan. 29, 1832, "aet 7 mos."[10]

Children of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Waldo) Cheney. Born at Chesterfield, N. H.:—

*d.* LEVI-RUSSELL, born June 10, 1834; died Aug. 13, 1856.[11]

*e.* THEDA-PHILINA, died Mch. 22, 1850, at Walpole.[12]

---

[1] Family Bible. [2] Walpole Records. [3] Alstead Records; Langdon Records.
[4] Gravestone at Keene. [5] Keene Records. [6] "Cheney Genealogy," p. 96.
[7] "History of Chesterfield." [8] Records of Ira-Waldo Russell.
[9] Gravestone at Keene; Keene records say died Nov. 19. [10] Gravestone at Keene.
[11] Records of Ira-Waldo Russell. [12] Walpole Records.

**bdag ah.** IRA, son of Elijah *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Betsey (Angier) Waldo; born Aug. 30, 1803, at Langdon, N. H.;[1] died probably at Rochester, N. Y. He lived until about 1837 at Walpole, N. H., when he removed to New York State and settled at Rochester. He was a carriage-maker. He married, Apr. 19, 1830, intentions published at Langdon, Mch. 31, 1830,[2] Eleanor-Ann, daughter of Solomon and Mary (Jennison) Godfrey of Walpole, N. H., and Rochester, N. Y.; born Aug. 29, 1810.[3]

After her husband's death she is said to have returned to the East and to have lived at Northfield, Mass., with her sister, Mrs. Church, and to have died there. They had no children.

Mr. Waldo died between July 27, 1855, when he and his wife purchased a lot of land in Rochester, and Jan. 27, 1865, when "Elenor-A. Waldo, survivor and widow of Ira Waldo deceased of Rochester," sold the same land.[4]

**bdag ca.** CALEB, son of Anson *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Mehitable (Burroughs) Waldo; born Nov. 23, 1794, at Alstead, N. H.;[5] died Apr. 29, 1869, at Williamstown, Vt. He was at first a farmer, and lived at various towns in northern Vermont, among others Washington, Stowe and Morristown. He afterwards removed to Williamstown, where he became a botanical physician, and where he passed the rest of his life. He married, Apr. 30, 1818, at Williamstown, Sally, daughter of Abijah and Martha (Towne) Clark of Williamstown; born Feb. 8, 1796, at Williamstown; died there May 17, 1874.[6]

Children of Caleb and Sally (Clark) Waldo. Born, *a* at Washington, Vt.; *b* at Stowe or Morristown, Vt.; *c* at Williamstown, Vt.:—

*bdag caa.* LUCINDA, born Mch. 2, 1819; died Nov. 21, 1890, at Williamstown, of cancer, aged 71 years, 8 months, 19 days, unmarried.[7]

*bdag cab.* FANNY, born about 1823; died Dec., 1849 or '50, at Williamstown, unmarried.[8]

bdag cac. CLARK-PRENTISS, born June 29, 1833, at Williamstown.

And two sons who died in infancy.

**bdag cb.** CALVIN, son of Anson *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Mehitable (Burroughs) Waldo; born Sept. 17, 1796, at Williamstown, Vt.;[9] died Feb. 12, 1873, at his cousin Rufus Beckwith's [*bdagbe*], at South Washington, Vt.[10] He was a farmer,

---

[1] Family Bible. [2] Langdon Records. [3] "Giles Memorial," p. 267.
[4] Monroe Co., N. Y., Deeds, vols. cxxxviii., p. 139; cxc., p. 208.
[5] Williamstown, Vt., Records. [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] Records of Clark-Prentiss Waldo.
[9] Williamstown Records. [10] Records of Mrs. Rufus Brown [*bdagcbe*].

and lived at Williamstown, Chelsea and Washington, Vt., from 1838 until the death of his wife, after which he had no settled home but lived with his friends, especially with his sister Eunice. He married, Jan. 6, 1821, at Williamstown,[1] Lydia-Maria, daughter of Aaron and Hannah (Childs) Martin of Windham, Conn.; born Apr. 1, 1793, at Windham; died Apr. 19, 1868, at Chelsea, "aged 75 years, 18 days, of heart disease."[2]

Children of Calvin and Lydia-Maria (Martin) Waldo. Born at Williamstown, Vt.:—[3]

*bdag cba.* CALVIN-MARTIN, born Oct. 17, 1820; died Apr. 2, 1823.
bdag cbb. MARSHALL-CORYDON, born Apr. 28, 1822.
bdag cbc. OLIVIA-KINSMAN, born July 7, 1824.

bdag cc. EUNICE, daughter of Anson *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Mehitable (Burroughs) Waldo; born Dec. 9, 1798, at Williamstown, Vt.;[4] died June 15, 1883, at Williamstown.[5] She married (1), Feb. 18, 1844, at Chelsea, Vt.,[6] Nathan Davis; died 1847, at Chelsea. He was a farmer. She married (2), 1854, at Chelsea, Jonathan, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Cram) Lewis of Williamstown; born July 2, 1793, at Roxbury, Vt.; died June 14, 1870, at Williamstown. She was his third wife, he having married (1), Apr. 3, 1817, at Williamstown, Sally Smith of Williamstown; and (2), Mrs. Amanda (Wiggin) Lamphere, by whom he had a son Jonathan, born June 14, 1835, at Wolcott, Vt., and a daughter, Mrs. Maria (Lewis) Martin, who was living, 1900, at Williamstown.[7]

Mr. and Mrs. Nathan Davis are said to have had children, all of whom died young. Jonathan and Eunice (Waldo) Lewis had no children.

bdag cd. ROYAL-BURROUGHS, son of Anson *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Mehitable (Burroughs) Waldo; born Dec. 22, 1800, at Williamstown, Vt.;[8] died June 1, 1849, at Kenosha, Wis. He was at first a physician, but later went into mercantile business with Charles Durkee, who was, afterwards, United States Senator from Wisconsin, and, later, Governor of Utah Territory. Until 1840, Mr. Waldo lived at Chelsea, Vt., and Newbury, Vt., but in that year he went with his family and partner to Wisconsin and settled at Southport, near Kenosha, where, after some years as a

[1] Williamstown Records. [2] Chelsea Records. [3] Williamstown Records. [4] *Ibid.*
[5] Records of Mrs. Maria (Lewis) Martin, Williamstown, Vt. [6] Chelsea Records.
[7] Records of Mrs. Martin; Williamstown Records. [8] Williamstown Records.

merchant, he resumed the practice of medicine. His death was from cholera, which he contracted through attending several patients during an epidemic of that disease. He married, Sept. 20, 1830, at Williamstown,[1] Almira, daughter of Asaph and Elizabeth (Adams) Newcomb of Rutland, Vt.; born Aug. 14, 1801, at Rutland; died Apr. 11, 1860, at Jefferson, Monroe Co., Mo.[2]

Children of Royal-Burroughs and Almira (Newcomb) Waldo.[3] Born, *a-c* at Chelsea, Vt.;[4] *d*, *e* at Newbury, Vt.; *f-h* at Kenosha, Wis.:—

bdag cda. ROYAL-NEWCOMB, born Dec. 4, 1831. (Family Records say Dec. 2.)

*bdag cdb.* ELIZABETH-ADAMS, born June 10, 1833 (Family Records say 1832); died Sept 21, 1834, at Chelsea.

bdag cdc. JOHN-FRANKLIN, born May 16, 1835.

*bdag cdd.* CHARLES-EDWARD-DURKEE, born Jan. 30, 1837.

*bdag cde.* GEORGE-HENRY, born May 25, 1839; died Apr. 3, 1863, at Memphis, Tenn., from illness contracted in the retreat from Holly Springs. He was corporal in Co. H, 33d Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers. He was unmarried.

bdag cdf. FRANCES-ALMIRA, born Aug. 14, 1842.

bdag cdg. CAROLINE, born Apr. 8, 1844.

*bdag cdh.* JAMES-CHANDLER, born Feb. 28, 1846; died Apr. 6, 1848, at Kenosha.

**bdag ce.** JOHN, son of Anson *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Mehitable (Burroughs) Waldo; born Dec. 13, 1802, at Williamstown, Vt.;[5] died May 6, 1834, at Methuen, Mass. He became a merchant at Randolph, Vt., but sold his business in 1834 and removed to Methuen, and was living there at the time of his death. He married, Apr., 1831, probably at Chelsea, Vt., Olivia, daughter of William and Mehitabel (Swasey) Hoyt of Haverhill, Mass.; born Apr. 11, 1805, at Haverhill; died Sept. 6, 1880, at Washington, D. C., at the residence of her son-in-law, James-O.-P. Burnside.[6]

Olivia Hoyt's father was drowned in the Merrimac River when she was but two years old. Her mother, Mehitabel Swasey, was daughter of Moses and Mehitabel (Page) Swasey, granddaughter of Joshua and Hannah (Duston) Page, great-granddaughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Watts) Duston, and great-great-granddaughter of Thomas Duston and Hannah Emerson, the latter being the Hannah Duston who was captured by the Indians at Haverhill, Mch. 15, 1697, and who, with two companions, escaped at midnight on the 30th, after killing

---

[1] Williamstown Records. [2] Records of John-Franklin Waldo [*bdagcdc*]. [3] *Ibid.*
[4] Chelsea Records. [5] Williamstown Records.
[6] Records of Mrs. Helen (Waldo) Burnside [*bdagccb*].

ten of their captors. A monument at Penacook, N. H., marks the site of this escape.[1]

Children of John and Olivia (Hoyt) Waldo. Born, *a* at Randolph, Vt.; *b* at Methuen, Mass.:—

bdag cea. ANSON-HOYT, born Apr. 2, 1832.

*bdag ceb.* HELEN-OLIVIA, born Aug. 22, 1834; living, 1900, at Washington, D. C., where she is employed in the Smithsonian Institution. She married, July 21, 1857, at Kenosha, Wis., James-Oliver Perry, son of Andrew and Jane (Crosson) Burnside of South Carolina; born Jan. 25, 1828, at Bruceville, Ind.; living, 1900, at Washington. He has been a printer, editor, soldier, and government clerk, but has been for many years incapacitated for active work as a result of his army service. He has lived in Vermont, Wisconsin, Illinois, and, since 1863, in Maryland and in Washington. James-O.-P. Burnside enlisted as a private in Co. I, 15th Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry, May 11, 1861, and on May 15 was elected captain of Co. G. After severe service at the front for nearly one year he was mustered out for disability in April, 1862. In July following, under the call for three months' troops, he re-enlisted as a private in the 71st Regiment, Ill. Vol. Infantry, and on the final organization of that regiment was made Lieut.-Colonel, and was mustered out, with the regiment, at the expiration of its term of service. He was appointed captain and brigade commissary of subsistence by the Secretary of War, Nov. 29, 1862, and detailed to serve on the staff of General S.-S. Carroll of Maryland, who called Burnside his "fighting commissary," and often detailed him for special service requiring courage and military skill. After thirty-six hours of continuous duty in the saddle during the retreat of Lee from Gettysburg in July, 1863, Burnside fell from his horse, overcome by a sunstroke, and was never after able to perform a day's field duty. He was then made captain in the invalid corps, afterwards called the Veteran Reserve Corps. His application for field duty, made after some time, being refused, he resigned his commission. His resignation was not accepted, but was returned with the recommendation that he apply for extended leave of absence to recover his health, "as Captain Burnside is held in much estimation as a soldier." Declining to stay on the army list if unfitted for active duty, his resignation was finally accepted. They have no children.

bdag ch. CAROLINE, daughter of Anson *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Mehitable (Burroughs) Waldo; born Aug. 7, 1809, at Williamstown, Vt.;[2] died Feb. 26, 1888, at Kenosha, Wis. She married, May 16, 1838, at Shalersville, O., Nelson, son of Simon and Almira Davis of Aurelius, N. Y.; born Sept. 1, 1809, at Aurelius; died Feb. 16, 1862, at Pleasant Prairie, Wis. He was a farmer. They lived at Parkman, Geauga Co., O., Pleasant Prairie and Kenosha.[3]

Children of Nelson and Caroline (Waldo) Davis. Born, *a-d* at Parkman, O.; *e-g* at Pleasant Prairie, Wis.:—

*a.* ANSON-WALDO, born Apr. 29, 1839; died Jan. 22, 1876, at Kenosha, unmarried. He was a soldier in the Civil war.

---

[1] Records of Mrs. Helen (Waldo) Burnside [*bdagceb*]; see "History of Haverhill," p. 185 *et seq.* [2] Williamstown Records. [3] Records of Miss Lucinda-Almira Waldo [*bdagchs*].

*b.* ALBERT-WILSON, born Nov. 22, 1841; died Feb. 15, 1867, at Pleasant Prairie, unmarried. He was a soldier in the Civil war.

*c.* MARSHALL-EUGENE, born Dec. 7, 1843; died Dec. 26, 1864, at Pleasant Prairie. He was a soldier in the Civil war. He was unmarried.

*d.* CALVIN-MARTIN, born Feb. 18, 1846; died Sept. 19, 1869, at Kenosha, unmarried. He was a soldier in the Civil war.

*e.* LUCINDA-ALMIRA, born Apr. 18, 1848; living, 1898, at Kenosha, unmarried.

*f.* CAROLINE-MEHITABEL, born Feb. 25, 1851; died Aug. 26, 1867, at Pleasant Prairie, unmarried.

*g.* EUNICE-MARY-JANE, born Nov. 22, 1853; died June 23, 1870, at Kenosha, unmarried.

bdag ci. LUCINDA, daughter of Anson *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Mehitable (Burroughs) Waldo; born June 13, 1811, at Williamstown, Vt.;[1] died June 5, 1865, at Chelsea, Vt.;[2] She married, Oct. 29, 1840, at Williamstown, William, son of William and Patty (Gerry) Wilson of Chelsea; born Jan. 6, 1815, at Bradford, Vt.; died Jan. 4, 1889, at Chelsea, "aged 72 years, 11 months, 29 days,"[3] but his daughter, Caroline, says that he was born Jan. 6, 1817, and died Jan. 4, 1888. He was a carpenter and lived at Chelsea.

Children of William and Lucinda (Waldo) Wilson. Born, *a-c* at Chelsea, Vt.; *d* at Strafford, Vt.:—[4]

*a.* ROYAL-WALDO, born July 12, 1841; died Aug. 21, 1842, at Chelsea.

*b.* CAROLINE-LUCINDA, born Feb. 8, 1845; married, Sept 9, 1871, at Chelsea, Wales-Lenard, son of Gerard-Miller and Lucinda (Barlow) Moulton of Tunbridge, Vt.; born Jan. 1, 1842, at Sherbrooke, P. Q. He is a farmer. They are living, 1900, at Chelsea.

Children:—

*a.* ROYAL-WALES, born Aug. 17, 1873.

*b.* EUNICE-LUCINDA, born Jan. 27, 1878.

*c.* MORRIS-LENARD, born Oct. 9, 1880.

*c.* MARY-JANE, born May 21, 1849; died Aug. 19, 1851, at Chelsea.

*d.* JENNIE, born Nov. 11, 1856; died July 30, 1858, at Chelsea.

bdag da. PHILENA, daughter of Samuel *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Tryphena (Orcutt) Waldo; born Nov. 6, 1796, at Randolph, Vt.; died Nov. 1, 1869, at Methuen, Mass. She married, June 11, 1834, at Cabot, Vt.,[5] Eliphalet, son of David *(Edmund, Samuel, Benjamin, Richard)* and Mehitable (Clement) Kimball of Pembroke, N. H.; born Jan. 3, 1786, at Pembroke; died May 30, 1861, at Methuen. He was a farmer and lived at Cabot

---

[1] Williamstown Records. [2] Chelsea Records. [3] *Ibid.*.
[4] Records of Mrs. Caroline-Lucinda (Wilson) Moulton [*bdagcib*]. [5] Cabot Records.

until 1849, when he removed to Methuen. She was his third wife. He married (1), Jan. 19, 1815, Nancy Hall of Chester, N. H.; born Dec. 25, 1791; died June 14, 1822, at Pembroke. By her he had three children; viz.: Benjamin-Hall, born Nov. 23, 1815; Addison, born Sept. 10, 1818; Eliphalet-Addison, born June 3, 1822.

He married (2), Mch. 31, 1829, at Cabot, Mrs. Lydia (Osgood) Porter of Cabot, widow of David Porter, who died Nov. 20, 1821, at Albany, Vt. She was born Apr. 20, 1794, and died Dec. 26, 1833, at Cabot. By her he had two children; viz.: Nancy, born Mch. 13, 1830; Lydia-Foster, born June 28, 1833. Philena Waldo is sometimes called Philena-Orcutt Waldo.[1]

Children of Eliphalet and Philena (Waldo) Kimball. Born at Cabot, Vt.:—

*a.* SARAH-M., born Mch. 18, 1836; died May 13, 1837, at Cabot.
*b.* WILLIAM, born 1837; died Dec. 1, 1849, at Methuen.

**bdag dd.** LEONARD-ORCUTT, son of Samuel *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Tryphena (Orcutt) Waldo; born Apr. 11, 1804, at Cabot, Vt.;[2] died June 6, 1857, at Methuen, Mass., of consumption.[3] He was a farmer, and passed most of his life at Cabot, but removed to Methuen not long before his death. He married, Mch. 14, 1827, at Peacham, Vt.,[4] Caroline, daughter of Parker and Hannah (Blanchard) Hooker of Peacham; born May 26, 1805, at Peacham; died Nov. 12, 1858, at Methuen of consumption, "aged 53 years, 5 months, 17 days."[5]

Children of Leonard-Orcutt and Caroline (Hooker) Waldo.[6] Born, *a-c, e, f* at Cabot, Vt.; *d* at Peacham, Vt.; *g* at Glover, Vt.:—

bdag dda. TRYPHENA-ORCUTT, born Apr. 15, 1828.
*bdag ddb.* JERUSHA, born Aug. 25, 1831; died July 17, 1865, at Wenona, Ill., unmarried.
bdag ddc. SAMUEL-S, born July 28, 1833.
bdag ddd. PARKER-HOOKER, born June 30, 1835.
bdag dde MARY-ANN-CLUFF, born Apr. 8, 1837.
bdag ddf. LAURA-HOOKER, born Sept. 15, 1839.
*bdag ddg.* CATHERINE-ORCUTT, born Apr. 25, 1842; died Nov. 30, 1859, at Methuen, Mass., of consumption.[7]

---

[1] "Kimball Family," vol. i., p. 352; "History of Pembroke," vol. ii., p. 177; Cabot Records; Records of Mrs. Lydia-Foster (Kimball) Cross.

[2] Cabot Records; Methuen, Mass., Records. [3] Methuen Records.

[4] Records of Samuel-S Waldo [*bdagddc*]. [5] Methuen Records.

[6] Records of Samuel-S Waldo.

[7] Methuen Records, which call her mother "Catherine." Her brother gives the date of her death Nov. 28, 1859.

**bdag de.** WILLIAM-EATON, son of Samuel *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Tryphena (Orcutt) Waldo; born Feb. 5, 1806, at Cabot, Vt.; died Oct. 6, 1869, at Cabot. He was a farmer, living at Cabot. He married, Feb. 18, 1829, at Peacham, Vt., Mary, daughter of Benjamin *(Smith, Abraham, Aaron, David, Benjamin, Richard)* and Sally (Blake) Kimball of Peacham; born Nov. 7, 1807,[1] at Peacham; died June 1, 1862, at Peacham.

Mr. Waldo's will, dated at Washington, Vt., Aug. 11, 1867, probated Nov. 1, 1869, names—"wife Mary-G."; "Daughter Emily Morse of Cabot"; "my wife's son Zackery-J. Stevens"; "son E.-Darwin Waldo." From this it would appear that Mrs. Waldo was previously married to a Mr. Stevens.[2]

Children of William-Eaton and Mary (Kimball) Waldo. Born *a-c* at Potton, P. Q.; *d-f* at Cabot, Vt.:—

*bdag dea.* A SON, born Mch. 14, 1830; died Mch. 17, 1830.
*bdag deb.* SARAH, born Mch. 18, 1831; died Apr. 16, 1832.
**bdag dec.** EMILY, born Feb. 3, 1833.
*bdag ded.* SARAH-BLAKE, born Jan. 27, 1836; died Mch. 25, 1855, unmarried.
*bdag dee.* IRA-KIMBALL, born Sept. 18, 1839; died Dec. 8, 1862, in U. S. army, unmarried.
**bdag def.** ERASMUS-DARWIN, born Jan. 4, 1845.

**bdag ec.** RICHARD, son of Edward *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Roe) Waldo; born July 20,[3] 1807, at Tunbridge, Vt., probably; died July 29, 1879, at Potton, P. Q.[4] He lived as a boy, after his father's death, at Randolph with his uncle, Abner Waldo, who was appointed his guardian, Dec. 23, 1824.[5] He became a farmer and shoemaker, and lived, successively, at Cabot, Sheffield, Derby and Troy, Vt., and at Potton. He married, May 20, 1835, at Wheelock, Vt.,[6] Mary-Ann, daughter of James *(William)* and Mary (Norris) Chase of Wheelock; born July 14, 1813, at Wheelock;[7] died Nov. 25, 1854, at Potton.[8]

Children of Richard and Mary-Ann (Chase) Waldo. Born, *a* unknown; *b, c* at Cabot, Vt.; *d* at Derby, Vt.:—

*bdag eca.* CHARLES.

---

[1] Family Records; "Kimball Family" says Nov. 18.
[2] Records of Erasmus-Darwin Waldo [*bdagdef*]: "Kimball Family," vol. ii., p. 907.
[3] Erroneously given July 30 on p. 346.
[4] Records of Mrs. Melissa (Waldo) Hardy [*bdageed*].
[5] Randolph Probate Records, vol. ix., p. 228.
[6] Wheelock Records, in which he is then called of Greensboro, Vt.
[7] "Norris Family," p. 67; "History of Sanbornton, N. H.," vol. ii., p. 115.
[8] Records of Mrs. Hardy.

bdag ecb. MARY-CHASE, born Oct. 11, 1838.
bdag ecc. GEORGE-FAY, born Jan. 13, 1843.
bdag ecd. MELISSA, born Mch. 5, 1845.

bdag fa. JOHN, son of Abner *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Goss) Waldo; born June 8, 1797, at East Randolph, Vt.; died Feb. 28, 1876, at Chicago, Ill. He married, May 22, 1825, at East Randolph, Dolly, daughter of John *(John, John, Edmund, Edmund)* and Dolly (Sprague) Weston of Randolph; born Mch. 22, 1801, at Randolph; died about 1890, at Chicago.[1]

Children of John and Dolly (Weston) Waldo. Born at East Randolph, Vt.:—[2]

*bdag faa.* CHARLES, born Mch. 26, 1826. He married Charlotte-S. Fellows, and was living, 1900, at Briggsville, Wis. No children.
bdag fab. ABNER-WESTON, born Jan. 22, 1830.
bdag fac. HENRY-MARSHALL, born July 17, 1832.

bdag fb. CHARLES, son of Abner *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Goss) Waldo; born Aug. 13, 1798, at East Randolph, Vt.;[3] died July 21, 1867, at East Randolph, "of apoplexy, aged 68 years, 11 months, 23 days." He was a farmer and miller, and lived at East Randolph. He married, Sept. 7, 1845, at East Randolph, Sarah-Cheeney, daughter of John and Martha (Webster) Morrison of Danbury, N. H.; born Nov. 27, 1820, at Candia, N. H. She was living, 1900, at East Randolph. Mr. Waldo held several offices of trust in Randolph. He is buried in the East Randolph Cemetery.[4]

Children of Charles and Sarah-Cheeney (Morrison) Waldo. Born at East Randolph, Vt.:—

bdag fba. HENRY-CLAY, born Aug. 15, 1846.
*bdag fbb.* MARTHA-FRANCES, born Feb. 23, 1848; died Apr. 15, 1864, at East Randolph.
*bdag fbc.* CHARLES-ALBRO, born Mch. 6, 1855; died Aug. 11, 1856, at East Randolph.
*bdag fbd.* CHARLES-MORRISON, born June 12, 1857. (Called FRANK in the town records.) Living, 1900, at East Randolph. He is a farmer. He married, Feb. 28, 1883, at Chicago, Ill., Mattie-Jane, daughter of William and Margaret (Leach) Cummings of Lamar, Col.; born Feb. 10, 1857, in Pennsylvania; died Dec. 7, 1897, at East Randolph. They had no children.[5]
bdag fbe. FREDERIC-CHANDLER, born Dec. 11, 1861. (Town records say Jan.)

---

[1] Randolph Records; "Waldos in America," p. 34; "New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Register," vol. xli., p. 292. [2] Randolph Records. [3] Family Bible says Aug. 14.
[4] Family Bible and Records of Henry-Clay Waldo (*bdagfba*); Randolph Records.
[5] Records of Charles-Morrison Waldo.

**bdag fc.** GEORGE-AUGUSTUS, son of Abner *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Goss) Waldo; born Apr. 12, 1800, at East Randolph, Vt.; died May 29, 1851, at Methuen, Mass., of consumption. He removed to Methuen, where he became a merchant. He married, Dec. 30, 1823, at Methuen, Almira, daughter of Dr. John-Ladd *(Daniel)* and Doreas (Bodwell) Bodwell of Methuen; born Dec. 12, 1801, at Methuen; died about 1883, at Chicago, Ill.[1]

Children of George-Augustus and Almira (Bodwell) Waldo. Born at Methuen, Mass.:—[2]

*bdag fca.* GEORGE-ALBERT, born Dec. 2, 1824; died Jan. 25, 1880, at Jefferson, Wis.[3] He married, 1851, at Jefferson, Clara Howe of Jefferson. She was living, 1897, at Jefferson. They had no children.

bdag fcb. JOHN-ADAMS-BODWELL, born Jan. 16, 1827.

*bdag fcc.* ALMIRA-AMANDA, born May 26, 1829; died Nov. 15, 1898, at Imes, Kan., unmarried.[4]

bdag fcd. CAROLINE-AMELIA, born July 26, 1831.

bdag fce. JULIETTE-ABBA, born Mch. 5, 1834.

bdag fcf. MARY-ADELAIDE, born Feb. 20, 1837. (Birth not recorded at Methuen.)

*bdag fcg.* EGLANTINE-ALBERTINA, born Jan. 9, 1839; died May 18, 1839, at Methuen.[5]

*bdag fch.* LUNA-ARDELL, born Dec. 25, 1841; died Feb. 1, 1869, at Blue Island, Ill. She married, Mch. 7, 1867, at Chicago, Ill., Harry-B. Robinson. No children.[6]

**bdag fe.** FANNY, daughter of Abner *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Goss) Waldo; born Nov. 12, 1803, at East Randolph, Vt.; died Mch. 19, 1872, at East Randolph. She married, May 17, 1831, at East Randolph, Andrew Woodworth; born 1800; died Sept. 6, 1884, at East Randolph, aged 84 years.[7] He was a farmer and lived near the line between Randolph and Bethel. His will, dated Apr. 10, 1883, probated Sept. 7, 1884, names—Henry-C. Waldo, Charles-M. Waldo and Frederick-C. Waldo, sons of Charles Waldo, deceased; Chandler-W. Kibbee, son of Chandler Kibbee, deceased, of Wisconsin; Fannie Waldo of Portage, Wis., and her sister Luthera Shoemaker of Greenbay, Wis.; Mertie Wood, daughter of William-S. Wood of Randolph; Carrie-E. Kibbee of Wisconsin, daughter of Chandler; Darwin-Paul of Bethel; Jane, wife of Joseph Denning of Randolph; Ellen Lillie, daughter of Lovell Hibbard, and late wife of Charles Lillie of Randolph; Anna Cleaveland, wife of James-P. Cleaveland of Randolph; Caroline

---

[1] Randolph Records; Methuen Records. [2] Methuen Records.
[3] "Waldos in America," p. 36. [4] Records of John-Barron Waldo [*bdagfcba*].
[5] Records of Mr. William Barnes [*bdagfce*], Methuen, Mass. [6] *Ibid.*
[7] Randolph Records; Gravestones.

Woodworth, widow of James Woodworth of Bethel; "my niece, Mrs. Laura Thresher of Bethel"; Rufus Gay of Randolph; Eliza Jones, wife of Alexander Jones of Bethel; Mrs. Sarah-G. Waters of Randolph, "now living with me."[1] Mr. and Mrs. Woodworth are buried at East Randolph. No children.

bdag ff. RALPH, son of Abner *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Goss) Waldo; born Sept. 11, 1805, at East Randolph, Vt.; died Jan. 7, 1877, at East Randolph of chronic bronchitis. He was a farmer and lived at East Randolph. He married, May 7, 1833, at Randolph, Hannah, daughter of Simeon and Miriam (Edson) Belknap of Randolph; born Feb. 12, 1812, at Randolph; died Apr. 20, 1879, at Randolph, of erysipelas, "aged 67 years, 1 month, 20 days." They are buried at East Randolph.[2]

Children of Ralph and Hannah (Belknap) Waldo. Born at Randolph, Vt.:—

*bdag ffa.* JULIUS-CHANDLER, born May 21, 1837; died Jan. 23, 1839, at East Randolph.

*bdag ffb.* MIRIAM-ISABELLA, born Jan. 16, 1840; died Sept. 12, 1842, at East Randolph.

bdag ffc. SAMUEL-PRENTICE, born May 28, 1842. (Birth not recorded at Randolph.)

bdag ffd. SIMEON-RALPH, born Dec. 22, 1844. (Recorded as SAMUEL-RALPH.)

*bdag ffe.* HANNAH-ISABELLE, born Dec. 10, 1859; married Feb. 23, 1873, at Randolph,[3] Austin-William, son of Eaton and Hannah (Marshall) Emery of Washington, Vt.; born May 10, 1848, at Washington. They were living, 1900, at East Randolph. He is a farmer. They have no children of their own, but have adopted two; viz.:—Nellie, born Sept. 26, 1875, adopted 1879; Ina, born Oct. 7, 1886, adopted 1892.[4]

bdag fg. ALBRO, son of Abner *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Goss) Waldo; born June 16, 1807, at East Randolph, Vt.; died Feb. 10, 1846, at East Randolph and is there buried. He was a farmer, living at East Randolph. He married, May 15, 1834, at East Randolph, Elmina, daughter of Samuel and Esther (York) Stone of East Randolph; born Oct. 14, 1816, at East Randolph; died Aug. 17, 1896, at Portage, Wis.[5]

Children of Albro and Elmina (Stone) Waldo. Born at East Randolph, Vt.:—

*bdag fga.* FANNIE-ELIZABETH, born Feb. 10, 1836; living, 1899, at Portage, Wis., unmarried.

---

[1] Randolph Probate Records, vol. xxxvi., p. 157. [2] Randolph Records: Gravestones.
[3] Randolph Records. [4] Records of Mrs. Hannah-Isabelle (Waldo) Emery.
[5] Randolph Records: Gravestones: Records of Mrs. Luthera-Blodgett Schoemaker [*bdagfgb*].

bdag fgb. LUTHERA-BLODGETT, born Nov. 1, 1839.

*bdag fgc.* GEORGE-ALBERT, born Sept., 1841; died Nov. 16, 1842, "aged 1 year & 3 mos."[1]

bdag fh. CHARLOTTE, daughter of Abner *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Goss) Waldo; born July 5, 1809, at East Randolph, Vt.; died Nov. 28, 1880, at East Randolph. She married, Mch. 4, 1838, at East Randolph, Joseph-Wilson, son of Samuel and Esther (York) Stone of East Randolph; born Nov. 5, 1814, at Randolph; died Aug. 14, 1846, at East Randolph, "æ. 31 yrs. 9 mos." They are both buried in East Randolph Cemetery by the side of their children and of his parents.[2]

Children of Joseph-Wilson and Charlotte (Waldo) Stone. Born at East Randolph, Vt.:—[3]

*a.* A SON.

"An Infant | Son of | J. W. & Charlotte | Stone | died March 19, 1842."

*b.* JULIA, born Feb. 11, 1839; died Feb. 11, 1846, "aged 7 yrs."

*c.* DARWIN-WALDO, born June 2, 1844; died Jan. 17, 1866, "æ 21 yrs."

bdag fi. LUCINDA, daughter of Abner *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Goss) Waldo; born May 5, 1811, at East Randolph, Vt.; died Sept. 14, 1872, at East Randolph, while visiting there. She married, Mch. 29, 1831, at East Randolph, Chandler, son of Ambrose and Dolly (Follansbee) Kibbee of East Randolph; born Oct. 23, 1807, at East Randolph; died Feb. 25, 1879, at Janesville, Wis. Mr. Kibbee was a farmer. He removed from East Randolph to Briggsville, Wis., in 1855.[4]

Children of Chandler and Lucinda (Waldo) Kibbee. Born at East Randolph, Vt.:—

*a.* ELLEN-AUGUSTA, born Feb. 23, 1832; died Jan. 9, 1857, at Briggsville, unmarried.

*b.* SARAH-WALDO, born Mch. 27, 1836; died July 14, 1853, at East Randolph.

*c.* FANNIE-WALDO, born July 10, 1838 (Family Records say 1839); died Sept. 11, 1851, at East Randolph.

*d.* CHANDLER-WALDO, born May 22, 1843. He was, 1900, an insurance agent, living at Minneapolis, Minn. He has resided at Briggsville, Jefferson, Ripon, Milwaukee and Janesville, Wis., and from 1882 to 1896 at St. Paul, Minn., since then at Minneapolis. He married, Feb. 8, 1865, at Milwaukee, Wis., Hattie, daughter of Israel and Doratha (Allis) Stebbins of Greenfield, Mass., and Milwaukee; born Sept. 27, 1843, at Beloit, Wis.; died Mch. 22, 1896, at St. Paul.

---

[1] Gravestone at East Randolph. [2] Randolph Records: Gravestones.

[3] "Waldos in America," p. 38: Gravestones.

[4] Randolph Records: Records of Chandler-Waldo Kibbee [*bdagfid*].

Children, born, *a* at Milwaukee; *b-d* at Jefferson; *e*, *f* at Janesville:—

*a*. MAY-LOUISE, born Apr. 19, 1867; died May 27, 1877, at Janesville.
*b*. FANNIE-ELLA, born Nov. 23, 1870.
*c*. WILLIS-ALLIS, } born Oct. { died May 28, 1877, at Janesville.
*d*. ETTIE-STEBBINS, } 30, 1872; { died May 14, 1877, at Janesville.
*e*. HATTIE, born Apr. 6, 1877; died Apr. 20, 1877, at Janesville.
*f*. ELLERY-CHANNING, born Apr. 5, 1880.

*e*. CARRIE-ELIZABETH, born Mch. 30, 1849; living, 1898, at Minneapolis, unmarried.

**bdag fj.** FREDERIC, son of Abner *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Goss) Waldo; born Jan. 16, 1813, at East Randolph, Vt.;[1] died May 2, 1844, "aged 31 years,"[2] at East Randolph, where he had passed his life. He was a farmer. He married Laura, daughter, probably, of Elisha and Sally (Kibbee) Lathrop of East Randolph.

Children of Frederic and Laura (Lathrop) Waldo. Born at East Randolph, Vt.:—

*bdag fja.* ALONZO-P., born Aug., 1840; died Apr. 19, 1841, at East Randolph.

"Alonzo P. | son of Frederick & | Laura A. | Waldo | died | April 19, 1841 | aged 8 months."[3]

*bdag fjb.* FREDERICK-C., born Apr., 1843; died Aug. 12, 1844, at East Randolph.

"Frederick C. | son of | Frederick | & Laura A. | Waldo | died Aug 12 | 1844 | aged 16 mo."[4]

**bdag fl.** ALONZO, son of Abner *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Goss) Waldo; born Oct. 1, 1816, at East Randolph, Vt.;[5] died Aug. 23, 1866, at Jefferson, Wis. He removed to the West and settled at Jefferson, where he became a merchant. He married, Oct. 27, 1841, Emily-Smith, daughter of David and Sarah (Smith) Cole of Montpelier, Vt.; born at Montpelier; died at Jefferson.[6]

Children of Alonzo and Emily-Smith (Cole) Waldo. Born at Jefferson, Wis.:—

*bdag fla.* ISABELLE, born 1846; died Mch. 24, 1868, at Jefferson.

bdag flb. WILLIS-CHANDLER, born May 22, 1849. (He says 1843.)

*bdag flc.* CARLOS-LEANDER, born Sept. 13, 1852; living, 1899, at Minneapolis, Minn. He is a merchant. He married, Nov. 26, 1874, at Columbus, Wis.,

---

[1] Randolph Records. [2] Gravestone. [3] Gravestone at East Randolph.
[4] Gravestone at East Randolph. [5] Family Bible; Randolph Records say 1818.
[6] Records of Carlos-Leander Waldo [*bdagflc*].

Ella-Annette, daughter of F.-F. and Lucia Farnham of Columbus; born July 6, 1853, at Columbus; living, 1899. They have no children.

**bdag fm.** SARAH-GOSS, daughter of Abner *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Goss) Waldo; born Oct. 5, 1818, at East Randolph, Vt.;[1] died Feb. 10, 1889, at East Randolph, "aged 70 yrs. & 4 ms."[2] She married, Jan. 5, 1858, at Briggsville, Wis.,[3] Lefavor Waters, as his third wife, he having previously married her two younger sisters. See *bdagfn.* She is said to have had one child, who died in infancy, but no record of its birth or death has been found.

**bdag fn.** HANNAH-S., daughter of Abner *(Edward, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Sally (Goss) Waldo; born Jan. 7, 1821, at East Randolph, Vt.; died Jan. 9, 1853, at East Randolph, "ae 32 yrs."[4] She married, June 9, 1844, at East Randolph,[5] Lefavor Waters of Barre, Vt.; born June 1, 1815, at Barre; died Feb. 1, 1864, at East Randolph, "aged 48 ys & 8 mo."[6] He married (2), Mch. 13, 1855, at East Randolph, her younger sister, Laura-E.[7] [*bdagfo*]. She died May 19, 1857, at Briggsville, Wis., and he married (3), Jan. 5, 1858, at Briggsville, her sister, Sarah-Goss Waldo. See *bdagfm.* He appears to have lived but a short time at Briggsville. He had no children by his second wife, and is said to have had one child by his third wife, who died in infancy.

Children of Lefavor and Hannah-S. (Waldo) Waters. Born at East Randolph, Vt.:—[8]

*a.* GEORGE-A., born Apr. 1, 1845; died Mch. 17, 1863.

*b.* ARTHUR-WINSLOW, born Aug. 11, 1849; died June 4, 1887, at Denver, Col. He was a merchant living at Denver. He married, Sept. 13, 1871, at Portage, Wis., Clara-Belle, daughter of Alva and Achsah-Ann (McPherson) Stewart of Portage; born May 29, 1851, at Fort Atkinson, Wis. She was living, 1900, at Denver.[9]

Children, born, *a* at Chicago, Ill.; *b, c* at Denver:—

*a.* NELLIE-STEWART, born Oct. 12, 1872.

*b.* FRED-LEFAVOR, born Dec. 31, 1878.

*c.* FRANK-WINSLOW, born June 2, 1881.

**bdah ba.** POLLY, daughter of Roswell *(Daniel, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Zilpha (Tyler) Waldo; born July 4, 1798, at East Brookfield, Vt.;[10] died Oct. 7, 1882, at Akron, O. She married, Oct.

---

[1] Family Bible; not recorded in Randolph Records. [2] Gravestone at East Randolph.
[3] "Waldos in America," p. 41. [4] Randolph Records: Gravestone at East Randolph.
[5] "Waldos in America," p. 42. [6] Gravestone at East Randolph: Randolph Records.
[7] Randolph Records, in which she is called by error Miss Hannah Waldo.
[8] Randolph Records. [9] Records of Mrs. Clara-Belle Waters. [10] Brookfield Records.

11, 1821, at Aurora, Portage Co., O., Bradley Hawkins, who died Aug. 7, 1879, at Akron. He was a tanner, currier and leather dealer.[1]

Children of Bradley and Polly (Waldo) Hawkins. Born at Aurora, O.:—

*a.* HENRY-CLAY, born Aug. 24, 1822. He married, Jan. 12, 1853, at Randolph, O., Elizabeth, daughter of David-K. and Louisa (Belding) Wheeler. She died June 30, 1879, at Cleveland, O.

Children, born at Cleveland:—

*a.* CHARLES-HENRY, born Feb. 18, 1856; died Aug. 24, 1856.
*b.* KITTIE-JOSEPHINE, born Mch. 20, 1858.
*c.* MARY-LOUISA, born Sept. 12, 1863.
*d.* HENRY-SHERIDAN, born Jan. 13, 1865.
*e.* HENRY-WHEELER, born Oct. 14, 1876; died Feb. 13, 1877.

*b.* ZILPHIA-AMELIA, born Nov. 2, 1825; married, Nov. 21, 1846, at Bath, Summit Co., O., George-M. Codding, who died in 1873. She was living, 1884, at Akron, O.

Child, born at Granger, O.:—

*a.* ELBERT-H., born Sept. 29, 1851.

*c.* CLARINDA, born Feb. 11, 1828; was living, 1884, unmarried, with her brother and sister.

**bdah bc.** HASCHEL, son of Roswell *(Daniel, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Zilpha (Tyler) Waldo; born Mch. 29, 1805, at East Brookfield, Vt.;[2] died May 27, 1874, at Delaware, Delaware Co., O. He was a merchant, living, most of his life, at Shalersville, Mantua, Aurora and Ravenna, O. He was about five feet ten inches in height, of medium size, with blue eyes, sandy beard and dark hair, and weighed about 170 pounds. In 1840 or '41 he had the misfortune to lose his left eye from granulated eyelids.

He married, Mch. 19, 1829,[3] probably at Aurora, Portage Co., O., Maria, daughter of Henry *(Eleazer)* and Frances (Plumb) Wales of Mantua, O.; born Sept. 17, 1806, at Berlin, Adams Co., Pa.; died Feb. 18, 1876, at Delaware. Her father, Henry Wales, born May 11, 1773, at Hartford, Conn., removed to Pennsylvania in 1804, and lived for many years at Gettysburg, Carlisle and other towns in that State, and in 1827 emigrated to Ohio with his family. Maria (Wales) Waldo had blue eyes and dark hair, and was a very small woman, her average weight being about 90 pounds. In an obituary notice of her death, the *Ravenna Democrat* of Mch. 15, 1876, says:—

"WALDO.—In Delaware, Ohio, Feb. 18, 1876, at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Henry Ledyard, Mrs. Haschel Waldo, aged 69 years, 5 months.

---

[1] Records of Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbce*]. [2] Brookfield Records.
[3] Brookfield Records: "Descendants of Nathaniel Ely," p. 232.

Mr. Haschel Waldo, husband of the deceased, died in Delaware, May 27, 1874, at the residence of Mrs. Henry Ledyard, aged 69 years, 2 months. Previous to the removal of these aged people to Delaware, they had resided fifty years in Portage Co., of which eighteen years were spent in Ravenna. The family are well known here, and are remembered with respect."[1]

Children of Haschel and Maria (Wales) Waldo.[2] Born, *a-c* at Mantua, O.; *d-f* at Shalersville, O.; *g* at Aurora, O.:—

bdah bca. GEORGE-HORATIO, born Dec. 14, 1829.

*bdah bcb.* FRANCES-MARIA, born Dec. 9, 1831; died June 1, 1833, at Warrensville, O.

*bdah bcc.* CHARLES-HASCHEL, born Apr. 25, 1834; died Dec. 8, 1855, at Shalersville, unmarried.

*bdah bcd.* FRANCES-AMARILLA, born Dec. 13, 1836; died Mch. 30, 1838, at Shalersville.

*bdah bce.* HENRY-ALLEN, born Jan. 19, 1839; living, 1900, at Reno, Nev. He has been a printer, journalist and lawyer; is five feet, ten inches in height, of slender build, with blue eyes, brown hair and sandy beard, and is very near-sighted, wearing No. 5 double-concave glasses. He went to California in 1866, arriving by steamer at San Francisco, June 20, 1866. In July of that year he went to Nevada and has lived in that State ever since. He has been much interested in the genealogy of the Waldo family, and has devoted much time to a compilation of the family history. Unfortunately his manuscript has been unavailable for the present work. He has never married.

bdah bcf. MARY-ANNE, born Oct. 7, 1841.

bdah bcg. ROSWELL, born July 3, 1846.

**bdah bd.** AZEL, son of Roswell *(Daniel, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Zilpha (Tyler) Waldo; born Nov. 4, 1808, at East Brookfield, Vt.;[3] died Dec. 10, 1874, at Indianapolis, Ind. He emigrated to Ohio with his father in 1815, and went to Cincinnati, O., in 1831 or '32. He was a lumber merchant in Indianapolis for many years before his death. He was about five feet, ten inches in height, well-built, with blue eyes, brown hair and sandy beard. He married, 1833, probably at Cincinnati, Jane McGill.[4]

Children of Azel and Jane (McGill) Waldo:—

bdah bda. WILLIAM-SYLVESTER, born 1837, at Cincinnati.

*bdah bdb.* MARY. She married a Mr. Howe.

*bdah bdc.* ROBERT.

*bdah bdd.* GEORGE-KENNER.

**bdah be.** EUNICE-KINGSBURY, daughter of Roswell *(Daniel, Shubael, Edward, John, Cornelius)* and Zilpha (Tyler) Waldo; born Jan. 21, 1814, at East Brookfield, Vt.[5] She was a woman of medium

---

[1] Records of Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbce*].

[2] "Descendants of Nathaniel Ely," p. 252; Records of Mrs. Roswell Waldo [*bdahbcy*].

[3] Brookfield Records. [4] Records of Henry-Allen Waldo [*bdahbce*].

[5] Brookfield Records.

4681